

The Divine Teachings of the Third Era
1866-1950

A Draft Compendium of

THE THIRD TESTAMENT

The 2009 Abridged English Version

Content

Preface

... p.3

The Books

I The Forerunner

The Counsels of Elijah, the Prophet. Abridged

... p. 7

II The Album of Wisdom

Compend of the Divine Teachings of the Third Era. Abridged

... p. 21

III The Guardians

The Explanations of the Spiritual World of Light. Abridged

... p. 443

IV A Message from Mary

The Divine Tenderness of Our Heavenly Mother

... p. 465

PREFACE

The Advent

The Second Coming of the Lord - The presence of the Holy Spirit in this Third Era

...At last! The Lord came, as written in The Book of Revelation, as thief and although men of creed are still awaiting for Him, He already fulfilled His promise.

And the same as in the past, the Lord had chosen again to communicate through the humble and uneducated rather than the most learned; otherwise, His divine Word would not have been attributed to Him but to those highly learned and educated.

From 1866 through 1950, the Holy Spirit of God, manifesting as Spirit of Truth from the spiritual cloud, and as the lightning coming out of the east and shining even unto the west also the coming of the Divine Master was, and communicated with His chosen in many houses of prayer all over Mexico and in other countries as well.

It was a time of wonders, of prophecy, of astounding new revelations and enlightening explanations of His teachings delivered in the past, a providential period of many many miraculous healings and spiritual testimonies.

From the Clouds: The Prophecies of the End

"...Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? This same Saviour which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner -in the clouds- as ye have seen him go into heaven"... (Acts 1:11)

"Be ye therefore ready also; for the Son of Man cometh at an hour when ye think not"... (Luke 12:40)

"I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of Man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him"... (Daniel 7:13)

"...And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory"... (Matthew 24:30)

"Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him"... (Revelation 1.7)

"For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in diverse places, and there shall be famines and troubles; these are the beginning sorrows"... (Mark 13:8)

"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come"... (Matthew 24:14)

The Form of Communication

"In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people... Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? [them

that are] weaned from the milk, [and] drawn from the breasts. For precept [must be] upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, [and] there a little: For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people." (Isaiah 28:5-11)

"...I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire and pillars of smoke. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come"... (Joel 2:28-31)

"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever. Even the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because of it seeth him not, neither knoweth him; but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you". (John 14:16)

"...but the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you"... (John 14:26)

"But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of Truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me." (John 15:26)

"I have yet many thing to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of Truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, shall he speak; and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you." (John 16:12)

The year of 1866 designates the beginning of an era of light: the Third Era.



Elijah, the prophet, as announced by Christ to His apostles, came spiritually to remove the veil of mystery and introduce the period of God's communication with mankind as the Holy Spirit.

Elijah illuminated a man destined by the Father to be the forerunner.

That chosen one, named **Roque Rojas**, was he who listened from spirit to spirit to the voice of the prophet, who ordered him in the name of the Father to call and unite his brethren, because a Divine revelation was about to illuminate the destinies of

humanity.

Roque Rojas, gentle and humble as a lamb, obeyed the spiritual voice, answering: *"God's will be done upon me."*

Roque Rojas assembled a group of men and women of faith and good will, and there, in the midst of his first gatherings, Elijah manifested himself through the human understanding of the Envoy saying: *"I am Elijah, the prophet, the same of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor."*



He gave instructions to the first disciples, at the same time that he proclaimed to them the era of Spirituality and he prophesied that the Ray of Light of the Divine Master would communicate with His people soon.

On a day when the humble dwelling of Roque Rojas was full of faithful followers who believed the word of that man, Elijah descended to illuminate the mind of his spokesman, and inspired by the Holy Spirit, he anointed seven of those early believers to whom he gave the representation or symbolism of the Seven Seals.

Later, when that promised moment of the communication of the Lord took place, from those seven chosen, only one kept vigilance awaiting the arrival of the Pure Spouse.

And that heart was that of **Damiana Oviedo**, the maiden whose human understanding was the first to receive the light of the Divine Ray manifesting as Spirit of Truth, as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation.

1884, the Advent fulfilled

During the Second Era, the Word found a woman's endearing reception, a maternal love, and during this era, the promised lightning that came out of the east unto the west rested in the chaste and pure heart of Damiana Oviedo. Her maidenly tenderness was maternal for the people of Israel and through her guidance the Lord prepared the guides, spokesmen and laborers.

Behold! He is here on a cloud, surrounded by angels who are the spiritual beings who have come to manifest themselves among Humanity as messengers of the Divinity and as our good advisors. The rays of light are His Word which speaks to us of new revelations, and which overflows wisdom upon every mind and spirit.

However, during this period of time, many men would only accept His coming if it were in human form as in the Second Era. He, our Lord, is already at the door of every heart, but it is necessary for Humanity, on remembering His promise to return, to recall that He never announced that His divine presence would again be as a man, but instead, He made us understand that that return would be in Spirit.

Just as happened with most of the leaders and doctors of the law in the time of Christ in Jesus, the proofs that He came in Spirit to communicate with Humanity, will not be accepted by everyone in spite of the testimonies, because the materialism will be like a veil of darkness before the eyes of some.

Blessed are those who, without seeing, have believed, for they are the ones who feel His presence.

THE FORERUNNER

The Counsels of Elijah, the Prophet. Abridged Version.

THE COUNSEL OF ELIJAH No. 1

1. I am Elijah, the prophet of the First Era and of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. Prepare yourselves for you have been given the knowledge of the Seven Seals, and the doors of mystery have been opened so that you may contemplate the path of your salvation.

2. Behold the word of God fulfilled, pronounced since remote times by His prophets.

3. Be it known that there is joy in the celestial mansions and that it is the Divine Master, the Sacrificed Lamb, whom John beheld in his revelation, who has opened the Sixth Seal with His most powerful and perfect hand, and with it, the Third and last of the eras.

4. The light of the Sixth candlestick illuminates you, Humanity.

5. "Voice of the One who speaks in the wilderness, prepare the way for the Lord," the prophet announced, and here I am, preparing the coming of my Lord, of your Heavenly Father, the Great Yahve, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God who spoke to Moses in the Sinai, and delivered the Law to His people.

6. So here, then, the promise is fulfilled, and He returns, surrounded by His angels, to reveal every mystery and to show the path of salvation to every spirit; for it is in this period of time that the prophecy shall be fulfilled that "Every flesh will see Him, and every spirit will feel Him."

7. Therefore be prepared, Oh Israel, to receive your Lord and God, for the era of the Holy Spirit has now begun among you.

8. Twenty-two precepts are the legacy of the envoys of the Three Eras, precepts that clarify and explain to you the Law of God, so that you may guide yourselves during your human existence in accordance with them.

9. These 22 precepts form, in their unity, the Law, and they are formed by the explanation of the Commandments that God delivered through Moses, the envoy of the First Era; through the teaching of Jesus, the envoy of the Second Era, and by the precepts through Elijah, the envoy of the Third Era, which are revealed to the people of Israel through Roque Rojas, as a prelude toward the opening of the Sixth Seal, and the third of the Eras, the first of September of 1866, in this Mexican Nation.

And these precepts are:

1st. You shall love your God above everything created.

2nd. You shall not speak evil about your brethren, even though you might have a motive to do so. It is for God to defend your cause if it is a just one.

3rd. You shall not love any religion which does not recognise in Mary the maternal essence of God who has always existed, and you shall be charitable to your brethren whoever they are.

4th. You shall love your parents after God, and your children in the same manner; for the first, veneration and respect, and for the second, charity and good example in everything.

5th. You shall not swear nor hold God as a

witness to a lie.

6th. You shall not work on the seventh day, for that day is for prayer and rest.

7th. You shall not take the woman of your brother as if she were your own wife, nor shall you do harm to those who are not of your brothers.

8th. Do not dedicate yourself to usury, causing grave harm with it.

9th. Do not drink beverages that will intoxicate you, nor shall you use any element of Creation that will cloud your senses and submit you to lower passions.

10th. You shall not engage in a ruinous occupation that will take away the morality and protect the vices.

11th. You shall not defend civil war, thus dividing your brethren, nor shall you take part in foreign wars. You are only permitted to participate in activities of war if your nation is the one invaded and the government of that nation, whichever it is, would order it for their defense; and even then, you must comport yourself with the greatest charity and you will have no enemies, because you all are children of the same Father.

12th. Do not commit infanticide of children who are about to be born, because if you do, the Holy Spirit will demand accounting from you.

13th. Do not treat the poor harshly or severely, whoever they are.

14th. You shall not curse anything created.

15th. You shall not despise those who suffer illnesses you regard as revolting.

16th. You shall not speak badly of persons in public, thus causing their disgrace.

17th. You shall not abandon your children to strange hands, and you can only do so in your extreme necessity, and only when the proper conduct of the benefactor is known.

18th. You shall not force children to do any work that will teach them vices.

19th. You shall not advise or teach your brethren stories and tales which are not true; and you shall not speak out nor propagate the evil that your brothers say they do.

20th. You shall not keep for yourself what belongs to others.

21st. You shall visit the sick and comfort them.

22nd. You shall not bear arms against your brethren or kill them, either with weapons or civil death.

11. If you proceed accordingly, and if you impart charity and more charity, your Shepherd says to you, you shall behold my Father in all His splendour.

12. Men and women of all ages will come before the presence of the Divine Master, and the word of the Father will reveal to each one the gifts he bears in his spirit, as well as the mission he has to fulfill.

13. Only He can do these things, for only He is the One who has donated to the spirit.

14. My Father has compared me to a Shepherd, and He has sent me to seek the lost and strayed spirits from the pathway of light. Those spirits, some incarnated and others free of the matter, are to the Father like sheep whom He dearly loves and, for that reason, He wants them rescued and led to His bosom of perfection, which is the Divine fold where He awaits the arrival of His flock.

15. Elijah tells you: Get to know me, too. Penetrate into My messages and manifestations which I have brought to you during three eras by the will of the Father.

16. Envision me during the First Era struggling against the darkness of paganism and of idolatry, causing the ray of light of the true God to descend upon the holocaust, in order to open the eyes of the people toward the truth.

17. Behold me ascend in spirit toward the heavens in a chariot of fire, and from there communicate and speak through the spirit of Elisha, as an announcement of the things that were to come in the course of time.

18. Study the life of the Baptist, and in that forerunner you will find and understand, besides, that through it, the Father revealed to you the divine, perfect, and just law of the reincarnation of the spirit.

19. The spirit of prophecy is spread upon every spirit, so that you may have a vision of the eternity that awaits you.

20. The spiritual intuition, dormant for such a long time, will awaken and perceive all that is to come.

21. Now I come in spirit and I will make my presence felt among mankind, by combating with the fire of truth, idolatry, materialism, arrogance, and imposture.

22. I shall make way through thorns and thistles for the flock who, with gentleness, confidence, and faith, will follow me along the path of spirituality that leads toward the Father.

23. The struggle draws near; however, the divine power will be great upon the spirits so that they may triumph over the flesh, over the passions, and over evil.

24. I have not come to destroy nor put the spirits

to death; instead, I have come to exterminate sin with the fire of justice of the Father. However, I say to you, that if in order to save a spirit, it is necessary for his body to succumb, that is within the justice of Divine love.

25. If these things confuse you here on Earth where a human body is considered as most sacred, in turn, a spirit who has been wrested from a body which carries him toward the abyss, once in the spiritual valley, he gives infinite thanks to his Father for having been rescued from the precipice, even when, for that reason, the flesh had to suffer.

26. It is true that Humanity is draining a cup that, being so bitter, deeply touches the very heavens. However, after the purification that man has brought upon himself, the resurgence of the spirit will come, and with it the renewal of virtue, of fraternity, and a worship agreeable to the Father.

27. My flock: observe how you have been given a name which represents gentleness, obedience, and humility; be therefore, the sheep of Elijah, and I, your Shepherd, shall take you by the hand or upon my shoulder to the presence of the Eternal in this Era.

28. I truly know you and there is no need of any material insignia, for I know that it is upon your spirit where the Father has placed His seal, His mark.

29. Upon presenting myself before you, manifesting myself through a human spokesman -a communication that I verify in fulfillment of the mandate of my Father - I salute you, oh chosen ones of God, called upon by the Father in this period of time!

30. It is my spirit who seeks you, who calls you, who prepares the pathway for you, and the one who tests you to prepare your arrival before the presence of the Master, through His word.

31. He is the One who chooses you. It is He who elects and grants you gifts, entrusts you missions or gives you responsibilities. I come to help you in your preparation toward spirituality, with the purpose of converting your being into a sanctuary where the essence of the Divine word is to be preserved.

32. Be aware that that essence is the power with which you will perform miracles, when you travel tomorrow along the pathway preaching and fulfilling your mission.

33. Anyone who allows that essence to penetrate within his spirit, will be capable of undertaking the pathway of elevation leading toward the Heavenly Father.

34. My destiny is to destroy the darkness of ignorance, that ignorance that has been the mother of fanaticism, of idolatry, of the superstitions, and of all vices and errors.

35. Observe the trail of My passing upon the Earth, and you will end up realizing that not only today, but rather in all eras, the mission of Elijah has been that of a Shepherd who guides a flock toward the Divine fold.

36. Between God and you, I find myself fulfilling the mission as intermediary, as forerunner, as a prophet and spiritual advisor of every being who needs the help of a strong spirit.

37. My loving flock: behold the word that comes from God; the word of the Master now draws near, and you will feel in its Divine essence, His presence and His omnipotence.

41. Contemplate Nature, observe the vegetation and you will realise that in it are the tiny plants which are of use to you as food and balsam.

42. Behold the sun king which day by day illuminates your Earth, and that day by day gives you warmth and life; and all this is because of the infinite love of the Father

manifested in Nature, in His creation. It is the love of the Father for humanity, manifested through the elements of Creation.

43. The Father has not come to see your sin, just as He does not contemplate within you the treachery which you have reserved for Him in the future, because He is love and infinite forgiveness. However, in the same way that the Father loves you and forgives you, likewise should you also be charitable toward your brethren.

44. I am the Shepherd who has come to announce to mankind the true nature of human life so that peace may now reign within your hearts, thus liberating you from worry and pain, removing you away from anxiety and uneasiness.

45. Understand that you yourselves are the ones who bring about all those things disturbing you. Never say that the imperfections derive from the Father; all that pours from Him and what He gives you is love and protection, light and charity; take these things, because nothing bad can come from the Father.

46. If you experience chaos on Earth, if you feel pain in your heart, scrutinise even the most intimate part of your being, and in that manner you will know where the imperfection lies, where the pain is, and you will clearly understand that you yourselves are the authors of that pain and that death.

47. Humanity: You have not practiced the laws He left for His children; you have not earned merits. Is it, perhaps, that you do not want to reach the presence of the Father and to be welcomed and forgiven?

48. You are going through life with your mind set on material things. If you would only dedicate the five minutes the Father asks of you to elevate yourselves, He would provide you with strength and sustenance for the journey.

49. Beloved followers, pray for all those who are also your brothers; they are sons of the Father and the charity of the Father shall also reach them.

50. Israel, observe those who, for a moment, have forgotten the Creator, attributing the greatness on the Earth to their own intelligence, and to their own knowledge. Look at them; behold them confused, because they have not understood that everything has been created by the will of the Father and that He is the only One who bestows upon humanity.

51. Women: You know how to elevate your thought to the Father, and you also know how to appeal to the intercessor, to Her, the Mother, who prays for you and who blesses you women who suffer greatly and who offer me your heart filled with worries and suffering; you have understood the pain and know how to pray; you know how to plead for your fellow being, for the one who suffers, for the one who sheds tears and finds himself asking for charity from the Father.

52. Blessed children, beloved lambs, who are beginning your journey on this Earth, to you I say: be careful not to walk upon those paths filled with mire, nor allow your heart to enter into the caverns of darkness. Learn at a tender age that your footsteps should be in righteousness, because you shall retribute for every fault in spirit and in truth. Learn to appreciate the ordeals and suffering, because it is within that suffering that your spirit thinks of the Father. That is why I say to you, bless that pain, because that suffering hanging over you allows your spirit to evolve, in order to attain forgiveness and the grace of God.

53. And you, the parents, guide the children who are beginning to walk upon the Earth with tender steps; those hearts whom the Father has entrusted in your care, preparing them, so that they will not bear ill will, and so that they will always be unselfish and resigned with what the

Father provides for them, for truly I say to you: unconformity along your path will gain you nothing, and you will only succeed in creating a pang of pain within your hearts. Elevate your thought and ask the Father that your guidance be filled with light and perfection.

54. He who heeds the words of my Father and understands them, will never thirst along his way again, because his spirit will have become satisfied in the waters pouring from the true fountain of Jacob.

55. You are the favoured ones, and in your spirit you bear greatness. You possess the gifts and the light of the Holy Spirit.

56. Good will is all you need so that when you receive your brother's grief, you will pass on to him whatever the will of the Father disposes for him, knowing that everything that comes from the Father is good and is perfect.

57. Beloved sheep and lambs, on this day of grace allow the words of the Forerunner to be engraved in your hearts, so that your good intentions enlightens them and gives courage to the heart of your brethren.

THE COUNSEL OF ELIJAH NO. 2

1. You are the ones and the same from the First Era when your Eternal Father, the Great Yahve, communicated with the humble and the prophets from Spirit to spirit, and through that communion, the spirit of those men was alert and ready to receive the blessed commands of the Father. That is how they guided Israel, so that those people, who are the same ones today, would be the strong ones, strong in gifts and in teaching.

2. Yes, beloved flock, you know it was during the Second Era when I, Elijah, reincarnated in

John the Baptist, prepared the pathways of the Father, and great was the teaching which was delivered on the banks of the River Jordan, as great, also, were the multitudes who followed the Baptist. John the Baptist, who was my own spirit, indoctrinated the people so that upon the arrival of the Christ, our Redeemer, He would already find the lands fertile due to the infinite charity of the Father.

3. There were hearts who, as soon as they heard the good news of the arrival of the Promised Saviour, recognised in the sweet Jesus, the Son of Man, acknowledging His great wisdom and His great love. But others, the greater part, did not recognise Him and therefore did not allow the Divine teaching to flourish among them.

4. Here then, my lambs, you are now in the Third Era, and the Father, filled with love and charity, comes again to deliver this infinite teaching in a clear and pure form, speaking to you in your own language, with this word which is Good, which is regeneration.

5. Your Father prepares your heart so that it may receive the teaching, and so you may likewise prepare your own people and those who follow you.

6. This is the time when there is great confusion among humanity, but you have been spared from that confusion, and I have been preparing your footsteps to guide you along the road of perfection.

7. Yes, it is a time of struggle, but also of great manifestations of the Divine love among you. As in the days gone by, Jesus the Christ taught you, delivering to an ailing humanity a curative balsam, thus allowing the blind to see, the paralytic to walk, and the deaf to hear.

8. Thus spiritually, you have in your hands the ready gift of healing, and for that purpose you should have the heart and spirit ready also, so that when you feel the command to provide

healing, this gift will give you strength and charity to anoint the sick, comfort the sorrowful, and encourage the desperate ones.

9. Light will pour from your spirit and the precious balsam will be in you to impart it, according to the will of the Father.

10. The Father says to you: Follow Me, for by following Me you shall receive great enlightenment in the spirit, and you will celebrate with pleasure in your heart.

11. The Father is not bound by time or moments which limit Him, as you have. The Divine Spirit is always ready to open His doors and welcome you.

12. From the heart of the Father flows blessings for you at every instant, the same which you find in the air you breathe, in the sun which gives you life, in the fruit which sustains you, and in the grain which nourishes you.

13. You are the favoured ones of the Third Era, because the Father has come to seek His people from among those who are overwhelmed with suffering. I, your Shepherd, am rescuing you from sin, and removing the thorns from your path, so that you may not sin again, and thus recognise the great love of the Father for His children.

14. The Father is infinite forgiveness; at every instant His lips are open to forgive you, because you have emerged from His most pure heart.

15. Prepare yourselves, for the Father is near, very close to you.

16. People: Learn from this teaching, so that you may be the mirror without any blemish in which the multitudes may contemplate virtue and strength. Cleanse your heart of all materialism. Stay away from those pleasures that separate your spirit from grace, placing darkness in the mind and sorrow in the heart.

17. Comprehend that I do not wish to see you sad, for the Father gives you joy; so take it. A moment of perfection is enough on a day of twenty-four hours.

18. If you would only feel charity for a fellowman, you would behold, reflected in that charity the love of God.

19. In your good deeds, in your noble thoughts, God is there; that is why the Father says to you: I am within you. Dear lambs, do not reject the Father.

20. My beloved, if you do not want your heart to be invaded by wickedness and snatched by temptation, never permit thoughts of darkness and bad will to find lodging in you. May your deeds never be evil; restrain your bad character so that your anger never reaches your heart.

21. See how the Shepherd, filled with love and zeal, speaks to you. Temptation surrounds you, and you open the doors to it with your bad thoughts and bad deeds, and you permit pain and distress to enter, as much in your body as in your spirit.

22. How can you reject temptation? Your Spiritual Guide says to you: by purifying, recognizing that only from the Father can Good emerge, not from the world, and that only in His Divine arms you will find true warmth and refuge.

23. Not only in the body do you find illnesses; these are purifications of the spirit, which burden the matter. However, if the spirit is cleansed, if he is pure, then the Father removes the purification, because it is unnecessary, and thus you shall find relief in the matter, to the point of attaining perfect health.

24. The Father creates His children to perfection. He did not place impurities within creation; it is the spirit who is gathering discord and

wickedness along the pathway, a wickedness that is reflected in the heart and makes purification necessary, which is pain; not because the Father wants it so, but rather because you have caused it, and that is not the will of the Father.

25. Enter into prayer in the silence of your home. Elevate your thought toward the Father who knows every worry, and is aware of every suffering in your heart, without the need of pronouncing any word whatsoever, and thus communicate with Him from spirit to Spirit to feel life, as much in the spirit as in the body, and restore them with fortitude and light in this manner.

26. Now is the time of purification, of the light of the Holy Spirit, the time in which every spirit must unite with the Father, because that is why you observe nations at war and suffering among mankind.

27. It is the time to recognise and follow the Father.

28. Woe! Woe! unto him that holds wicked intentions within his heart, because all evil shall be exterminated, tied and hurled into the fire as the Father announced. But to be free from that, the Father has sent you into the world anew to fulfill a mission.

29. Beloved fathers, you who were sent to form a home and have a family, have the responsibility that your young ones do not stray, and as heads of family, you should set a good example and give your blessings.

30. You, women of Israel, have a delicate mission on Earth, similar to Mary, the Purest Mother, because you should be the loving skylarks filled with warmth, filled with love, and because of it, you should not carry a whip in your hands toward your little ones. No, my beloved ones, it is the perfect will of the Father that with love you should be guiding the steps of your young

children; speak to them about the Father so that at an early age they may recognise their Father who is in the Great Beyond, and from those little ones of today will emerge the illuminated, the prophets, the doctors.

31. Do you see, beloved people, what a delicate mission falls upon each of you?

32. To those of you who find yourselves on Earth without a cause, you may not know for what purpose the Father has sent you, though your spirit could possess a great responsibility, a great mission that you must fulfill, and in that manner find happiness.

33. Vanity shall be exterminated from its roots, also the uncontrollable desire for ambition. Every imperfection must be withdrawn from the human heart in order to be granted the grace of God.

34. You have been given shelter; you have been given clothing and bread. However, you have yearned to be great on Earth, and when you find yourselves influential, you turn greedy.

35. No, you should not behave that way. From all the graces the Father has bestowed upon you; from all the virtues He has given you, share with your brethren. Do so generously without limit, because the Father has given you without measure.

36. Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualist follower: When you give to your brother and fellowman, Good will overwhelm you with abundance. The fountain of living water will flow in torrents upon you and those around you.

37. Your heart is the altar the Father leans toward. That is why you should make sure that the Father does not find anything material or impure therein.

38. When the Father finds a heart thus prepared, He rejoices, as do also the spiritual legions of

light, and those beings intone "hosanna, hosanna" to the Father when He shows them an unblemished heart, because our Divine Master said during the Second Era: "Allow the children to come to Me, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven;" because they are hearts without malice, without wickedness.

39. And here then, these hearts are the ones the Father seeks to entrust them great missions on Earth, for from them will emerge the one who will direct Humanity, who will teach them how to go forth and abolish all wickedness and temptation: The people of Israel.

40. I know that many will say to Me: "Good Shepherd, we already know this," and I ask you: "Have you done Good and have you carried out what you know?"

41. I observe that at certain moments you have good will; however, when an obstacle crosses your path, you turn your back denying Me, and you blaspheme.

42. You are not the hearts who go forth filled with patience; on the contrary, impatience consumes you.

43. You are not those who, upon hearing and understanding My Words, practice and fulfill them. That is why I have come to speak and appeal to you, beloved flock, because the harvest that I must deliver to the Father are good deeds, and not conflicts, because the reckoning of the Eternal Father to the Shepherd would be too great.

44. Observe that your Shepherd also weeps, for his spirit is filled with submission, filled with love for you, beloved flock.

45. And what can I present to the Father? Help me by recognizing the blessed Doctrine of the Father, and truly I say that you will not regret it.

46. You are the young children who are treading

upon the Earth. Many of you still seek the Father in the unknown and in the mysterious, when He is so close to you, being that as Lord and God, He is your Master.

47. The Father is anxious to communicate with you Spirit to spirit. He wishes to celebrate the true and spiritual communion with each and every one of His very beloved children.

48. It is the Divine and perfect will that you should prepare yourselves and receive His teaching, His word, and His love, within your own heart.

49. I, your Shepherd, give you light in your mind and the will to follow the footsteps of our Father. I shall remove the heavy cross from your shoulder and lighten your burden.

50. I forget no one; I receive everyone.

51. High and low mountains, all roads and places, everything on Earth, receive the blessing of the Shepherd; carry my light and my forgiveness.

52. Places of suffering, hospitals, jails, and prisons: At this moment may you be invaded with the light of the Spirit, so that light may penetrate into every conscience, and so that the one who finds himself in a bed of suffering may feel it and carries it; and that the spirit who is about to be separated, the light may shine, and, filled with submission and obedience, he may follow the path of that light.

THE COUNSEL OF ELIJAH NO. 20

4. The Divine Master does not wish to see you continue suffering along your pathway. He does not want to contemplate you weeping in privacy, or before the world. All He asks of you is five minutes of true elevation in order to deposit within you everything that your spirit

may need.

5. You have not learned how to ask, and the very loving heart of the Father suffers for it. He suffers for you because even though you have the light of the Father within your spirit, you are still in the darkness.

6. That is why the Father sends me as your Shepherd to advise you about good deeds and to show you the correct pathway where you will find peace and enlightenment for your spirit.

7. Most loving flock, Your Shepherd says to you: Arise this very instant; have faith and confidence because I want to see smiles on your lips and harmony among your families. I want peace for your spirit. I want to see that you have a crust of bread in abundance so that you may not suffer from hunger and thirst. I wish to see in you spiritual, as well as material strength and health.

8. I do not want to see you under strain along the pathway. I do not wish to see you weaken in this world; I do not wish to see lamentation and suffering within the homes; I do not want to see tears in your eyes, and that is why I come during the trying moment of trial and give you spiritual comfort.

9. And to you, loving lamb, who presents to Me your companion who has forgotten his responsibilities toward his own, I say to you: regard yourself as the dove of the nest, cooing, with always a smile upon your lips. Give your young ones a good example and do not look badly upon your companion; forgive him with all your heart, and I, as a luminous beacon, will illuminate his mind which today is in darkness, so that he will regard you favourably and comply with his obligations as a father and husband, bringing peace and harmony to your home.

10. And my light is upon you, as upon every home which infringes the law of my Father, God and Lord.

11. Men, loving lambs: Once again I exhort you to forget the lower passions of the world; do not listen anymore to the voice of temptation, and dedicate yourselves to your own family. But even so, do not become fanatical. Remember that there is a whole world who needs a great deal from your example and your word of love.

12. Regenerate, regenerate yourselves, and what you were yesterday do not become today; do not become deserving of a reclamation by my Eternal Father, Great Yahve.

13. Do not familiarise yourselves with the word of my Father and do not consider it enough to only listen to His word. It is necessary for you to put it into practice during your existence and along your pathway, for a mandate is enclosed in each syllable, and with your petitions you have contracted a commitment which you must fulfill, so that later on, with your work and struggle, you may come before the Father to present to Him the fruits of your effort.

14. The Father has come to put aside the bad thoughts which existed within you, in your mind and in your heart. He comes to remove the clashing in evil and to convert you into obedient sons so that by living a clean and transparent life you will arise along the pathway, manifesting obedience and submission, and forgiving, in spirit and in truth, everyone who has offended you.

15. Love one another as the Father loves you. This is the Law of God in all eras. This is His spiritual Doctrine, and in this Third Era the Father has returned to proclaim it again so that you will practice it at all times and in all places.

16. And what is His Law? It is love, love, and more love.

18. Fulfill the law; do not remain stationary along the pathway. Do not permit laziness to detain you in the spiritual progress.

19. Do not be satisfied to be where you are, nor be what you are today.

20. The Father has come during the Third Era to show you His Work, which is pure and Divine; therefore, just as He works, you should also work.

21. Respect and appreciate time; note that each day that goes by in which you do not work, is a day lost in eternity. Be aware how life escapes from your heart moment by moment, and for that reason you should take advantage of time.

22. Give thanks to the Father on each new dawn for having granted you one more day for your fulfillment. Remember that you are transients in this world, and that you will reach old age in the most unexpected moment, and the day will come when you will have to show your harvest at the end of the journey.

23. And just as I have accompanied you along the way, you will also find Me at the end of your human existence to help you move on from this material valley to the spiritual realm.

24. Again I say to you: Do not be satisfied with what you have attained up to now; arise with all the strength and the will of your heart to comply with the sacred Doctrine of the Father; to comply with the Law.

25. During your moments of material rest, go over the word of the Father. Make a clear review in your conscience and study and analyse the Doctrine of the Father, and be the ones who may at least comply with the first precept which commands you to love God with all your heart.

26. Once that precept has become part of you, continue and do not lose heart, because twenty-two are the Precepts and ten are the Commandments of the Law of the Father.

30. It was prophesied that when the world

reached its third level of perversity, the light of the Holy Spirit would be manifested therein.

31. The word of the Father has been fulfilled. You are the ones who have not complied, because the human being bears ungratefulness within his heart, and doubt and mistrust dwell within himself.

32. The nations perish; Humanity finds itself submerged in darkness, and it is you, beloved flock, the entrusted one to be the support, the stepping stone upon which may rest all those who have not rejoiced in the pleasure and the grace which you bear.

35. Study, study and analyse so that you will not succumb. Behold how precious is time that will no longer return. There will not be another time, because this Third Era is the last of the eras, and my Father will not descend among humanity anymore.

36. All of you get together and form a book from the teachings of the Third Era, the great Album of Wisdom that the Father has come to bequeath to you. Do not be concerned if you do not possess in material form the first teachings and Doctrine which He delivered to the first ones in the beginning of this Era, because He promised, and He has complied with it, that during the final three years of His manifestation through the human understanding, the Father Himself would summarize all that He came to impart to you throughout this time of grace, period that already now comes to an end.

37. Therefore, you can be certain that the Book of those three years will contain all the essence and wisdom which the Father has come to leave to you during this time. However, you must study and analyse up to the last one of His words to extract that same essence and wisdom.

39. Take into account that the illness you bear in spirit is many times greater than the one you suffer in matter.

40. Your spirit is eternal, and the pain you place therein does not disappear with the death of the matter. So many who suffer in the flesh, await the arrival of the angel of death so that he may alleviate his suffering and allow him to rest; and thus, when the spirit discarnates, leaves behind the ailments of the flesh. But what about those of the spirit? In what bed of suffering, or in what grave can he leave them?

42. The Father, in a figurative meaning, has come to deposit His seal upon your forehead, the Trinitarian Marian triangle, so that the very elements of Creation will recognise and respect you.

43. Truly I say to you, you are ignorant of the power that is in your spirit; of what potent faculties he possesses and how much light has been radiated upon you, and all this is because you know nothing of yourselves.

44. My flock, you are the chosen ones to spread the good news to the nations. You must go to the different lands and to the different people to announce to them that the Divine Master, as the Holy Spirit, has once again descended among humanity in fulfillment of His word.

45. Imagine how great their sorrow will be when they realise that the Divine word through a human spokesman will no longer be heard after 1950. They will weep for not having enjoyed this blessed teaching that you possess.

46. That is why you have the inescapable responsibility to prepare yourselves in order to be the heralds who will spread this blessed teaching. Arise, arise, for the time is precious, and you should take advantage of it.

47. In all eras man has sought to worship effigies, idolise images, and to render them homage, and that is also how it has been in this period of time. However, I say to you, the Father has come in this Third Era to teach you to seek

Him in the Beyond, where you shall behold Him with the eyes of the spirit.

49. What are you waiting for, humanity, to believe what the Divine Master is saying?

50. Also in the Second Era, you did not believe Him. He ministered along the river banks, the open spaces, and along the valleys, and He delivered His word to you. His stay with you was short, as was His word and His teaching; however, each syllable contained a whole book of wisdom.

51. Humanity, you scorned the teaching of the sweet Master; and remember how much you made Him suffer when you carried Him toward the scaffold among shouts and blasphemies, even in the very same bosom of Israel, His people. He was disowned and rejected, and for that reason the Israelite nation was dispersed, a dispersion which continues to this day.

55. If I have granted you a physical body, it is not so that you may render it worship; rather, it was so that you may retribute with it on this planet Earth. You have requested an opportunity and a body and it has been granted to you.

56. You are not here by chance; you have not come by reason of coincidence. If you are here, it is because you have been sent to Earth to fulfill a restitution and with a mission. And that has nothing to do with material things nor with the pleasures of the flesh.

57. You have forgotten the Pact, and for that reason, behold the suffering along your pathway! The taste of bitterness is in your mouth and grief knocks at the door of your heart.

58 Behold how great is the love of the Father! And just think that during all the eras you have made His Divine heart bleed. At every moment He has always come out to the path to seek you, extending His provident hand, without

regarding your blemish and your sin, pouring upon you His love and His fortitude, so that you may be the strong one along the road.

59. The youths have strayed; the flowers are stripped at an early age; there is no modesty in the maidens nor innocence among young people. How much perversity there is on this Earth!

60. And you sleep, oh blessed flock; you sleep along your pathway because the pain you bear is small if you compare it with that of those who ignore this teaching and who suffer and cry out deep in their hearts to the Father, to the Immaculate Queen of the Heavens.

61. And thus, with her most pure and Divine heart, She covers with Her mercy the blessed children and the desolate widows. And you, what will you do?

62. Arise, the Shepherd says to you, for you must sally forth to the nations; you have to imitate those men who, during the Second Era, surrounded the Divine Master and, that in complying with His mandate, arose to sow along the pathways of Humanity without carrying extra footwear nor provisions, maintaining only confidence and absolute faith in the Father, to sow that which, with so much perfection, had been deposited in their hands.

63. In all eras, the Father has always availed Himself of the humble to surprise, in that manner, the wise men on Earth and the men of great power.

64. The Father, beloved flock, loves you very much, and because of His love, you are now in this path which will guide the spirit toward the Promised Land; to the land which flows with milk and honey, and where the true happiness and eternal life is found.

65. Who shall be the ones who will reach it? Who will be the ones who will be able to go through

its doors?

66. All of you as a whole shall reach that Realm which, I say to you once more, is the realm of peace, the promised realm that is waiting for the blessed people of Israel in eternity.

The Album of Wisdom

The Third Era's Spirit of Truth Teachings. Abridged Version.

From Teaching No. 1

1. In the beginning of time, I, as the Father, inspired in man the practice of Good. However, men departed from the Divine mandates, falling into idolatry and abominable acts before Me. The strong triumphed, the weak perished, and man took woman as a slave. It was necessary to convey to Moses the Commandments of the Law on Mount Sinai. In that Law were also the norms and precepts by which the people of Israel should be guided, and in those they were told: "He who kills, will have the same sentence pronounced upon himself. He who steals will make restitution to his brother. He who causes harm shall pay an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth."

2. The Second Era came to pass, and I manifested Myself in Jesus to live among you, and in My Word I said to you: "If anyone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the left. Forgive your enemies." And during the Third Era in which you live, I have come to say to you: If your father's killer, being persecuted by human justice, were to knock at your door begging for help, what would you do? Protect him. In so doing, you would demonstrate that you have reached the spiritual evolution, which enables you to comply with the Divine mandates of your Heavenly Father who commands you to "love one another"; to "resurrect the spirits who have died to the life of grace, for every spirit will be saved."

3. Today I come to speak to your spirit and to reveal to you the content of the Seven Seals, the book of your history, of prophecy, of revelation, and justice.

4. It is I who have come to tell you, that today you live in the period of time that pertains to the Sixth Seal.

5. The year of 1866 designates the beginning of the era of light. I sent Elijah to remove the veil of mystery and introduce the period of time of My communication with mankind as the Holy Spirit. Elijah illuminated a man destined by Me to be the forerunner. That chosen one, named Roque Rojas, was he who listened from spirit to spirit to the voice of the prophet, who ordered him, in My name, to call and unite his brethren, because a Divine revelation was about to illuminate the destinies of humanity. Roque Rojas, docile and humble as a lamb, obeyed the spiritual voice, answering: "God's will be done upon me."

6. Roque Rojas assembled a group of men and women of faith and good will, and there, in the midst of his first gatherings, Elijah manifested himself through the human understanding of the Envoy saying: "I am Elijah, the prophet, the same of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor." He gave instructions to the first disciples at the same time that he proclaimed to them the era of Spirituality, and he prophesied that the Ray of Light of Christ, the Divine Master, would communicate with His people soon.

7. On a day when the humble dwelling of Roque Rojas was full of faithful followers who believed the word of that man, Elijah descended to illuminate the mind of his spokesman, and, inspired by Me, he anointed seven of those believers to whom he gave the representation or symbolism of the Seven Seals.

8. Later, when that promised moment of My

communication took place, I observed that out of those seven chosen, only one kept vigilance awaiting the arrival of the Pure Spouse, and that heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the maiden whose human understanding was the first to receive the light of the Divine Ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation.

9. Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal. It was one more proof that the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates this era.

10. During the Second Era I found a woman's endearing lap, a maternal lap, and during this era, I rested in the chaste and pure heart of Damiana Oviedo. Her maidenly lap was maternal for the people of Israel and through her guidance I prepared the guides, spokesmen, and laborers. I allowed her to reach the threshold of an old age and I said to her: -You, who have risen like a fountain of love and have kindled the torch of faith within the hearts of men, rest.- She requested that she be permitted to carry on her work in spirit because she was zealous of My Divine Law and would not allow it to be blemished, thus I conceded to her wish.

11. I gave her another mission at that moment when I said: -Damiana, it is not My will that the troubled waters mix with the clear waters. Place yourself alongside the human guides so that their torch of faith may increase in them each day. Rejoice, and wherever you are, delight in these people. Look at the multitudes who love you and have recognised Me. They follow the footsteps that you left for them. Notice that the torch of faith is still burning. The Master has said: "He who sows love reaps love, he who sows light reaps light." You have struggled in preparing the understanding of the spokesmen and in clearing the way of My chosen ones, behold your seed.-

12. In truth I say to you, O My people: It is Damiana, the chaste maiden, who in representation of Mary, has come during the Third Era to give you tenderness and affection.

Blessed are the maidens who follow those footsteps, for I will bestow My grace upon them. And all of you who are My children, it is My Divine desire to convert you into disciples, because the moment of My departure is near and I wish to leave you as teachers among mankind.

16. Today I have come to repeat My Word, reminding you of teachings of past eras. However, I do not come to remind you of the communion in the form that Jesus symbolised during the Second Era with bread and wine of the Earth. The time in which the physical bread was offered in representation of My Word has passed. Today the bread is My Word, and the sacred wine is the Divine essence which I grant you spiritually at every moment.

26. Many veils will be removed. My Word is the sword of light that destroys all darkness.

27. Many hidden lessons will come to light, and unknown teachings will be revealed. Many mysteries will dissipate. However, you will not find these revelations in earthly books, but only through this word.

28. Anyone who truly wishes to be a son of light, must respectfully penetrate thoroughly into My Word, and there he will behold his Master waiting to teach him.

29. Truly, truly, the doctrines of men are not the ones that will make peace in the world and save mankind from its abyss.

30. Behold the religions ignoring one another, professing to be teaching My Doctrine.

32. During the Second Era, there were twelve disciples who spread My Doctrine throughout the world. In the Third Era, twelve thousand of each tribe will be the ones to make My teaching of truth and love known to all mankind.

33. Where are those 144,000? Elijah is reuniting

them, without it being an obstacle that some are in spirit, and others are incarnated. All will be united spiritually in this Divine Work.

34. You will be witnesses of great events, many of which will surprise you, but I will enlighten you with My lessons, so that you will never be confused. Study My Word, for it will inspire love toward your Father and your brethren. It is not necessary for you to belong to the 144,000 to be able to serve the Father or be named disciples of the Master. Those who form a part of this number, are just the ones who will open the way and be as guardians of My Work.

35. Today I come in Spirit. During the Second Era I was visible to the eyes of men, for I became Man.

36. Many on seeing Me asked themselves, "Who is this person who preaches in the name of God?" And others answered, "He is the son of Mary and Joseph, the carpenter. He is the Galilean." Then they scoffed at Jesus.

37. But the son of the carpenter caused those blind since birth to see the light, and in the midst of it, they contemplated the face of Jesus, who had healed them. These, on feeling the miracle of the caress of the Master, fell at His feet, shouting that they recognised Him as the Promised Saviour.

38. Amazed, the unbelievers asked themselves: How was it possible that that humble man, whom they knew as an ordinary human being, could perform such marvels?

39. Today I stand before you in Spirit, and mankind cannot call Me the son of a carpenter, but truly I say to you, that not even during that period of time was it fitting to call Me thus. It was written that a virgin would conceive and in her womb the Word would take on flesh. Joseph the patriarch, was, in the life of the Virgin and the child, only a guardian angel, visible to the eyes of men; on the other hand, Mary was the

incarnation of the Divine maternal love and Mother of Jesus, who is the human phase of Christ.

41. During all eras you have been taught the prayer.

42. Moses made you pray on the last night of your stay in Egypt, and also throughout your journey across the desert.

43. In the Second Era I taught you the Lord's Prayer, so that inspired by it, you would turn to the Father in your needs, always keeping in mind the promise of the coming of His Kingdom; so that you would seek Him in quest of forgiveness, consulting your conscience as to whether you had forgiven your debtors in the same manner.

44. Now I teach you the spiritual prayer, which does not come from the lips, but from the deepness of your spirit who, with humility and confidence, says to Me: -Lord, Thy will be done upon us.-

45. I taught you to heal. Jesus was the healing balsam; He was Health itself; His word healed anyone who heard it. His hand gave health to whomever He touched, His gaze brought infinite hope to anyone who received it; even His tunic, when touched with faith by those who burdened with bitterness and afflictions approached Him, restored their peace; and even His blood, falling upon the face of the Centurion, restored his lost eyesight.

46. Those miracles can be realised only with love and charity, which are born of that love. With them you can heal.

47. Feel Me very close to you, for evidence of that I have given you during the difficult moments of your life. I have wanted you to make your heart My dwelling place, so that you may feel My presence there.

48. Why is it that you are not able to feel My presence when I am within you? Some seek Me in Nature; others only feel Me beyond the material, but truly I say to you, I am in everything and everywhere. Why do you always seek Me outside of you when I am also within your being?

61. The mystery of the resurrection of the flesh has been clarified by the revelation of the reincarnation of the spirit. Today you realise that the goal of this law of love and justice is for the perfection of the spirit, so that he will never be lost, because he will always find an open door as an opportunity which the Father offers toward his salvation.

62. My judgment for every spirit, by reason of this law, is perfect and inexorable.

63. Only I know how to judge you, for each destiny is incomprehensible to men. Thus, no one is censured or exposed before the others.

64. And after losing themselves in sin, after so many struggles, vicissitudes and much wandering, the spirits will come before Me, filled with wisdom through their experience, purified by pain, elevated by their merits, weary from their long pilgrimage, but simple and joyful as children.

66. The light of My Word will unite all men during this Third Era. My truth will enlighten every mind, thus eliminating differences in creeds and worship.

67. Today, while many love Me in Yahve and disregard Christ, others love Me in Christ, ignoring Yahve; while some recognise My existence as the Holy Spirit, others debate and divide themselves because of My Trinity.

68. Now then, I ask this humanity and those who guide it spiritually: Why do you drift away from one another, when everyone recognises the true God? If you love Me in Yahve, you are

within the truth. If you love Me through Christ, He is The Way, The Truth, and The Life. If you love Me as the Holy Spirit, you approach the Light. You have only one God, only one Father. There are not three Divine persons who exist in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has manifested Himself in three different phases to mankind, and mankind in its smallness, while penetrating the profound, believed to have seen three persons when only one Spirit exists.

Therefore, when you hear the name of Yahve, think of God as the Father and as Judge. When you think of Christ, see in Him God as the Master, as Love, and when you try to comprehend where the Holy Spirit originates, know that it is none other than God manifesting His infinite wisdom to those most advanced disciples.

69. If I had found humanity of ancient times spiritually evolved, like the present one, I would have manifested Myself before it as the Father, as the Master, and as the Holy Spirit, then men would not have seen three Gods when only one exists. However, they were not capable of interpreting My lessons, thus they would have confused themselves, and taken another path and kept on creating accessible and insignificant gods, according to their imagination.

73. If Christ is Love, do you believe that He would be independent of Yahve, if I am love?

74. If the Holy Spirit is Wisdom, do you believe that Spirit to be independent of Christ, when I am Wisdom? Do you believe that the Word and the Holy Spirit are different from one another?

75. It suffices to know something about the word which Jesus taught to mankind, in order for you to understand, that only one God existed and will be only one forever. That is why I said through Him: -He who knows the Son knows the Father, for He is in Me and I in Him.- Then, announcing that in another time He would return among men, He not only said: "I will

return", but He also promised to send the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Consolation, the Spirit of Truth.

76. Why should Christ come separately from the Holy Spirit? Perchance, would He not have within His spirit, the truth, the light, and the consolation?

77. How little of My truth men have penetrated! And in that small portion in which they have penetrated, how much they have become confused! They believe to have reached the culmination of the truth, but while they live using the truth to lie, to kill, to destroy the peace and reject one another, which is the opposite of what My Word teaches, men will not be able to say that they follow the path of truth.

78. I am delivering My message to all of you during these times, the message promised to mankind through the lips of Jesus when He was among men.

79. I know that in the beginning, this Doctrine will be disdained for having been transmitted through humble and sinful people like My spokesmen, but the truth that this revelation contains will command respect, and its teaching will be heard, for in its essence is present the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and the promised Truth.

From Teaching No. 2

2. On each succeeding new year, mankind is filled with hope, but there are also those who are fearful. Why do you live in fear of life and of the times? They have always been the same; you are the ones who pass on. Today you are children, tomorrow adults; today you are on Earth, tomorrow you are not; today you are born and tomorrow you die.

3. You are in the completion of the times. Your

spirit is not subject to the material existence anymore; he has penetrated eternity. You are atoms of My Divinity. I am Eternal. I have always existed. The Divine Spirit never ages. I am immutable and imperishable, the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega. You emerged from Me, and therefore, you will return to Me.

4. Certainly, each coming year is a mystery for man, but truly I say to you, that it is a new step which you shall take along the path of evolution.

5. Do not fear the future because you do not understand it; do not envision it enveloped in darkness; keep in mind that I am time and eternity; have in mind that I am in the future.

6. You, My people, know something of what is to come because I reveal it to you, and among you are prophets who, by My will, penetrate into the future and give you their testimony.

7. You do not have the right to be doubtful; you are not the blind who fears stumbling along the way.

8. I have prepared the way in order for all men to find peace. I have pointed the pathway where they will perceive Me in all My truth.

9. O, humanity, who have Me so near and you do not feel My presence!

10. I have revealed to you the secret of peace, which is the love for one another.

11. The moment will come when peace will be so greatly desired by men, that they will seek it through every means: in religions, in science and in the doctrines. The believers and those who call themselves atheists and free thinkers, will all go to the same place in search of that peace, and when they find it, they will be before Me.

14. Ever since the first spokesman whom I availed Myself for this manifestation, I said to

you, that this phase of communication through human understanding, initiated in 1866, would terminate in 1950, and after that year, you would not remain as orphans, because My presence would be felt much closer, if you knew how to prepare yourselves.

17. Do not think that your nation will be the only one receiving My spiritual benefits; no, since the beginning of time, I have prepared a heritage for each one of the nations of the world.

18. My truth will again penetrate all dwellings as it did during the Second Era, when Jesus entered the temples dedicated to the worship of God, and surprised, with His word, the priests, elders, and doctors of the law.

19. Who will imitate Me during these times? Who will be the ones who will not fear mankind? Those who will testify to the truth with their deeds. In truth I say to you, that whoever, as his Master, dedicates himself to express the truth, will not even fear death.

20. It is about time that My Word should be resounding within temples and churches, and its echo should have reached men of power. But it is necessary that whoever carries it should be purified and cleansed in order to be its worthy messengers, and there you see that the times have passed, and you still have not acquired that preparation.

21. I am not demanding any sacrifice. I only want your deeds to be spontaneous and your love sincere. Nevertheless, do not forget Abraham and his example of obedience and submission, when the Father asked for the life of his beloved son, Isaac. Who, from among men of these times, who love Me, would offer Me such an example of obedience, love, and faith?

22. My apostles preached My truth, and when men condemned them, they did not flee from death.

23. He who lives by the truth, will have nothing to fear.

24. Your path, O My people, is sowed with beautiful examples.

25. The light of the Sixth Candlestick illuminates all men of this period of time, but the five previously untied Seals that already passed, also left behind their light in all spirits.

27. I come in spirit during this era. My light descends upon man like tongues of fire, so that they will be able to speak of My law in all languages.

28. One hundred and forty-four thousand incarnated and decarnated spirits will open the way during this period of time. They will be forerunners, prophets, and messengers. They are the ones marked by Me to go before the multitudes.

29. To these chosen ones has been revealed the name of the tribe to which they belonged during the First Era, so that they may realise that since then, they made a covenant with their God and have followed the path of the Father long ago; but during this period of time all names of the tribes have disappeared, for it is not the Lord who sets boundaries to divide men.

32. Your presence before this manifestation has not been by chance. My voice summoned you along the pathways and guided you here. Now you know that you have come to recognise the mission that you have to fulfill on Earth. In My Word you have learned what is your beginning and what is your ending. You have had the revelation that you are part of the people who have received the manna of the spirit during three eras.

From Teaching No. 3

9. There are bonds between God and His creatures which will never be broken, but if men feel isolated from their Heavenly Father, it is because of their lack of spirituality or lack of faith.

10. Neither death nor lack of love will destroy that bond which unites you to Me.

11. No one will be able to escape from My presence; there does not exist a place or dwelling where you can conceal yourselves from Me, because wherever you go, I am with you, and wherever you are, you are in Me.

12. Do not be satisfied in knowing all this, it is necessary that you feel Me, and in that manner, allow Me to manifest Myself through your deeds.

13. Meditate: if I am within you, where have you taken Me whenever you sin?

14. I speak in this manner, for I shall remove the ashes that exist in your heart until I find in it a spark of light.

22. Rejoice that you have in your Master the perfect model. Truly I say to you, that not before or after Christ, have you had an example like that which He gave you.

23. Would your Master be perfect if His disciple superseded Him in wisdom? No.

24. Your spirits will eventually be great, but never greater than that of your Lord; the greater your spiritual elevation, the higher and mightier you will behold your God.

25. The proud and arrogant will finally fall by his own undoing, for believing to be fighting for his own cause, in reality he struggled against himself.

26. Pride is the origin of many evils and suffering among the people of God.

27. Ever since the first disobedient one appeared before My Law, how much misery and how much darkness he has left in his wake! Since then, evil exists like an invisible force. I permitted that force to exist only to submit you to a test, and it is through yourselves that I want to exterminate it.

28. However, do not blame your faults and fall on a certain being that will personify that force; keep in mind that for each temptation, there is a virtue within your spirit to combat evil.

93. Your spirit was created with adequate attributes to continue along the ladder of perfection, and reach the goal as determined by the higher designs of the Lord. You still are not able to understand all those faculties that the Father gave you; however, fear not, for afterwards you will recover them and you shall see them manifested in all their fullness.

94. Your spirit was created for the struggle, for the elevation; he was not created for inertness, for immobility. That is why some spirits have become great, inspired in the Divine love and in the marvels created by God. Among those spirits, there were some who were great in themselves, but insignificant before the infinity of God. They tried, by virtue of their free will, to defy the designs of the Father, descending, by their own volition, upon dwellings and paths created by them which turned them away from the path of perfection, and from the House of the Father. That action was their first downfall, their first disobedience, their first error.

95. A single imperfection brings lack of harmony with the Divine love, and the results can only be avoided by returning to the pathway; a definite repentance and obedience.

96. Many spirits returned repentant and submissive, filled with pain, but also with hope, to ask the Father to purify them of those faults.

97. Some had fallen, moved by their ambition, others by curiosity. The curious one is an intruder in the domain of other people, just as the disobedient one is the most terrible enemy of himself; however, those who soon returned to the Father, seeking forgiveness, were received by the perfect Love. Their garments were cleansed, their bitterness erased, and their light was bright again.

98. However, not all returned meek and repentant of their first disobedience, of their first act of pride. No. Many came filled with arrogance or resentment. Others, ashamed and recognizing their guilt, tried to justify their faults before Me, and far from purifying themselves through repentance and making amends, they continued creating, aided by their attributes, a remote life distant from the laws of love of the Father.

99. Thus, those beings fell into new and unknown orders of life. On becoming aware that they were endowed with prodigious gifts; that they possessed intelligence and power to create by themselves, and believing they ascended at every step, they began to slowly fall into the abyss. There, they created an artificial existence and allowed the development of violence, selfishness, foolishness, the development of the absurd and spiritual blindness.

100. And at each step which moved them further away from the path of justice, My voice called out to them saying: "Stop, come back to Me!" My voice vibrated within their conscience, exhorting them to hold back.

101. You were free and great, but later you became missionaries of your own passions, degenerating yourselves spiritually and morally.

102. Today you live within a material existence where violence, rejection against one another and disharmony prevail, while in the bosom of God everything is perfection and harmony.

103. I wept over your departure from the moment you left the spiritual mansion to go to Earth. Since then, it has been My tears and My blood which have forgiven your sins, and My sweet and serene voice has not ceased to counsel you along your journey.

104. My shadow has followed you throughout all pathways. I am the One who has truly missed you; but not you, because when you departed, you felt strong and believed that you no longer needed My support.

105. Your pathway was the free will; your senses expanded to aspire and feel everything that surrounded you, and so it became necessary for you to fall to the lowest depths in order for you to raise your eyes toward Me again.

106. It was till then, that you remembered that you had a Father at whose table you sat. Then you cried out to your Father, though I had already called you before and had been reclaiming your presence at My table. I had searched for you, like a Father who saw His son depart, bearing the innocence within his heart and not knowing the way.

107. How dare you blame God for your own downfalls, affliction, and imprudence? By chance, do you want to blame Me, when it has been your own doing?

108. By chance, do you wish to reap love, when you have sowed the contrary?

109. I have taught you to live in peace, leading a simple existence, pure and elevated, and you insist in living a constant war of hatred, materialism, and senseless ambitions.

110. Almost always you ask of God, without knowing what are you asking for; but you never give God what He asks of you, and which is for your own good.

111. If you have become vain and have strayed

from so many of the Divine things, how could you want God to give you that which you do not know how to ask for, or that He govern the Universe according to your erroneous ideas? Truly I say to you, that the Universe would not exist a single instant if I allowed you to govern it through your human whims.

From Teaching No. 7

1. To those who still do not understand My manifestation, I say to them: This person through whom I communicate is human like yourself, and this seat that you see in the corner of the house of prayer where the spokesman of My Word reposes, is not the throne of the Lord.

2. The throne that I seek among you is your heart, and I will dwell there when you are able to worship Me without idolatry or fanaticism.

3. You are so fragile and so inclined toward idolatry, that unknowingly you are worshipping Me through the spokesmen through whom I communicate, and you regard these places as if they were sacred.

However, when you no longer have Me in this form, you will then realise that these spokesmen were not the most elevated means for My communication. When the Divine Ray poses upon your fully prepared spirit, instead of descending upon a human spokesman, then you will have attained the perfect communication, because there will be no errors or confusion that will mingle with the light of your Master.

4. Man, since eternity, was destined to communicate with My Spirit under many forms, and this one that you now have, through a human spokesman, is one of those.

5. If you find imperfection in this word, attribute it to the human understanding through whom I communicate, keeping in mind that I have

selected these spokesmen from among the humble, ignorant, and rude ones, so that My communication through them would surprise you.

But when you penetrate into the profoundness of My teaching, do not be converted into judges of My spokesmen, for I, who speak to them at every moment through their conscience, am the only one to judge them. Therefore, do not measure with your rod, for with the same you will be measured.

12. In order to give you My Lessons with earthly words, I came to communicate through a human spokesman, but once the communication of spirit to Spirit has been attained, neither will you speak to Me with human words, nor will your Father do so with you.

13. If you do not prepare yourselves, rumors will reach your ears that will confuse you, and afterwards, you will confuse your brethren with them. I am putting you on the alert, so that once these communications are ended, you will not try to practice them again, because it will not be spirits of light who will manifest themselves, but confused beings who will aim to destroy what you have already established.

14. On the other hand, he who knows how to prepare himself, and, who, instead of trying to appear noteworthy, can make himself useful, and instead of anticipating events waits patiently, he will clearly hear My teaching which will reach his spirit through the gifts that exist in him, which are inspiration, intuition, presentiment through prayer, spiritual and prophetic dreams.

15. I prepare you, O My people, so that you will not profane My Law through ignorance. I open your eyes to the light of truth, so that you may understand the great responsibility that weighs upon you, and at the same time, make you realise how infinitely delicate your mission is within this work which I have entrusted to you.

16. I wish that your obedience will make you worthy of My protection, and not that through your errors, incomprehension, and disobedience you expose yourselves, so that the justice of man would be able to stop your tracks on the Earth.

17. Truly I say to you, that he who does not comply with My Law which exists in his conscience, cannot reach Me; but I also say to you, that it would be sad if you strove so hard to sow, and when the moment to reap came, you were disappointed with your harvest, because you would see that what you accomplished was for your body and nothing toward the perfectionment of your spirit.

19. I want to leave you among humanity so that you may save many who walk in darkness, because they are unable to see the light of truth; but if you do not attain the preparation that you should have to rightfully be called My disciples, do you believe that a blind man can guide other blind ones?

20. Truly I say to you, that should only speak of virtue he who has already practiced it along his path and knows how to feel it.

21. Be watchful and pray, O My people, so that the sense of responsibility awakens you, and you are able to listen to the voice of your conscience at every step, and thus feel that you have penetrated the era of light in which your spirit must awaken and be attentive to My mandates. The future generations will regard you as fortunate, knowing that you were chosen to form the foundations of a new humanity, the forerunners of My teaching of the Third Era.

22. Everyone has experienced suffering in this era, and your heart, moved in its most sensitive fibers, has returned to Me once its sorrow has been appeased and is ready to follow Me. A single one of My Words has been enough for you to realise that it is I who speaks in this manner; that the hunger for tenderness and the

love that you presented to Me, has disappeared, and you long only to preserve My grace, but many will not know how to interpret My manifestations which, in different forms, I am imparting to humanity, nor will they understand My Word, and that ignorance will be like a veil over their eyes that will prevent them from contemplating My truth.

23. If you wish to find Me, seek Me in the silence, in the humility of your inner temple, and there you will be in communication with My Spirit, and I will feel loved and venerated by you.

From Teaching No. 9

25. Be watchful and pray, I repeat frequently, but I do not want you to familiarise yourself with this gentle advice, rather that you study it and put it into practice.

26. I tell you to pray, for he who does not pray, will surrender to thoughts which are superfluous, material, and sometimes unsound, with which, unknowingly, he encourages and fosters destructive wars, but when you pray, your thought, like a radiant sword, destroys the veils of darkness and the bonds of temptation which today are imprisoning many beings, saturates the environment with spirituality, and counteracts the forces of evil.

27. Do not weaken before the struggle, nor despair if you still have not seen any result. Understand that your mission is to struggle to the end; but you must take into account, that only a minimum part of this Work of regeneration and spirituality among mankind will be required of you.

28. Tomorrow you will leave your place and others will come to continue your work. They will carry this Work one step further, and thus, from generation to generation, My Word will be

fulfilled.

29. In the end, all branches will unite with the tree. All nations will unite as one people, and peace will reign on Earth.

30. Pray, O disciples, and perfect yourselves in your elevation, so that your words of teaching and love will find an echo within the heart of your brethren.

31. Truly I say to you, that if these people, besides understanding their destiny, were already complying with their mission, through their prayers mankind would attain grace. But you still lack the charity to feel your fellowmen as true brethren, and to be able to truly forget the differences of races, languages, and creeds, and furthermore, to erase from your heart all trace of rancor toward those who have offended you.

32. When you succeed in elevating your feelings above so much human misery, the most sensitive and sincere petition in favour of your brethren will emerge from you, and that vibration of love, that purity of your sentiments, will be the most powerful swords which will destroy all the darkness that wars and passions of men have been creating.

33. Suffering has prepared you, O Israel, and in your bondage you have been purified; for that reason, you are the indicated ones to watch over those who suffer.

40. Be healed in Me, forget your sorrows and express love; he who has love has everything; he who speaks of love, says it all.

41. But when you understand that everything which emerged from Me is perfect, harmonious, and beautiful, you ask yourselves: Then, why do the children of God live in the world, destroying and annihilating? What force motivates them to disavow and destroy one another when they all emanated from the limpid fountain of the

Father? What are those forces, and why has not God, with His infinite power, stopped the advance of men who destroy the peace? Why does He permit wickedness among mankind?

42. Listen, O disciples: The spirit possesses as his heritage, the freedom of will and the conscience, and every man at birth, is endowed within his spirit with the virtues, and can make use of them. In his spirit is the light of his conscience, but at the same time that the matter develops, so do the passions and bad inclinations, these being the ones that battle against those virtues. God permits this, because where there is no struggle, there are no merits, and this is what you need in order to ascend along the spiritual path.

What would be the merit of the children of God if they did not struggle? What would you do if you lived filled with happiness, as is your wish in this world? Would you expect spiritual progress if you were surrounded by comforts and riches? You would be at a standstill, for merit does not exist where there is no struggle.

43. But do not be confused, for when I speak of struggle, I refer to that which you develop in order to overpower your weaknesses and passions. Those struggles are the only ones which I allow in men so that they can dominate their selfishness and their materialism, in order for the spirit to take his rightful place, illuminated by the conscience.

44. That inner battle, I do authorise, but not the one which men use with the desire of exalting themselves, blinded by ambition and wickedness.

45. The noise and the horrors of destructive wars have dulled the sensitivity of the human heart. They have prevented the manifestation of every elevated sentiment, like charity and compassion.

46. I do not mean to say that everyone is like that; no, for there are still men in which there exists sensitivity, compassion and love for their

fellowmen, to the point of sacrificing themselves to spare them harm or free them from an ordeal. If men are capable of giving you this kind of help, what would your Heavenly Father not do for you who are His children? Then how can you think that He sends you suffering and desolation?

47. I am the same Master who, during the Second Era, spoke to you about the way to the Kingdom of Heaven. I am the same Christ manifesting the truth across the centuries, the eternal lessons which are unchangeable, because they are revelations which emanate from My Spirit.

48. Behold the Father in Me, for truly I say to you, that Christ is one with the Father from eternity, even before the worlds came to be. In the Second Era that Christ, who is One with God, incarnated on Earth in the blessed body of Jesus, and in this way He came to be the Son of God, but only as Man, for again I say to you, that only one God exists.

49. Sometimes you think I speak too much about the spirit, and that I forget about your needs and human preoccupations, to which I say: "Seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you". Then, you will have peace, serenity, comprehension, forgiveness, love, and in the material you will have everything in abundance.

50. I know, and am aware of all your needs, and I am committed to alleviate all your concerns according to My will, and if, on occasions, you feel disappointed because I have not immediately granted what you asked for, it is not that you are less loved by the Father, it is because that is best for you.

From Teaching No. 11

10. Destiny has the compassion which God has

put in it; the destiny of men is filled with the Divine Goodness.

11. Many times you cannot find that Goodness for you do not know how to seek it.

12. If within the destiny marked by Me for each spirit, you devise a difficult and bitter course, I try to soften it, but never to increase its bitterness.

13. In the world men need one another; no one is extra and no one is missing. All lives are necessary, one to each other, for the complement and harmony of their existence.

14. The poor need from the rich and the rich from the poor. The bad need from the good and these from the former. The ignorant need from the wise and those who have knowledge, from the ignorant. The little ones need from the adults and these, in turn, need from the children.

15. In this world, each one of you is situated, by the wisdom of God, in his place and near whom he should be. To each man is assigned the circle where he should dwell, in which there are incarnated and decarnated spirits with whom he must coexist.

16. Thus, each in his way, all of you are encountering those who will teach you the love which will elevate you; others will receive sorrow which will purify you. Some will cause you to suffer because you need it thus, while others give you their love to compensate for your bitterness, but all have a message for you, a teaching which you should understand and benefit of.

18. Seek in each of your brethren the good side that he presents in order to learn from him, as well as his bad side so that you will help him to elevate himself and, in that manner, proceed along the pathway, helping one another.

20. Each human being is a lesson, a hope of love

or lack of love, which will finally give you its truth, pleasant or bitter; in that way, you will proceed from lesson to lesson, sometimes learning and sometimes teaching, because you must also deliver to your fellowmen the message you have brought to Earth.

27. Why have you neglected your fellowmen whom destiny has placed along your path? You have closed the door of your heart, unaware of the lesson which they brought to you.

28. How many times you have cast aside the very one who brought a message of peace and hope for your spirit, and then you complain when you yourselves have filled your cup of bitterness.

29. Life has unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do if tomorrow you anxiously seek the one whom you arrogantly rejected today?

40. As long as egotism exists, suffering will also exist. Substitute your indifference, your egotism and your contempt with love, with charity, and you will realise how soon peace will come to you.

42. Know yourselves. I have beheld the existence of mankind of all eras, and I know what has been the cause of all its sufferings and misfortunes.

44. You, who do not love life because you regard it as cruel, as long as you do not recognise the importance of the conscience in man or allow yourself to be guided by it, you will find nothing of real value.

45. It is the conscience which elevates the spirit toward a superior life above matter and its passions. Spirituality will enable you to feel a great love for God, when you succeed in practicing it; then you will understand the importance of life; you will contemplate its beauty and will find its wisdom. Then, you will

surely understand why I have called it life.

50. Seek those who love you and those who hate you, love the life which you have regarded cruel, without realizing that it is like an open book full of knowledge for you. Be moved by the joys as well as the afflictions of others; behold in each human being a teacher, and feel yourself a living symbol of Good, not evil, for the symbol that you represent will be according to your deeds in life.

58. O My beloved disciples: these are times of justice for mankind. The time is up for you to begin to settle your accounts. You are reaping the harvest of previous sowing, the result or consequence of your deeds.

59. Man has a time to do his work and another to answer for what he did; this last time is the one in which you live, for that reason, everyone suffers and weeps. In the same way that you have a time to sow and another to reap, God also has one which he granted you to comply with His Law, and another to manifest His justice.

61. These are times of justice in which you must meditate over your destiny, so that through meditation and spirituality, you will listen to the voice of the conscience, which does not confuse nor deceive, but guides you along the path of peace.

77. Many calamities will come upon mankind; within Nature there will be disturbances, the elements will be unleashed. Fire will devastate regions, the waters of the rivers will leave their course, the seas will undergo changes; there will be regions which will be buried under the waters, and new lands will appear. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even those beings inferior to man will perish. All will be disorder and confusion, and if you do not prepare yourselves from now on, you will weaken during those trials and you will not be able to give strength to the remnant and thus you will not set a good example for the future

generations, who should communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit.

From Teaching No. 12

4. The existence of a man on Earth is only an instant in eternity, a breath of life which animates the human being for a time, and later it separates in order to animate a new body.

5. Be thankful that no pain is lasting; your suffering is temporary and it will disappear very soon.

7. As the palpitations of your heart pass, in the same way does the life of men pass into infinity.

9. Within the infinite tenderness of God, all your pains and sorrows will have to vanish.

30. Do not forsake the practice of prayer, even when it is a brief as only five minutes, but in it, know how to make a good examination with the light of your conscience, in order to observe your deeds and know what you have to correct.

32. He who examines himself daily, has to improve his manner of thinking, living, speaking, and feeling.

35. If you still do not take the right path after having that daily examination with your conscience, you will be responsible for your setbacks, your falls and errors.

59. The moment of silence has come, the moment of your communion with Me, for in the same way that the ocean waves blend with one another, you will unite with My Divine Spirit; silence not only in the lips, but also within the inner temple of man, because it is your spirit who speaks to Me, and the moment is solemn.

60. Enter into silence and listen to Me, O travelers of many pathways who carry the dust

of different roads; let Me be the light in your destiny.

65. All the religions will disappear and only the light of the Temple of God will remain shining within and outside of man, in which everyone will render only one worship of obedience, of love, of faith, and good will.

I have seen that your religions do not have the necessary strength to contain your wickedness, nor the sufficient light to touch the conscience and illuminate your reason. And that is because they have departed from the essence of My Doctrine, which is solely for the spirit.

For many men, Jesus is the character of a beautiful but ancient legend, whose examples cannot be imitated nor put into practice in these times, and to which I say to you: The word and the deeds of Christ, manifested through Jesus, have not passed on nor will they ever pass on, since the essence of His Works on Earth was love, humility, and charity; those are innate attributes of the spirit and eternal like Him.

98. When I announced to My disciples My new coming and allowed them to foresee the way in which I would manifest Myself to men, a long time had already passed since that promise was made.

99. Here you have that period of time unfolding before you, here you have those prophecies being fulfilled. Who should be surprised? Only those who have slumbered in darkness or the ones who erased My promises from themselves.

From Teaching No. 13

4. I prophesied that I would return when mankind found itself at the highest level of wickedness and confusion; that is why men, on seeing that their science and perversity have produced a fruit which is in full maturity, have a

feeling that something Divine is about to be manifested. That presentiment is due to the fact that My spiritual presence speaks to each spirit; My justice as a Father, is manifesting itself among humanity.

5. You will not see Me in the flesh again; today you will have to prepare yourselves to behold Me in Spirit; that is the way you were led to believe since the Second Era. The Master ascended in a cloud the last time He was even visible before His disciples, and in that same manner it was announced to you that He would return.

40. I revealed to you that My return would be on a cloud. Now that I am already among you and have, therefore, fulfilled My promise, in truth I say to you, the cloud is a representation of My presence in Spirit. In the same way that My disciples saw Me ascend once My work was concluded during the Second Era, I have descended among mankind during this period of time.

43. Now that I come on a cloud, I am alighting in your spirit, therefore My manifestations during this Third Era are invisible to mortal eyes. Only the spirit, with his elevated senses, is the one who is able to see, feel, and understand My revelations.

From Teaching No. 14

19. During the Second Era, in order to be My disciple, it was indispensable to possess not only great spiritual fortitude but also physical, because it was necessary to bear the cruelty of men, the torments and ordeals to which, in their rudeness and ignorance, they submitted those who preached something unknown to them in the world.

20. Today you do not need a great physical strength; the Divine plan is something else, but

you will still keep on being My collaborators, to spread My Doctrine among mankind.

22. Today, if you know of someone who does not think or practice his worship as the majority does, although you might be surprised and scandalised, you no longer clamor for him to be burned alive.

39. Mankind is a slave of sects and absurd cults, vices and profanations; for that reason, you regard one another as enemies, because you are intolerant with your fellowmen.

40. I say to you again, that no man has the power to undervalue or ridicule the spiritual beliefs of their brethren.

55. Imitate Jesus. How? By loving your fellowmen as you would your own son, your own mother, your brother, as you would yourselves.

58. Have you sometimes observed how even the wild animals gently respond to a call of love? Well, in the same manner can respond the elements, the forces of Nature, and all that exists within the material and spiritual world.

59. That is why I say to you, that you should bless everything with love in the name of the Father and Creator of the Universe.

60. To bless means to saturate. To bless is to feel the virtue of Good, to say it and to deliver it. To bless is to impregnate all that surrounds you with thoughts of love.

71. Be pure spirits again. My teaching will guide you to them, toward a perfect state. Truly I say to you, that when you return to it, you will not find pain again, because you will have penetrated the house of the Lord.

From Teaching No. 15

4. Understand, that the Law is the path devised by the love of the Supreme Creator to guide each one of His creatures. Meditate upon the life that surrounds you, composed of an infinite number of elements and organisms and you will end up discovering, that each body and each being, proceed along a path or trajectory guided by a force apparently strange and mysterious. The force is the Law that God has decreed to each one of His creatures.

On analyzing these teachings, you will conclude by understanding that truly everything lives, moves and grows under a Supreme mandate; you will also discover that in the midst of that creation man comes forth, distinct from the other creatures, because in him reason and free will exist.

Within the spirit of man exists a Divine light that is his conscience, which illuminates his intelligence and inspires him toward a fulfillment of his duties. For if an irresistible force obligated him only to follow a straight course, his compliance would not have any merit; and he would feel humiliated on realizing himself incapable of acting on his own free will, and that in spite of that, he would still be subject to a Law; but under those conditions in which your existence would evolve, who would be able to guide your thoughts toward righteousness? Only the Divine light of the conscience, which inspires man to comply with the Law, a light which dwells within the spirit and, through it, manifests itself to the matter.

5. Why did the spirit not follow the dictates of his conscience from the beginning? Because he had not evolved enough to understand and comply with the mandates which inspired him, and at the same time be able to dominate the impulses of the flesh.

The freedom of will and the influence of the matter, are tests to which your spirit is subjected.

6. If mankind had listened to the dictates of its conscience from the beginning as Abel did, do you believe that it would have been necessary for your Father to materialise Himself from time to time to explain the Law and teach you the way of the evolution of the spirit? Truly I say that it would not.

If you had been humble and obedient to My Law, all My revelations and teachings would have reached you through your conscience; but when I beheld this humanity enslaved in the passions that the world offered, deaf to My voice, and blind to the spiritual light which illuminated its path, I had to materialise My Law in the First Era, inscribing it upon a rock and manifesting Myself through their bodily senses, to overcome their materialism.

7. Once again, mankind deviated from My mandates and I had to approach men to indoctrinate them. It was not enough that I had given you My Law in that material form, nor did it contain all that the Father would reveal to you: and thus, I sent Jesus so that you would listen to the Word of God. He spoke to your heart.

That Master knew the pathways which lead to the most intimate part of the human being, and with His words, with His deeds, and His sacrifice upon the cross, He touched those insensitive fibers, awakening your lethargic feelings, knowing that without that preparation, the time would not come when man would hear, within his own spirit, the voice of His Lord, the One whom you have among you as was announced.

34. Many ask themselves why I have returned to Earth, since I had already indoctrinated you with My Word during the Second Era; but you have forgotten My Law, and I have found you shipwrecked in a sea of ignorance. I have struggled to guide you along a path of peace and truth; I offer you support that you can lean on, for you are tired of wandering without a guide and that is why I have come to help you.

42. The spiritual Law is before that of the human, therefore, you should first render Me your tribute before that of the world. Behold Nature with its fields and mountains; its oceans, forests, and deserts, all of it render its offerings at every moment to the Creator who has given it life and sustenance. Everything offers its tribute by giving testimony of Me. Why do you ask for My presence, and then doubt Me?

From Teaching No. 16

38. During the times of Moses, a law of justice was given to the people which stated: "An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth." Such a law, which today would seem monstrous and vengeful, was nevertheless, just for men of those times.

39. Some time afterward, when I became human as Jesus, you heard Me say, and it was written, that: "The measure you give will be the measure you get." At this word, some have asked if within that phrase there exists the love, charity, and forgiveness which Jesus preached.

40. It is time that I myself should explain to you the reason for the law of the First Era and the reason for that phrase of Jesus, because I have had to give you many of My lessons in parts throughout the ages.

41. In the beginning, when the fibers within the heart of man were insensitive to the sentiment of forgiveness, and that of charity and tolerance were still dormant in his spirit, it was necessary for man to protect himself as well as his possessions, supported by a law that would give him a right to use force in his own defense. As you can see, they were primitive precepts and customs for a people destined to evolve, like all other peoples.

42. The Law emanating from the word of Jesus,

later came to illuminate the life of men and it stated: "Love one another." It also revealed to you that, "the measure you give will be the measure you get," with which the Master wanted you to understand, that the sentence which man had imposed upon himself by his own hand, had become an exclusive right of the Divine Justice. Then man realised that according to his sowing on Earth, thus would be the harvest that he would gather in the Hereafter.

43. Man then held back his destructive hand, the evildoer many times desisted from his evil intentions, and he who intended to steal, knew and sensed that a gaze from infinity beheld him, and from that moment a judgment awaited him.

44. The centuries have passed and men, knowing more about the Divine justice, still have not been able to understand the truth, and many times they have become confused, believing that if they have sinned greatly on Earth, inexorably they will have to present themselves before the tribunal of God, to receive an eternal punishment; to which I ask you: What purpose of repentance and compliance with My Law would emerge from the one who, beforehand, considers himself lost? What hope would lodge within the one who departs from this world, knowing that the faults of his spirit will be eternal?

45. It became necessary that I myself come to withdraw from you the ignorance of your erroneous interpretation, and here I am!

46. In Yahve you believed to have seen a cruel, terrible, and vengeful God, then the Lord, to free you from error, sent Christ, His Divine Love, so that by "knowing the Son, you would also know the Father." And nevertheless, humanity, ignorant and involved in its sin again, believes to see an angry and offended Jesus, who only awaits the spiritual return of those who have offended Him to say to them: "Depart from Me for I know you not," and then send them to endure the most inhumane suffering in eternity.

53. If many times I permit you to drain the same cup that you gave to your brethren, it is because there are some who, only in this way, realise the wrong they caused and by experiencing the same ordeal which they caused to others, they will become aware of the pain they provoked; this will give light to their spirit and bring understanding, repentance, and therefore, fulfillment of My Law.

54. But if you wish to avoid going through pain or draining the cup of bitterness, you can succeed in resolving your debt with repentance, with good deeds, with all that your conscience dictates you must do. In that way, you will settle an account of love, you will restore an honour, a life, or the peace, health, happiness, or the bread that you may have taken from your fellowmen.

From Teaching No. 17

40. In My pathways the virtues are blooming; in contrast, yours are covered with thorns, pitfalls, and bitterness.

41. He who says that the paths of the Father are filled with thorns, does not know what he is saying, because I have not created suffering for My children; but those who have withdrawn from the path of light and peace, once they return to it, they must suffer the consequences of their faults.

42. Why do you drink that cup of bitterness? Why did you forget the mandate of the Father, as well as the mission which I entrusted to you? Because you substituted My Law for yours, and there you have the results of your vain wisdom; bitterness, war, fanaticism, disappointments, and falsehoods which smother you and fill you with desperation. And the most painful for the materialistic man, for the one who submits everything to his calculations and subjects it to the material laws of this world, is that after this

life, he will still find himself carrying the burden of his errors and of his tendencies. Then the suffering of your spirit will be much greater.

43. Shake off your burden of sins here; comply with My Law and come to Me quickly. Ask forgiveness of everyone whom you have offended, and leave the rest to Me; then, if you truly decide to do it, time will seem brief to you to love.

44. Again I say to you, that I have not left thorns or affliction along the pathway. Through Jesus I taught you how to withdraw from all weaknesses, to demonstrate My love to you and the power it has, and teach you the true joy which is found within the spirit with true humility. And with My farewell and My promise for these times, I granted you peace, the light of hope, and a desire for My return.

But you did not want to understand it like that, and you kept on crucifying Me so that I would continue to forgive you indefinitely. But you must understand that My pardon will not prevent the consequences of your faults, because the errors are yours, not Mine.

My pardon will encourage you and comfort you, for in the end you will come to Me, and I shall welcome you with the same love as always, but as long as you do not seek Me along the paths of Good, of love and peace, you know well and must not forget it: the harm that you do or intend to cause, you will receive it in return a hundredfold.

45. You are reaping the harvest of your materialism, and though you would wish Me to approve your deeds, you are wrong, for I am immutable in My Law; I do not proceed as you would like, for I would cease to be "the Way, the Truth, and the Life".

46. I have come to nullify your erroneous laws so that you will be governed only by those which are formed by My precepts and are in

agreement with My wisdom. My laws are of love, and by proceeding from My Divinity, they are unalterable and eternal, while yours are transitory and at times, cruel and selfish.

50. You can clearly contemplate the chaos among men, so that you will not continue to make the law to your liking.

52. This time I have not come to raise the dead with regard to the body as I did with Lazarus during the Second Era; today My light comes to lift the spirits who are the ones who belong to Me. And they will arise with the truth of My Word to an eternal life, because your spirit is the Lazarus whom today you carry within your being, and whom I shall resurrect and heal.

53. Now you know that the Divine justice is of love; not of punishment like yours. What would become of you if I made use of your own laws to judge you, before Me to whom appearances and false arguments have no merit? If I judged you according to your wickedness and used your own laws of terrible harshness, what would become of you? Then you would certainly be justified in asking Me for clemency.

However, you should not fear, because My love never withers, changes, or passes on; on the other hand, you pass on, you die, and are reborn, you depart and then return, and thus you keep on journeying, until the day comes when you will acknowledge your Father and submit to His Divine Law.

54. You are temporarily here, but I am eternal; you pass by grieving because you stray from the path which My Law has marked for you, while I am unchangeable.

From Teaching No. 22

36. Practice the silence which favours the spirit so that he will find his God; that silence is like a

fountain of knowledge and all who penetrate into it, will be filled with the clearness of My wisdom. The silence is like a closed place with indestructible walls, to which only the spirit has access. Man constantly carries within his innermost, the knowledge of the secret place in which he can communicate with God.

37. You can communicate with your Father wherever you are, for the place is of no consequence, it can be at the top of the mountain or if you find yourself in the depth of a valley, in the commotion of a city, in the peace of your home or in the midst of a struggle; if you seek Me in the interior of your sanctuary in the midst of the deep silence of your elevation, the doors of the universal and invisible temple will be opened instantly so that you feel yourself truly in the house of the Father, which exists in each spirit.

38. When the pain of your ordeals overwhelm you and your afflictions of life annihilate your senses, if you experience an intense desire to obtain a little peace, retire to your chamber or seek the silence, the solitude of the countryside; there elevate your spirit guided by the conscience, and enter into meditation. The silence is the kingdom of the spirit, a kingdom that is invisible to human eyes.

39. At the moment of penetrating the spiritual ecstasy, the awakening of the superior senses is obtained, intuition surges, the inspiration glows, the future is perceived and the spiritual life touches what is distant, and makes possible what before seemed impossible.

40. If you wish to penetrate the silence of this sanctuary, of this Ark, you yourselves should be the ones to prepare the way, for only with true purity will you be able to penetrate it.

66. Here I am, disciples, showing you how to develop your spirit, so that you will get to know the ecstasy of the spirit, because the voice of the conscience is clearly heard within him, and what

is impenetrable becomes transparent, and the darkness is illuminated.

67. That state of elevation cannot be a privilege only for some beings; it is a gift that is latent in every spirit, but in past times I have availed Myself of those who have known how to make use of that grace. In order for the ecstasy to be perfect, you first have to pass through a meditative withdrawal, as the just people of the first eras did. That is why Jesus taught you these things during the Second Era, when He retreated to the desert for forty days before beginning to preach the good news, to withdraw Himself in solitude, meditate, and comfort Himself in the Almighty.

From Teaching No. 25

38. How ignorant of the spiritual teaching I find this humanity, and it is because it has been taught that My Law and My Doctrine are only a morality that will be of use as an aid, and not as the path that will guide its spirit toward the perfect mansion.

In the Second Era, the Divine Master moved away from His disciples for a few hours and on returning He observed that they were deliberating and asked them: "What have you learned from My Doctrine?" And one of them answered: "Master, when you are not with us, we study your words but not always are we able to understand." The Master then said to them: "Contemplate the ocean, observe that it is immense; that is how the Law of the Father is, since it is the beginning and the end of everything created, but I will grant that you comprehend as much as is My will".

From Teaching No. 31

7. Some who are confused ask Me: "Lord, by chance, is the love among humans illicit and

abominable before you, and you only approve the spiritual love?" I respond: Do not be confused. It is true that the highest elevation and purest love corresponds to the spirit, but in the flesh I also placed a heart so that it would give its love on Earth, and I gave man the senses so that through them, he could enjoy everything that surrounds him.

8. I confided the human life to the spirits so that they could come to inhabit the Earth, and once in it, put to the test their love for God. For that purpose, I divided the human nature of man into two parts, giving the strongest to some, and the more fragile to the others; those parts are the male and the female. Only united can they be strong and happy, for that I instituted the marriage. The human love is blessed by Me when it is ennobled by the love of the spirit.

9. The love felt only by the flesh is characteristic of irrational beings because they lack a conscience which illuminates the lives of rational beings. From the unions full of spiritual comprehension, good fruits must emerge, and spirits of light will incarnate in them.

From Teaching No. 36

47. When the spirit of a great sinner departs from this material existence to enter the spiritual realm, he is surprised to discover that hell, as he had imagined, does not exist, and the fire, of which he was told in times past, is no more than the essence of his deeds when he finds himself before the inexorable judge, which is his conscience.

48. That eternal judgment, that clarity which is evident amidst the darkness which involves that sinner, burns more intensely than the most scorching fire you could conceive. But it is not a previously prepared torture as a punishment for whoever offended Me, no, instead, that torment comes from the knowledge of the faults he has

committed; of the sorrow for having offended the One who gave him life, and of having put to bad use the time and the many benefits he received from his Father.

49. Do you believe that I should punish who offended Me because of his sin, when I know that sin is more harmful to whoever commits it? Do you not see that the sinner causes harm to his own self, and that I shall not augment, with his punishment, the misery he has brought upon himself? I only allow that he examine himself and to pay heed to the voice of his conscience; that he questions and answers within himself; that he recovers his spiritual memory that through the flesh he had lost, and that he remembers his beginning, his destiny, and his promises. And there, within that judgment, he has to experience the effect of fire that will exterminate his iniquity, that will fuse him anew like gold in a crucible, in order to remove from him that which is harmful, superfluous, and all that is not spiritual.

50. When a spirit pauses to hear the voice of his conscience, truly I say to you, at that moment he is before My presence.

51. That moment of quietness, serenity, and clarity does not always reach all spirits at the same time. Some promptly submit to their self-examination, thereby avoiding much bitterness, because the moment they awaken to reality and acknowledge their faults, they prepare themselves, and are disposed to amend, up to the last, their unrighteous deeds.

Others take long in coming out of their confusion, be it because of their vice, for some rancor or from having lived a life of sin. Others, the more unsatisfied, and believing to have been taken from Earth before their time, when life smiled upon them, swear and curse, thus retarding their being able to free themselves from their confusion; and like these, there are a great number of cases which only My wisdom perceives.

52. Neither are there specific places conceived by Me exclusively for expiation of faults committed by My children. I say to you that no mansion exists where I have not deposited My wonders and blessings.

53. Have you not said that the world in which you live is a valley of tears; that is, a valley of restitution? And who made it a valley of tears, God or man? I created it in the image of a celestial paradise, endowing it with wonders and pleasures, even thinking of the smallest and most insignificant things in order to assure your happiness. Nevertheless, in a world created in such a manner, for its well-being and progress, for the enjoyment and spiritual elevation of mankind, men still suffer, weep, become desperate, and become strayed.

54. But I repeat to you again, that I did not create this world for the suffering of man. The worlds are what their inhabitants make of them. Behold how man has concealed the truth with his misleading interpretations, and how different he has interpreted the figurative meaning of what the spiritual life has revealed to him.

55. No darkness, nor fire, nor chains exist within the immense spiritual valley.

56. Remorse and torments, which result from the need for knowledge, and suffering due to the lack of spirituality to enjoy that existence; this, and more, exists in the expiation of the spirits who reach the threshold of the spiritual life unprepared and blemished. Behold that I cannot regard as offensive, the imperfections and perversity of man, knowing full well that they only harm themselves.

57. Neither has the Earth been tarnished. She is as noble and clean as when she emerged from the Creator. For that reason, I do not ask that you give back her former purity, since she has not deviated from her destiny of being a mother, a refuge, and a home for humanity. Instead, I

will ask humanity to repent, to regenerate and purify themselves in body and spirit; in other words, that they return to their original purity by manifesting in their spirit the light gained through their evolution, struggles, and practice of virtue.

From Teaching No. 38

PARABLE

50. A spirit filled with light, purity and innocence, finding himself before God, asked: "Father, tell me what my mission is, for I wish to serve you." The Father gently replied: "Wait, I will unite a man and a woman on Earth, and from that union a child will be born, in which you will incarnate. In that manner, by being the son of man, you will gather experience in the tribulations of the world and intimately feel the tenderness of a mother and the caress of a father."

51. The spirit joyously waited. In the meantime, the Father joined a man and woman with bonds of love and thus sent them along the path of life.

52. A new being was conceived within the womb of the woman; then God sent that spirit to incarnate in that body, and on the ninth month he saw the light of the world. The mother smiled with happiness, while the father was filled with pride. That child was a blessed event for both, for it was the fruit of their love. The woman felt strong, while the man felt somewhat like his Creator. Both dedicated themselves to the devotion of that tender heart.

53. The spirit who animated the child smiled as he beheld the sweet gaze of his mother and the severe, and at the same time, tender face of the father.

54. Time elapsed, and the father in his struggles of life, abandoned his nest of love. Taking sinuous paths, he went beyond himself until he

became lost, leaving behind him shreds of his garments caught in the prickly shrubs. He took poisonous fruits and stripped the maidens of their virtue. Feeling himself sick and depressed, he remembered the two loved ones he had abandoned. He intended to return and search for them; however his strength failed him. Then, mustering enough courage by dragging himself and stumbling along the lengthy journey, he reached the doors of his home where his wife welcomed him with open arms and tears in her eyes, but the child was sick and in agony.

55. The father, seeing his dying child, implored the Divine charity for his recovery; then he desperately pulled his hair and blasphemed; however, that spirit separated from the body and proceeded toward the Beyond. The parents were desolate and made themselves responsible for the misfortune that afflicted them; he for having left, and she for not being able to detain him.

56. When that spirit found himself before the presence of the Creator he said: "Father, why have you separated me from the loving arms of that sweet mother, in which my absence has left her weeping and in despair?" To this the Father answered: "Be patient and await the moment in which you will return to that same bosom when they have acknowledged their sins and understood My Law."

57. The man and the woman continued in unity, in solitude, and inwardly repentant of their faults, when again they were surprised by the announcing of a new child. God again directed the spirit to return to that bosom by saying: "Incarnate in that body which is preparing for a new existence, and be joyful to be within that bosom again."

58. The parents, who had regarded their first-born as lost, were not aware that he had returned to their bosom; however the emptiness left by the first was filled by the second. Happiness and peace returned to the bosom of

that home. The mother smiled again and the father was in a joyful mood.

59. Now the man feared a separation from his family, and tried to surround them with love by remaining near them. But in time he forgot his past experience and, influenced by bad friends, he yielded to vice and temptation. The woman complained and began to reject him. That home was converted into a battleground.

Soon the man felt defeated, sick, and weakened. Meanwhile the woman, leaving the child in the cradle, would arise in search of bread for the innocent and sustenance for her companion who did not love or care for her. She suffered humiliations and blasphemy, endured dangers, and challenged the instincts of men of bad faith. In that manner, she managed to provide daily bread for her loved ones.

60. God had compassion for the innocent spirit, and before he could open his eyes to reason, He called him again. When the spirit was in the presence of the Father, he said with great grief: "Father, once again you have separated me from the arms of those whom I love. Behold, how difficult my destiny is! Today I implore you to either leave me in their bosom or in yours forever; however do not allow me to peregrinate anymore, for I am tired."

61. When the man returned from his lethargy, he beheld a new scene of grief. His wife wept without consolation at the bedside of the second child who had died. Then the man attempted to take his own life, but his companion intervened and said: "Do not attempt against your life. Hold your hand and realise that we ourselves are the cause why God has taken our children."

The man regained his senses, realizing that there was truth in those words. As each day passed, calm slowly came to those hearts, who sorrowfully remembered the children who departed and had been the joy of that home, which later became a place of desolation.

62. The spirit then asked the Father: "Father, are you going to send me to Earth again?" The Father answered: "Yes, again, and as many times as necessary, or until those hearts are cleansed." When the spirit incarnated again, his body was sick and so were his mother and father. From his bedside that spirit elevated himself to the Father in demand of healing. This time he had not contemplated the light of the world. There were no smiles in the lips of his parents, only tears. The mother wept from morning till night near the cradle of the infant, while the repentant father felt his heart pierced from grief, seeing that the child had inherited his own ills.

63. The presence of that spirit within that sick body was brief, thus returning before the presence of the Father.

64. Once again the couple experienced solitude; however, suffering had brought them together as never before. Their hearts showed devotion, and they promised to march in unity till the end. The man fulfilled his duties, and she in turn looked after her husband, and both were healed of their ills.

65. They regarded it as difficult that God would again grant them another child, but behold! when the Father contemplated that the physical and spiritual health flourished within those beings, He sent them that spirit as their reward, for the abnegation of one, and the correction of the other. Then from the bosom of that woman there came into being a tender little body, as fragrant as a bud, who filled that home with happiness and peace.

66. The man and the woman, weeping with joy, kneeled and gave thanks to God, while that patient and obedient spirit smiled through the body of the infant and said to God: "Father, do not separate me again from my parents, for there is peace in my home, love in their hearts, warmth in my cradle, milk and honey in the bosom of My mother. There is bread on the

table, there is affection in my father, and in his hands, implements of work. Bless us."

And the Father, with great joy in His Spirit, blessed and left them united in a single body, a single heart, and only one will.

From Teaching No. 41

48. If the flesh imposes itself, the material being suffers, and if the latter imposes, the spirit suffers, and truly I say to you, that this is due to the fact that no harmony exists between the two elements. The harmony exists when both form one single being and only one will.

Do not be satisfied believing that just by praying you have complied with your mission. I only ask of you five minutes of prayer so that you may dedicate the rest of the time to the struggle for your earthly existence and to comply within it the duties of your spirit, sowing, among your brethren, the seed of love and charity with your deeds.

Pray more with the spirit than with the flesh. In order to be saved, an instant of prayer or a day of love is not enough, rather a life of perseverance, of patience, of elevated deeds, of observance of My mandates.

From Teaching No. 48

43. During this Era it is no longer Jesus the Man who comes to your world seeking out sinners and those in need; now it is Christ the Spirit who manifests Himself to mankind, to discover among the multitudes of this period of time the new disciples who must be faithful to Him to the end. He has offered them bread and wine on a spiritual table, invisible to human eyes, but real before the spirit.

Many of those, who today fervently listen to My

Word, did not believe Me during that period of time, and I ask you: What miracles and until what point in time are those who are listening to Me waiting for now, since they do not believe in My communication? They doubt because I communicate through rude and simple people, and not through the wise and the theologians; but I say to you, that during all eras you will always find Me among the humble.

44. Those who have reached an understanding of the value of this Word, and have analysed it until they have found its Divine essence, are those who will safeguard it as the seed of spirituality which tomorrow they will spread among mankind.

45. During the First Era, the voice of the Father was heard within the Tabernacle. During the Second Era, I gave you lessons of love through the word of Jesus: now, you listen to My Word through a human spokesman, and tomorrow it will be My inspiration which will illuminate each spirit in an intimate communication between the Father and His children.

46. During the Second Era I said to you: "Man does not live from bread alone, but by every word that comes from God." Therefore, the bread with which I represented My body, was only a symbol. Today I say to you: Take the bread of My Word, drink the wine of its essence, and you will be sustained forever.

47. Understand that from the Kingdom of peace I come to the valley of tears. From the mansion of the just I descend to converse with the sinners. I do not wear a crown nor a scepter of a king; I come filled with humility to communicate with you through a modest spokesman, whom I will transform with My light and surprise you with the infinite truth of My teaching.

48. I am not ashamed of you, and in spite of your sins and imperfections, I will never deny that you are My children, because I love you. Instead, it has been man who has become ashamed of

Me, denying Me on many occasions.

49. Today I come to spread My spirit among you, so that you may learn to render Me a spiritual and simple worship, free of materialism, of traditions, and fanaticism.

50. You, who have overthrown the false gods you worshipped in past eras, will be able to enter this sanctuary that today I am engraving in your spirit with My Word.

51. I see, within your heart, a desire that I remain among you, teaching you under this form forever. However, this cannot be, for if I agreed to your plea, then you would not make any effort to seek Me with your deeds of love, and would be satisfied to simply hear My lesson.

52. Since past eras, I have told you that My Kingdom is not of this world, and truly I say to you, that spiritually, neither is the Earth your dwelling. The Kingdom of the Father is in His light, in His perfection, in His sanctity. That is your true dwelling, that is your heritage. Remember that I have said that you are the "heirs of the Kingdom of Heaven."

This planet is like a dwelling which shelters you temporarily and during which your spirit is submitted to the trials of his purification, so that on returning to the spiritual realm, he will have attained advancement and progress within. That is why you should not ask yourselves: "Why have I not found peace and true happiness in this world?" Truly I say, that not even those who have been pure, have found the true peace in this valley.

53. If this Earth would offer you all that you wish, and if the great spiritual trials did not exist within it, which one of you would desire to win My Kingdom? But do not curse or blaspheme against suffering, since you yourselves have created it with your faults. Endure it with patience and it will purify and help you draw nearer to Me.

54. Do you see how great is your deep-rooted inclination toward the grandeur and satisfactions of this world? But the moment will come when you will ardently desire to leave it.

55. He who manages to fulfill his trials with elevation, will experience peace in that fulfillment. He who walks on Earth with his gaze fixed upon the Heavens, will not stumble, nor will his feet be hurt by the thorns along the road of his restitution. You, who hear Me, endure your trials with love, so that you may be imitated. Observe that you are advancing toward perfectionment. Now then, if this were not so, what are you doing here today? Why have you left your daily work to come and sit on these humble seats? Because you have come searching for peace, for light, for strength, and for balsam.

Among these multitudes are those who seek My wisdom and My revelations, so as to carry this message to other lands tomorrow. Also present are those who have sinned greatly, those who with tears flowing down their faces, have said to Me: "Father we are unworthy of listening to your word." However, I say to you, that it is because of you that I have come; for those who have strayed from the path of evolution.

I have never come in search of righteous people on Earth, for they are already saved. I seek those who do not have enough strength within to save themselves; those to whom I give My blessing and My caress.

56. If anyone of you has been told that his spirit is lost because of his faults, and he still wishes to mend his errors and be saved, let him come to Me, for I will grant him My forgiveness and I will lift him toward a new life. He will be like Lazarus who arose upon hearing the voice of Jesus when He said to him; "Lazarus, come forth!"

57. In like manner, I seek the ignorant, in order

to open before his eyes the book of the truth, the Book of Life. I want those who yesterday denied and blasphemed against Me, to arise today among mankind, forming a people who will be a reflection of spirituality, humility, and charity; who will give testimony of My teaching, with deeds of love toward their brethren.

59. Be strong, and if because of My Doctrine your parents or your children reject you, give proof of firmness and faith and do not fear, for My power and your example will convince them of this truth. If some of those who denied you would leave this world without being converted by you, do not be discouraged, because the seed you sowed in them, they carried it in their spirit, and it will flourish in other worlds.

63. The spiritual disciple will always bear in mind that the sowing is not gathered on Earth; why then are many who regard themselves as My disciples, discouraged before the ingratitude or the indifference of humanity?

From Teaching No. 50

9. I want man to be able to possess the wisdom, while being humble and charitable at the same time. Behold how many become conceited with a little knowledge. They feel noteworthy, they ascend a throne and crown themselves before their brethren. Be humble of heart. Live simply and be accessible to others, and I will crown you, but not with human vanities. There is no need for humanity to see this reward.

Do not seek awards among men, who have little enough to give you; instead seek Him who is all Justice and possesses everything, to compensate you.

41. Do not allow self-interest to guide you; neither give to others, thinking beforehand of a reward, for that is neither love nor charity. Let not your spirit expect to reap love in the world

as a reward for his good deeds, because you have not come to Earth to gather love, but to sow it. The harvest is not of this world.

From Teaching No. 51

12. The prophecies I have given you in My Word, will be faithfully fulfilled, for I have not come to deceive you. I have not come to give you a stone for bread, or a serpent for fish. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

18. How many of the prophecies from My prophets are already being fulfilled! Through Joel I said to you: "I will pour My Spirit upon all flesh." John, the Apostle, beheld this period of time in his prophetic visions, and My Word will keep on being fulfilled until eternity.

21. A worldwide test draws near, and I want My people to be prepared, so that in the midst of the storm they may be the guiding light of hope, illuminating the way for those shipwrecked.

The test draws near; the chalice of bitterness, as it has never been drunk before, will touch this planet up to its own axis. It will be brief in its time but great in its suffering, allowing men to awaken; however, they will awaken among debris and corpses, among blasphemies, gnashing of teeth, and tearing of hair.

Truly, truly, three quarters of the Earth will be touched, and suffering will cleanse them; Hear Me, O My people, for you will have to deliver these words to all your brethren.

That is why I prepare My warriors, My legions of light, to avoid the spirits to be confused; instead, during that moment of test, they will receive the light in its fullness, and will draw near Me, beholding their deed with the eyes of their conscience. It will not be My justice; it will not be My tribunal that will signal and demand of each one his consequences and the fruition of

their deed, rather, the judgment will be in their own conscience.

47. All men and all peoples have guides, but if I would ask them: "Where have you been led?", they would answer: "To suffering, to the depths, and to destruction."

49. The human life has laws you must fulfill to be in harmony with it. Nature demands its tribute from you. Give to each law the fulfillment it deserves, but never confuse yourselves by offering Me the tribute pertaining to the world, nor give it the offering which was meant for Me. Be aware that he who complies with both laws, whether in the spiritual as well as in the material, will reach Me, for he is glorifying Me.

50. For that reason, My teaching is not limited only to the spirit, but also to human life, to the moral values man should have within that life; for if you delve deeper into these lessons, you will realise that there is only one life and only one path.

Do not be surprised if I say that you must honour your family, that you love your parents, that husband and wife love each other, that man must not regard the woman as a slave, but a worthy companion, that the woman may see man as her defender, her shield, and that the parents bring to the world healthy children, whom they will guide along the path of Good.

59. Not only do I tell you to purify your spirit, but also strengthen your body, so that the new generations emerging from you may be healthy and their spirits may be able to fulfill their delicate mission.

From Teaching No. 52

41. Not only will I demand what men have done with the lives of other people, but I will also

demand what they have done with their own life, with their own bodies. Who can say that he has come to Me in spirit at the precise moment when the timepiece of eternity called him? No one, because many times you cut short your existence, aging prematurely, deteriorated sometimes by causes which are not worthy of one of your tears or a single one of your gray hairs.

54. Give your spirit the opportunity to rejoice in the contemplation of the Divine and in the practice of those laws which govern them. Do not consider this life as the only one, or your material work as the only means to attain well being. Do not confine yourselves in the love of your family because your fields are more extensive. Selfishness is not a seed of God.

57. Do not try to reject death when, according to My will, it approaches you; neither seek the man of science to perform the miracle of opposing My plans by prolonging your existence, for you will both weep bitterly over this fault. Prepare yourselves during this life, and you will have no reason to fear your entry into the Hereafter.

From Teaching No. 53

2. I have taught you to pray so you may be free from dangers and obstacles, from pitfalls and darkness. I have said that even the elements will hear your prayer when they are unleashed by My justice. They will pass over you without touching you for you were able to pray with faith and purity.

3. I will raise your spirits from the dross and the abyss during this period of time, to make you recognise, not only your God, but yourselves, as well as your spiritual gifts; but first, you have to pass through the crucible of pain which will purify you, for without regeneration, your gifts will not shine in all their intensity.

4. Human passions are like a tempest which lashes at your inner sanctuary, and only he who prays is strong, in order to resist the trials, and he who is watchful is on the alert to protect himself.

5. When I speak of temples and sanctuaries, I am not referring to places of worship you build materially, rather, within your heart, because wherever you go, the temple will be there, and always present in it, you will find My love.

6. Humanity has created religions similar to the pathways leading toward Me; however, I say to you: Stop going by the human interpretation each one gives to My Law. It is about time for all of you to know how to receive My inspiration so that the light be the one to guide you.

7. Sometimes you ask yourselves: Why is it that these are the only people to whom I have spoken, when there are so many nations that need it? To which I reply: During that Era there was only a crowd that witnessed My crucifixion and My death; however, the blood of the Lamb was shed upon all mankind, to show them the path of their restitution. Thus, during this period of time, I shall speak to these congregations, but the light of My Spirit is spread all over the world.

8. I have already given you every means to learn and to practice, and it is not My wish that when you come in spirit before My presence, you appear without any harvest, under the pretext that the harshness and stubbornness of the flesh did not allow you to comply with your mission, because he who does not overcome the temptations of the world, will have no merits to present himself before the Father. The material has great strength in its passions, inclinations, and weaknesses, but the spirit is endowed with a superior power, and with it can impose himself over evil.

9. What merit would your spirit have if he would operate within a body with no will power

and his own inclinations? The struggle of the spirit with his vesture is one of power against power. There he finds the crucible where he must test his superiority and his elevation. That is the test where the spirit has often succumbed for a moment, before the temptations the world offers through the flesh. The force they exert on the spirit is so great, that it seems as though a supernatural and evil power was dragging you toward the abyss, causing you to become lost in those passions.

10. How great is the responsibility of the spirit before God! The flesh is not bound by that responsibility. Note that as death comes, it rests forever in the earth. When will you earn merits for your spirit to be worthy to inhabit more perfect mansions than this one in which you live?

11. The world offers you crowns that only speak of vanity, arrogance, and of false grandeur. The spirit, who is able to surpass those vanities, has been reserved another crown in the Hereafter, which is that of My wisdom.

12. During that Era, I sought the valleys, the mountains, the sea, and the wilderness to speak to you. Today I also find that there are hearts that, because of their peacefulness, resemble valleys; others are like a stormy sea, like the one which became turbulent when Jesus was sailing with His disciples in a boat. Some, because of their elevation when they hear Me, resemble a mountain; and others, because of their loneliness and aridness, resemble the desert.

13. You, who hear My Word, love it, study it, and put it into practice. How many who would like to hear it, will not be able to do so, because they were not granted that grace during this period of time! But truly I say to you, that its echo will reach everyone, and with greater purity, for it will not be the voice of man that will reach them, but the essence of the Divinity.

14. Today I am sculpturing your heart with My

Word, and I am teaching it to feel the pain of others, for he who does not possess charity, cannot be My apostle. I do not want the needy, after having knocked on your door in vain, to come to Me weeping, asking if those are My chosen ones, and the ones whom I have prepared as repositories of the afflictions of their brethren, as counselors and the upholders of those in need.

Be watchful disciples, so that even in the middle of the night while you sleep soundly, you can perceive the hand knocking at your door. That troubled one who seeks you today may be the one who, moved by your charity, will also be converted into My laborer and may lighten your mission tomorrow. How many of those who come today asking for a little love, for understanding or for justice, tomorrow will be the shield that will defend you or the witness who will save you! But what can you expect of the one who knocked on your door, with all his pain and hope, relying on your charity, but was not heard?

Let he who has fallen in the mire of vice come to you, and if you are able to move his heart, he will repent. Let the ragged one feel worthy of being in your home and at your table, but do not feel repugnance for his wretchedness; perhaps spiritually he may be more cleansed and enriched than you are. Do not reserve your best attentions and smiles for those who carry in their hands material wealth or cover themselves with expensive finery. Let your heart not contemplate those differences, and share the benefit of your gifts among everyone equally. Suffering abounds. How much good you can do each day and at every moment!

15. If you observe the children, you will see that there are many small ones without love, without guidance, and without bread. If you get through to the young people, you will find a struggle of passions and erroneous paths; and, if you look among men and women who have reached their maturity in life, you will find tragedies among

them, a very bitter cup, widowhood at times, a lack of hope and faith and also, of true spiritual incentive which will comfort and sustain them.

16. Only My Word is able to touch the heart hardened by pain and make it sensitive. Many of you have suffered so much that you do not feel or care about the adversity of others. I speak to you often of affliction and mention the charity you should have toward your brethren, because there are as many sorrows in the world as there are human beings, and during this period of time the afflictions of mankind have just begun. That is why I am preparing you, so that you may comfort your brethren with your love.

17. If the great nations of the earth take delight in making a toast by raising their cup of grief and pouring it upon mankind, I, from this humble table, toast with you, with a spiritual cup of sweetness and of life, so that you may convey this message to those who harbour death in their heart and bitterness in their mouth.

18. Go, step by step, along this path of love. Let the winds of the hurricane blow upon you without weakening you. Your ears will hear people say that you have taken the path of perdition, but be strengthened with the memory of My Words when I tell you that My mantle will cover the one who travels in the world along the road I have laid out for him with the bloody path of My passion.

19. I want your face to reflect the meekness of your spirit, but not hypocrisy, for what your brethren do not see, I will be judging it. After the storms which will lash against these people, only a few will remain around Me, for many will weaken, because of the ordeals; however, those who remain will be the ones who will cause My Work to flourish.

Everything will be cleansed in what is material as well as in the spiritual, because with My Word, I have come to open the way which had been closed due to the wickedness and

disobedience of man. The eyes of your spirit have also opened so that you may contemplate the truth. I tell you once again, that every eye shall see Me.

The well-understood penitence I have asked of you is, that you establish in your life, a beginning of regeneration. For that reason I say that I do not want you to dress in the garments of hypocrisy; I want you to be good and sincere, testifying with your deeds the truth of My Doctrine.

20. You will be able to acquire a wealth of wisdom without the need of books from men: your only book being this Word, in which you will not have the influence of strange doctrines or erroneous interpretations, or theories of men, only My Law which traces the path of your evolution.

22. I do not forbid you to scrutinise Nature nor to accumulate knowledge, if it is for the well-being and progress of your human life. However, I also want you to interest yourself in attaining light for your spirit, because that will be the only thing you will take with you to the Hereafter which will be beneficial for your progress in the spiritual path.

I am so close to each one of you, that you have only to ask Me something with your mind, and you will receive My immediate answer in an instant. No one can reproach the Father that He has turned away from His children because, like a loving Shepherd, I have always watched over all My sheep, and I can truthfully say that none have strayed, nor will ever be, for I am everywhere. Life and My light exists everywhere, and the love of your Father throbs over all of Creation.

23. Man has departed from his compliance with My Law, and today I can tell you, that I am bringing many strayed sheep to their path of evolution. When they return to the fold, I will bring others, until all are gathered in the fold of

My love.

24. Now you know that pain purifies the spirit and the heart, and it is not the first time you have had to cleanse your spirit of his faults. The cup of bitterness has poured its contents upon the world, and it was like a new flood, but more painful, more prolonged and bitter. The time will come when suffering will not be that which will subdue and stop man; rather, the light of his conscience. If you still need pain as your restraint, that is a clear sign that you have not evolved spiritually.

25. Keep in mind, My children, that you will have to climb the mountain, carrying the cross of suffering upon your back; but understand that the cross which is to elevate you, will not be that of restitution for your sins, but that of your sacrifices on behalf of others.

To the men, I say that they should be guides, defenders, and guardians of humanity. To the women, to the mothers, I say: Pray for the great multitudes of children without parents, without a home, and without bread. Your prayers will be like the wings of the lark which are spread to shelter her brood. However, at this moment do not think only of your loved ones, since they have your tenderness; instead, think of those on Earth who have no more than loneliness, and who hunger for affection. Pray for them. Who better than you understands the coldness, the emptiness, and the thirst of those tender hearts? Pray, and soon bread, shelter and love will come. This is the proper time to be charitable.

26 You have been confined to Earth, to this planet that from being a marvelous garden where the Creator was profuse in blessings, man came to transform it into a valley of tears. However, mankind will come to understand that as restitution, they have been allowed to come to this world to transform this wilderness of sadness and affliction into an Eden of light, into a dwelling of brotherhood and peace, wherein My precept will be fulfilled, which says: "Love

one another."

27. Among those who hear Me are the unbelievers who would like to touch, as Thomas did, in order to believe. To them I say that they will be able to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit. First, they will wash their cup inside and out, so that My Word falls within, like a shower of grace and life for the spirit.

28. The sick would like to touch My tunic, as they did during the Second Era, so that their faith would heal them. And I ask you: Why do you not touch My Divine Spirit with your clean thoughts, and with your fervent prayers? You would obtain everything your spirit and flesh need.

29. This is the lesson that I give you, letting you look at this book which I have opened before you throughout the eras. It is the book of My eternal wisdom, which I show you today opened to the Sixth Seal, using as My interpreter the spokesman whom I have prepared.

31. All My teachings are contained within that book which I have come to open once again before you, and what is written within, you will have knowledge of. It will bring you happiness, for it will guide you along the road of your evolution.

32. You are anxious to receive My inspirations that I have imparted in abundance during all eras, but you have not profited from them. Today, when I communicate with you through a human spokesman, will you continue being doubtful of My lessons and My presence among you? I have not come to speak to the dead, nor to beings devoid of reason, but to you who are human, who have a conscience and who know Me. If I spoke to the dead, if I spoke to the stones or to the elements of Nature, they would already be giving testimony of Me. However, the disbelief of My children will not alter My teaching, and this book will continue to speak of the truth, of the life of grace and of the

Hereafter.

33. What do you look for within My Doctrine that you wish to know, My children? - The light -, some say to Me; then, others say: - We are anxious to find peace -. I say to you, that if you prepare yourselves, you will find in My Word all that your spirit longs for.

I have prepared this nation, like a prosperous and blessed land, from where you will behold the Mount of the New Zion, the land that awaits you. Tomorrow, after having passed along the world complying with your mission, you will find yourselves in spirit in the pathway of the Hereafter, and all of you will be united, in one valley only, forming only one Spirit with Me.

34. It is necessary that you study so that you may learn the reason for the events of this Era, why Elijah has come during this period of time, and why I impart My Word to you. During all eras Elijah has come as My forerunner to prepare the spirit of all men.

In the First Era, Elijah came to Earth. He reached the heart of mankind, and he found they had fallen into paganism and idolatry. The world was governed by kings and priests, and both had departed from the compliance of the Divine Laws, and were guiding their people along paths of confusion and falsehood. They had erected altars to different gods to whom they rendered worship.

Elijah appeared in that Era and spoke to them with words of justice: - Open your eyes and observe how you have profaned the Law of God. You have forgotten the example of His envoys and you have fallen into cults unworthy of the powerful and living God. It is necessary for you to wake up, to behold Him, and that you recognise Him. Destroy your idolatry and elevate your eyes above any figure with which you may have represented Him -.

35. Elijah heard My voice saying to him: - Depart

from those wicked people. Tell them that rain will not fall for a long time, not until you order it so in My name -. And Elijah said: - It will not rain until My Lord designates the hour and my voice orders it -. And saying this, he departed. From that day forth, the land became dry, and the favourable seasons for rainfall passed without it taking place. In the sky there appeared no signs of rain; the fields felt the drought, the livestock began to perish; men excavated the earth, seeking water to quench their thirst, without finding it. The rivers went dry, the grass withered, collapsing under the rays of a hot sun, and men clamored to their false gods, begging for that element to return to them, to sow and reap the seed which would nourish them.

36. Elijah had withdrawn by Divine mandate. He prayed and waited the will of his God. Men and women began to leave their lands in search of new regions where there would be no lack of water. Caravans were seen everywhere, and in every place the land was dry.

37. Years passed, and one day when Elijah was elevating his spirit to the Father, he heard a voice saying to him: - Seek the king, and when I give you the sign, the waters will again fall upon this land -.

38. Elijah, humble and instilled with obedience, went before the king of those people and manifested his power before the worshippers of the false god. Afterward, he spoke of the Father and of His power, and then the signs appeared: lightning, thunder, and fire were seen in the sky. Later, the life-giving water fell in torrents and again the fields were covered with verdure; the trees were filled with fruits, and there was abundance.

39. Faced with this proof, the people awakened and remembered their Father who called and admonished them through Elijah.

40. The miracles of Elijah were many and great

during that time, in order to touch humanity.

41. During the Second Era, John the Baptist appeared, advising penitence, preparing the hearts to receive the Messiah. That blessed forerunner spoke to the multitudes, because the time for the preaching of Jesus drew near, and it was necessary for him to be recognised. He baptised with water and even sprinkled it upon Jesus saying to Him: - Master, how can I baptise you when there is no blemish in you? -. To this, Jesus answered: - It is necessary for it to be so, and that I may begin My journey, teaching submission, so that those who follow Me will be able to purify and prepare themselves when they are ready to begin their fulfillment -.

42. Elijah, a spirit of great power, who has not been recognised by humanity, has always been My forerunner. Today he has come once again to prepare the chosen, those who have served Me as spokesmen, and all of humanity.

43. If you prepare yourselves and study My teaching to enable you to comprehend My will, Elijah will come to your aid and will be your support and friend.

44. Elijah is the Divine ray that illuminates and guides all beings and leads them to Me. Love him and honour him as a forerunner and your intercessor.

45. Disciples, if you wish to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, perform licit deeds, comply with the Law, and My work will be known by all, distinguishing itself among religions and doctrines as the only pathway I have traced for man.

54. Truly I say to you, that the family of God is infinite, that all of you belong to it spiritually; therefore, those people could not be limited to one nation or one race.

The people of Israel, named the people of God by the prophets and patriarchs of the First Eras,

is a symbol of the universal family. It is a people formed by beings who were wisely chosen according to My plans, which I have used as an instrument to bring My lessons to mankind; like a book opened before man; a book which speaks of spiritual and material evolution, of Divine revelations, of prophecies, of human interpretations, of the rights and wrongs of these people, of splendour and decadence, of liberty and slavery, of light and darkness.

These people will no longer have a Promised Land in the world. Their mission is to seek the strays and reanimate the weak, to show them the path of the wilderness, and find behind it the doors to the New Jerusalem, the spiritual city, where you will dwell eternally with your Master.

55. The chosen 144,000 have the mission to keep watch zealously over My Law, to reanimate the people in their journey; to defend the faith. They will be warriors of peace, teachers within My wisdom, healers for all illnesses; comforters and prophets.

56. Great happenings have been contemplated by the generations of this period of time. Unknowingly, you are going through the great battle, which is not waged in your lands or nations at war, but in the many order of things. The real battle is in the spiritual, where your eyes cannot fathom, in the mind and in the human heart; in the men of science and religions, and in all the human institutions.

The fact is, that a new period of time draws near, in which the Seventh Seal must open so that justice and the light in all spirits will triumph. First, I will have to send forth to Earth spirits infused with My grace, who will guide mankind like children, so that they may attain their salvation.

57. Pray and sense how Elijah covers the space from one end to the other, shedding light on darkened paths, redeeming those who have

strayed; unifying those who are blemished; awakening those who sleep in ignorance, and placing everything in order, because this is his Era. Do not fear him; love him, for he has come as a shepherd to guide you to the Father, to the Heavenly fold that awaits you.

58. My Word and all the prophecies will be fulfilled.

59. During the Second Era you nailed My hands to a cross, the same hands that healed the sick and caressed the children, youths, and the elderly. Today I have unnailed My right hand, but not to reject the cross where you lifted Me. No, My very beloved children, today I extend it lovingly to give you My blessing.

From Teaching No. 54

6. There are cups that everyone has to drink, some first and others afterward, so that all will understand Me and love Me. Misery, illness, slander and dishonour are very bitter cups that not only will reach the lips of the sinner.

Remember that the Just among the just, during that Second Era, drank the most bitter cup that you can conceive.

Obedience, humility, and the love with which the cup of suffering is endured, will make the cross lighter and the ordeal shortened.

9. If life has been excessively bitter and painful for some, be aware that this existence is not the only one, that it is long only in appearance and that in the destiny of each creature, there is a secret sanctuary which only I can enter.

From Teaching No. 55

22. When I say to you that "those and you are the same", I want to have you understand that you

are achieving your evolution according to the reincarnation of your spirit. From the instant when the voice of the Father said to you: "Grow and multiply" to the present time, your evolution has not stopped for a moment, but how slowly you proceed!

23. You have multiplied, and by doing so you have obeyed that Divine mandate. But soon it was necessary to have a new commandment, so that from your heart would sprout fruits worthy of God; then I said to you: "Love one another". During the Second Era I brought you that phrase as a summary of the whole law, and I continue to wait for it to produce fruits within your heart. Now I have come with new lessons and new revelations; nevertheless, I do not withdraw from your heart that Divine mandate to love one another, nor the other to multiply.

24. Yes, humanity, grow in virtues and wisdom; multiply through spirituality. Love one another without differences among races, classes, beliefs, and mansions.

40. Be careful in performing misunderstood penitence; neither deprive your body of what it needs. On the other hand, avoid what is harmful for it, even when it means a sacrifice. This will be the penitence that benefits your spirit and which pleases the Father.

68. Submit your free will to My Law and to your conscience, and you will not feel slaves, but truly free.

From Teaching No. 56

12. After Christ was on Earth, He illuminated four disciples of His Doctrine, allowing them, in their meditations and ecstasy, to remember His Divine word so that they could bequeath to mankind what their spirits were able to receive through their faculty; these were who you know as Mark, Luke, Matthew, and John.

13. The day will come in which these books will be hurled into the fire, because of their uselessness; that will take place when their essence exists in your heart and you live the law that it contains, but first this last Testament will be incorporated to the two previous ones by means of a struggle, as happened with the First and Second.

31. Today you have ceased to be children and you are able to understand the meaning of My teachings; you also know that your spirit was not born at the same time as the body you possess, and that the beginning of one is not the same as the other.

Those children whom you cradle in your arms, bear innocence in their heart, but in their spirit they carry a past, sometimes longer and more hazardous than that of their own parents. How great is the responsibility of the ones who have to cultivate those hearts so that their spirit may obtain progress along their path!

38. The Sixth Seal is untied and the book opened before you; the lampstand illuminates the Universe, and the Divine Word, symbolised by a tongue of fire, speaks to you from the infinite; it is the voice of the sacrificed Lamb of the Second Era that surprises men, illuminates them, and lifts them toward a life of grace.

51. Do not go forth between doubt and faith, for your footsteps will never be firm nor your determination resolute. Neither should you ask Me for a proof in order to believe, because you do not know in what way My justice will deliver those proofs to you.

59. I do not demand that you be infallible, for I am the only infallible One; what I do ask of you is sincerity and good will in each one of your actions; the rest I will do, to complete and perfect your work, for according to your deeds, thus will be your reward.

From Teaching No. 57

73. I bless those who have sacrificed themselves for their fellowmen, those who have relinquished their worldly pleasures to comfort those who suffer. I want your examples to remain recorded in the book of eternity, those which men need in order to arise and follow Me.

74. I am bestowing the light to mankind, because their science will not save them, for they find themselves in the midst of an enraged sea, but I will save those stranded to convert them into fishermen, and I will give them a boat so they will convey hope and salvation to the lost.

75. These will be the disciples of the Third Era, the new fishermen of men, who will have My teaching as a guide, and as an example and stimulant, the life and deeds of My apostles of the Second Era.

79. Like a thief I came into your heart during this Era, surprising some, awakening others, saying to you: "Behold your Master, listen to Him and purify your life so that you may give testimony of My coming, with your deeds." Were it not so, My Word through a human spokesman will be ridiculed and denied. Allow your deeds to inspire repentance in sinners so that their lips, which have known only blasphemy, may pronounce My name with love.

80. I place My Word on your lips so you may save the lost.

81. If men made the Earth into a world of impurity and wickedness, through your efforts and merits, it will be transformed into a world of peace and spirituality, and you will have My assistance in this Work at every moment.

82. Woe to mankind if mercy and charity does not emanate from their heart! Woe to men if they do not come to have a complete

understanding of their unrighteous deeds! Their own hand is unleashing upon themselves the fury of the elements and trying to pour upon other nations the cup of grief and bitterness; and when they are reaping the result of their work, there still will be some who will say: - It is a punishment of God! -.

83. I have given you only proofs of love; I sent you to Earth, which was like a fertile, loving, and tender mother; I gave you the fire of life, the wind, which represents the breath of the Creator, and the water, which is fruitfulness and freshness, and you have taken it all to sow destruction and death; everything has been profaned, and it will be even more so. Your rivers will be of blood; your fire will be of destruction; the air will be saturated with the breath of death, and all the Earth will be thrown into convulsion. During that hour of justice many will say to Me: - Lord, forgive me, I had a veil of darkness over my eyes -.

84. I will forgive them, and I will let them know that in this Era, no one harbours darkness in his spirit.

85. As Lord of all Creation, I must exact from you all that was done on Earth; then, you will see how nothing escapes My penetrating gaze, and nothing is erased from the Book of Life.

86. Allow your Master to penetrate into your heart; invite Me to enter your home; allow Me to live with you. These words are for all the people of the Earth. Have compassion for your brethren, and for yourselves, so that you can destroy the threat that looms over humanity. With a speck of goodwill you can manage to obtain peace, even during the most difficult moments.

87. For a long time I have been knocking at your door; recognise that call by its sweetness; do not fall into lethargy for when you finally open, it may be the hand of death that calls.

The times announced by Christ through John His apostle and the prophets, are here. According to man, these times were very late in arriving. On the other hand, I say to you that viewed from eternity, only an instant has passed. Remember that you were told that those who persevered to the end faithfully within My Law of love, would be saved.

Be watchful, pray, and persevere in the virtue of Good, so that you will not be lost in this unleashed sea of passions, desperation, and death. My Divine Law is with you all in the hour of justice; My love accompanies you eternally.

From Teaching No. 59

51. Humanity is divided because they are not governed by a single law. Each nation has its own laws. Each people follows a different doctrine, and if you enter the homes, each parent rules his children in a different manner.

53. Men judge themselves to be in the pinnacle of human progress, to which I ask them: Do you have peace on Earth? Does there exist fraternity among men, morality, and virtue in all homes? Do you respect the life of your fellowmen? Do you have any consideration for the weak?

Truly I say to you, that if these virtues existed in you, you would possess the most elevated values of the human existence.

54. There exists confusion among mankind, because those who have guided you toward the depths, you have elevated them upon a pedestal; for that reason, do not ask why I have come among men, or judge the reason why I am communicating through sinners and ignorants, for not everything that you judge as imperfect is so.

55. Man is the most perfect creation that has ever existed in the world. In him there is a likeness

with the Creator; he has in him the Trinity that you find in your God; conscience, spirit, and matter, three potencies united in a perfect being.

56. The body could live without a spirit, animated only by the material life, but it would not be human. The spirit lacking a conscience could not be guided by itself, nor would it be the superior being who, by means of the conscience, knows the Law, distinguishes good from evil, and receives the Divine revelation.

From Teaching No. 60

27. Believe and practice without any fanaticism; elevate and place yourselves in a level from which you can teach all your brethren, without distinction of creeds or doctrines.

Do not be detained in being charitable to one in need because he follows a backward or imperfect worship; on the contrary, your unselfish deed will win over his heart. Do not confine yourselves in groups, or reduce your fields of activities because of it; be enlightenment for every spirit and balsam for every affliction.

38. Thus I prepare you, for from your lips My Word will emanate and it will be comfort, prophecy, balsam and sustenance in the ordeals of mankind.

39. Behold the wake of suffering that war is leaving, and men do not want to awaken from their lethargy, but soon events will surge in the world, that will affect mankind and make them alter their course.

40. The elements will raise voices of justice, and on being unleashed, will make portions of the Earth disappear being turned into waters, and seas disappear and land surge in their place.

41. Volcanoes will erupt to announce the time of judgment, and all Nature will be agitated and

moved. I am here with everyone; I am awaited by some and pursued by others. The Holy Spirit comes to remove the veil of obscurity which covered you, so that every eye will be recreated with this light. I am the eternal light which comes in search of the dead to raise them.

81. You feel that the justice of the Father is manifested in all the Universe, but I say that you must not confuse My justice with an ordinary punishment. This era has surprised you unprepared, for you have not taken advantage of the times and of your gifts, and because of this you feel punished.

82. Disciples: Awaken and realise the time in which you are. I say to you, that just as no one can retain My justice, neither will anyone close the doors of the Hereafter that My charity has opened for you. No one can prevent the messages of light, hope, and wisdom to descend among men from those mansions.

83. I am the only possessor of that Realm and its key is in My Doctrine. Understand then all the grace that I have deposited in you, humble spiritual followers, because no sect or religion of this period of time has the communication of the Divine word, or the presence of the spiritual beings of light sent by My will.

84. Let the great religions and sects deny these teachings, let them reject this communication and judge you; the fact is, they have forgotten or do not wish to know that Christ has the key to all the mysteries of the spirit. You will see how many who claim to follow Me, in reality, will be those who will persecute Me; but My Word will have to be fulfilled.

From Teaching No. 61

6. Do not gaze at scenes of suffering just for curiosity; go always, prompted by the most noble feelings, so that your deeds may include

true charity and convey hope to your brethren; do not avoid a hospital, or be horrified at a leper, at a mutilated person, or one who has been affected by any contagious disease; do not regard a prison with contempt or repulsion or pass near there without elevating a prayer for those within it.

Extend your hand lovingly toward those who have fallen, those who have been forgotten by mankind. How much good you will do to their spirit!

25. Be active, do not slumber, or do you want to wait for the persecution to surprise you sleeping? Do you want to fall into idolatry again? Do you expect for strange doctrines to come and be dominant through their strength or their intimidation?

Be on the alert, for from the East will false prophets appear confusing the peoples; be united so your voice may resound in all the world and alert mankind in time.

29. Today humanity purifies itself among great afflictions; war has extended its influence over all the world, and the weak man has yielded.

Today rivers of blood flow, nation rises against nation, the very mothers induce their sons to war. Afterward these consequences will take place; pestilence, hunger, and death; there will not be a place exempt from that destruction; rare diseases will appear, leprosy will be widespread as well as blindness.

The sun will seem like fire, the fields which yesterday were fertile, will become barren, and the waters will be contaminated. For that reason, you should prepare yourselves, for My mark will not be enough to be saved; how many who are not of My elect, will manage to find the road to salvation! Be watchful and pray.

51. You have familiarised yourselves with the wickedness and the vice which surrounds you;

you regard murder, disgrace, and adultery with naturalness; you combat virtue, and on the other hand, you conceal vice to make yourselves apparently cleansed before the eyes of your brethren.

52. Truly I say to you, that from this darkness mankind will come out to the light; however, that step will be slow. What will become of men if, for an instant, they would realise all the wrongdoing they had caused? Some would lose their reasoning, others would put an end to their lives.

From Teaching No. 62

46. Those who, in the midst of their churches, await My coming, do not even sense in what manner, and where, I am communicating, even though My manifestation was being felt through numerous happenings.

“For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west”, that is how My coming has been; but the vibration and the reflection of My Spirit have remained among you, transformed into the human word, so that you may understand who was the One who knocked at the door of the hearts of man, and why the signs were given.

47. I have wanted to communicate through humble spokesmen, for they, while free of prejudices, cleansed of erroneous interpretations of My Law, were the indicated ones to transmit My Word with greater purity. This Word will be debated heatedly by mankind, and even though there would be a wish to draw a veil of indifference over it, it will be the only one during this period of time which will enlighten many mysteries and clear much confusion.

48. Truly I say to you, that after 1950, I will touch with My power and My justice all the rituals which are celebrated in the world, and if their

ministers and pastors will not awaken before that warning, I, availing Myself of children, will speak to them. In the same way that the nations are being touched by My justice, thus the different religions will be touched. Every crown, every scepter, every title and hierarchy, will be judged.

49. O My people: Where do you safeguard the words and teachings which I have brought to you with so much love? Behold that this Word has been the Divine caress with which your Father has come to awaken you during this period of time. Or perhaps are you to wait for the unleashed elements to come to awaken you from your sleep?

53. Let other peoples awaken to the new period of time while seeing the regions devastated by the waters, nations destroyed by war, and pestilence annihilating lives.

Those peoples, conceited in their knowledge and lethargic in the splendour of their religions, will not recognise My Word under this humble means, nor feel My manifestation in spirit; therefore, the Earth will have to shake first, and Nature will say to men: - The time has arrived and the Father has come among you -. In order for mankind to awaken, let them open their eyes and accept that I am the One who has arrived; first the power and pride of man will be touched, but you have as your mission to be vigilant, to pray, and be prepared.

From Teaching No. 63

56. My judgment will reach everyone; once the moment arrives, I will ask the ministers of My Law and men who forge doctrines: - What is your harvest? -. And one and all will render to Me only vanity, hatred, and not having been charitable with mankind.

60. I will call parents of families and ask them: -

O parents of mankind, what have you done with your children? -

I will judge the teachers of humanity among whom are philosophers, theologians, and scientists, and I will also ask them what has been the seed they have deposited in the heart and the mind of their own brethren? I will ask them under the benefit of what cause they applied the gifts that I entrusted to them.

61. There will come before My presence the governing heads of peoples, nations, and kingdoms, and I will ask them along through which roads have they guided the human destinies and what they have done with their peoples; I will ask for an account of the bread of their brethren, of their work and wages, and if they only render to Me greed and vanity in their heart, and riches in their hands while their peoples die of misery and hunger, how great will their responsibility be!

62. The physicians will also be called. I will ask them what they have done with the secret of health which I revealed to them and the balsam which I entrusted to them; I will ask if they truly have felt the suffering of others, if they have known how to descend to the most humble bed to heal with love the one who suffers.

What will be the response of those who have reached greatness, comfort, and luxury through the suffering of their fellowmen, an affliction which they were not always able to relieve? All them will have questions within their heart, and before the light of their conscience they have to answer Me.

78. You have resuscitated to a true life through the miracle of this Word; do not live with indifference nor sin anymore, like those who have not heard Me, because then you would descend to the level of the dead. Only I can, and must speak to you this way.

79. In the Second Era I announced to My

apostles My new manifestation, and when they asked Me what signs would proclaim that period of time, I announced to them one by one, as well as the evidence that I would give to them.

The signs have appeared up to the last; they announced that this is the time prophesied by Jesus, and I ask you: If this manifestation that I am giving you were not the truth, why has not Christ appeared, in spite of the signs? Or do you also believe that the Tempter has power over Creation and over the elements to deceive you?

82. I say to you who have had the pleasure of hearing Me: I knocked on your door and you opened it, I have dined with you and you with Me. You beheld the splendour of lightning and the roar of thunder, and here I am.

From Teaching No. 64

2. During the Second Era I said to you: "In the house of My Father there are many mansions," that is to say, there are many worlds where the spirit is able to reach his complete evolution.

Earn merits so that you may attain an elevated place in those mansions, where the light and spiritual peace glows with greater intensity.

Where will you enter after this life? Only I know this; that is why I say to you that with good deeds you can work up toward a level from which you will be able to ascend until you reach a true spiritual peace, and that you shall not delay the moment when your spirit receives the reward that he won with those deeds of love toward his brethren.

3. Do you not see that there is no punishment awaiting the one who has not complied with the mission the Father entrusted to him? You will only receive the result of your deeds.

4. It is not a tribunal as created by the human imagination where you will see Me in that hour of judgment; rather, it will be in unknown worlds where the spirits will enter to find a purer and more brilliant light that will illuminate those who have gone along in their search of the truth and their elevation. Those who did not seek My truth will arrive to places of expiation where they will restore purity of their spirit and later keep moving forward to reach Me, because no one will be lost.

5. How decisive will the mission of your conscience be at that instant, because no one can silence the voice of that judge who lives indissolubly united to your spirit! You will analyse all the acts of your life and no one will feel judged with excessive rigor, or with too much benevolence. That is where that light, which I placed from the beginning to illuminate the path of the spirit, will glow intensely.

6. Love one another from one nation to the other; be united into one brotherhood so that tomorrow when you dwell in different mansions, you will love one another from one world to the other.

7. Truly I say to you, that there does not exist a more joyous day for a spirit than when he offers his fulfillment before His Creator, and that fruit turns out to be agreeable before His infinite wisdom.

8. The spirits of light, those whom you call angels, will come to greet you to present you before your Father.

9. During the Second Era, on seeing Jesus arrive, your voices exclaimed: "Hosanna, Hosanna for Him who comes in the name of the Lord!" Now, when you feel that My Spirit draws near, you open the doors of the sanctuary of your heart; you penetrate there silently, and you manifest to Me, an inner joy which overwhelms you.

10. I am the One and the same of that Era; you,

too, are the same ones, and My teaching is also the same. Nevertheless, your evolution is greater, and that is why you seek a more perfect communication and worship toward your Creator. Now, when you pray, your spirit, separated from the matter, merges with the angels who inhabit the spiritual space, to unite and sing with them a hymn which is not of the Earth but of Heaven.

11. When mankind commemorates the birth of the Saviour, the heart of man is filled with a joy and hope which they are unable to explain; the same thing happens when you commemorate the Passion and sacrifice of your Lord; you experience, even if it is only for an instant, an unexplainable sadness, and the fact is, that in the heart of man I am always being born and dying.

13. How much blood has been shed in attempting to erase what was written upon the Tablets of the Law of the First Era! And, how much profanation has been made upon My Doctrine of the Second Era, without its light ever being tarnished! But I have forgiven everything, because forgiveness is resurrection and it is life, and I have said, "I am The Way, The Truth, and The Life."

14. Usually there is someone who asks Me: - Master, if you forgive our faults, why do you allow us to cleanse them through suffering? - To this, I answer: - I forgive you, but it is necessary for you to correct those faults in order to restore to your spirit his limpidity -.

15. In the Second Era, I said to you: "Ask and it shall be given; knock and it shall be opened." Today I say to you, that your hand should always knock on the door of the Father and not that of the Judge. Seek My love, My wisdom, My forgiveness, but do not seek My justice, which is inexorable.

16. Virtue has been disdained and regarded as something harmful or useless; now the time has come when you will comprehend that only

virtue will save you; it will make you feel the peace and provide you with satisfaction. But virtue will still suffer many setbacks and humiliations in order for it to penetrate into all hearts. The warriors who defend it will have to struggle with great effort and faith.

Where are those warriors of Good, charity, and peace? Do you believe you are the ones? You inwardly examine yourselves, and your response to Me is that you are not. On the other hand, I say that with goodwill, everyone can be any of those warriors. Now then, why do you believe I have come to you?

17. If, on your behalf, you put forth all your love toward this cause, you will have earned the merit of having prepared the road for the advent of the new generations, who will bring to the world a message of happiness.

18. Much of what I have said in My lessons is so that you may comply, but you must recognise that through you, I am speaking to your children. Listen and analyse so that your matter meekly humbles itself and helps your spirit along the path which I am outlining with My lessons of love.

21. I am preparing the disciples who will have to demonstrate to the world, that the fulfillment of My Law is not an impossible, nor does it signify a sacrifice.

22. By loving your fellowmen you are saved. Complying with that precept is not a penitence. To he who lives to serve his own brother, feeling and alleviating his affliction, a brief prayer to Me will be sufficient for Me to perform miracles through him.

25. When will men long of attaining perfection for their spirit? Today they do not even have peace, because goodwill does not exist among them. The light of Heaven will begin to reflect itself in this world when this good disposition emerges in man by channeling their course

along the path of fraternity, of mutual respect, and of love for one another.

From Teaching No. 65

5. Blessed is he, who, on eating from this tree, firmly believes that he has been nourished from the tree of life, for truly I say to you, that he will never die. During this period of time, I found you dead to a life of grace, but My presence through this teaching has been your resurrection.

You considered yourselves unworthy of being before My presence, and I made you worthy, purifying your spirit of all his previous faults, revetting him with purity. With this forgiveness, I have granted you a lesson of love and justice. Put it into practice with your brethren.

6. What right have you to judge and sentence your fellowmen because of their imperfections? Remember that I said to you in the Second Era: "He who is free of sin, let him cast the first stone."

8. In your wilderness of restitution the Heavenly manna is descending. When you reach the Divine mansion, you will sit at the table of the Father to eat of His fruits. The extensive wilderness represents the purification and the path; the evolution of the spirit.

10. When a man tends to believe that his faults have no forgiveness, he deviates more and more from the pathway. Oh! If he only knew that an instant of sincere repentance could save him, leading him toward his restitution, and that the more distant he believes to be from My Divinity, only one step separates him, and that step is his repentance.

Do you not hear My voice? Do you not feel that I come as a most loving Father; as a faithful friend? You sleep, and that is why you do not

hear My calling. How can you expect to hear My steps if I come on a "cloud"?

13. This is the period of time that Joel saw and announced, in which the sons of humanity would have visions and prophetic dreams; in which their mouths would speak, moved by My divine force, because My Spirit would be spread upon all flesh and upon every spirit.

14. Here you have people who are born and grow up in silence, and whose sons utter words of the Holy Spirit. They transmit spiritual messages, and with their spiritual vision, pierce the threshold of the Hereafter and behold the happenings of the future. Truly I say to you, that this seed is spread throughout the world and nobody can destroy it.

15. Through lips of men, women, and children, you have listened to My Divine concert; through ecstasy you have perceived the bliss of hearing the voice of the Father and of His angels. My Word is not for a certain people; it is for all people, for all beliefs and religions.

16. Only this multitude knows that this is the Third Era, but humanity will also know it, although they will at first deny all I have revealed to you and all that has remained written. Truly I say to you, that this word will reach the confines of the Earth, for nothing is impossible for Me.

I will show the world My wounds as I did to Thomas, so they will believe and repent, and for them to wash in their own weeping, and then follow Me faithfully to the end.

This Divine manna will descend upon every heart, and the path which leads toward the mansion of the Father will be revealed to every spirit.

17. The waters of the well of Jacob went dry and did not quench the thirst of the spirit of mankind. I had already said it to the woman of

Samaria: "Truly I say to you, that I have a water that whoever drinks of it will never thirst again." And that crystalline and pure water is My Word which I shall pour throughout the world to quench their burning thirst.

31. A new flood will be unleashed that will cleanse the Earth of human perversity. It will topple the false gods from their altars, destroy stone by stone the foundation of that tower of arrogance and iniquity, and erase every false doctrine and every absurd philosophy; but this new flood will not be of water like the one of that Era, for the hand of man has unleashed all the elements, visible as well as invisible, against him. He alone dictates his own sentence, punishes himself, and deals his own judgment.

32. Every debt will be settled, even the most insignificant one. Toward that end, it is necessary for the powerful ones of today to convert themselves into servants and the vassals to raise. You, who hear Me, believe in your responsibility in the face of world peace.

45. You should know that in these times, it is very difficult to deceive mankind; their spirit is now awake, and although they are absorbed in the materialism of their existence, they are sensitive to every spiritual manifestation, and if you cannot deceive your brethren, can you deceive your Father?

46. Allow the love of your Master to lodge within your being, so that you may be able to forgive your enemies, just as He forgives you; then, your heart will be like an anchor of salvation among mankind.

47. Prepare your boat, for the tempest may come at any moment. Do you not perceive a setting of struggle? Does not your spirit reveal anything to you?

Hear the voices of Nature and observe the course of the elements. Penetrate into the heart of your brethren and you will find the sign of

the struggle which draws near; everything speaks of chaos.

If it is the human mind, it only conceives weapons of destruction; if it is the heart, it does not harbour feelings of fraternity, but it does of hatred.

Health does not exist in a single body; all are contaminated with sickness and the plague; children are born with a burden of suffering; parents deny their children and children disavow their parents; husband and wife separate; women lose their virtue without giving it any importance; men profane what is more sacred; the religions disregard one another and tear each other apart, and vices gain in strength among men. Meanwhile, My Word, with a gentle inducement, awakens you, invites you toward regeneration, and to save you from perishing in that stormy sea.

Only a spiritual Doctrine like mine is capable of sustaining man along the path of life. Only My Word can resolve the profound problems of the spirit, and sweeten the existence of man in his journey of trials and bitterness.

From Teaching No. 66

16. Do not cease to comply with your mission because you feel unworthy; truly I say to you, that he who knowingly violates the Law, does as much harm as he who has a mission and fails to give it fulfillment.

17. Do not forget that, in the end, the Father will come to demand what you have done wrong, as well as to what you failed to do; know that one fault as well as the other will make your spirit suffer.

From Teaching No. 69

16. At My table of this period of time, the man will be an apostle as well as the woman; I will seat your spirit at this table.

17. It has been the women who, during this period of time, have raised the spiritual banner before the multitudes; they have been leaving, along the pathway, the imprints of the apostle, zealous of the law of the Father.

In my new apostleship, the woman will be alongside man and there will be no age barrier in order to serve Me; the same will be for an adult as well as a child or an elder; the same for the maiden as well as the mother, for again I say to you, that it is your spirit that I seek, and that he has relinquished his infancy a long time ago.

27. After My departure, many will arise against these people, against My Doctrine. The oceans will be crossed by those who will come to combat and persecute My servants, but who is able to conceal the light of the Divine Master? Who will be able to stop the evolution of the spirit or make time move back?

If, during the Second Era, humanity believed that by putting Christ to death upon a cross, His Doctrine would die, with their own hand they signed their sentence, for Christ from the cross, with His infinite love, overcame it all; the truth, as the light, always prevails over darkness, no matter how dense it is.

From Teaching No. 70

17. Depart from this world without tears, without leaving grief within the heart of your loved ones. Free yourselves when the moment arrives, leaving in the countenance of your body, a peaceful smile which will speak of the liberation of your spirit.

18. The death of the body will not keep you away from beings who have been entrusted to

you, nor separate you from the spiritual duty that you have toward those who were your parents, brothers, or children.

19. Understand that death does not exist for love, for a duty, or for feelings; in short, for the spirit.

From Teaching No. 71

64. I said that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, and if someone asks Me if he who has wealth is condemned to ever rejoice with the delights of My Realm, I say to him that when that heart would deprive himself of his greed, his egotism, and his materiality, he would cease to be the miserly rich, and then he would be able to enter My Kingdom. My justice never condemns anyone and much less eternally.

The fire of which the Scriptures speak, is the inexorable conscience that will burn like fire until it purifies the spirit of all blemishes, and that fire ceases when the trace of sin has disappeared.

Understand that it is not I who dictates your sentence, but you yourselves.

From Teaching No. 72

2. There are many who, in this period of time, contemplate the spiritual, but not because of it do, all of them love Me. I have already said that not everyone who says: "Father, Father", loves Me; but rather, the one who silently practices charity with his brethren and humbly enters into communion with Me.

3. The gift of spiritual vision is a gift of the Holy Spirit, but while some are humble and able to vibrate with joy and with fear before the visions

I grant them, others, in their vanity, make a display of the gift which they possess.

4. Why are there disciples who seek the first places, since I do not distinguish anyone at My table? I, who am your Master and who should occupy the center of the table, surrounded by the love of My children, on penetrating the heart of each one of them I have found in some, a tribunal where My Words and My works are judged; in others, a darkened imprisonment where they mock and ridicule Me, and in others I have discovered a cross, ready for a new sacrifice.

5. Some of My children suffer, when they contemplate the incomprehension of the people always disobedient to My mandates and teachings.

6. Nevertheless, and in spite of so much egotism, there are some who like to visit the prisoner in his cell, the sick in his bed, and there are some who go to hospitals to carry a ray of light to those who have been forgotten and are suffering. Those who labor that way, love Me in their fellowmen and honour Me with their deeds.

8. This has been the time designated by Me to speak to mankind. Your turn will come next; but if you close your lips and do not let My Doctrine be known, the stones would cry out and the elements will awaken you.

10. If the cenacle is left vacant and the table empty, it could be because the disciples have spread out along the pathways, carrying in their lips the good news; but not because they may have turned their back on Me and had not answered My calling.

13. Learn now. Fill your spirit with My light, because the moment will come when you will feel the impulse to rise to fulfill your mission. However, what can someone, who has not learned anything, teach? Can the blind lead the blind?

14. With true faith, you feel that My presence is among you, but you feel incapable of performing great deeds in favour of your brethren. But truly I say to you, that in spite of your coldness, during this period of time, there will be those disciples from among you, who will leave everything to follow My footsteps, as well as women sinners who will rise because of My Word, to sin no more and be an example among their brethren.

15. Behold that the light of the Sixth Seal is illuminating your spirit. The book is opened, because from the First to the Sixth, the Seals have been uncovered. I am uniting those who will bear My mark, to entrust them with a very delicate mission. At the end of this phase, I shall receive those who have fulfilled it, and, to those who have disobeyed or altered My mandates, I will make very grave charges, and My Word will deal with them severely.

16. O My people, understand that you should no longer lose time in vanities, in acquiring superfluous riches, or in new mundane experiences. Be aware that each moment that I grant you, signifies light and progress for your spirit.

17. My presence surprises this humanity unprepared to receive Me. My manifestation in Spirit during this Third Era, coincides with the highest materialism of science, which has reached its greatest heights.

I behold the weapons with which men prepare themselves to combat My Doctrine, which are: their science, their philosophy, their materialistic theories, their egotism, their ambition and their arrogance. However, I possess a sword, which is the truth, whose brilliance no one can resist. Its light, during this period of time, will illuminate mankind and will expose all that is false, and will destroy the darkness.

When My light shines in all the pathways and

the truth is within all spirits, who will harbour imposture? Who will be able to deceive his brother?

18. The human heart has hardened until it has become insensitive toward the spiritual, which is its essence and its origin. I say to you, that while My charity calls on your heart without receiving any response, the creatures inferior to man, as well as all of creation, feel the presence of the Creator.

I call out to the mountains and they answer Me; I call out to the birds and they answer Me with their melodies. I bless the valleys and they turn into a carpet of flowers. On the other hand, I speak to man, and in order to be heard I must die before them as a man. However, if I have come again, it is because I know that their spirit will rise to the light of My lessons and return to the true pathway.

19. O beloved people: I give you the name of Israel because once again I have come to deliver My Law to you and teach you the perfect worship. You were far from worshipping the elements and the stars as the ancient people did; nevertheless, I found you devoted to a new idolatry during this Era. My Word has had to struggle against your errors, and still in many hearts there remain roots of past customs, beliefs and traditions.

20. Where are those gods of gold and silver that men forged in past eras, and where are the deities created by the imagination of mankind? Stone upon stone they have been falling from those altars, imperfectly erected.

21. Today I come to you with a teaching that although it might seem impossible for the world to practice, once it is understood, it is the easiest to fulfill. I come to teach the worship of loving God through your existence, your deeds and the spiritual prayer, which is not pronounced by the lips at a predetermined place, nor is there a need of forms or images to be so inspired.

22. It is not My will for you to keep on living in darkness; that is why I have bestowed My light upon you, inviting you to communicate from spirit to Spirit with your God.

26. I want you to distinguish yourselves through charity, through spirituality, through virtue, so that with your life you can give the best testimony to mankind that you are Israel, the people of God, in whose bosom My Word is inviting every spirit to enter.

27. Today you wish to explain why you are Israel, and you have no arguments; you wish to explain why you are spiritualists and words fail you; you try to demonstrate what your gifts are and you lack reasons and spiritual development to manifest them. But when your elevation becomes real, the necessary words will come to you, since with your deeds of love you will make clear who you are, who has indoctrinated you, and where you are heading.

28. Times full of surprises and unexpected events draw near for mankind. I want you people to be able to give a just interpretation of those happenings, since what is to take place has been revealed to you through My Word.

30. I am preparing you so that you will soon be healers of the spirit and of the flesh. But you must know, that he who heals the spirit is more important to Me than the one who only cures the pain of the flesh.

31. I say to men, women, and children who listen to My Word: safeguard it within your heart and, by the light of your conscience, remember My maxims and precepts, for tomorrow they will be the weapons which will be useful to you to extend and propagate the Doctrine that will be your cross of love and redemption, so that I can say: Blessed are you, because you are recognizing the true path of the spirit, from which many have departed, for it is extensive; then, they have said to Me: -Father, we can no

longer follow.

32. Many are those who have listened to Me, but few who follow Me: and of these I avail Myself to encourage the ones who have departed from the pathway, in order to make the blind see, the deaf to hear, the paralytic walk and the dead to be resurrected. Through My servants I have achieved and am performing, miraculous deeds among mankind to awaken them from their deep lethargy.

33. If, in the Second Era, you left Me alone upon the cross enduring the bitter cup of gall and vinegar, and it was only My blood which was shed at Calvary, now you will accompany Me with your cross, having your Lord as your Cyrenian, in the same manner that I, along the path of Calvary, had a man who helped Me with the cross. Your life is the road of bitterness by which you will reach, step by step, falling and rising, the summit of the mount where you will be able to say to your Lord: "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit."

34. Who will be those who, without any boasting, will follow Me to the end? You do not know. Who will get there? Everyone, the Master says to you; some first, others later; some with lesser suffering, and others through great sacrifices, according to the path that everyone chooses and the manner in which he travels.

35. The narrow path is the shortest; it is outlined with light, with love, and virtue; it is the path of the Law.

36. The devious pathways will delay the journey more, but in the end, all of you will reach Me.

39. My voice will vibrate within the profoundness of your being, and you will feel Me living with you. But you must clean your dwelling in order not to feel any shame to receive Me there, if it is blemished. Seek the help of your spiritual brethren and they will assist you in your preparation.

40. You have initiated your march along the road of your spiritual evolution; continue it without fear. I have encouraged you in the trials that I have given you. What human power could have lifted the one who was cast into the abyss? Who would have made possible that which was impossible in your life? Who would be able to destroy the bonds of temptation which overwhelm your spirit?

41. I am the only One who can perform these works among you, without asking any reward for them. It is not that I come before you boasting of what I give you, enumerating My benefits; rather, I do not want My lessons to pass unnoticed, and that your spirit analyses and understands them. I want your heart to be softened so that it will help your spirit carry out good deeds and sow the path of your brethren with love and charity.

42. You come to these humble houses of prayer to listen to My Word, as in a school where you come to learn what you must put into practice later on along your way. You must understand that you have not complied just by listening to the lesson. I offer you the world so that you can sow in it the seed of My lessons. I entrust your home to you; I show you the lands and the pathways; the prisons, hospitals, and orphanages; the places where vice and wickedness reign. These are propitious fields for your prayer and your charitable deeds.

43. Prevail over your own selves and the journey will be easy for you; then, you will be able to conquer the beast that John beheld in his revelation.

44. Many times you have wanted to promise that you will follow Me, and I have sealed your lips so they will not pronounce that promise. Other times you have wanted to vow in writing that you would always love Me, and I have detained your pen, because it is from your spirit that I want that unbreakable resolution of following

Me.

45. If you were able to behold your own spirit for a moment, you would be amazed knowing who you are; you would marvel at his light, and you would feel respect for yourselves. But if you are unable to see him with your physical eyes, have faith in him through his manifestations, and in this way, the matter will not keep on being a prison or an obstacle toward his elevation.

Keep in mind that your spirit, as a being similar to the Creator, is predestined to carry out worthy deeds of the One who gave him life.

47. Behold the disoriented humanity, because the great religions that call themselves Christians, give more importance to the ritual and external, rather than to My own Doctrine.

That word of life that I sealed with deeds of love and blood upon the cross, no longer lives within the heart of men; it is locked and mute in dust-covered books. And there you have a Christian humanity who does not recognise, nor comprehends or knows, how to imitate Christ.

48. That is why I have few disciples in this Era; those who love their brethren, those who suffer, the ones who alleviate the afflictions of others, those who live in virtue, and preach it with their examples, those are the disciples of Christ.

49. He who knowing My Doctrine, conceals it, or makes it known only with his lips and not with his heart, is not My disciple.

50. I have not come during this period of time to seek temples made of stone to appear in them: I come searching for spirits, hearts, and not material splendour.

51. I behold with pity those men who deny My existence, because they have deviated along the roads of science. And those who try to destroy Me within the heart of humanity, I do not even

regard them as enemies. I love them and forgive them, for they are My very beloved children.

55. I am not saying that you are to be the saviours or redeemers of this humanity; no, but I do want you to know, that having been witnesses of My Word, you will have to carry the good news to all regions and nations. That mission will not be limited to just repeating My phrases, but rather, to explain them, always accompanying them with charitable deeds, sowing love among your brethren.

56. Do not be doubtful of your power to perform deeds that will surprise and convince your brethren. It is not an obstacle for you to be humble and boulderish in order to comply with the mission I have entrusted to you. Within you there is a spirit of light who only needs your faith to manifest himself.

57. From among these multitudes of indigents and disinherited, I shall illuminate those who will be advisors, doctors of the spirit, commentators of My Work, messengers of peace and prophets.

58. Some will depart, seeking other nations; the rest will wait for the arrival of those whom you call foreigners, of travelers who seek peace, light, fraternity, and hospitality.

59. I have said that this nation is being prepared, so that on the hour marked by My will, it will arise among the nations of the Earth, as the banner of peace and spirituality. It will know full well how to provide shelter, to give refuge, and protect those who come to her overwhelmed by suffering. The destiny of these people is great. That is why I test them and touch them within My justice.

60. Would your heart not be joyful while seeing the great caravans arriving at your doors searching for peace? Would you not be rejoiced, sharing your bread with those who hunger?

61. Prepare your heart and ennoble your sentiments, for you do not know the hour or the day when My Word will be fulfilled. Develop your gift of healing with which I have spiritually enriched you, since many travelers, and others burdened with weariness, will be arriving in poor health. Known and unknown illnesses will afflict them. But I will give you only one balsam for all the ailments, be it either for the spirit or the body. That balsam, in order for it to work miracles, will need true charity, whose basis is prayer.

63. I have donated these lands so that when the times comes, the manna of mercy will descend upon them, and from it, the great multitudes who seek the truth will be nourished.

67. This is the Era of Elijah, who has come to you in spirit, preparing all paths, removing obstacles, diffusing light over the darkness; breaking chains of ignorance, and showing the way to all spirits.

68. In the same manner that Moses delivered Israel from slavery in Egypt and led them toward the land of Canaan, Elijah, during this period of time, will free you from the darkness of the world, to guide you toward the light of the Spiritual Kingdom, the new "Promised Land."

From Teaching No. 73

3. Great will be the transformation that mankind will suffer in a short period of time of time; institutions, principles, beliefs, doctrines, customs, laws, and every order of the human existence, will be shaken from their very foundations.

4. Yes, this is the period of time of light. I am telling you that the light is strength, it is purity, and it is truth; therefore, that purity and that

truth will have to glow along the paths and deeds of men. Many will then say: Father, how long you have concealed yourself from our sight. But I will say to them: It is not that I have concealed Myself; rather, you have spread out a dense veil in order not to see Me.

5. Humanity is My dominion; I am their laborer. But I see that along its path, countless plagues have fallen, and that has caused your salvation to be very laborious.

Materialism, war, and sin, have been the plagues which have incessantly scourged the fields of the Father. However, the power to exterminate them lies within Me, and soon the moment will come when they will be exterminated forever. Then the fields will flourish; there will be peace in the hearts and an abundance of bread in every home. The human existence will be like a worship that will be elevated to Me in fulfillment of the precept which tells you: "Love one another".

6. Anyone who wishes to become a sower, let him hear My lesson, engrave it in his spirit, and take up the seed, the tools, and the water, and go forth in search of the sterile fields which he will make fruitful with his love.

7. What better inheritance can you leave your brethren than that of having served the Father in His blessed fields? Someday your memory will be blessed and your example imitated.

8. Understand that this is the time when you will be saved by your own deeds. Not all merits must be done by Me during the Third Era of humanity.

9. In order to help you I have come again with My light to mark for you the righteous path in the midst of so much darkness, so that you may soon reach the kingdom of peace which instinctively your heart longs for, even though it does not perceive it.

10. You cannot discern the end of the road, but you have confidence in reaching it. You do not know the Father in plenitude, but His voice awakens within your heart, a faith and an absolute hope. To those who think thus, I will say to them again: "Blessed are those who without seeing, have believed."

11. Give up being the materialised man who, at each moment, demands from the Father to descend to his mansion without first preparing it. Be now the one who knows and is able to elevate himself to his Creator. Make yourselves worthy of deserving the communication from spirit to Spirit.

13. I have given you the necessary strength to fulfill your mission, and what I have told you up till now is enough for you to save all of mankind; but you are weak, and I will continue giving My people My lessons until the designated hour comes when this manifestation ceases.

14. I could divide My people into two groups: The one who has understood Me; the other, who has not come to understand My truth.

Both have received the same teaching, but the one who has not understood Me goes along wailing; feeling needy, and a failure. Sometimes he feels pursued, and at other times, he feels himself trussed up and unable to fight against the temptations. He walks along the pathway feeling the thorns piercing his feet at every step, and each day he sheds tears of pain. Along the road, he leaves behind on the thorns, shreds of his garments of grace with which I have adorned him.

The other group is the one that proclaims victory at the end of his daily chores; the one who does not weep, nor solicits, nor complains. He is the same one who, when speaking to Me, says: "Father, I give you infinite thanks, for I have seen your charity in me, and because you have manifested yourself in my ordeals, which are

those that perfect my spirit. I give you thanks, because in the midst of those ordeals I will have your peace and the nourishment."

15. That is how those who have understood Me, glorify Me. For them each day, each dawn, there is a new light of hope and a new step along the road of their evolution. However, I do not come to divide you, but instead, to merge you into a single family where I see no beginners or disciples.

I do not want superior beings alongside inferior beings. If I have granted the same gift to each one, I want everyone to know how to appreciate it in the same manner.

16. You, who goes along wailing, hear Me out: When you arrived before My presence concealed in that human body, you presented it to Me, tired and dejected, sick and broken, but I healed it. I gave back its strength; I filled its heart with joy and hope; in its hands I placed the keys to open the doors of employment; I left him bread; I blessed and purified his dear ones, and I cleansed his path of obstacles.

I awakened your spirit from his deep lethargy, and if I did not augment one more gift, it was because he possessed it all since his creation. But I had to remove from him his fatigue, his sickness, and at that moment judged him through his conscience. Once body and spirit were strengthened, I merged them into one being, into one will, in order for him to comply with My Law. What else can you wish for?

I said to you: Comply with this Law and you will have peace in this world, and afterward your spirit will be in Heaven. And so I awakened you, so that by knowing who you were, you would come to understand the eminence of your destiny and of your mission.

17. Now I say to you: Do not persist solely in listening to Me. You must also practice; strengthen yourselves and learn from your

ordeals. If you only listen and do not analyse, you have learned nothing, nor can you practice. Regard these places of prayer as a school where the Master comes to teach you a lesson, and regard the world as a vast field where you can put into practice what you have learned.

18. This world is a propitious place where you can work; within it is pain, sickness, sin in all its forms, vice, disunity, wayward youth, elderly without dignity, the evil sciences, hatred, war, and falsehood.

19. Those are the fields where you are to work and sow; but if that struggle awaiting you among mankind seems gigantic to you, truly I say, that even if it seems monumental, it does not compare with what you will have to deal with within yourselves: A struggle of the spirit; of reasoning, and the conscience against passions of the matter, its self-love, its egoism, its materialism. And while you have not triumphed over yourselves, how can you sincerely talk about love, obedience, humility, and spirituality, to your brethren?

20. Be aware, that the most powerful enemy you are carrying is within yourselves. When you have conquered it, you will behold, beneath your feet, the dragon with seven heads, which apostle John spoke to you about. It will be then, when you can truly say: I can raise my face to my Lord, and say to Him: "Father, I will follow you," because, then, it will not be your lips saying it, but your spirit.

21. If, for an instant, the eyes of your body could behold your own spirit, you would be dazzled knowing who you are and how you are; you would have respect and charity toward yourselves, and you would feel a deep pain on contemplating where you have taken that light.

22. Today I come to tell you who you are, because you do not recognise yourselves. You are saying that you possess a spirit, without knowing what that signifies; without even

having faith that you possess a spirit because you have not seen him as you would wish in your materialism. If you do not know him, how can you develop him?

Flesh: Do not continue being the prison, or executioner, of the spirit, let not the material be his lord and master. Allow him to free himself, to reject the dirty inclinations of the material, like one who chases away the wolf that waylays for him at every step.

23. Those who inwardly feel to have understood Me, and believe to be complying with their mission, help those who are right behind; but do not offer Me your harvest yet, for the work you have forged, not only during this period of time, but throughout the eras, is still not worthy of Me.

24. Do not feel sorrow because of it, nor become discouraged. If I were to tell you that you had already attained perfection and that your deeds had not defects whatsoever, would you make an effort to continue advancing along the road of your spiritual evolution?

25. Do not hold back any longer. Do not turn your eyes toward the past; what you left behind was pain, tears, and sins. You left the city of Sodom; do not turn your face toward it. It was the city of sin. Go in search of new land, whose springs of clear waters and fertile domain can make your existence pleasant and happy.

26. Observe that there are many paths which are open before the spirit of mankind. Nevertheless, I say to you, that I do not find one single perfect religion in this world, even though some are based on My Doctrine.

I do not come against the word that I imparted to you during the Second Era; I could not contradict Myself. But I ask you: Where is that Word? That teaching? I seek it within the heart of mankind and I cannot find it. It has been kept in old and dusty books, and there are still some

among mankind who have dared to adulterate it. That is why I say to you, that I cannot find among you a perfect religion, because instead of love and charity, humility and justice, I only find rituals, traditions and vanities, lots of suffering and ignorance. But these are errors that do not reach Me. What reaches Me only is love, humility, justice, and patience.

27. He who loves, practices My Doctrine; he who feels the affliction of his fellowmen, suffers for them, and comforts them, is My disciple. He who teaches virtue with deeds, with his own life, is a teacher. He who truly loves his own brother, is My worthy son.

28. He who knows My Law and conceals it, cannot be called My disciple. He who proclaims My truth only with his lips and not with his heart, is not imitating Me. He who speaks of love and with his deeds proves otherwise, is a traitor to My lessons.

29. He who arises disregarding the purity and perfection of Mary, is torpid, because in his ignorance, he defies God, denying His power. He who denies My truth in the Third Era, and rejects the immortality of the spirit, is sleeping, and does not recall the prophecies of past times which announced the revelations that humanity is living during this period of time.

30. Here you have the reason as to why, in My third manifestation, I have not appeared in the bosom of synagogues or churches, for they are not My house. The temples of stone made by the hands of men cannot be My temple, but rather the heart of man, where there exists the altar of his love, the light of his faith, and the offering of his merits.

33. If there are some who arise as enemies of mine, I do not regard them as such, only as the needy. To those who believe themselves to be wise and deny My existence, I look upon them with pity. To those who try to destroy Me within the heart of mankind, I judge them as ignorant,

since they believe to have the power or weapons to destroy Him who is the Author of life.

34. Only a being who would be omnipotent like Myself could struggle against Me. However, do you believe that if a god emerged from Me, he would be against Me? Or rather, do you believe that he can emerge from nothing? Not one thing can emerge from nothing. I am All and I was never born. I am the beginning and the end, the alpha and the omega of everything created.

35. Can you conceive that some of those beings created by Me could be erected into a god? All creatures have a limit, and in order to be God, it is necessary not to have any limits. He who has harboured those dreams of power and greatness, has fallen into the darkness of his own arrogance.

36. Egoism cannot exist in Me; that is why, being great in My Divinity, I have wanted you to be great also. I know that as long as you are small, you will be weak and unable to follow Me, understand Me, or love Me. That is why I look for you, to teach you and make you great in spirit and understanding. I love you and I want to feel you close. Never can a Father be happy, knowing that His children are absent and also suffering.

37. My mansion is prepared for you; when you reach it you will truly enjoy it. How can a Father live in a royal dwelling, tasting delicious dishes, knowing that his own children are like beggars at the doors of their own home?

38. My children, you have pronounced justice upon yourselves, due to faults against My Law. You have stumbled along the way, believing that I have punished you, and you called Me ungrateful, forgetting that He whom you call unjust and ungrateful, is your Heavenly Father.

42. Rejoice in thinking that you will never get to behold the infinity of My power, and the greater

the elevation of your spirit, the greater you will behold Me. Who would feel unsatisfied on knowing that he would never reach the greatness of his Father? By chance, on Earth, have you not been satisfied to be less in age in comparison with your earthly father? By chance, have you not joyfully conceded to them experience and authority? Have you not rejoiced contemplating that you have a father, a man stronger than you, arrogant, courageous, and filled with virtues?

47. In the Second Era many became confused, due to My presence in Jesus, because it originated a division among families. Of five who lived in a home, three were against two, and two against three. And while three followed Me, two rejected Me. The same thing occurs during this period of time. There are homes in which the father has recognised Me, and his mate and their children rise against him.

There are others where the spouse, who is the mother of a family, has come before Me tearfully, and has said to Me: "Master, I follow you, and I want my children to follow you, but they, my own children, have denied Me."

48. How scarce are the families where everyone comes in perfect harmony in search of My teaching!

49. And so, these people amble along, suffering the rejection of relatives and neighbors; bread is denied them; doors are shut against them, hindering their paths and lashing out defamations and false testimonies.

Do not fear; be firm, for those who deny you more, will be the ones who will come contritely in search of the path you follow.

52. Your spirituality will have an influence in the mind of all those whom you wish to help; thus, you will be able to illuminate the path of your brethren who govern you on Earth. They should have the doors of their hearts open to receive the

foreigner, and will know how to convey the message of peace I inspire in them.

53. This Mexican nation shall fulfill a delicate mission among the other nations of the Earth, but toward that end, I will first cut up every bad weed. I will make men put aside their mask of hypocrisy, and fill their heart with sincerity, fraternity, and light. Also, in the spiritual, this nation will set an example, but it is necessary for it to spiritualise its worship, putting an end to its religious fanaticism and idolatry.

54. It is necessary for My Doctrine to be lived through you, so that the others may give it credit, and, when these people arise, illuminated men will emerge from all points on Earth to spread My Doctrine. Then they will give Me thanks, for they will not feel alone, and will recognise that everyone possesses gifts, because before coming to Earth, they received them through My charity, under the promise to comply with their mission.

55. Blessed is he who develops his gifts, guided only by the inner voice of his conscience, like John the prophet, the one whom you called the Baptist, who guided his steps, illuminated by the light he received from his Father. Who else could teach him or speak to him in the wilderness?

56. Arise again, My people. Do not fade into the sunset. Do not forget that I have always called you the sons of the light; allow that at least each day, a spark of light glows within your spirit. Your heart asks Me: "How can I do it?" To that, I answer that humanity finds itself full of needy people to whom you can give something of what you possess, as spiritual wealth.

A long time ago, I chose you for this mission, and what I have done during this period of time, while inscribing a mark upon your forehead, has only been a confirmation of the destiny and gifts that you received from Me since the origin of your being.

Peace, strength, everlasting light, power over confused spirits; the gift of healing, of speech, the spiritual prayer and so many faculties which enrich your spirit, are the weapons with which you can work for the peace of this nation which will be a fruitful land of prophets, emissaries, teachers, and apostles of righteousness.

57. When all these prophecies are fulfilled, and men seek in the Scriptures some signs of them, they will be surprised to find, at each step, a clear indication of what your eyes beheld during this period of time and those that are to come. Then, humanity will say: Truly, this is the Third Era, the new coming of the Lord.

58. For some it will appear that these people enjoy some privilege, but later, all mankind will feel that the Spirit of the Lord is poured upon all his universal family, without distinction.

From Teaching No. 74

2. Truly feel that you are at My table, waiting for Me to distribute the bread and offer you the wine. You know that I speak to you in a figurative meaning, reminding you of My Word of the Second Era, since the bread is My Word and the wine the Divine essence contained therein.

3. Bread and wine, flesh and blood, manna and water; all of that has been the representation of love and life, which is the eternal sustenance of your spirit.

4. The manna of the wilderness and the water of the rock represented, in its time, the bread and wine of the spirit; they are the same symbols that I partook at My table when, surrounded by My disciples, I said to them: "Eat and drink, this is My body and this is My blood." With this lesson I opened before mankind a new era, that of love.

5. Today, new disciples congregate around Me

and the multitudes follow My footsteps again; but no longer is the figurative meaning, nor the parable, the means through which I come to make you understand the divine lessons. It is the clear word which speaks to your mind with a Divine essence, that you can only perceive through your spirit.

6. Meditate on these lessons disciples, and you will come to understand that the time of the figurative meaning and of the symbols is about to end, because your spiritual evolution and your mental development will permit you to better comprehend the truth.

7. I am among you, although you cannot touch Me with your hands, nor behold Me with your physical eyes. I come in Spirit to speak to you and to teach you how you should seek Me in your prayer.

8. I will not leave any material trace of My new manifestation, just as I did not leave any during the Second Era, in spite of having lived among you.

Humanity is inclined to idolatry and to consecrate material objects to regard them as divine and make them an object of adoration.

What would have become of mankind if they would have been able to retain My body, the cross of My torment, or the bitter cup of that Last Supper with My disciples? However, everything was erased so that only My Divine essence would remain within the spirit of humanity.

9. In previous times I also withdrew from the sight of men, both the objects which had served as symbols, as well as the envoys or interpreters.

In the First Era, while upon a mountain, Moses disappeared from his people who idolised him. Elijah, the prophet of fire, was lost among a cloud which lifted him from the Earth. One and the other, like Jesus, left in the spirits only the

trace of their deeds as spiritual essence.

10. Now I am here, in fulfillment of one of My promises, reuniting all the tribes of Israel into one people, and men of different races into one apostleship.

11. I am bequeathing to mankind an additional testament, full of light and clarity. Behold how religious fanaticism has reached some of My children at its greater heights, while in others, materialism and the lack of faith have taken hold of their spirits. Great and bloody is the struggle that awaits both, until the light shines again among men, making them feel the true peace which proceeds from the love toward one another.

12. Before a real chaos of passions and ideas, these people, witnesses and carriers of My new teachings, will have to arise. In order to be believed, it will be necessary for them to be prepared, and be endowed with humility, obedience, spirituality, fortitude, and charity.

14. Do not say that My Doctrine is difficult to practice, or that it forces you to hard privations. He who lovingly follows Me, shall not feel the burden of his cross.

18. How many, hardened in sin, have come at this time to hear My Word and before I have finished My lesson, they have said to Me bathed in tears: It is you, Master! The fact is, that My Word, clean, sweet and persuasive, is able to speak to the heart of those people. And I say to you, that he who has once felt My presence, will not be able to deceive himself with false appearances.

You, who have heard Me during this period of time, prepare yourselves so as to give testimony of Me, for you will have to make My Doctrine known just as I have revealed it to you, and not to your whims or will.

19. In the same manner that you had a friend

along your path who gave you the good news, thus this humanity who perishes in a world of hardships, will also receive the news that the Lord is present, and they will come to hear Me.

20. What would become of you if, within My mercy, I would not shorten the days of your affliction? You would have all perished already.

During this era I come in search of sinners, to give them a task in My Divine Work and to tell them that My love has never excluded them. Tomorrow, how much satisfaction and rejoicing there will be in those spirits when they have reached their elevation through the practice of charity!

There exists in the infinite, a love, which is that of the Father, who does not have any other interest but your salvation and for you to attain eternal peace.

21. Since 1866, I opened again the ark of My love, which has overflowed upon you as consolation and revelation.

I have not waited for the day of My departure to tell you to arise and practice My teaching: rather, from the first instant when you heard them, I have said to you: Practice charity, give comfort to the sick, talk about My new manifestation, persuade the needy and the stray ones. The fact is, that I do not want you to become theoretical disciples who speak marvels of My Work, and are not capable of extending their arm to touch the sick and calm his affliction.

Is it not true that your heart is filled with joy when the dying one has come back to life because of your cares and prayers, on hearing that his lips are blessing you?

23. My Word is simple and humble in its form; it is profound in its contents, and it will be so up to the last day. Do not ask Me to speak to you with eloquent words, for your spirit does not need them to understand My teaching.

25. Do not wish to change this spiritual Work into a material work, expecting to see its fruits here on Earth. Do not doubt the triumph of My Doctrine. Have faith in it, and you will be able to turn the plains into mountains and deserts into valleys.

Remember that in the Second Era when Jesus expired on the cross, forsaken by His disciples – except John - they came to believe that all had ended. However, later on, the Divine seed which could not die, began to germinate within the hearts, because at every step it was sprinkled with the blood of martyrs, a blood that was love and faith.

26. I say to you, that during this period of time My Divine seed should be sprinkled with charitable deeds, with tears of repentance and reconciliation.

27. In this period of time I came to liberate you from a new bondage, the temptations, the pleasures, the vices, which are like the cruel tyrant Pharaoh, who has burdened you with chains. Tomorrow this new freedom will be celebrated by mankind, not with feasts or traditions, but with a spiritual love for one another.

28. The victims whom you offered before the altar of Yahve were received by Him, but it was not the most adequate form to elevate your spirit to the Father. It was then that I came to you as Jesus to teach you the Divine commandment which says: "Love one another." I say to you today, that the lessons I taught you during the Second Era through the deeds of Jesus, have been altered sometimes and misinterpreted on others. That is why I have come as I announced, to clarify My truth.

My sacrifice of that period of time prevented the sacrifice of many victims, and I taught you a more perfect worship. My new manifestation of this period of time will allow mankind to

understand that the symbolic forms should not be adopted without first analyzing their significance, since they are only a representation of My lessons.

29. Before I am being felt in someone's heart, Elijah appears before him to tell him to repent for his sins, for the Lord draws near. He did the same thing during the Second Era through John, the Baptist, when the latter commanded that penitence be felt and purification be made, because the Kingdom of Heaven was close at hand.

33. Just as the golden calf was abolished in that Period of time, so will the love for wealth disappear; and just as the merchants were cast out of the temple, so will now be touched those who, taking advantage of the weakness and the ignorance, profit by the affliction of their fellowmen.

34. Men have engaged in a struggle with their Father; but wherever they go, they find Me blocking their path toward wickedness; however, those who, in that struggle, ignore the voice of their conscience, will encounter death and judgment, and restitution thereafter.

36. A whirlwind engulfs mankind; but truly I say to you, that My Word does not come to increase your confusion. It is the light that comes to guide your spirit and illuminate your intelligence, in order to help you in your spiritual evolution.

41. If I tell you that your spirit sometimes detaches himself while your body sleeps, and goes near the threshold of the Hereafter searching for Me, I would not be lying to you. However, you have lacked preparation and faith to enable you to take advantage of these moments spiritually. I have had to prepare seers and prophets in order for them to help and speak to you about that tomorrow, which will alert you and admonish you, so that you may be watchful and pray.

44. You ask Me; How are those Divine mansions and the life of the perfect beings? Truly I say to you, do not ask what you cannot understand for now. Practice My laws; that practice will carry you, step by step, up the ladder of perfection, from where you may be contemplating, admiring and seeing all that the Father has preserved for the happiness of His children.

45. Your spirit, having been a dweller of the spiritual realm, has seen very little and knows almost nothing of that existence. How can you wish to contemplate the threshold of what you call Glory or Heaven from here?

46. At the most, the eyes of your body have managed to contemplate the nearby stars, your science has not carried you much further, and your spirit, who is the one who could abolish distances and discover what is invisible to man, feeling within and outside of him, the spiritual knowledge that surrounds him, allows himself to be dragged by the materialism of the world; he merges with his body, and instead of elevating, he drags himself, and instead of admiring, he doubts.

47. Sometimes, admiring the marvels of Creation, you exclaim amazed; "Father, how great is your power!": without imagining that everything that surrounds you is but a pale reflection of what eternal life is.

48. Certainly, I want to awaken, with My Word, your interest about the spiritual life, but understand what I say to you: To be able to get to that existence, you must reach it through the evolution of your spirit, and not only by that of the mind.

Allow intelligence, the heart, the senses, and all your powers to be in unity with your spirit, and you will reach the necessary elevation to be able to behold the splendour of your Father. But if the spirit is self-confident and submits to the capacity of his mind, then his penetration will be

limited, as is everything human.

49. Heaven is not a predetermined place in the Universe. My Glory is everywhere; in the spiritual and in the material. Do you not say that God is in Heaven, on Earth, and in every place? Then understand what you say so that you will know that where God is, His Glory has to be there.

50. I want you to come to dwell in that infinite mansion; that you reach a state of spiritual elevation; that wherever you are in the Universe, you may feel the beatitude of the Divine; that you enjoy the eternal life and experience the presence of the Creator. That summit has only been reached by those who have taken Me as an ideal and love as the pathway.

51. He who understands this Doctrine, will have to recognise that this world is only a small mansion which has momentarily detained the spirit to reveal to him elemental teachings.

Since the first eras, a torch of faith glows to illuminate with its spiritual light the path of man, but how few have been guided by it.

How few have persevered along the road and how many, on reaching the crossroads where death stops them, have had to appear before the spiritual, which is the true homeland of the spirit, as if they were strangers, without knowing the roads, nor the laws, nor their duties. How unjust you have been to your own selves!

52. Today I come, explaining My teachings, in order for you to retrace your footsteps and take the path of the true life with the knowledge of the goal you pursue. And when death comes to free you from the flesh, your spirit may be able to elevate himself and reach the spiritual realm without letting perturbation, as something worse than death, surprise him. Knowing all this, you can live, convinced that you are transients on Earth, beginners who had to go

through this school.

Do not complain about your envelope, no matter how stubborn and rebellious it is; nor detest having to endure the life of this world, which you have regarded as a deceptive Eden, full of temptations and pitfalls, because that flesh that you carry as an instrument to inhabit this Earth, will not be an obstacle toward your spiritual elevation, or to lead a virtuous life, if you manage to overcome its weaknesses, passions, and miseries, allowing only the seed of spirituality to germinate in your heart. By then, this Earth and the Nature which surrounds it, has new lessons in reserve and also secrets that the future generations will have to know.

53. No longer will pain be the master which will correct man, nor will it be the wars that will touch the pride of nations, nor the misery that will purify the heart of humanity. Other lessons, unknown until now, will be received by men of those times which I announce to you today.

54. Bless your affliction; do not dry your tears with anger; bless your bread, no matter how meager it is, for as prolonged as your suffering might seem to you here on Earth, when you inhabit the spiritual realm, you will feel as if it were only a minute, and you will realise all the good it did to you.

55. Heaven is a state of perfection. I have symbolised it to you as an immense, white city that you have to conquer with your courage, with your faith and with your unbreakable will. Be warriors of that cause. All of you who cherish that ideal, be in unity, and march step by step, winning victories in life, until you make that city surrender to those who conquered it with their love. That city is your home. That home is the Universe with no end, where the Creator dwells with His children.

59. Do not distrust men, however hardened and fanatical they may be in their worship. Every spirit is now evolved and in time to receive these

revelations.

60. Disciples, understand and accept your mission with that love and obedience with which Jesus accepted His destiny. Pray; be watchful. Drink off, with patience, your cup of bitterness and learn how to carry your cross with love. Bless everything inwardly, and forgive those who offend you, with deeds from the heart.

61. Blessed are those who, through tears, tell Me: "Master, I offer you my suffering. Your will be done in me." My will is that you possess My peace, O My poor and suffering people! But forget for a few moments your afflictions and pray for the world. Pray for all nations. "Love one another!"

From Teaching No. 75

21. Why do I have to repeat at every step that everything righteous that you do will be for the benefit of your spirit?

22. Do not foster any egotistical interests, thinking only of your salvation and in your reward, for your disappointment will be very painful when you present yourselves in spirit, because you will find that in reality you were unable to cultivate any reward.

23. So that you may better understand what I am saying, I give you the following example: There are, and always have been, men and women who have strived to perform charitable deeds among their brethren, and yet, when they arrive before Me, they do not yield merits for their spiritual happiness. Why could this be? Could you conceive that may they have been victims of an injustice on the part of their Father?

The answer is simple, disciples: They were unable to receive any benefit for themselves, because their deeds were not sincere, for when

they extended their hand to give something away, they never did it motivated by a true feeling of charity toward the one who suffers; but rather, thinking only of themselves, of their salvation, of their reward.

Some were moved by interest, others by vanity, and that is not true charity, because it was not heartfelt nor unselfish, and I say to you, that he who does not convey sincerity and love, is not sowing the truth nor is he working toward any reward.

24. The apparent charity may provide for you some satisfactions on Earth that will come from the admiration that you arouse and the adulation that you receive, but what is apparent will not reach My Kingdom; only what is truthful will get there. Everyone will reach that place without being able to hide the least blemish or impurity, because before appearing before God, you shall have divested yourselves of mantles, crowns, insignias, titles, and all that pertains to the world, to present yourselves before the Supreme Judge as humble spirits who are to respond before the Creator about the mission entrusted to them.

From Teaching No. 76

2. If anyone believes that the sinners do not deserve that I come to save them, truly I say to you, that he does not know Me. I do not want death for any of My children, and once again I am disposed to be sacrificed to save them and take them to a true life.

Understand that it is not possible for a being to exist, which having been created for a definite purpose, succeeds in changing the will of the Creator. And you were created to elevate yourselves up to Me by the path of truth. That road is the one which men have lost with their materialism, and that is the one I have come to outline for you again with my love.

3. I will make this humanity break, like the people of Israel, the chains of bondage and make their way toward the foot of the mount, where they will hear My voice that will show them the road to the "Promised Land", the one that was promised to the spirit.

4. I did not grant all humanity the grace of hearing My Word during this Third Era. I did it with those who were able to feel and believe Me through this means. This manifestation, this word, will serve as a preparation so that all humanity may later feel My presence in this form only, the spiritual.

5. Have no fear, My people. Be assured that you will not be alone in that hour, because Nature will speak and the elements will give testimony and compliance with My prophecies, in order for mankind to recognise that this is the Third Era, the one of the manifestation of the Holy Spirit.

6. My justice will be upon every creature and will touch every human being, as during that time the angel of the Lord passed over Egypt, giving fulfillment to my justice, and only those who had marked their doors with the blood of the Lamb were spared.

7. Truly I say to you, that during this period of time, will be saved everyone who is vigilant and has faith in the promises of the Saviour, the Divine Lamb, who was sacrificed to teach you to pray and fulfill with perfect love the mission of your restitution, because My blood, like a mantle of love, will protect him; but he who is not watchful; but he who does not believe or blasphemes, will be touched so that he will awaken from his lethargy.

10. Do not fear the darkness in which your brethren live, nor the leprosy, nor the sword of their tongue. They will approach you, stubborn some of them, some others understanding; you must teach them all with charity.

I have spoken to you with love, and My Words have been a caress and a consolation for all My children. I have presented Myself before great multitudes, without taking notice that some believe and others deny My Word. I have come to cultivate the human heart without any distinction. This watering of My love will fertilise it, and in a short time, the life of man will be transformed.

12. If you wish to heal the sick, do it in My name, undertaking your mission with humility.

When I mark the termination of your brethren's life, do not ask that I lengthen their existence. Become the guides of those spirits who are called to the Hereafter, and whom I entrust to your charity. However, when you have to restore the health of the body, feel the affliction of your brother and resort to your gifts, counseling and giving strength, and your love will achieve miracles.

15. My chosen ones are disseminated wisely throughout all nations; all have an assignment of mine to fulfill. Some will come to this nation apparently moved by material causes. Some in search of employment; others seeking peace. By that time I want you to be prepared, so that by then you will be My disciples. Only so will My Word be believed, by the examples and the faith that the people know how to give to their brethren.

16. I am the Divine Administrator who will send you forth in time to spread the seed, but I do not want to hear these words from My disciples: "Master, you told me that the land was prepared and clean, and I have found thorns and rocky ground where I have stumbled". And I respond to you: I have not offered you a flowery path. I have said that it is the same one that Jesus traveled during the Second Era, and after Him, all His disciples.

17. Everyone may follow Me, for you are

cleansed. Before drawing you to Me, I have purified you; therefore, you are worthy of spreading My seed within the heart of your brethren. The fields are prepared and ready because the spirit of Elijah has been, during this period of time, like the sound of a bell which has awakened everyone who sleeps. He awakens you so that you will hear My voice and not leave the Master speaking alone in the wilderness. All of you who rejoice hearing My Word, have been touched by the grace of that spiritual shepherd. Truly I say to you, that when I see you congregated listening to Me, there is rejoicing in Me, and when you do not come near the tree to eat of its fruit, there is sadness in your Father.

18. I have come to congregate these people, dispersed over the world long ago. I have come to reunite the twelve families and then form, from them, only one, and send them forth with a mission of peace among mankind; but when I see the ingratitude among these children, the least I can do is to feel pain and sadness.

20. My Word has collided against your egoism; that is why I have told you that what I am imparting to you, it is so that on your part, let it be known to your brethren. But you want only to recreate yourself with My manifestations, without entering into any obligations with the rest. However, the Master has not called to teach you useless lessons; He has come to tell you to learn this Divine lesson, so that later on you can take advantage of it during your lifetime, putting it into practice with your fellowmen.

I reveal to you now that your spirit has a past debt with anyone who approaches you with an affliction, with a need or a petition. Behold with how much love I place them along your path, in order for you to comply with your restitution, making them the object of your charity.

23. My justice must touch you until you understand that you have to reunite and form a people filled with harmony and fraternity. Those times draw near, and now that there is still time

to prepare yourselves with love, I say to you: Do not wait slumbering, waiting for that hour to come.

24. Unification seems difficult for you, and your reconciliation and fraternity with all the people of the Earth impossible. Truly I say to you, that men will come to recognise and love one another.

25. When men submit their freedom of will to their conscience and work in accordance with the Divine will, they will feel that the burden of life will be lightened, and that nothing tires the body or the spirit.

27. If the pathway had been wide, all of humanity would have already reached the summit, but since the path has been of trials and the doorway narrow, it has been necessary to earn merits in order to enter it.

28. It is impossible that from this world you try to imagine what, or how, is My Kingdom, Heaven and the Glory. It is enough for you to know that it is a state of perfection of the spirit, from where he sees, feels and understands the marvelous life of the spirit, which today you cannot comprehend or conceive.

29. I say to you, that not even the spirits who inhabit the higher levels than those in which you live, know the reality of that existence. Do you know what it is to live within the bosom of the Father? When you dwell there, then, you will be able to know. Only a vague presentiment, a slight intuition of that mystery will fugaciously cross through your heart, as an incentive along your path of evolution.

30. Come to the Father by the narrow pathway of love, which is charity, which is forgiveness, which is humility, and you will remove the sadness from Him.

31. My children, I have seen you weep for the world; blessed are you! Your heart begins to feel

the affliction of others. I have contemplated you in the silence of the night, elevating your thought to Me, to ask Me for peace and balsam for humanity. Truly I say to you: You have no idea how much the world obtains from your prayer!

32. Do not worry not being able to know, during this existence, the result of your petitions and your tears for those whom you do not even know. The chisel of pain is polishing your heart, and My Word inspires charity at every instant.

Today you will realise the power you possess through your thought, as well as through other gifts which until now you have not developed. Within you there is a life still unknown.

33. Can you imagine the affliction of a spirit when, on returning to the spiritual realm, he becomes aware that he was unable to fulfill his mission in the world or reveal to the matter his gifts and attributes?

During this period of time I come to impart to you My lessons again, although in the Doctrine that I gave you in the Second Era, I had already given them to you, but then you were unable to analyse them. All that you could not manage to understand, you considered it as a mystery, and upon it you drew a veil. That veil is what I have come to tear down with My light, so that those mysteries would manifest their essence.

34. And here is why I have said that you did not know the power of the mind. Today I say to you, that the mind is the voice and the hearing; it is a weapon and it is a shield. It creates as well as destroys. The mind shortens the distance between the absent and finds those whom it had lost.

Know your weapons before the struggle begins. He who knows how to prepare himself will be strong and invincible. It will not be necessary to use the homicidal weapons. Your sword will be your mind, clean and pure, and your shield will

be your faith and charity. Even in the silence, your voice will resound as a message of peace.

37. Do you by chance believe that all those who instruct are teachers? Do you believe that all those who regard themselves as ministers of God are envoys of mine, or is what I have given them, the mission which they are carrying out? Do you believe that all those who reign, govern and command in the world, possess the necessary gifts to fulfill that mission? No, My people. How few are the ones who fulfill the obligation which truly has been entrusted to them.

While some usurp a position which does not correspond them, those who should fulfill it are humiliated and left behind. I have had to come again as the Master to teach you; I, who am your God, to offer you a spiritual communion, and I, who am your King, to govern you, to guide your spirit along the path of his evolution.

38. Yesterday you only accumulated words that no one taught you to understand or to interpret, and which only filled you with confusion. Who, among you, after receiving My Word as a seed and the fertilizing sprinkling of My light which explains it all, still believes in the eternal fire of hell? No one. Today you learn that it will not be the fear of a punishment that will make you comply with My Law; rather, your love, born from the profoundness of your heart.

Those times when your spirit trembled before the justice of a terrible and inexorable God, have passed. What I revealed to you in past eras in a figurative meaning, has been erroneously interpreted.

What you should know is that when the conscience of a sinner manages to withdraw the spirit from his materialism and shows him all his errors, the comprehension of his ingratitude will make him repent, and the shame that he suffers will be so intense that, alongside, it will seem trivial the false idea of a physical fire as a

purifying element of the spirit.

39. The conscience is the light of God, and that light is fire of love which consumes all impurity. Behold the fire in which the spirit blends anew, to arise again full of light.

40. I also say to you, that just as that fire exists in the conscience, which is not a material fire, there also darkness and solitude exists in the spirit, which are not like those you have in the world, nor as you imagined them.

41. How can you ever believe that on the "Day of Judgment" the bodies of the dead will be resurrected and be united to their spirits, in order to enter the Kingdom of God? How can you interpret in that manner what you were taught in other eras?

42. The flesh is of this world, and here it remains, while the spirit arises free and returns to the existence from where he emerged. "That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; that which is born of My Spirit, is spirit".

The resurrection of the flesh is the reincarnation of the spirit, and if some believe that to be a human theory and others believe it to be a new revelation, truly I say to you, that I began to make it known to the world since the beginning of humanity. You can find proof of this in the text of the Scriptures which are a testimony of My deeds.

43. However, during this period of time this revelation has reached your spirit in a greater level of evolution, and shortly, it will be justly regarded as one of the most righteous and loving laws of the Creator.

Disregard the belief that you had about the "Day of Judgment", which is not one of your own days, because it is a period of time; and the end of the world is not the end of the planet where you live, but of the egotistical life which you have created in it.

44. Truly I say to you: You are living the "Day of the Lord". You are already under His justice. The living and the dead are being judged; past and present deeds are weighed on this scale. Open your eyes so you can be witnesses that the Divine justice is being felt everywhere.

45. Now is when you should remain strong, for the tempest has been unleashed and temptations besiege you at every turn. Abandon Sodom and Gomorrah, the sinful cities, and do not turn back, because they are inviting you, and now that you are liberated, do not fall back into their midst; it might be that by then, you might not have strength to withdraw from them. Proceed toward the city of peace without stopping; the one that will get to be established within your heart when the time comes.

46. How long will the judgment last? You do not know, but truly I say to you, that the time of purification will be shortened by My Divine charity. Elders, you who weep because your reasoning tells you that you will not see on Earth the triumph of My Law, truly I say to you: Who can assure that by then, you shall not be back in this world to be witnesses to the coming of My Kingdom, and attain one more step along the pathway? To those who will not return, I say to them that I will allow them to behold from the Hereafter the triumph of My justice, and the voice and presence of those beings will be felt on Earth.

48. After delivering My lesson to you, and in order for your analysis to be correct and your interpretation just, I send you My spiritual emissaries, messengers, and interpreters of My Word, so that they may help you in your study and find the essence of My revelations.

49. I want you to come to comprehend the importance of the study and analysis of My Word, since each phrase contains, when not a revelation, a prophecy; when not a judgment, a lesson for your spirit.

50. Whoever gives My Work the importance that it contains during this Third Era and delves profoundly in the analysis of My Word, will behold the flourishing and development of many gifts which were latent in their being. Blessed are those who awaken at the voice of their Lord, because on rising to fulfill their mission, they will perceive that they are not outcasts or the needy as they thought and furthermore, they will learn that they were never forgotten by their Father.

51. He who, because of foolishness, disbelief, or materialism, cannot develop his gifts and spiritual powers during this period of time, will be surprised at every step by the great events and trials destined to manifest themselves in this era. That is why I say to you: Prepare yourselves, be watchful and pray; alert, mankind.

53. When you speak about Me and deliver your testimony, speak clearly so as not to confuse anyone. By chance, did I come concealed behind something mysterious or in shadows? It is true that I have come in Spirit, invisible to human eyes, but spirit does not signify mystery or darkness; rather, light, truth and clarity for he who knows how to observe with good faith and analyse with good will.

58. This is the Third Testament of the only God who has manifested Himself to man in three forms, or different phases.

61. The book containing my Word is a book of the divine and true love, of the immutable truth.

62. Write down My teaching and make it known to all hearts of mankind. It shall be faithfully deposited in that book with greater exactness rather than in your memory. Of this legacy, I will demand accounting.

63. Tomorrow, man shall find therein the essence of this redeeming revelation which will guide them along the pathway of truth with its

beautiful teachings.

64. These writings shall be bequeathed from fathers to sons, like a spring of living water whose endless current will flow from heart to heart.

65. Study in the great Book of Spirituality, the Book of Books, the great explicator of all the divine revelations which have been given to man along the sands of times.

66. Truly I say to you that whoever meditates and contemplates My Book with true aspiration to educate himself, his spirit shall acquire greater enlightenment and will feel Me closer to him.

67. In this text he will concentrate all the substance and essence which is found dispersed among Humanity. I have entrusted it to you since ancient times through My envoys, through My emissaries, My interpreters. Meditate within it, review it with respect and love if you wish to avoid centuries of confusions and sorrows. But always keep in mind that the book is not enough, no; it awakens you and teaches you, but if you aspire to be truly great, set and example by teaching along the same path which I have shown you.

From Teaching No. 77

26. This has been a period of time of complaisances during which I have wanted you to feel very near the presence of the spiritual, humanizing My Word, permitting to a certain limit, the materialisation of the spiritual world and allowing you that, through the gift of vision, you would behold something of the Hereafter and also something of the future.

50. Behold the Spirit of Truth in the twentieth century, explaining what He said to you during the Second Era, and which you were unable to

interpret. Even My apostles of those times, were confused when they heard Me, and would deliberate among themselves, and said: "It seems that sometimes the Master contradicts Himself". But the time came when they were filled with the Holy Spirit, and recognizing the greatness of My Word, realised that the human language is inadequate to express the Divine Word, and because of that, sometimes they believed that the Master had committed some error while teaching them.

51. They continued My Work of salvation, writing their names alongside that of their Master, with deeds of love and humility, and in that way, they testified My truth.

52. Notice how much time has passed over this humanity since then, and calling themselves believers of Christ and recognizing My apostles as followers of the Master, they have removed from their heart, more and more, that essence and that seed, leaving only My name, which they are unable to pronounce with respect, nor honour with their deeds.

53. Seek My name of Earth, and you will find it in the lips of the majority of men; look for My presence, and you will only find it represented in images made by human hands. Seek My footsteps, and you will not find them within the heart of mankind, because they have been erased from there.

54. These people have listened to Me during this period of time, and they have heard that revealing phrase which states: "You, and they, are the same ones". He who understands the meaning of that phrase will then say: "How can it be possible for me to remain ungrateful and confine myself forever in my egoism?" And in front of that reflection, he awakens and rises towards the fulfillment of his mission.

55. I say to you, that it is necessary for humanity to know that its spirit has come to Earth many times, and still has not as yet been able to rise

along the pathway of My Law in order to reach the summit of the mount.

From Teaching No. 78

12. I should tell you that you must not think that it is indispensable for the spirit to have a human body and a life on Earth to evolve. However, the lessons that he receives in this world are certainly of great benefit toward his perfectionment.

13. The matter helps the spirit in his evolution, in his experiences, in his expiation and in his struggles. This is the mission that corresponds to it, and you can confirm it with this manifestation of My Divinity through man, through whose brain I have come to avail Myself, utilizing it as an instrument to transmit My message. Understand that not only the spirit is predestined for the spiritual, but even the most insignificant within the material has been created for spiritual purposes.

14. I have come to give a reminder and a calling to your spirit, so that by overcoming the influence of the material which has dominated him, he can make his light reach the heart and the mind, using his gift of intuition.

16. When the spirit allows himself to be dominated by the influence of all that surrounds him on Earth, he becomes attached to his matter to such a degree, that he forgets his true nature. He moves away from the spiritual life to a point of becoming alienated to it; and that is why, when his body dies, he is disturbed or confused.

17. How easily the body dies! But how difficult it is for the spirit who was incapable of preparing himself, to be able to liberate himself from confusion.

18. While some, in their confusion, remain adhered to their dead body, others, retaining in

their spirit the impressions of their physical vesture, continue believing to be humans, unable to elevate themselves toward the mansion which corresponds to them, remaining tied to what they loved in the world.

19. There does not exist on Earth a more bitter cup, nor a more intense affliction, than that of the confused spirits. Their downfalls, their not being able to understand what is happening around them; their remorse, their nostalgia of what they left behind; their solitude, the silence and the helplessness to elevate themselves, constitute the fire where they will be purified until they attain the light.

20. Do you believe it to be inaccurate if I tell you that millions of spirits depart from this world in a state of confusion? This is the result of the ignorance of men, due to their lack of meditation and prayer.

21. My Doctrine of the Second Era revealed to men the spiritual life, but instead of analyzing My lessons and complying with My precepts, they created religions around My Doctrine, confining themselves to the compliance of rituals and material ceremonies, which did not enlighten their spirit more, but it did separate them from the path of their fulfillment.

22. Among you are those who ask Me, if, upon leaving this existence, they will fall into darkness. To this I say to them, that if they did not analyse My Word, or put it into practice, it will serve them no purpose having been among these multitudes, listening to My Doctrine of light.

23. What the spirit cultivates, will be what he will reap. That is the Law of justice.

24. I, your Saviour, have indicated to you at all times the true path, and I have revealed the means to avoid the affliction, the confusion, and the darkness.

26. I come to awaken you and to ask you: Who among you is a disciple of his own free will? No one. It is I who has called you. To hear my Word, once again, you have had to be on Earth various times. Between one incarnation and another, I have granted you a truce of meditation and preparation toward a new life.

27. The spirit, when he is within the matter, participates in its fatigue, and repose is necessary for him after a struggle; also meditation, in order to form a plan which he must follow before undertaking a new conflict.

Without those truces or stops along your pathway, you would progress very little along your way. However, it is necessary for a clean and pure Doctrine to teach you these lessons with full clarity, in order that your heart, convinced of this truth, has a knowledge of the why of many of the phenomenon and events which, without My revelation, you would never manage to understand. Within My charity is time, life, and the destiny of everyone. Nothing escapes My power.

From Teaching No. 79

2. Come to Me, those of you who feel tired, sad, and hungry for love; those whom mankind has treated badly. Come to Me, sickly ones. I will make you feel the gentle love of My charity. I come to take away your bitterness in order to convert you into children of peace, of light, and of faith. You ask Me why I have come to you? Because I see that you have forgotten the pathway where you should return to the bosom from whence you emerged, and I have come to show it to you again.

3. The path is My Law, and through its compliance, the spirit will attain perfection. I am showing you the door as narrow as the path that I outlined to you with My teaching during that Period of time.

4. I am rebuilding the temple to which I referred when I said to My disciples who contemplated in wonder the temple of Solomon: "Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down... and in three days I will raise it up".

I meant to say that any exterior worship, regardless of how sumptuous it may seem to mankind, will disappear from the heart of men, in order to elevate, in its place, the true spiritual temple of My Divinity. This is the Third Era; that is to say, the Third Day in which I will finish rebuilding My temple.

6. "Love one another", here on Earth keeping in mind that everyone is united by spiritual, indissoluble bonds, and that irremissibly, the moment will come when all will be united in the spiritual valley. Do not cultivate only remorse for that existence, nor wait until you feel ashamed in the presence of those whom you offended.

7. Those who have developed their gift of vision will be able to testify My presence; but those who are unable to develop it and lack faith, say: "I would like to see in order to believe".

8. You would like for Me to show you My wound to behold it and sink your fingers into it, but truly I say to you: Thomas asked for that test, and it was granted to him, but later he wept for his lack of faith, and he gave his life to testify My Doctrine. If I should grant you that grace, would you do the same as that disciple did?

34. Understand that although Creation has apparently been terminated, nevertheless, everything evolves, everything is transformed and perfects itself. Would your spirit be able to elude that Divine Law? No, My children. No one will be able to say the last word about the spiritual, about science, or about life, for they are My works which have no end.

35. I teach you to occupy, with dignity, the place that I have destined for each one of you, and to journey with meekness and firmness along the path that My charity has traced for you. My celestial word illuminates, in like manner, one who holds a position of lord as well as the one who fulfills the mission of a servant; it is similar to the light of the sun which illuminates everyone.

36. Men still have not as yet fulfilled on Earth their greatest deeds, those which would give My heart of a Father a Divine satisfaction. Many of their marvelous deeds, within human life, still result insignificant, if their authors were to judge them with My laws of love. There you have the reason why many men of science do not wish to peer into the spiritual, because they know that there exists the presence of the One who knows all; of the One who sees and judges all. They prefer to deny My existence, believing that by doing that, they will silence the voice of their conscience.

37. Do not believe that I pass judgment for the fact of My children wanting to know the mysteries of Nature. No, My wisdom is a Divine heritage that I have for My children; but I do judge their objective, or the intention of the men of science, when it is not directed toward the purpose for which it was revealed.

38. If I say to you that My wisdom will be yours, do you think that only one existence would be sufficient to learn all that I have to reveal to you? When I say that you could not acquire the human science without traveling the extensive road of evolution, much less will you be able to acquire the knowledge of the spiritual without a complete evolution of your spirit.

39. I do not come to put spirituality at conflict with science, because that error has been by men, but never mine. On the contrary, I come to teach you to harmonise the spiritual with the material, the human with the Divine, what is temporary with the eternal. However, I declare

to you that in order to travel through the roads of life, it is necessary to know beforehand, the path outlined by your conscience whose spiritual law comes from the Divine Spirit.

40. Man believes to be doing his will. He believes to be free of all influence superior to him, and he even believes himself to be absolute and the forger of his own destiny, without foreseeing that the hour will come when everyone will understand that it was My will that was done in them.

41. Many actions of Divine justice will be seen on Earth; among them you will behold the men of science step down to the humble ones, to those who carry in their hearts the seed of spirituality, or who have developed the gift of the communication from spirit to Spirit, in order to hear, from them, the revelations which their mind was unable to discover.

From Teaching No. 80

5. Sensitivity, presentiment, revelation, prophecy, inspiration, spiritual vision, healing, gift of speech, all of that and other additional gifts will emerge from the spirit, and, through them, men will confirm that a new era has been unfolded before humanity.

6. Today you doubt the existence of those gifts, for there are some who conceal them from the world, fearing their judgment; tomorrow it will be the most natural and beautiful thing to possess them.

I come to you during this Third Era, for you are sick of the body and the spirit. The healthy one has no need of the physician, nor does the just one require purification.

25. This Nature that I have entrusted to you is a true fountain of life and health; drink of its

waters and you will live without any afflictions; you will have strength, light, and happiness in your journey and your spirit will fulfill his destiny better.

How can you pretend to be healthy of body and spirit if you do not seek these benefits there where they are?

You seek health for your body through a physician of the Earth, whose heart does not always harbour charity, and you seek the health of the spirit, withdrawing yourselves from something material to offer in exchange for your tranquility before the voice of your conscience.

26. Truly I say to you, that Nature has a bosom like that of a loving mother. While you live within it, be rejoiced, because the spirit also shares from the enjoyments of the matter, through which the Father gives him so many beautiful lessons of love.

44. Live in harmony with the natural laws and with the spiritual laws and you will always be healthy of body and spirit.

53. I have already said to you, that the spirit is before the body as the body is before the vesture. That matter that you possess is merely a temporary attire of the spirit.

59. The patriarchs and the just taught you, with their examples, to live happily on Earth, enjoying from natural benefits and also complying with the spiritual law. Imitate them and you will again be healthy and strong.

I want a strong people among you, who will arise to struggle and defend the truth; if I would teach you to separate from Nature, then it would turn against you.

From Teaching No. 83

45. "I thirst", I say to you again, a thirst for your elevation and for your love, but no one brings to My lips the water which will quench it; however, I am the One who has to keep the wound on My side open and fresh so that it will never cease the water of life from flowing upon the world.

46. This is the time of the great battle described by the prophets in their spiritual visions and mirages, the time in which men will oppose their strength against My Law, in which every material or spiritual being who harbours egoism within his heart, will arise to struggle against My justice.

My sword will be ready; it is not the weapon which punishes or kills, it is the sword that, in the struggle to save the one who perishes while a victim of himself, will lift him with such force that at times he will even lose his body to make him obtain eternal life for the spirit.

47. Understand these lessons well and you will not be confused, instead you will comprehend the reason for so many terrible ordeals through which humanity crosses, and to which you are unable to give an explanation.

60. I come not to arise religious fanaticism among men. My Doctrine draws very far from teaching falsehood. I want amendment, faith, charity, spirituality.

Fanaticism is a veil of darkness, is an insane passion, is obscurity. Be watchful so this bad seed does not penetrate in your heart, beware of fanaticism disguised as love.

From Teaching No. 84

28. My Words of the Second Era have been the road of salvation for those who have persevered

in it. Blessed are those who have placed their confidence in My teaching. But do not think that all those who say they believe in Me have trust in My Word, or practice My Doctrine.

I notice that men hesitate, at the moment of a trial, between forgiving like Jesus taught, or defending themselves as their instinct misadvised them. In their heart they feel that it is difficult to put into practice the lessons of the Master.

To these I say, that as long as they do not have faith and love toward their fellowmen, it will not be possible for My Doctrine to be the one that will guide their hearts. But I shall send to the people of the Earth, virtuous men who will prove the strength of faith and the miracles that are realised by forgiveness, charity, and love.

29. Without faith and without compliance with the Law, My Word is only a vain seed that does not germinate when it is sown, because what fertilises that seed is virtue. When this word reaches all hearts, there will be many who will regard the judgment of the Father as greatly severe. That is why I say to you, that you are a world that is in need of faith in order to feel and understand.

30. I say to all of you who regard yourselves as belonging to the Christian world, that My judgment is benevolent if you take into account that it has been twenty centuries since I brought to you a Divine message, so that with it you could overcome the world, the flesh, the passions and death, and still, I see you are entrusting it all to your own fortitude, your own manner of feeling and your thinking. And if the instincts of the flesh still prevail over the virtues of the spirit, it is because you are still more flesh than spirit.

32. You should understand that I do not come to seek only those who believe in Me; rather, I come for those who are doubtful of My existence. During the Second Era, when I came

as the Promised Messiah, I appeared among the people who believed in the invisible God; however, My message was not only for the Jews, but for all the gentile people who did not know Me. I did not come to save only some and allow others to become lost.

33. The corpulent tree extends its branches to protect everyone, and offers its fruits without any distinction. By chance, do you recall any occasion when I pointed out the people to whom you should not reveal My Word? Never have I taught you to search for reasons to deny My light to anyone. And were you righteous people when I made you worthy of hearing My Word and receiving My compliments? Truly I say to you, no, you were not.

34. I found you sinning, and even then, I chose you to guide you towards the fountain of regeneration, so that tomorrow, you would do the same with your brethren.

This is the period of time when sinners will save the sinners, and in which the dead will revive and raise their dead. The hardened hearts, those who have seen the widow pass by, and the orphan, the hungry, and the sick, unmoved to their moral fibers, are going to awaken to love; they will be shaken by the pain of others, and their egoism will be destroyed. They will even forget about themselves in order to share with the suffering of their brethren.

35. He who is not acquainted with pain, will not be able to comprehend those who suffer. There you have the reason why I avail Myself of those who have greatly drunk from their cup of grief, so that they may be capable of understanding the miseries of mankind, and be the ones who will impart to them true consolation.

36. He who has sinned and then has returned to the righteous path, should never be scandalised by the faults of his fellowmen; instead, he shall be indulgent and understanding.

38. You shall not be those who, seeing all that is happening in the world, will exclaim: "This is the time of justice and death, after which hell maybe is waiting."

39. I say to you, that it is time for reconciliation and of resurrection, and that far beyond, the peace of My glory awaits everyone who believes and arises in search of My Love.

42. Humanity is awakening and has a presentiment of the truth; many teachings will be revealed directly to their spirit, for it will not be men who will impart them. When this humanity is able to listen to My voice within the deepness of their heart, they will never depart from Me again, because they will have felt My love and beheld the light of the truth.

You are the children of the light, Trinitarian and Marian spiritualists, because you are those who have seen the coming of the Holy Spirit and have heard His revelation. Would it be just for the sons of the light to create confusion among mankind? No, My children.

43. Your heart is surprised and says to Me: - Master, why do you mistrust us?- My response to you is: I give you these warnings because this period of time of light is also a period of time of falsehood, deception and dangers, for the forces of evil hover in the air which causes men to fall, and may dim your light if you are not watchful.

It is the era of light; not because man has kindled it, but because I have brought you My revelations in fulfillment of the prophecies. It is a time of falsehood, not because of My coming among men, but because of their wickedness which has reached its highest level.

44. The final battle approaches, though I do not speak about your fratricidal wars, but about the struggle of the light against all that is false, impure, imperfect. Be aware of the moment in which you live, so that you can make haste and put together weapons of love and spiritual

fortitude.

Understand from now on that in the midst of that conflict, you are not only going to struggle for your own faith and salvation, but, heedless of yourselves, you will go in search of those who are in danger of perishing.

45. This era is of light, because the human spirit, throughout his evolution and experience, has gathered light in his lifetime. Do not weep anymore for your past, but you should certainly take advantage of all its lessons, so that from here on you will behold your path illuminated, and you will no longer suffer pitfalls or doubts along the crossroads.

46. Your spiritual past is unknown to your physical body. I leave it imprinted in your spirit, so that it will be like an open book and be revealed to you by your conscience and your intuition. That is My justice, that before sentencing you, I give you the opportunity to correct your fault or mend your error. If the past was erased from your spirit, you would have to again retrace the roads traveled yesterday and hasten past ordeals again; but if you heed the voice of your experience and allow yourselves to be illuminated by that light, you will behold your pathway clearer and the horizon more brilliant.

47. The world offers you many pleasures, some granted by Me, and others created by man. Now you have seen that you have not been able to obtain them, causing unconformity in some and sadness in others. I must tell you that at this time many are not allowed to slumber or become lost in the worldly pleasures or satisfactions of the material, because their mission is a very different one.

Truly I say to you, that there is not a single spirit among humanity who has not known all the enjoyments and eaten all fruits. Today your spirit came to enjoy the liberty to love Me and not be a slave of the world again, or of the gold,

or of lewdness or the idolatry.

48. The ladder in Jacob's dream appears again before your eyes, so that you may ascend it in search of your greater worthiness and your perfection. My spiritual Law does not exempt you from your earthly duties; you must seek some manner of harmonizing both laws, so that your fulfillment will be perfect before My Divinity and before the world.

50. I want My disciples to learn to live in harmony with all of Creation, that they march in step with the times, so that they may reach the end at the propitious hour, on the hour designated by Me, so that when I make My calling, you will already be at hand and able to answer to Me.

From Teaching No. 85

1. Blessed are those who practice the spiritual prayer, because they feel My presence; but truly I say to you, that I receive all prayers, regardless of the manner in which you elevate them to Me. I am attentive to every calling and to every petition, without judging the form, mindful only of the need with which you seek Me.

2. Why should I not listen to those who pray in an imperfect manner, knowing that everyone will come to practice the true prayer?

3. I come to teach you the truth through a perfect Doctrine. Try to practice it, and while praying, you will have the sensation of contemplating My light and hearing My sweet counsel.

4. You are still far from having reached perfection, but pursue it without stopping; dream about the greatness of your mission and make truth your ideal.

7. Do not divert your sight from the shining goal that you are following. Do not be concerned

about the setbacks, obstacles, or thorns along the way. Those vicissitudes will make you wish more ardently for the happiness of reaching the Kingdom of peace.

You ask Me: -Master, is it necessary to drain the cup of bitterness in this life, in order to want and be worthy of the delights that your charity promises us in the spiritual existence?-

No, My children; when humanity, in their constant spiritual evolution, comes to understand the true value of the human possessions; when they understand that the enjoyments and benefits on Earth are only a pale reflection of what happiness really is in the spiritual life, there will be no need for them to suffer in this planet to obtain the delights and spiritual enjoyments, because men will learn to live their joys and their triumphs in the world, without clinging to that which is transitory, and they will struggle to conquer, with spiritual merits, the superior life that inexorably awaits them: the true life.

8. Humanity: During this era, you should gather the wealth of faith and hope that you had thrown away from your heart, so that with it, you can ascend the mountain, as if you carried a shining beacon within you, which will illuminate your pathway.

9. He who lives in this manner; he who travels along that course, will be a child of the people of God. It does not matter where he dwells on Earth, the blood that he carries nor the language he speaks. He shall be My disciple, for he will be giving testimony of My truth.

10. You should no longer believe that the people of God are the Jewish people. I made that race be dispersed throughout the world, for truly, Israel is not a race; it is a spiritual people to whom everyone is called to belong.

11. If My people of Israel were of this world, do you believe I would have permitted their

expulsion from Judea, allowing their tribes to be lost among the nations? Do you believe that if that were true, I would have permitted that the temple of Solomon be destroyed and profaned, and the city of Jerusalem be leveled and set on fire, until not one stone was left upon another?

12. Meditate upon all this, so that you will understand that the spiritual realm cannot have its foundation in this world. That is why I said through Jesus: "My Kingdom is not of this world".

13. The sons of the people of God, the true children of Israel, are those who love the truth; those who comply with the Law, those who love God in their brethren.

14. Analyse My Word, scrutinise it if you wish; shake out the grain from the ear of corn and behold the seed.

16. Truly I say to you, that it is necessary for everyone to know the truth; and that truth, is that the worship of man toward God has had an extensive evolution and has suffered incessant transformations. Within that worship is prayer, and it also has suffered transformations. Throughout your evolution I have always made you feel My presence, My mercy, and My light.

17. When you kneeled before the idol to ask for your daily bread, it gave you nothing, for it lacked life; but I heard you, and I gave you bread. Later, you came upon the knowledge of the existence of the true God, and that faith was strengthened with the word that Christ willed to mankind.

Nevertheless, in spite of believing in the existence of God as Spirit, your traditional inclination to materialise the Divine, to feel Him closer, and to be able to see Him, led you to forge, with your hands, the image of God, representing it in the corporeal form of Jesus crucified.

There, before that form created by human hands, you kneeled to pray and fixed your eyes upon the bleeding image, to be able to stir your heart and feel that you were worshipping Me.

18. Now you have before you, a period of time of spirituality which you may name The Period of time of Perfect Prayer, because I have come to teach you to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit.

I want you to understand that, in order to let emerge from your spirit his own language, a language unknown today by humans but that God and the spirits know and understand well, it is necessary for you to abandon all material worship of offerings. During this era you can achieve that, because you know how to listen to Me with humility, not as when you came for the first time, when, believing yourselves to be Christians, you judged this word as blasphemous.

19. Today you understand and accept My lessons, convinced that only now you are learning to be true Christians, since you are recognizing the manner of applying that teaching to your life; and besides, you are living a new period of time which comes to bring you a glimmer of the same light, a message of spirituality.

20. During that Period of time, I taught you the greatest virtue, which is compassion. I inspired your heart and sensitised your sentiments. Now I come to reveal to you all the gifts with which your spirit is endowed, so that you can develop and apply them by practicing charity among your fellowmen.

21. The knowledge of the spiritual existence will permit you to carry out deeds similar to those which your Master performed. Remember that I have said to you, that by developing your faculties, you will perform true wonders.

22. Everything you have heard will be written so

it will be analysed in times to come. I shall bequeath to you a book that will contain the essence of all My teachings. This book will be formed with pages which, under My dictation, have been written by My chosen ones whom I have designated and named golden quills.

23. That quill is that of the conscience and the truth, the one that I placed in the right hand of Moses, so that he would write the books of the early times; the same one that I placed in the hands of who you know as Mark, Luke, Matthew and John, so that they would write about the life and the word of the Divine Master, a book that you named the New Testament.

24. I say to you, new disciples who have heard My Word during this period of time: You will not have to struggle in order for this testament or book to be combined with the previous ones, for it is I who has united in this Book, the revelations and teachings of the three Eras, extracting from them the essence, to form only one Doctrine, only one light, only one Law, and only one message.

28. Do not be overly concerned if My phrases do not remain within your memory, for he who feels charity toward his fellowmen, shall be the possessor of an inexhaustible language: that of love, which will be comprehensible by all his brethren.

47. I have manifested to you, that not everyone will hear Me through this manner, because it is not the most perfect; but the day draws near when My voice will be heard by all men through My spiritual communication. It will be the time predicted by the prophets when "every eye would see Me and every ear would hear Me".

71. Behold how the Divine teaching does not come to a standstill; from time to time, I come to give you new lessons which explain and amplify the previous ones.

While listening to Me during this era, do not do

what the Pharisees did, when they scandalised over the deeds of love of Jesus while healing those possessed, and proclaimed that that man, who the poor called the Son of God, was a false prophet who came to preach teachings contrary to the Law of Moses. Do not say that this Doctrine comes against what Christ imparted to you during that Period of time.

72. If you wish to express a correct judgment regarding this teaching, first clean your heart of prejudices, lower passions and fanaticism, and then you may take one of My maxims, any one of them, analyse it, and you will behold the light that it encompasses and how much it helps you to reach Me.

From Teaching No. 87

1. It pleases Me to surprise you in the most unexpected manner, to put to a test the faith in your heart. I like to test your strength, so you can give an example to your brethren.

There exists, in your spirit, the seed of Jacob, whom I named Israel, which means strong. That patriarch was submitted by Me to great tests so that he would give great examples. I sent him an angel so that he would struggle against him, and the strong arm of that man did not let him be defeated. From that moment I named him Israel, and by that name, he became known to posterity.

But, if I should ask you: What have you done with that spiritual seed which Jacob transmitted to you? Would you understand My question, and would you be able to answer Me? Along your path, My angels have come to struggle against your imperfections, and you have not learned how to receive them. You have been taken by surprise by those other beings living in darkness, and you have weakened before them.

2. I ask you again: Where is the sword of Jacob,

his zeal and his strength?

3. I have granted you the presence of beings of light in your earthly existence so that they can protect, help, and inspire you. They, who are more evolved than you, descend to fulfill a destiny of love, a mission of sowing charity and balsam among their brethren.

The beings in darkness, or spirits in a state of confusion, involuntarily comply with a mission of testing men in their faith, in their virtue, in their firmness and in their righteousness; and when they are finally defeated by the fortitude and perseverance in the virtue of Good of the one they have tempted, they receive the light and are reborn to life and love.

4. Disciples, I have given you sensitivity so you can perceive the presence of your brethren. He who does not possess the gift of vision, has that of revelation, or possesses the faculty in his cerebrum, to receive those of the spiritual realm; or at least has the gift of presentiment.

But you have lacked a greater love to develop your gifts. That is why I advise you to be on the alert, so you can hear the voice of the shepherd and the guardians who look after you, the lamenting of the sheep, or the steps of the wolf that lurks in the shrubbery.

5. Do not slumber during this period of time of waylaying and danger, of pitfalls and temptations. Understand that anyone who possesses a gift or the mission to convey spiritual light, will have to be besieged and pursued continuously. I do not come to awaken prejudices or superstitions in My people.

I come to strengthen your faith in the existence of the spiritual; to open your eyes to the eternal, and then you can see far beyond that which is material, and so you know that not all that exists in the vale of the spirits is enveloped in light, because in the invisible there also exists darkness which must be dissipated, and

imperfections which need to be transformed into elevated spirituality.

7. A man devoted to a life of sin, is capable of dragging behind him a legion of beings in darkness, so that along his path, he leaves a wake of malevolent influences.

8. The world is so confused with their sciences, that now they cannot go back by themselves to the beginning of the road of evolution, because they would be unable to distinguish the truth from falsehood, for lack of faith, of love, and because they ignore the finality of their existence; that is why I have come to the Earth again. Blessed are those who hear Me, because they will understand Me, follow Me, and be saved. I will give them strength to restore all that they have profaned and destroyed.

9. My people, persevere in My Doctrine, and truly I say to you, that three generations after yours, the spirit of your descendants will have attained great spirituality. Seek the true elevation, and humanity will do so afterward, because your world is not condemned to be eternally a vale of tears; a world of sin, an inferno of lust, and of war.

The Day of the Lord is already among you; My sword of justice will touch perversity. What will happen if I destroy the bad seed, the vice and pride, and in turn, I offer protection to the seed of peace, of harmony, of regeneration, and the true faith in Me? The world will have to be transformed; man will transform himself, once his spiritual worship and his lifestyle improves.

10. The time will come, when men who truly love My Law will arise; those who will know how to unite the spiritual law with the law of the world; that is, the eternal power with the temporal.

However, it will not be to enslave the spirits as men did in previous eras, but to show them the way toward the light, which is the true freedom

of the spirit. Then, morality will again return to the bosom of the home. There will be truth in your institutions, and spirituality in your customs.

It will be the time when the conscience shall make its voice be heard, and when My children will communicate from spirit to Spirit with My Divinity; when the races merge, and all of that will determine the disappearance of many differences and conflicts, because up to now, in spite of your world being so small, you have not learned how to live as only one family. You have not been able to render Me only one worship.

The ancient Babel condemned you to this division of peoples and races, but the construction of My spiritual temple within the heart of mankind, will free you from that restitution, and will lead you to truly love one another.

11. Do not believe that I elected this nation right at the last moment for My new manifestation; all had been foreseen since eternity. This land, this race, your spirit, had been prepared by Me, as well, the time of My presence was also designated by My will.

12. I resolved to initiate My manifestations among the most humble, among those who preserved a virgin mind and spirit. Afterward, I allowed everyone to come to Me, for at My table, distinctions do not exist, nor preferences.

My Word, poured upon these people, has been simple and humble in its form, within your reach, and its meaning, filled with clarity, has been profound for your spirit, because I, even though I am the Arcanum, have always manifested and expressed Myself with simplicity and clarity. I am not a secret to anyone. The secrecy and mystery are offsprings of your ignorance.

13. Likewise, Thomas emerges during this period of time with doubt in his heart. What else

do you expect to see and hear in order to believe? By chance, do you wish Christ to become man again to live among you? Give Me back the body that you took from Me crucifying it upon the cross, and I promise to return as man. Can you do it? No.

On the other hand, I have found you dead to the light and to faith, and I have resurrected you spiritually. You had lost your body in the entrails of the earth, and I have given you a new one. Only I can perform these marvels; but truly I say to you, that the life which you wrenched from Jesus at Calvary, was spread upon all humanity like a dew of eternal life.

14. That is why I say to you, that you are My temple, that sanctuary that exists in your spirit, and where I seek your adoration; where I want My voice to find an echo; where I want My altar to arise, and where I can dwell forever.

15. All My Doctrine and My Law are but a preparation, so that you may penetrate the spiritual realm. How many of those who have heard Me during this period of time are already dwelling in the hereafter, filled with joy in their spirit, because they did not suffer any setbacks in their journey toward that infinite world! Meanwhile, many men, skeptical in their materialism, smile ironically when they are told about the spiritual life; but the moment of death will come, the one where there is no heart that is not fearful, nor spirit who does not tremble before the imminent presence of eternity.

From Teaching No. 88

2. You doubt ever possessing the innocence of a bird or the beauty of a flower, because you only judge yourselves by your poor attire or by some physical defect of your body. However, you fail to notice the spirit, that being endowed with beauty and heavenly grace.

The spirit is light, intelligence, love, wisdom, harmony, eternity; and the birds and the flowers lack all of this. Seek the beauty of the spirit; it will be on you like a mirror, which faithfully reflects the presence of the Creator. Do not worry so much about your outer beauty, though I do say to you, that you should not neglect anything from your person.

3. The cleansing of the body is not against spirituality, but do not forget that the spirit is before the body.

Remember that a long time ago I said to you: "Clean the vessel inside and out".

4. If someone should think that My Word is too simple to be coming from God, I say to him to take into account, that it has been the simple and the rude ones who have come to hear Me, and I must speak to them in a way that they will understand. However, if you want more profound ideas and concepts, I say to all those who have judged My manifestation as poor, that they prepare themselves and communicate from spirit to Spirit with My Divinity, which is what I am waiting for from all men. And, an inspiration will come to their minds, so profound that they will ask Me not to speak to them in those terms, which only God can understand. Again I say to you, as in the Second Era: "I have given you earthly lessons and you do not believe; what would you believe if I spoke of the heavenly ones?"

5. When the heart embraces good faith, and the mind is free of prejudices or of confused ideas, life is appreciated more, and truth is regarded with greater clarity. On the other hand, when there is skepticism or vanity within the heart, and errors in the mind, everything seems confused, and even the light itself appears like darkness.

6. Seek the truth, it is life; but look for it with love, with humility, with perseverance, and with faith.

7. Do not think that I feel offended if someone does not believe in My presence within this manifestation, because My truth is not affected in any way. How many men have doubted the existence of a Divine Being who has created all the wonders of the Universe, and not because of that has the sun ceased to give them light!

8. How many uncertain paths, and how many superfluous riches you have had to leave in order to follow this path, but how quickly you have felt peace and strength as compensation for your renunciations! The fact is, that you could not be one of My emissaries if you had not modified your life before.

9. What illuminates the world are the lamps of faith, and I want for you to be the carriers of that light. Ah! If you only knew that with faith and good deeds you could obtain it all!

10. Muster up your weapons, for distressing times are approaching; behold how evil has fructified in the world. Over so much turmoil and confusion, the light of My Spirit is shining intensely, penetrating into all the nations of the Earth. Nothing can dim My light; observe how it is touching the spirit of man at every step, showing him the truth as the safest path.

11. It is necessary for you to know that this existence has been given to you, so that your spirit may gain a forward step along the ladder of perfectionment and advancement. However, it is not enough that these teachings be known by the spirit, if he is not heard while trying to reveal them to the flesh.

12. During this period of time, the hearts are dry fields where the spirit has not made his seed germinate; and it is because of this that I, knowing long ago that humanity would reach this level of materialism, made a promise to return, a promise that I am fulfilling among men.

13. I have come as the Divine Sower, seeking your spirit, lost among the shadows of sin, to deposit the seed of love in him again, and to tell him to sow and cultivate it in the heart entrusted to him.

15. Today you have the mission of making peace among men; to lead them toward reconciliation; to inspire them to love one another, because deep within that sublime mission, there is an ancient debt that you have contracted with your Father, and with your brethren of the different nations of the earth. Who knows what he sowed in past eras? Who knows of his deeds in past lives?

16. The intuition that your spirit has shed onto your matter has not been enough to make you foresee, accepting with it your restitution. I have had to humanise Myself, making you listen to My voice through man, to make you see clearly all that you have obstinately regarded as a mystery, and which is as natural as it is for the body to be born, to grow, and to die.

17. If your science is revealing to you the profound mysteries of the human existence, why can't a superior knowledge, as is My Divine wisdom, come to illuminate you with the knowledge of the spiritual and eternal existence?

18. I have begun to make you aware of who you have been, and who you are, and later give you an idea of who you will be.

19. "Be fruitful and multiply", I said to man upon his appearance on Earth. I said similar words to your spirit when I made him emerge to the light of life.

20. Knowing this already, who is able to know how far the spirit can reach in his elevation? Who among you can imagine how far those who have been closer to Me have reached in their perfectionment?

21. The spirit is like a seed which I have

deposited in each man. Love it, allow it to grow, be watchful over it, and it will germinate within you and will multiply in virtue and perfection, which will be for your happiness, and for the glory of the One who gave you life.

24. From perfection, I descend on the ladder of spiritual evolution which was disclosed to Jacob in a revelation, so that My voice may be heard in each mansion.

27. The world should not expect a new Messiah. If I promised to return, I also gave you to understand that My return would be spiritual, but humanity has never been prepared to receive Me.

28. In that Era, men doubted that God could conceal Himself in Jesus, whom they judged to be the same as any other man and just as poor as the other. Nevertheless, later, before the powerful deeds of Christ, humanity was convinced that in that man who was born, and who grew up and died on earth, was the Word of God. However, during this period of time, many men would only accept My coming if it were in human form as in the Second Era.

The proofs that I come in Spirit to communicate with Humanity, will not be accepted by everyone in spite of the testimonies, because the materialism will be like a veil of darkness before the eyes of some.

29. How many would like to see Christ suffer again in the world and receive from Him the miracle, in order to believe in His presence, or in His existence.

But truly I say to you, that there will never again be, on this earth, a manger that will behold My birth as Man, nor another Golgotha that will see Me die.

Now, all those who are resurrected to the true life will feel Me born within their heart. Those who are obstinate in their sin, will also feel Me

dying within their heart.

30. Take the material to the spiritual and the human to the divine, all that which Jesus did in that period of time, and His passion will be in your life.

37. All that you see which occurs during this period of time, in the spiritual, as well as in the material, had already been announced.

38. There were men in past eras who predicted everything that Humanity endures during these moments. Those men were My prophets, sons of light, who admonished the people so that they would direct their footsteps along the paths of Good. Those prophets predicted the darkness of the desolation and of the destruction, due to the indifference of mankind before the calling of their Father.

39. Now you may ask yourselves, you who feel unworthy of My grace: How is it that there have been men to whom God has manifested His light and has made them hear His voice on imparting His messages, and, on the other hand, has concealed Himself from the view of the majority of His children? And to which I respond, that those men who have succeeded in communicating with My Spirit, have not enjoyed any privilege. They have only tried to preserve the light of their spirit with purity, in order to permit that the thought and inspiration of God be reflected in their mind.

40. Did I not say to you through the lips of those illuminated ones, that a time would come when every eye would see Me? Now I say to you, that time will be when men prepare their spirit to feel My presence. Where is the privilege of a few, if they are gifts, inherent to every spirit?

41. In the same way that you have seen that your human science has managed to transform the life of men, you will also see how, in a short time, My Doctrine will transform your existence.

42. Reason, justice and love will come to occupy the place which belongs within the heart of those who have pretended to live without virtue, this being the essence and the reason for the existence, both for the spirit as well as the body.

43. However, when men live within the truth, you will behold a new worship emerge from the heart of mankind, filled with simplicity and spirituality. The religious fanaticism, prejudices, and idolatry, will fall, destroyed before the light of truth that each conscience will radiate.

44. Men will be great in virtue and humble before My will and before My Law, and those who have regarded themselves as gods on earth, because they have only sought earthly power, disdain the treasures of the spirit, will have to endure great hardships.

From Teaching No. 90

5. All mankind knows that I am the Father of everything created, and that the destiny of all beings is within Me; nevertheless, I have not received from them their attention nor their respect. They also create; they are also lords and believe to have power over the destiny of their fellowmen. Why should they bow before Me?

6. In this manner, man has tested My patience and defied My justice. I have given him time to find the truth, but he wants nothing from Me. I came as the Father and was not loved; afterward, I came as the Master and was not understood. However, since it is necessary to save humanity, now I come as Judge. I know that men will complain against My justice, because neither will he understand Me as Judge, and he will say that God has avenged Himself.

7. I wish that everyone would understand that God cannot encourage any sentiments of vengeance, because His love is perfect; neither

can He send forth suffering. You are the ones who attract it with your transgressions. My Divine justice is above your affliction, and even your death. Suffering, setbacks and failures are the ordeals which man is creating, and what he has been reaping are the fruits of his sowing. It is enough for Me, during each of these perils, to make My light reach your spirit, so he will obtain his salvation.

8. Many men say that they do not understand the Doctrine of Christ; that they do not know what they should avoid and where they should guide their footsteps, and I ask them: Do those teachings seem too elevated for you? Listen to Me now and you will understand them.

9. I knew that I had to return to explain all those lessons. That is why I said to you, that the Spirit of Truth would come to explain all mysteries to make you comprehend all that you had not understood.

This is the time when the Spirit of Truth hovers over all flesh and over every spirit; it suffices that you concentrate on the profoundness of your conscience to hear My voice; but I have wanted to give you as the first fruits of this era, My communication through the human spokesman, so that this message can be the seed which will give you firmness and faith along the path of your evolution.

10. During this time I have come to give you love, peace, and spiritual teaching, and your heart, poor and needful of all that, purifies itself to receive the Divine gift.

From Teaching No. 91

28. Christ, the Word of God, was He who spoke through the lips of Jesus, the man, clean and pure.

29. Jesus, the man, was born, lived and died; but

regarding Christ, He was not born, nor did He grow in the world, nor did He die, because He is the voice of love, the Spirit of love, the Divine Word, the expression of the wisdom of the Creator, which has always been in the Father.

30. When Christ spoke through Jesus, His voice was heard everywhere, because it was He, the Eternal Word, who spoke, the voice of your Father. You should analyse and meditate on all this, so that when you always think of Christ, or simply mention His name, do so thinking of your Heavenly Father; but never as if it concerned just another being, different than My Spirit.

32. Disciples: Christ is the supreme manifestation of the divine love; that light which is the life in the regions of the spirit; the light which dissipates the darkness and unveils the truth before every spiritual contemplation; that which destroys all mysteries, opens the door, and shows the path toward the wisdom, the eternity and the perfection of the spirits.

33. During the Second Era, Christ, the same who is speaking to you this very instant, became man and dwelled on Earth; but now you have Him in Spirit, fulfilling in that manner, a promise made by Him to mankind, and that was to come in a new era to bring to you the supreme consolation and the light of truth, clarifying and explaining all which had been revealed to men.

34. In the Divine, behold only one Spirit who has manifested Himself before you through different phases, but always manifesting His justice, power and perfection.

35. Never attempt to confine, within the limits of your human intelligence, the lights which are only reserved for the spirit, because you would then behold before you a lesser God, deprived of perfection.

36. It is good that you envision Me as the supreme love, as the absolute, as the Creator, as

the Omnipotent; but understand that you must seek the spiritual inspiration to learn more profound expressions while speaking of your Father. Truly I say to you, that My power, My wisdom and love surpasses all that the human mind can ever imagine, for all that is beyond what you know and what you will ever know.

37. I have come preparing the future of your spirits. That is why the chaff is being burnt in the flame of the Divine Justice, there being only two paths for you: one, that of spirituality, and the other, that of purification.

38. In this period of time, he who is not disposed to reform himself, will have to experience the greatest afflictions and be lifted from the Earth, thereby losing a precious opportunity to atone for his faults and reconcile himself with the Law, with the truth, and with life.

39. On the other hand, those who pass on from this material existence to the spiritual mansion with the peace and satisfaction for having complied, they will feel illuminated by My light. And if they are some of those who have to reincarnate again, I shall prepare them before they return to human life, so they will revive to it cleansed, more spiritualised, and with greater wisdom.

From Teaching No. 92

32. Man, on Earth, is a prince to whom My love and My justice gave that title, and the order that he received since the beginning was to be sovereign on Earth.

33. Upon the Divine gift of his freedom of will, I placed a guiding light that would illuminate the path of his existence: the conscience.

34. Freedom to act and the light of the conscience to distinguish Good from evil, are two of the greatest gifts with which My love as a

Father, endowed your spirit. They are in the spirit of man before he is born and after he dies. The conscience guides him, and it does not separate from him during desperation, or in the loss of reasoning, or during agony, because it is intimately bound to the spirit.

43. You will always respect the faith or belief of your brethren, considering that the heart of man is My temple. When you wish to penetrate their innermost, you will do it with love, praying before drawing the veil of that sanctuary.

44. Do not imitate those who, without fear and without respect, go beyond the threshold of that holy sanctuary which is the spirit; they extinguish its lamp, destroy the offerings, and demolish the altar, for then you will become violators and profaners of My temple.

45. Within many hearts you will find altars of fanaticism, upon which an idol arises; that should not concern you; you will know that the offering is good, that it is sincere, and that it comes from an innocent heart that turns to Me. Thus I teach you respect and charity, the only key with which you can open the hearts.

59. Are you not aware that he who walks outside the Law divests himself of his gifts? That is why I have come during this period of time, to help your spirit restore all he had lost, and which made him feel weak and needy.

61. If you have had servants in the world and have known about honours, you will have to renounce all that in order to become useful, obliging and humble servants of your brethren.

You have served the world much, and now you should serve your God in obedience to My mandates. The world has given you enjoyments and it is now time for you to prepare your spirit to enter into the spiritual valley where you will have a full satisfaction if you have been able to live, complying with My Law of love.

71. Religions slumber in a sleep of centuries of routine and lethargy, while the truth has remained concealed.

However, those who will know the commandments of Yahve and the word of the Divine Master, will have to recognise in this voice, which today speaks to you, the voice of the Spirit of Truth, promised for these times.

72. Humanity asks for supernatural proof to believe in My existence and in the immortality of the spirit, and truly I say to you, that I will give them this proof during this period of time of great realisations and fulfillment.

75. Be watchful over the health of your body; seek its conservation and fortitude. My Doctrine advises that you be charitable toward your spirit and your body, because both complement and need each other for the delicate spiritual fulfillment which is entrusted to them.

From Teaching No. 93

3. Your blindness has been illuminated with the light of your conscience which always inspires in you prayer, charity and amendment. You have arrived before My presence, and My Word has been as a luminous and saving guiding light that illuminated your path. From that instant, you have understood that this light can only sprout from Me, and you have told me: - Lord, you are whom I have always waited for, now I know that I loved you and I needed you, Master -.

4. Yes, disciples, here you have Me helping you to take the first steps into the path to ascension, until leaving you prepared as true disciples of My teaching and of My revelations, in order to send you later to regions and nations to spread this faith.

5. The struggle will be in the midst of the time

of sin, calamities and pains, and you will not have any resources other than those of your spirituality, nor any weapons other than the truth. I have chosen you, poor, clumsy and humble, as soil without cultivation, though propitious to be fecundated and to receive the spiritual seed.

6. I have not come in search of philosophers, theologians, or scientists, but instead, of the humble people that have always waited for Me and responded to My call, in order to restore to their spirit, the forgotten or ill-employed heritage.

7. Humanity has not been able to penetrate to the bottom of the revelations of the first two eras, but in this, the third, My Word will make you understand, interpret and practice My previous teachings, uniting them to the present ones.

8. In this time, I have not been born to the world as Man; I have arrived to you in the light of My Spirit made human word, and through this I give you My essence, to heighten the faith in your heart.

11. The hearts of the shepherds which, in different sects and religions, should teach the spiritual science which is greatness and wealth for the spirit, have closed.

12. I have seen that the Law and Doctrines that I bequeathed to humanity in past eras, are kept hidden and have been substituted by rituals, exterior cults and traditions.

13. But you, that recognise intimately that the essence of this word is the same that the children of Israel received in Mount Sinai, and the one that the multitudes heard from the lips of Jesus in the Second Era, will be those who, with your worship and your deeds, shall teach that the divine Law should not be forgotten to comply with fatuous traditions that do not benefit the spirit.

16. The new generations will no longer hear Me under the form that you now witness, because the term pointed out by Me in which I will cease to manifest in this manner is near, it will be in 1950. Until the last day of that year, I will give you My Word in this form, I will speak to you untiringly, I will encourage you; and My sweet voice, full of essence and light, will come as a torrent upon My children.

17. Those that listen to Me until the end, will be strong, and they will remain as an example of obedient disciples. They will not weaken in the tests, they will not be stalled, nor will they be divided.

18. What would become of these people if while some struggle for spirituality, others would be numbed in old and retarded practices and useless traditions? You will fight united so that you don't weaken in the journey, and you will be watchful so that you listen clearly to the voice of the conscience.

19. Live alert, so that you do not become weak creatures, but strong spirits instead. Guide your steps through the path of charity, of love, and justice; do not deprive yourselves of what I have prepared for your healthy bodily recreation; I also say to you not to torment your spirit, denying that what belongs to it, thus both body and spirit get to form a single will, so the conscience, which is My divine light, watches over them.

20. I do not want the world to wrap you in its materialism and snatch the grace that I have entrusted you, because you would then return to the life of misery and pain from which I have rescued you.

27. Few are the men that know the signs that a new era has begun, and that I am manifesting Myself spiritually to humanity. In their vast majority, they consecrate their life and efforts to the material progress, and in that deaf and

sometimes bloody struggle to reach their objective, they walk as the blind, they lose the course, they don't know what it is that they are pursuing, they have been unable to see the clarity of the new dawn, they don't perceive the signs, and they are very far from reaching the knowledge of My revelations.

28. This humanity has believed more in the doctrines and the words of men, than in the revelations that I have granted them through the eras. Do you expect the Father, in His justice, to send you greater signs than those that you contemplate at every step, so you can feel and believe that this is the time predicted for My manifestation as Spirit of Truth?

O men of little faith! Now you will understand, disciples, why sometimes I tell you that My voice clamors in the desert, because, other than my people, there is no one else to truly listen and pay attention to it.

29. Awake, My people, so that you shiver before this voice of justice, so that you be moved to announce to your brethren that the Law, the light, the judgment, and with it humanity's salvation, have arrived to the world.

30. Do not see as impossible your compliance during this struggle.

Now I am anticipating to tell you, that will not be you alone who will redeem this humanity, nor will it be you who will transform the life of the peoples; these works I shall do because they are superhuman. I only want you to fulfill the mission that corresponds to you and let the new generations take My seed beyond where you have been able to reach.

31. Can you imagine the joy of the one who returns to the spiritual life having fulfilled in Earth the mission that his Father has assigned him? His satisfaction and his peace are infinitely greater than all the satisfactions that in human life the spirit gathers.

33. I quickly respond when I listen to your cries for help, when you struggle, as shipwrecks against the wild waves of that sea of passions in which humanity at this time navigates. Your prayer reaches Me, and My charity extends similar to a rope of peace, just as it did in another time, when I navigated in the sea of Galilee with My disciples, and the rough waves threatened to sink the boat; fearful, they asked Me with anguish to save them, because they were afraid to perish and I showed them that he who is with Me and trusts Me, shall never perish.

34. The boat, in this era, is my Work, the sea is life, the tempest corresponds to the passions, the vicissitudes, the ordeals.

35. Blessed is the one that is inside this boat when the tempests strike, because he will be saved!

36. Cross that sea and go with absolute faith, seeking the shore, knowing that the perfect peace is in it. Who will be able to get lost in this voyage when navigating guided by the compass of the conscience?

42. At the time in which Israel crossed the desert in search of the Promised Land, it was the tribe of Levi that taught the people true worship, and reminded and helped them to understand the divine Law. When the tribes were already established in the land that they had conquered with their faith and perseverance, the tribe of Levi continued to watch after the Law. But times have passed, the spirit of man has evolved, and the divine seed that was entrusted to Israel reached many peoples and now it is disseminated within humanity.

43. These people have resurged, full of light, over all the nations of the Earth, to receive in their spirit the new revelations that they shall take to the nations. See how now, it is no longer only the tribe of Levi in charge of watching after

the divine Law, but instead, a multitude of spirits, with whom will be united all of those that awaken, yearning to be part of the People of God.

47. All those of you that yearn to be part of those people, penetrate in your interior, saturate yourselves with faith so that you keep strong in the struggle, and you become worthy to be named Israel by Me, like in the First Era when I named Jacob strong; strong for righteousness, for love, for forgiveness; strong in the zeal and in virtue, strong against sin, pain, slander, or misery.

48. I will give you occasion to work, bringing closer the orphan, the widow, the one that has fallen in the struggle, those beaten by vice, the hungry for light, and the thirsty for truth.

Do not attribute to chance, the cases that you will encounter at each step; think that it is your Teacher the One who calls at the doors of your heart. Certainly I tell you that you are in the time for your spirit to justify, through charity, his existence in the Earth.

52. My Doctrine will destroy the seed of selfishness, thus giving your spirit an endless field in which you can fulfill your mission to love.

53. Day after day I shall give signs to humanity so that it wakes up: I will speak to some in their prayer, others I will prepare with intuition so that they perceive My voice. To those that live far from spirituality, I will give them revealing, prophetic dreams; and to the ones materialised, I will speak through the elements of Nature, since these only believe in what they see, or in what they can prove with their science.

54. But if they, in spite of those voices, remain asleep or deaf, I will make them feel My power and My justice which they have challenged for so long.

55. I speak to you of justice, because the time in that My sickle comes to reap the harvest in season has arrived. I will gather the fruits that Good has given, the golden wheat that love has rendered. All the rest shall be exterminated. The fruits of sin and the bad weed of selfishness, of hate, and pride, will fall, taken down by the relentless edge of the sickle of My justice.

56. I come on time to reap; remember that in that era I told you that the harvest should not be reaped before time, but rather the wheat and the weed should be allowed to grow together, to reach its maturity, and be reaped thereafter.

57. Is this not what I am doing now? See how My works of today confirm My teaching of the Second Era.

58. I am speaking to you through the mind of a spokesman whose understanding I have illuminated, and I have put words of wisdom in his lips, so that the people receive this message as sustenance for its spirit.

59. I see you amazed before this manifestation, for what I quicken to tell you, that although being this admirable, it is still not the last lesson that I shall give you, nor is it the highest expression in My communication with men. Take this manifestation only as a page of the book of the spiritual wisdom that is a promise of the new revelations that I shall give you. The book is before your consciousness, it is My wisdom, and that book sheds torrents of light that bathe your being.

63. I have always come looking for you because your spirit, once embodied, has taken diverse roads, on which most of the times it has gotten lost. O weak creatures, that have fallen on your own account, and later you have put the blame on Me, saying that the path of the children of God is filled with temptations!

I say to you, that there, where you believed to have seen many roads, you should have taken

one only: the one that leads to Me; that there, where you saw temptations, there were only fruits that should be taken with knowledge and respect. Can you conceive that your Father had created something that had the purpose of tempting you to sin?

64. Tomorrow, when humanity liberates itself from its burden of ignorance and materialism, it will learn that that which it considered to be a stumble, was only a step for its spirit to ascend and gain experience; and what it believed to be an abyss, was nothing more than a test to strengthen it; then it will discover that what man has considered the reason of his falls and of his errors, becomes the means to help him in his perfectionment. Because of these teachings, all the superstitions that man has created around evil, will disappear from the human heart.

65. How much strength and how much beauty he will discover when he opens his eyes to the light of this life! Everything that his ignorance made him interpret wrongfully, making him fall into errors and blaming it on the One who created all beings, will disappear from the mind of man.

66. As long as humanity does not understand the true spiritual law or feeling attracted toward that road falls in religious fanaticism, it will have to find its life filled with stumbles, uncertainty, and shadows.

67. When will you penetrate in the study of my Doctrine that is like a divine sun that illuminates the spirit and that never hides? According to you, this is impossible, but I say to you that soon this light will illuminate all beings.

68. The voice of that who you called "Rabbi of Galilee", is the same that you are listening these instants; and if in that era I told you "man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God", now I come closer to say to you, that not only by science or human knowledge should man be sustained, but by divine essence, because

within him inhabits the spirit that feeds only from love, from wisdom, and from peace. Feed and comfort yourselves, O my disciples, so that you carry the true life within you!

69. Times of struggle and bitterness approach, and it is necessary that you be prepared so that you give testimony of My Doctrine, with your faith and firmness in the fulfillment of My teachings.

70. My incredulous pupils sometimes wish for Me to show them the body that I took in the Second Era, the drilled and bleeding hands as well, in order to believe that I am again amidst My people; and in their heart they tell Me: How will we give testimony of You, if we have not seen You?

But I ask you: Do you know My Words of that time in which I announced to you of my return? In which of them did I announce to you that I would come as Man? You need to see to believe, because you have materialised yourselves; on the other hand, there are those who without knowing the prophecies, feel My presence and understand the truth; those are the ones clean of mind and heart.

71. The spirit is endowed with a sight superior to the human one, so that it discovers the truth and sees in it the face of his Father. How do you want to discover, with your material senses, what pertains to the divine, if your spirit has not had prior presentiment of it? These are not words of reproach to your scarce faith, nor do I reject you because you doubt; on the contrary, those turned off lamps are precisely the ones which I come searching for, to light them with the fire of love from My Spirit.

74. Virtue is manifested only in a trial. Light shines brighter in darkness, light does not shine in the light; therefore it is necessary for your spirit to be tested and purified, because your spirit had a beginning and in its innocence it lacked merits, it lacked experience,

development, and perfection.

75. But when your spirit refused to acquire all these things at the side of the Father, he was descending for his own will to dwellings and paths not created by the Father, until falling into an artificial and false life where, due to the divine charity, was granted to him a lower ladder, to ascend to a higher one, and in such a way, continues along the seven stages of the ladder of perfection, until he arrives as perfect and pure spirit before the presence of the Father, filled with light, evolved through the growth of all his gifts, perfected in all his powers, filled with merits in the struggle, filled with a knowledge of himself, of his Father, and of life, aware from where he had emerged, for what purpose he had been created, and to where he had returned.

76. The infinite number of spirits who, like yours, dwell in different mansions, are in unity among themselves by a superior force, which is that of Love.

77. God has His great servants, zealous and obedient, gifted with delicate and important duties to govern the things of the Lord, and when you reach the path of perfect obedience and perfect harmony with your Creator, then you will become aware of what the Father is now telling you.

78. Then you will see that before you reach Me, you will encounter many of your brethren converted into great spirits, and your spirit will become confused, thinking that you are before your God when you see them so exalted, and when your spirit bows before them, you will hear their humble voices saying to you: "Arise, for I am only a servant of the Father, just as you are."

79. Thus you will continue advancing and you will meet even greater beings, and you will ask them: "Are you by any chance my Lord, so that I may worship you?" and they will reply: "No.

Take my hand and I will guide you."

80. And thus you will proceed along the road of true life, of perfect harmony, advancing in the precious path of the progress of the spirit, until one day, when your spirit finds itself exalted by its humility and virtue, you raise your spiritual vision toward the infinite and will receive the greatest surprise of your existence, at last beholding Him who has created you, He who has loved you even before you ever existed, He who shall truly love you forever; your God and Heavenly Father.

From Teaching No. 94

4. Truth is one and it is eternal; nevertheless, behold men proclaiming different truths. How much have My teachings been trampled upon on Earth!

5. Since Christ came to speak to you about the truth, how many have attempted to talk about it, but I ask: Have they also imitated Me in My love, in gentleness, and in charity? Only I know who have been My true disciples and apostles throughout the eras.

From Teaching No. 95

1. What can you possibly ask for from Him who has created you, that He would not grant you, provided that what you solicit is for the good of your body or your spirit? However, you should learn to be satisfied with My will. You are within a period of time of restitution in which you should not be dissatisfied with your ordeals.

2. Love others, for your love will help you retribute. Destroy all egotism with your charity.

3. The earth that you tread upon is temporary, your journey here is short; afterward, you will penetrate the eternal life. However, I want you

to have a clear understanding, even from this vale of tears, of the path outlined within the precepts of My Law.

4. Do not weaken in faith or in hope; always keep in mind, that the end of this journey will come. Do not forget that within Me, you have had your beginning, and that the end will also be within Me; and that end is eternity, because death of the spirit does not exist.

5. Hold eternity as an ideal, and do not weaken in your vicissitudes. Do you, by chance, know if this is your last reincarnation on Earth? Who would be able to tell you that in that body that you now possess, you are settling all your debts contracted with My justice? That is why I say to you:

Take advantage of the times, but do not move in haste. If you accept your suffering with faith and conformity, and drain your cup with patience, truly I say to you: Your merits will not be sterile.

6. Always allow the spirit to travel ahead, so that you will never stop perfecting yourselves.

7. I am the One who permits the trials along your way, in order to hold back your spirit when he strays from the path of My Law to live subject only to his freedom of will. Examine your ordeals deeply. I allow it, so that you can prove that each one is like a chisel that is perfecting your heart. That is one of the reasons why suffering draws you nearer to Me.

8. However, man has always sought his pleasures. He has gone in pursuit of power and grandeur, to lord over the Earth and be king of his own brethren. If I have created you with the same love, why have there always been those who pretend to be superior? Why have there been those who lead humanity through humiliation and force? Why is there someone who repudiates the humble, and his heart is not moved when he conveys suffering to his fellowmen?

Because those are spirits who have not yet recognised Me as the Father who loves all His children, and as the only owner of everything that exists. Behold why there are men who usurp and deny the sacred rights of man. They serve Me as an instrument of My justice, and believing to be lords and kings, they are only servants. Forgive them!

From Teaching No. 98

43. Think, beloved disciples, how much you have to prepare yourselves so your emissaries, bearing the light of My revelations, could be able to reach all those places where men have spread, surprising their brethren with their spiritual gifts.

44. The struggle will be great for you, because you will not recourse only to prayer, meditation and good wishes, but also you will have to perform charitable deeds.

45. It will not be sufficient for you to say: "I have faith". That is not enough. Faith is indispensable but you must develop and perfect the other gifts you possess in order to spread My Word, not only through your lips, but with your deeds.

49. That emptiness that humanity presents to Me within their spirit, is what I come to fill with the light of this Doctrine, new in appearance, but eternal in reality. This Doctrine makes light in the hearts and in the spirits, because it reveals all the contents of that mandate I taught My apostles, to "love one another". I now come to explain to you the meaning of that maxim, whose significance has not been understood by your mentality.

And the fact is, that the word of Christ has been a dead word in this era for many men, but they do not know it is in the conscience of all humanity, and that in due time, it will emerge,

filled with splendour, from the bottom of the very hearts who were previously like a tomb toward it.

50. Do you believe to be giving fulfillment to My precept of loving one another, by egotistically confining your love within your own family? Do the religions believe to be complying with that maxim, recognizing only their faithful and denying those belonging to another religion? Would the great nations of the world who proclaim civilization and progress, be able to say that they have spiritually attained progress and have complied with that teaching of Jesus, when all their desire is to prepare themselves for fratricidal war?

51. Ah! Humanity, who has never valued the importance of My Word, nor has ever wanted to sit at the table of the Father, because it seemed very humble to you! Nevertheless, My table continues waiting for you with the bread and the wine of life for your spirit.

53. My love will triumph over you. I possess no other weapon. If you believe that I also avail Myself of suffering in order to submit and conquer you, you are mistaken; you create suffering on your own, and with it, you do justice upon yourself. I am He who comes to save you from pain and death.

From Teaching No. 99

56. My people: During that Era, John, also named the Baptist, baptised with water those who believed in his prophecy. That act was a symbol of the purification of the original sin. He said to the multitudes who came to the Jordan River to hear the words of the forerunner: "Behold that I baptise you with water, but there comes the One who will baptise you with the fire of the Holy Spirit!"

57. From that Divine fire all spirits were born;

they emerged cleansed and pure. But if, along their way, they have become blemished through sin, brought about by their disobedience, the fire of My Spirit comes again to spread over them and destroy their sin, erase their blemishes, and give them back their original purity.

58. If that spiritual baptism, instead of being understood as a purification that man obtains through a true repentance before his Creator, you convert it into a ritual and you are satisfied with the symbolism of an act, truly I say to you, that your spirit will gain nothing.

59. He who does it in that manner, still lives in the times of the Baptist, and it is as if he had not believed in his prophecies, nor in his words, which spoke of the spiritual baptism of the Divine fire with which God purifies and eternalises His children within that light.

60. John called upon men in their adult age, to pour upon them those waters, a symbol of purification. They approached him when they were already conscious of their acts, and were able to maintain a firm will to persevere along the path of Good, rectitude, and justice.

Behold how humanity has preferred to practice the symbolic act of the purification by means of water, instead of a true regeneration through repentance and the firm intention or amending, which is born from the love for God.

The ceremony does not involve any effort whatever; on the other hand, to purify the heart and struggle to remain within limpidity, does signify, for man, effort, vigilance and even sacrifice.

That is why men have preferred to cover, through appearances, their sins, confining themselves to the compliance of ceremonies, acts and rituals, which in no way improves their moral or spiritual condition, if their conscience does not intervene within.

61. Disciples: That is the reason why I do not want any rituals among you, so that by complying with them, you forget what truly reaches the spirit.

62. The original sin does not originate from the union of man and woman. I, as the Creator, established that union, saying to both: "Be fruitful and multiply". That was the first Law. Sin has been in the abuse which has been made of the gift of the freedom of will.

63. Be prepared to continue receiving, in your bosom, the children that I entrust to you. Have a full knowledge of your mission and in your responsibility; you will find that light in My Doctrine.

From Teaching No. 100

28. Learn to come near Me; learn to appeal to the Father, to receive and wait; then you will behold how miracles are clearly manifested in your life.

29. This is a period of time when man will do his part toward spirituality and faith in order for new miracles to be realised. The world would like to see the deeds that Jesus performed before men, to which I say to you, that you should not persist in continuing to live an era which has already gone by. You have entered a new era, and in it I shall give you lessons not yet revealed to you before, and I will repeat My deeds, but now in a more spiritual form.

30. You should be watchful, disciples, for not only will I speak to you through this means, but I shall also seek to communicate with your spirit during the moments when your body sleeps. I will teach you to enter that restfulness with preparation, so that your spirit will be set free and may elevate himself to the regions of light, where he will acquire the knowledge of prophecy that will illuminate his way, transmitting his message to the mind.

31. The disciple who knows how to receive his Master the instant he seeks Him, has no obstacle along the pathway, nor does he consider himself weak or alone in the struggle.

32. You must come to comprehend what is the spirituality that I want from you, so that you will not become confused with a fanatical mysticism, which, instead of facilitating your spirit to understand the Divine lessons, will place before him new darkness.

35. My people become more numerous; they multiply not only on Earth but also in the spiritual realm. Among those spiritual multitudes are those who had blood ties with you, whether they were your parents, brothers, or children.

36. Do not be surprised if I say to you, that My people are so numerous that the Earth could not accommodate them all, and, it could be much greater still. When I have reunited them, and not one of My children is missing, they shall be given the Infinite as a dwelling; that realm of light and grace which never dies.

37. Here on Earth, I only come to prepare you and to teach you with My Doctrine, so that you will know how to get near that existence. Humanity is only a portion of the people of God. It is necessary for all to know of these explanations, in order for them to guide their life toward the ideal of perfection.

38. As long as the religions remain submerged in their sleep and do not break their routine, there will not be an awakening of the spirit, nor a knowledge of spiritual ideals; and, therefore, there will be no peace among men, nor will charity be manifested, and the light which resolves grave human conflicts, will not shine.

From Teaching No. 101

29. Each day brings forth its trials, and I observe how you receive them and the fruit you offer Me. Many of those trials are minor, and with them you could set in motion a life of correction and perfectionment, but without analyzing them, you reject them; and, if you proceed in that manner, how can you prepare yourselves for greater ones?

60. Do not confuse humility with the poorness of ones garments; neither should you believe that the one who bears within him an idea of inferiority is humble, and considers that to be the cause which obligates him to serve others and bow before them.

I say to you, that true humility is within the one who, knowing how to recognise that he is someone, and knowing that he possesses some knowledge, is able to descend to others and enjoy sharing with them what he has.

61. Humility is the light of the spirit, and on the contrary, the lack of it is darkness within him; vanity is the fruit of ignorance.

He who is great due to his knowledge and worth, because of his virtue, bears the true modesty and spiritual humility.

From Teaching No. 102

28. I am bequeathing a new Book to humanity, a new Testament: My Word of the Third Era; the Divine voice which has spoken to man as the Sixth Seal is unfolded.

29. It will not be necessary for your names or your deeds to be recorded in history. My Word will be in that Book as a vibrant and clear voice that shall speak eternally to the human heart, and My people will leave for posterity, an imprint of their passing along this path of spirituality.

30. Leave to those who are coming in the future, the memory of your deeds as an example. You must hasten now to erase all your blemishes, so that they will not be seen by your brethren.

31. The Scriptures of the First Era gathered the history of the people of Israel, conserving the name of their sons, their achievements, and their errors; their deeds of faith and their weaknesses; their splendour and their downfalls, so that that Book would speak to each new generation, of the evolution of those people in their sacred worship.

That Book equally preserved the names of the patriarchs, lovers of virtue and justice; models of strength and faith, as well as that of the prophets, seers of the future, through whose lips the Father always spoke when He beheld His people on the verge of danger. It also recorded the names of wrongdoers, of traitors, the disobedient, because each case, each example is a lesson and, at times, a symbol.

32. When I came in Jesus to live among men, only when it became necessary did I take from the essence of those Scriptures and from the meaning of those deeds, to give My lessons. I never exalted what was superfluous and material.

Do you not remember that I mentioned the just Abel; that I pondered over the patience of Job and I mentioned the wisdom and splendour of Solomon? Is it not true, that on many occasions I recalled Abraham and spoke about the prophets; and that, referring to Moses, I said that I did not come to erase the Law that he received, but rather to give it fulfillment?

34. My life transformed the life of men. My death opened the eyes of those blinded by the darkness of the materialism set against the light of truth; and the worship of God provided a great step toward perfection, because the love of the Master made men have a new concept of the

Divine justice. As if a new God had appeared before those people, in the same way My Doctrine and My deeds made the world behold the truth which they were unable to contemplate before.

35. God, the Immutable, could not have changed in His essence, toward His children; it was man, who, on elevating himself toward his Creator along the ladder of love and spirituality which Christ had revealed to him, was able to discover the true essence of the Father.

Also, when My apostles indoctrinated the multitudes in porticos, synagogues or market places and had to refer to past times, they sought only examples which left true spiritual essence, omitting all that was superfluous.

36. Now that I have come to you with an extensive spiritual lesson, I have not let everyone feel the need of scrutinizing those books, for at every step, in each lesson, I have come to teach and remind you what was before, the examples you should not forget, the lessons that contain eternal life. But again I say to you, that now I have spoken only about the spiritual.

Do not think that I prohibit the reading of the book of the first eras, because you are Trinitarian people; no, keep in mind that I said: "Scrutinise the Scriptures," and now, in addition, I say: "Before you read, pray, so that when you scrutinise, you will discover true light." And do not be confused like many have been, giving a false interpretation of what has happened. Read and scrutinise. However, you will find the analysis in My Word of the Third Era.

56. Do not dwell too much in analyzing the word, which is superficial, and might cause you confusion; search deeply into the essence and meaning, and you will find the truth.

57. Let your analysis be simple, as simple as is My Word. Do not complicate that which is clear, pure, and natural.

58. Prayer and meditation is what is required for the study of Divine matter. He who seeks My light in this manner, will truly find it promptly. I have already said to you, that wisdom is acquired through prayer.

59. The disciple who, in this manner, learns to penetrate into My Word and consults the Master this way, is the one who always gets to the truth and never becomes confused.

60. I shall not permit you to deliver My Word without those words being accompanied by your deeds, proofs, and examples, because without proofs, there cannot be any testimony, and he who does not give testimony, will not convert anyone solely by the word.

61. The truth is, that men rise preaching the teachings that Jesus delivered during the Second Era; however, behold how scarce is their seed. Why does the word of Jesus not have the strength through those men? Because sincerity and spirituality are lacking in their hearts; because they lack their proofs and deeds; and because they have not given testimony as did the first disciples of the Master.

From Teaching No. 103

4. Do not avoid Humanity under the pretext that its sin horrifies you; if you love Me, you will not stop loving Me in your fellowmen.

Now when danger and threats hang over men, it is then that you should prove to Me that you love them, that you feel their pain, and that you are ready to fight for the salvation of everyone.

Have you not seen how I have always come to your assistance, precisely in those moments of greater bitterness for mankind?

18. I do not want you to misinterpret My

teaching and shut yourselves in cloisters to pray, isolated from mankind; exert yourself for them, bring them out from their ignorance and their materialism, and kindle the faith in them.

23. Disciples, in whom I have deposited the book of My Word: Fortify yourselves from here on, so that you will not turn back when you knock upon a door and no one opens.

Do not forget that I have said to knock in My name for the first, second, and third time, and when you see that your call has not succeeded in softening the attitude of your brethren, leave that cause to Me and proceed along your way without carrying bitterness in your heart, and much less wishing that pain befalls those who refused to listen to you.

Gird yourselves with goodness, because you ignore which day or which moment you will have to knock again upon that same door or when will they come seeking you.

Only love and patience will enable you to move the hardened hearts, and for that you must be prepared.

55. Seven nations will be selected so that they can establish world peace and true fraternity among mankind; and I will be manifested in them.

Today I have found them occupied in fratricidal wars, devoted to their dreams of grandeur and to their greedy ambitions for power.

From this nation, I will send a messenger of good will before the great peoples of the world to speak to them about peace, and when they have put an end to the war, the light of harmony and peace will reach their spirit; however, this light will not appear from the East or from the West; it will descend from My Spirit upon the spirit of mankind.

56. Prepare yourselves so that those designated

to fulfill this mission, may rise in pursuit of those nations at the propitious moment, and when they have made it possible for My new word to be heard in all places, the corpulent tree will allow its branches, its shade and its fruit to reach all His children.

From Teaching No. 104

11. The erroneous idea that man forged about My justice during the first eras, will definitely disappear to give way to its true meaning.

The Divine justice will finally be understood like the light emanating from the perfect love that exists in your Father.

12. The God that mankind believed to be vengeful, cruel, resentful and inflexible, will be felt in the profoundness of the heart like a Father who forgives in exchange for the offenses of His children, as the Father who persuades the sinner with tenderness, as the Judge who, instead of condemning one who has gravely sinned, provides him a new opportunity for salvation.

13. How many imperfections men, in their ignorance, have attributed to Me, believing Me capable of feeling wrath when that ire is only a human weakness!

If the prophets of the past told you about the holy wrath of Yahve, now I tell you to take that expression and interpret it as divine justice.

14. Men of the First Era would not have understood it any other way, nor would the dissolute, or the unrestrained have taken into account the admonishings of the prophets, if they had not spoken to them in that manner.

It was necessary for the inspiration of My envoys to be expressed in terms that would impress the mind and the heart of those men lacking spiritual development.

From Teaching No. 105

2. From generation to generation, the gifts of the spirit will be manifesting themselves greater and clearer, and those things, emerging from even the most skeptical and unbelieving, will be a truthful testimony of what I announced in past eras and have come to confirm in this period of time.

5. You have marveled at the gift of intuition; and the gift of healing has amazed you. It is necessary, then, that you leave a good example to the spiritualists of tomorrow.

6. The period of time that Joel prophesied that men would receive upon their spirit and flesh, the Spirit of God, is this; and it is only the beginning. It is necessary for you, as the first disciples, to leave a good seed, in order for your good deeds to bear good fruits, which will encourage the wayfarers of tomorrow along their journey, and not be a stony path on which they could stumble.

8. The analysis you make of My Word and the fulfillment you give to it, will be the best spiritual work you will leave for the future generations; they will be grateful to you, and I will bless you.

11. Disciples: Do not think that only in the midst of the people of Israel did My envoys, prophets, forerunners and illuminated ones emerge, because you would be disavowing many of My emissaries whom I have sent with messages of light, of peace and love, to different places on Earth.

12. Mankind is the earth where I sow the seed of love, which was sprinkled with Divine dew, so that when the seed of My Word appeared, it would find a favourable field to bear fruit.

13. When some revelation is about to illuminate humanity, I have always sent forerunners or prophets to prepare them in order for that light to be contemplated by them. However, do not believe that only those who bring messages for the spirit are My envoys; no, disciples, everyone who, among mankind, sows Good in any of its forms, is an envoy of mine.

14. You will find those emissaries in all the paths of your existence; among religions, as well as in sciences; among men who govern, or among those who impart good teachings.

15. A true servant of mine never withdraws from the pathway that he must travel; he prefers to die along the way rather than retreat. His example is seed of light in the life of his fellowmen, and his deeds are examples for the rest. Ah! If humanity could only understand the messages I send through him! But that does not happen, for there are many men who, having delicate missions in the world, turn away from those great examples, and choose the path they much rather prefer.

16. You have rulers who do not harbour justice in their heart, nor the generosity to govern their people because they are after a miserable ideal of power and wealth. Men who proclaim to be representatives of mine, and who do not even recognise love for their fellowmen; physicians who do not know the essence of their mission, which is charity; and judges who confuse justice with vengeance, and use the law for wicked purposes.

17. Everyone who swerves from his path, turning away from that illumination that he bears within the light of his conscience, cannot imagine the judgment he is preparing for himself.

18. There are also those who assume missions which do not correspond to them, and, with their mistakes, they are giving proof of absolutely lacking the necessary gifts to fulfill

the responsibilities they have taken upon themselves.

19. Thus you will find ministers of God who are not, because they were not sent for that purpose; men who guide people and who are not capable of guiding their own footsteps; teachers who lack the gift of teaching, and who, instead of creating light, confuse the minds; physicians whose heart has not felt the sentiment of compassion for the suffering of others, thus ignoring that he who truly possesses that gift, is an apostle of Christ.

All My institutions have been profaned by men; however, the moment has now come when all their deeds shall be judged. That judgment corresponds to Me to grant, which is why I say to you: Be watchful and comply with My precepts of love and forgiveness.

20. I have told you, that you form a part of the people of Israel, the possessor of a Divine seed. So be prepared to be worthy of carrying with you the seed of love, of peace, and of light.

21. Meditate upon the lessons that I have taught you this day, so that you will not deviate from the path that I have outlined for you, usurping duties that do not correspond to you; and so that you do not make unwise use of your gifts, because if after hearing all of My lessons, you fall prey to those errors I have pointed out to you, your judgment will have to be more severe than that of the one who, during his lifetime, never learned of a single teaching with the light that is contained within this one that you have received.

23. I have lit a light along the path of the spirit, so that he will not go astray and will come firmly along the pathway, like a sheep who knows where the fold is.

24. That light, which is of spiritual knowledge, illuminates the opening and discovers the wolf when it lurks in the underbrush.

25. Not all men move along the safe path; there are many stray ones along the way, wandering travelers, beings without a set course. When I cross their path, and I ask them: -Where are you going? What or whom do you seek?-, bowing their heads they answer Me: -Master, I know not where I am going, where my footsteps will lead me, nor do I know what I seek-. Then, I say to them: -Follow Me-.

And just that word, penetrating within their heart, has been enough to kindle a light of hope, a flame of faith, which has encouraged them to come in quest of My footsteps, because at the moment they rose to follow Me, they felt an unknown strength, which has not forsaken them for a moment, making them feel an absolute confidence in their destiny.

27. Keep in mind, disciples, those of you who are beginning to follow the Master, that when the trials cross your path, you will ponder: "I was already prepared. The Master had warned Me, and I am confident of coming out ahead with his Divine help."

Truly I say to you, that if you accept these lessons with a strong and elevated spirit, you will prove that not one trial is in vain, for it is all the same if one is destined for one man, and the other takes place within a family; or one touches a nation. Each and all of them encompasses a profound meaning, and many times, great lessons. Who can say at this moment to be exempt from trials? No one, because it is a time of spiritual restitution.

28. Open your eyes to reality, and be aware of the responsibility you incur upon listening to My Word and become witnesses of My manifestations in this period of time.

I want to remind you not to be satisfied just listening to My Word and satisfying your spiritual needs, without thinking about those of others, for that satisfaction cannot be complete if

you meditate upon the fact that precisely during those moments of your spiritual rejoicing, millions of your brethren struggle, despair, or perish in the midst of gunfire in fratricidal wars.

29. My Doctrine comes to prepare you for a struggle in favour of the peace and of spirituality in the world. My teaching comes to advise you what you must do, so that everyone can take part in this Work of salvation. Then your spirit will begin to experience peace and satisfaction, which correspond to those who labor with Me in My Works of love.

30. That sensitivity that your heart is acquiring upon listening to Me you must not lose, as you return to your earthly struggle, because right there, along those pathways, your brethren are waiting for a word from you that is filled with comfort, or a phrase that will carry My message of light to their heart. However, if when they appear before you, your heart has returned to its habitual hardness, you will not even be able to take a glimpse inside the one who had come looking within you for that which was not yours, but his: My light, My peace, My healing balsam.

31. Do not believe that your lack of love toward humanity will remain without retribution, for if you fail in your spiritual responsibilities, the multitudes will come, and on penetrating within your congregation and becoming aware of the message you have concealed or retained from them, they will inwardly question themselves if these are My new apostles; while others, penetrating into My new teaching, will give you a lesson of how the Divine mandates should be fulfilled.

33. May no one say to Me, that along his pathway there are great obstacles in order to comply, for if you believe that the "leaf of a tree does not move without the will of the Father," you must understand that beyond what you call obstacles, you must fulfill your mission.

35. Love, serve, be useful, save, and comfort; make of your life fine examples, a beautiful and practical lesson, so that you will be imitated. Then you will be spreading spiritual light upon your brethren.

By speaking of My Doctrine, you will comply with the mission of sowing the seed of spirituality; but do so with humility, taking into account, that every deed containing vanity, will be a vain seed, never to germinate.

36. I assure you, that if you act during your life with the discretion, sincerity, and rectitude that I advise, those hardened hearts of whom you speak to Me in your prayer, will soften, touched by your virtue, and you will be convinced that for the fulfillment of this mission, the elevated spirit will never encounter obstacles, for he will be above all the insignificant things of this existence.

37. Never think badly of those who do not like you; neither should you become exasperated with those who do not understand you, because even the most intimate feeling you may have against your fellowmen will be transmitted by your thoughts.

39. I have given the spirit power over matter, in order for him to triumph over his trials and reach the end of the pathway; but the struggle will be great, because ever since man established in the world the only kingdom he believes in, the harmony which should exist between him and everything around him was disrupted.

From his arrogant throne, he would like to submit everything to the power of his science and impose his will over the elements and natural forces; but he has not succeeded, because long ago he tore down his friendly ties with the spiritual laws.

Now, when I have said to these people that the elements will obey them, there have been some

who have not believed; and I say to you, that they are right in doubting, because nature will never obey those who disregard, profane, or deceive her.

On the other hand, he who is able to live in accord with the laws of the spirit and the material, that is, he who lives in harmony with everything around him, he will identify himself with his Creator throughout his lifetime, making himself worthy for the elements of Nature to serve and obey him, as it corresponds to every son who knows how to obey his Father, the Creator of everything that exists.

40. I have not said that these people have reached the necessary elevation to perform those miracles, nor that they are already achieving the harmony between the material and the spiritual. I only inspire them to seek that goal through spirituality.

41. At times, to encourage you in your faith and prove to you the veracity of My Words, I perform, before you, those deeds which you call miracles and wonders, and which are only a reward for those who were able to penetrate in the universal harmony, even though it was just for a moment.

42. The history of the first men who inhabited the Earth passed from generation to generation until it came to be written in the Book of the First Era. It is a living parable of those first beings who inhabited the Earth. Their purity and innocence allowed them to feel the caress of Mother Nature. A warmth of friendship existed among all beings and complete fraternity among all creatures.

Later, human passions began separating men from that existence; so they were forced to search through science for what they had lost from their lack of spirituality. In that way, mankind has reached that point where, in order to survive, it has had to take away from the elements and forces, the necessities for their

existence.

43. I do not prohibit you to engage in science, nor do I condemn it. I only want man to understand through this Doctrine, that there is a greater science than what they know, and which they can obtain through love, which is the essence of all My teachings.

44. Humanity: Why can I not say to you, that these times in which you live are of confusion, when I am seeing that you do not allow My light to enter through the darkened clouds of your thoughts? I also say to you, that My light will triumph, because there is no darkness that can resist its clarity; then, you will comprehend that the Father will never abandon you during your trying moments.

45. Many people have fallen into the deep abyss of materiality, and still others are about to fall; but the pain of their downfall will make them awaken from their profound sleep.

46. Those are the nations that, after an era of splendour, rolled down the abyss to sink into the darkness of suffering, of vice and of misery. Now it is not only a nation, but also all of humanity, who blindly hastens toward death and confusion. The arrogance of the people shall be touched by My justice. Remember Nineveh, Babylon, Greece, Rome and Cartage; in them you will find profound lessons of the Divine justice.

47. When men, wielding the scepter of power, have allowed their heart to be filled with impiety, pride and insane passions, dragging their people toward degeneration, My justice has drawn near to deprive them of their power, but at the same time, I have kindled a torch before them which will illuminate the path of salvation for their spirit.

What would become of men if, at the moment of their trials, I would forsake them to their own fate?

Behold all those nations that were great yesterday, and today are in ruins. They shall flourish again, but it will not be the pride and ambition of earthly greatness that will cause them to rise; rather, an ideal, inspired in justice and virtue that comes forth from My teachings. From those ruins, new nations will emerge, and over the ruins of their temples and of their idols, they will erect the true worship to their God.

48. Pride has been abased, and sin has been washed away through suffering; but do not forget that there still remains much to be cleansed, and no matter how pure the life of man on Earth may be, this planet can never be the eternal mansion for the spirit. He who so believes, will have erroneously interpreted My Word, or is ignoring the true meaning of life.

49. This world will always be a transitory mansion for the spirit; only a part in the road of his restitution, of his evolution and perfectionment. It is another existence that awaits you to keep you eternally.

50. The sick, the defeated and the poor of spirit, come before My presence; and while some bless My will, others, rebel against the hardships and attribute their suffering to a Divine punishment or injustice of destiny; then, it is necessary for me to come and free you from ignorance by revealing the profoundness of the truth.

51. When you dwell in the flesh, your spirit comes to purify blemishes of past lives, and it becomes necessary to reveal all this, so that you may bear your suffering on Earth with patience.

52. Since the beginning of mankind, the reincarnation of the spirit exists as a law of love and justice, and as one of the ways through which the Father has shown His infinite clemency.

Reincarnation is not only of this period of time, but for all eras; and do not think that it is only now that this mystery has been revealed to you.

Ever since the first eras, there existed in man the intuition of the reincarnation of the spirit. But this humanity, seeking the material knowledge and riches of the world, allowed themselves to be dominated by the passions of the flesh, hardening those fibers with which the spiritual is perceived, thus becoming deaf and blind to everything which corresponds to the spirit. What is the use for them to set their eyes upon books containing the Law and the Doctrine that I revealed to you during past eras, if their mind is not able to penetrate into its significance, nor does their heart perceive its essence?

Recognise that sensitivity and spiritual intuition are wasted away in man, and that is why most of the time, while in search of My truth in those texts, they fall into erroneous interpretations. They have the light before their eyes, but instead of penetrating into the profoundness of My lessons, they dally on the words; in other words, on the exterior form, with which they frequently confuse themselves. But I am here now, to shed light upon the mysteries and darkness, as well as to liberate you from confusions and errors.

53. Blessed are those who have called Me, because by doing so, they have shown their yearning for love and knowledge. They have seen how My charity helps them, but you must understand that you cannot obtain in a moment all that you wish to know during this period of time, for it is necessary for you to pray, meditate and live My teachings, in order to possess what you long for.

55. If you wish, you may scrutinise My Words; but then, you must study and observe life through them, so that you can confirm the truth contained in all I have said.

56. There will be occasions when it may seem that there exists contradiction between what I say to you now, and what was revealed to you during past eras, but there is not. The confusion lies in man; but everyone will ultimately reach

the light.

57. If you find yourself attacked because of this manner of understanding My Doctrine, do not fear, for truly I say to you, that no one is in the right. Therefore, nobody can prove to you that he has as yet already penetrated into the bottom of the truth.

58. Study My Doctrine; obtain the light by means of prayer. Make the Good the norm of your life, and in some moment, when you least expect it, you will be surprised by inspirations and thoughts, which will be true revelations of My Spirit.

59. When you feel that My inspirations come to you, be humble, so that you will never believe yourselves to be greater than the others, and so that you will partake of the light with your brethren with that love which I have bestowed upon you.

From Teaching No. 106

9. There will be a moment when My Word, transmitted during this period of time, will apparently be erased from the face of the Earth. Then, men will rise, inventing spiritual doctrines, teaching new laws and precepts; they will call themselves masters, apostles, prophets and envoys, and for a time I will allow them to speak and sow. I will let them cultivate their seed, so that when they gather their fruit they will be conscious of what they sowed. Time and the elements will pass over their sowing, and their crossing will be like a judgment for each of those beings.

10. It is necessary for the world to learn about imposture, so they will know the truth. Then, the truth and essence that I delivered to you during this period of time, will again reappear among mankind in all its purity and spirituality.

23. I wish to speak with you just as I speak with the angels, not because you possess their purity, but because I want you to enjoy that grace so that you will be resembling those beings in their elevation.

The communication of spirit to Spirit will bring together all beings and all the worlds, but it is necessary that you be prepared to understand one another, and toward that end, I am giving you only one language, only one light and only one form of communication: that of true love.

From Teaching No. 108

10. Mankind has multiplied at the same time as its sinfulness. There is no absence in the world of cities like Sodom and Gomorrah, whose scandal would reflect all over the Earth: and they are poisoning the hearts of men.

No trace remains of those sinful cities, even though their inhabitants were not hypocrites, for they sinned in the light of day. But this present day, humanity, who hides in the shadows to overindulge in their passions and pretend righteousness and limpidity, will have a more severe judgment than Sodom.

11. It is the fatal heritage of all past generations, which, with its ambitions, vices and illnesses, is bearing its fruits in this era. It is the tree of evil which has grown within the heart of men; a tree which has been fertilised by sins, whose fruits continue tempting man and woman, making new hearts fall day by day.

12. Beneath the shade of that tree, lie men and women without the strength to liberate themselves from its influence; and therein remain relinquished virtues, tainted honour and many truncated lives.

13. Not only are the adults hurrying, attracted by the pleasures of the world and of the flesh, but

also the adolescents, and even children. Everyone has been touched by the poison accumulated throughout the times.

And those who have managed to escape the lethal influence of evil, what are they doing for those who have strayed? They judge them, censure them and become scandalised by their actions. Very few are those who pray for those who stray from the pathway, and less are those who dedicate part of their life to combat evil.

14. Truly I say to you, that My Kingdom will not be established among men as long as the tree of evil exists. It is necessary to destroy that power, and for that it is necessary to possess the sword of love and justice, the only thing that sin cannot resist.

Understand that it will not be the judgment, nor the punishment, but it rather will be love, forgiveness and charity, which is the essence of My Doctrine, the light that will illuminate your pathways and the teaching which will guide humanity toward salvation.

15. My people: Do you wish to become part of those who will work for the redemption of this humanity? Do you wish to contribute with your help toward the work of salvation? Well then, do not feel impotent to fulfill that mission, comparing your insignificant number with that of mankind, since not all things are for you to do.

16. Understand, that each one of you who draws away from the wicked path, will cause the power of evil to lose some of its strength; and your life, if it is righteous in deeds, words and thoughts, will leave a good seed along its path; and if your counseling comes from a prepared heart, it will have the power to perform miracles; and if your prayer comes from thoughts filled with compassion and love, it will be a message of light for the one for whom you pray.

19. The fruits of the reign of evil shall not

prevail, but rather, it will be the light which will reign everywhere, and in every spirit.

From Teaching No. 111

56. Do not doubt My Word just because I availed Myself of sinners, men and women.

Give Me a just person, and I will speak through him. But truly I say to you, that I cannot find cleansed and perfect spirits among humanity, and My communication must be carried out during this era in spite of human materialism and imperfection.

From Teaching No. 112

4. Truly I say to you, that I do not send sorrow to you. Have you observed with what love a gardener cultivates his garden? Well, to Me you are like an immense garden, in which I behold you as lilies and roses.

However, if your corollas are closed to the sprinkling of My love, it is only natural for you to feel weakened when the winds lash at you.

Why, then, do you believe it is I who punishes you? It is a mistake to attribute Me the cause of your suffering and bitterness, because a Father only wishes happiness for His children.

5. When you understand your lack of harmony with all Creation and with My laws, you will repent having blamed Me for your vicissitudes, and you will realise that you yourselves created your suffering.

6. During past eras, when humanity still did not have the knowledge of the true God, they saw in each element of nature a divinity. That is why, when those forces became unleashed, men said they were a vengeance from their gods, not aware that, because of their sins, they could not

save themselves from the effects of the unleashed elements.

7. You still retain some of those beliefs, because when you see or hear about earthquakes, tempests, or plagues that lash upon towns, cities, or nations, you exclaim: "That is a punishment of God!"

8. In this period of time I have come to reveal to you, that man possesses the power over the elements, a power that, up to now, you have been unable to discover. I have taught you that whoever prays and lives in harmony with My laws, can be obeyed by the elements and heard by nature. Does this seem strange to you?

Remember how Jesus Christ, among His lessons, showed you the one of submitting nature to His command. Do not forget that when the Master, together with His disciples, was sailing on a boat in the Sea of Galilee, the waters suddenly became rough. Seeing the fear in His apostles, He extended his hand and ordered the waters to calm down, and the latter, like obedient servants, instantly obeyed.

9. Truly I say to you, that there is still much that you have to study and analyse, concerning those examples, in order to understand My new teachings. It is enough that you have confidence in My Words, so that by complying with My Law, you will be able to testify the power of faith in the most critical moments of your life.

10. How happy your heart has become when, during one of those tests, you have prayed and you have felt My truth. With faith, with spirituality, and with humility, you will attain the true prayer, which will prevent you from becoming victims of the vicissitudes of the Earth, because by living in harmony with the laws that govern your life, everything surrounding you will be at your service.

Keep in mind My lessons that I impart to you with so much love through a human spokesman.

My Ray of Light, descending upon the mind of the spokesman, is transformed into words, without losing in that sense, their Divine essence. This light which I announced to you in the Second Era in a figurative meaning, is the beacon which will guide the spirits toward the haven of salvation.

I have humanised My inspiration, so that by listening to Me, you will understand the contents of My revelations and the manner of putting My teachings into practice. Tomorrow, when this communication I have had with you ceases, My light will continue illuminating the spirit of humanity.

11. If, during that era, the blood of the Son of God was shed for everyone, now it will be the light of My Spirit which will descend upon every flesh and upon every spirit.

12. In the innermost part of each being, the chime of a bell is heard which will not permit you to fall asleep. It is My voice which calls and invites you for prayer, for reflection, and for meditation. Some halt before that call, and then direct their footsteps toward it; others resist that voice, obstructing it with the hardness of the matter, so that while some hasten to awaken to the true life, others are tardy.

13. How many of those who have had the grace of hearing My Word, have said to Me within their heart: -Father, why did you take such a long time in returning to the world?- To that I say to you: -To Me, all that time represents only an instant-.

From the time that I said My last word at Calvary, until the day in which I gave you My first teaching during this era, I can say to you, that the time transpired did not pass over Me. The time was so fleeting between My departure at that time and My arrival during this era, that I compare it with the flash of a lightning that shines in the East and conceals itself in the West.

14. There are moments when men judge themselves to be so unworthy of Me, that they cannot conceive that I could ever love them so much; and once resigned to live away from their Father, they construct a life according to their own ideal; they create their laws and set up their own religions.

That is why when they see Me coming, they are greatly surprised. Then, they ask themselves: "Truly, does the Father love us so much, that this is the form He seeks to communicate with us?"

15. Humanity: I can only tell you that what is mine, I will not allow it to get lost; and you are mine. I loved you even before you existed, and I shall love you eternally.

16. If you have been tardy in returning to Me and you have encountered many vicissitudes along your way, that does not mean that My love has diminished because of your sins; the fact is, that My voice, through your conscience, has always invited you to come to Me along the pathway of truth. I am the door that is eternally open and which invites you to enter My Sanctuary, there, where your heritage is waiting.

From Teaching No. 113

14. Who told men that he could make My image? Who told him to represent Me hanging from the cross? Who told him he could do the image of Mary, the form of the angels, or the countenance of the Father?

15. Ah! Men of little faith, who, in order to feel My presence, have had to materialise the spiritual!

From Teaching No. 114

20. When you emerged from Me, you were endowed with all the necessary attributes to

travel the long road of life and be able to return to the point of departure. None of these gifts have been acquired in that journey; your spirit possessed it all since the beginning. The conscience is inborn of the spirit, it is light. At each step it is advising him to earn merits to help him return to the Father.

21. Sometimes the spirit strays from the pathway, then he finds it again; at times he travels diligently, then stops.

38. I loved you even before you existed; I caressed you within Me, and on being born, I made you feel My divine tenderness. If you love your Father, you must love your older brothers and your younger brothers as well, knowing that each being that exists is because God wills it so, and that each creature is the form of a Divine thought.

54. Through that peace that you feel within your spirit, you can recognise My presence. No one can give you the true peace better than I. A spirit in darkness would not be able to offer it to you. I say this to you because many hearts fear the waylaying of a tempting spirit, to whom men have given life and form according to their imagination.

55. How erroneously has the existence of the prince of darkness been interpreted. How many have come to believe more in his power than in mine, and how far from the truth humanity has been regarding this.

56. Evil exists, and from it all vices and sins have derived. Sinners, or rather, those who practice evil, have always existed, as much on Earth, as in other mansions or worlds. Therefore, why do you personify all existing evil on one being alone, and why do you confront him to the Divinity? I ask you: What is an impure being before My absolute and infinite power; and of what significance is your sin before My perfection?

57. Sin did not originate on Earth. The spirits, upon emerging from God, some remained in righteousness, while others, deviating from that path, created a different one: the one of evil.

58. The words and parables, which, in a figurative sense, were given to you as a revelation in the first periods, have been interpreted erroneously by mankind. The intuition which men had about the supernatural, remained influenced by their imagination and came to create around the force of evil, sciences, cults, superstitions and myths, which have come up to this day.

59. From God no demons can emerge; these you have forged in your mind. The concept you have of that being whom you constantly place before Me as an adversary, is false.

60. I have taught you to be vigilant and pray, so that you can free yourselves from temptation and evil influences, which can originate from humans as well as from spiritual beings.

61. I have told you to superimpose the spirit over the flesh, because it is a weak creature, who, at every turn, is in danger of stumbling if you are not watchful over it. The heart, the mind and the senses are an open door for the worldly passions to lash at the spirit.

62. If you have imagined that the beings in darkness are like monsters, I regard them only as imperfect children to whom I extend My hand to save them, for they are also My sons.

From Teaching No. 115

4. Before your creation, you were in the parental mind of God, and afterwards as a spiritual creature, you were in that mansion where everything vibrates in perfect harmony, where you find the essence of life and the fountain of the true light, with which I come to nourish you.

5. Pain was not created by the Father. During the times of which I speak, you had no reason to moan, you had nothing to lament. You felt the glory within yourselves because, in your perfect life, you were the symbol of that existence.

However, you left that mansion. I gave the spirit a garment and you kept on descending more and more.

Later on, little by little, your spirit began to evolve to the level you now find yourselves at this time, where the light of the Father shines.

6. I am the Master of love; that is why, when you do not walk along My pathways and do not love Humanity with the love I have taught you, pain overtakes you, because of your disobedience. In that way, from downfall to downfall, you are acquiring experience.

7. Man, as a creature of God, is the brother of all creatures, of this and other worlds, for each form of life is a thought of the Father in a different manifestation.

If you are endowed with reason, understand that you are all part of that creation, and in this sense, brothers of all beings.

35. Life on Earth has always been one of trials and expiation for man; but never has this road of evolution been so filled with suffering as today; never has the chalice been so filled with bitterness.

36. During these times, men do not wait to reach a mature age to confront the struggle. So many children already learn from their infancy, of disillusion, oppression, the lashings, obstacles, and failures. I can even tell you more: In these times, the suffering of man begins before he is born; in other words, in the bosom of his mother.

37. How great is the purification of those beings who come to Earth during these times! But you

should realise that all the suffering that exists in the world is the work of men. What greater perfection in My justice, than allowing those same ones who sowed, with thorns, the road of life, to come now to recover them?

38. I know that not all of you have an equal share of blame for the chaos that you live in. That is true, but I say to you, that those who are not the instigators of war, are responsible for peace.

39. I say to you, My people: Be charitable to yourselves and to your fellowmen; but for that charity to be effective, acknowledge your gifts by studying My Word. He who loves his brother, loves Me, for his brother is My very beloved son.

40. You are a people whom I am preparing for prayer; also to teach the truth and to heal. Life with its miseries, its struggles, and bitterness, resembles the wilderness, but I say to you: Do not stand still, nor should you linger in the wilderness, for then you will not know true peace.

41. Keep in mind the example of Israel, of whom history speaks, when they had to wander through the wilderness for a long time. They struggled to free themselves from captivity and from the idolatry in Egypt; but also to reach a land of peace and freedom.

42. Today, all of humanity resembles those captive people of the Pharaoh; the beliefs, doctrines and laws are imposed upon men. The greater part of the nations are slaves of other stronger ones. The harsh struggle and forced labor under the lashings of hunger and humiliation, are the bitter bread that a great portion of humanity consumes.

48. My message is persuasive, sweet and filled with truth; it touches the heart, reaches the mind and convinces the spirit as well.

58. Truly, this existence is a new stage for your spirit, who had not completed the work entrusted to him, and to whom has now been given the opportunity to carry it on further along the road of perfection.

59. I, too, the Divine Master, had to return among men, because My Work during that time remained incomplete.

There will be some who will deny this affirmation, saying that the work of Christ terminated when Jesus expired on the cross. The reason for this is that they have forgotten that I announced and promised My return.

But you, to whom I am now revealing these teachings, understand that for Me, reincarnation is not indispensable because in My Spirit is the power to manifest Myself in a thousand ways to humanity; nor have I come seeking the perfectionment of My Spirit. If I now come to you, it is merely to continue teaching you the path that leads to the light.

Remember that, during the First Era, the prophets said to you: "He is the Door." Besides, did I not say to you when I humanised Myself amongst you: "I am the Way?" And, am I not saying to you now: "I am the apex of the Mount which you are ascending?"

60. Truly I say to you, that I have always been in perfection. Now I am pleased to see you firmly traveling along My pathway. Tomorrow the joy will be universal, when all of you will live within the spiritual home, which has been awaiting the arrival of the children of God for some time.

61. Thus I speak to your spirit, for I know he is already able to understand these lessons, and that I can tell him he is not a son of this Earth; that here, in this world, he should consider himself only as a guest, because his true homeland is spiritual.

62. Take this word in its true sense; otherwise, you might come to think that My Doctrine is against all human progress, and it would not be just for you to attribute such errors to a Father who seeks only the perfectionment of His children in the different pathways of life.

63. What My justice relentlessly pursues against, is evil, which becomes evident in different ways in the heart of men, manifesting itself at times in egotistical sentiments, in low passions, in boundless greed and even in hatred.

64. Disciples, you must study what I say to you now in a figurative sense. Life is a tree; its branches are in countless numbers, and in those branches there are no two that are alike. But each one complies with its mission. If a fruit is spoiled, it is severed from the tree, and if a branch deviates, it is pruned, because from the tree of life, only fruits of life should sprout.

65. Truly I say to you, that every science which has caused evil, and every religion that has not produced true light, you may consider them as branches and fruits through which the lifeblood of the tree of life does not run, because they were severed from it.

From Teaching No. 117

14. This is the continuation of My lessons, but not the consummation of the times, according to the interpretation of man.

The world will continue revolving in space; the spirits will continue to come to Earth to incarnate, to fulfill their destiny; men will continue to inhabit this planet, and only the way of life among Humanity will change.

The transformations that human existence suffers will be great, so much in fact, that it will seem as though a world is ending and another is being born.

24. This Earth, which has always sent to the Beyond a harvest of spirits who are sick, tired, confused, disturbed or with little development, will very soon offer Me fruits worthy of My love.

25. Sickness and suffering will be vanishing from your existence as you lead a healthy and elevated life; and when death calls, it will find you prepared for the trip toward the spiritual mansion.

27. Today, so much peace and so much Good seems unattainable to you, and that is because you see all the prevailing confusion around you, which you know will be increasing in all the orders of the human existence.

But I ask you to confide in Me; that you be vigilant, pray, and be the untiring sowers, so that this turbulent night may allow the light of the new dawn to reveal itself, and that the Earth may feel how its new dwellers have come to sow it with noble deeds, restoring and rebuilding all that the foolish and the profane destroyed and tarnished.

From Teaching No. 118

1. "Allow the children come to Me," I say to you once more. Do not think that because they are small they cannot perceive Me.

2. No matter how many debts or blemishes the spirit may have, when he is in his infancy, the envelope participates in his purity and innocence. That is the time when the spirit needs all kinds of help, so as not to deviate from the path.

3. Reincarnation is the opportunity that God, in His loving justice, offers the spirit, so that he will recover his purity and return to the pathway. That is the way by which he can take advantage of the experience in his pilgrimage.

4. When you observe the children, do so with respect, because you do not know what spirits are hidden within; but of what you can be certain of is, that within each one of those young beings, there exists a past that involves a whole life history, a whole life of evolution.

5. The spirit, while living in the infancy of his envelope, needs the help of the elders because his matter is too weak to support him. He requires tenderness, so that his heart does not become hardened, and he also needs examples and teachings to develop and strengthen him until the time comes to manifest himself.

6. Each spirit brings his own message, and in order to express it, it is important that everything is favourable around him.

When the spirit, after his long pilgrimage of struggle and trials to reach his perfectionment, sees himself free of blemishes, miseries, and ignorance, and within him there is only light, he comes to have resemblance of the purity of children.

7. The child intuitively knows that he is powerless to struggle for himself; and then, he places all his trust in his parents. He fears nothing when he is by their side; he expects only goodness, and he knows that he will lack nothing. Then, he discovers that within them, there exists a fountain of knowledge, of tenderness and of life; that is why in their company, he gets to experience happiness.

8. When will men have those feelings when they are with Me? When will the incarnated spirit attain that faith, that purity, and that trust that the child possesses in his innocence?

9. Truly I say to you, that when that happens, you will once again hear My sweet words saying to you: "Allow the children come to Me, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven."

10. A long time ago you were told: "Honour your father and your mother." And the best way to honour them is by leading a righteous and virtuous life.

14. My question is this: How can you honour your heavenly Father, without having first honoured your parents on Earth? How do you intend to regard humanity in brotherhood, if you do not love your family, composed of your parents, brothers, husband or wife and children?

15. That is why I have wished that you combine the Law of the first Era with the Doctrine which I imparted to you through Jesus and with the revelations of this period of time, because in that way you will have all the knowledge and the preparation to penetrate into the spiritual path that leads toward the eternal light.

16. If, during your life, you do not practice virtue and in spite of that, you boast of compliance, I say to you that you would be betraying and falsifying the truth.

17. My disciple should be cleansed of heart on this Earth, in order to be cleansed later in spirit too.

18. During your existence, honour those who, by My will, gave you life, and tomorrow your children will honour you. Not only will you glorify Me with spiritual deeds; no, your worldly accomplishments shall also glorify My Spirit.

24. Remember that within the Law you were told: "You shall have no other gods before Me." Nevertheless, there are many gods that human ambition has forged in order to worship them, to render them tribute, and even give them life.

25. Understand that My Law has not faded away, and without you being aware, it speaks to you through the conscience unceasingly. However, men continue being pagans and idolaters. They love their body, they flatter their

vanities and tolerate their weaknesses. They love the worldly riches, to which they sacrifice their peace and their spiritual future. They render worship to the flesh, sometimes approaching degeneration, and even death, to go in pursuit of pleasures.

26. Convince yourselves that you have loved the world more than your Father. When have you sacrificed yourselves for Me by loving Me and serving Me in your fellowmen? When do you sacrifice your sleep or risk your health to go and relieve the hardships that afflict your brethren?

And when have you gone to the extent, even to death, for one of the noble ideas that My Doctrine inspires? So you see, that it is not Me whom you love more. You see then, that the worship you have for the material life is, for you, before the worship of the life of the spirit; and that is the reason why I have said to you that you have other gods which you worship and serve rather than the true One.

28. Love Me above everything created, because by loving Me, you will know how to give all beings their just and truthful place.

29. The confusion that reigns in the world during these times, is very great, but the spirit of mankind is being prepared, and My calling shall be enough to cause their eyes to dwell upon My Law.

30. The moment draws near when the light of My Spirit reaches inside all hearts, allowing them to feel and understand that which, up to now, they did not understand.

32. Jesus Christ came to show you the way, saying to you: "Love one another." But until now you have not imagined the magnitude of that sublime commandment. Truly I say to you, that all lives of men would become transformed if you would live within that maxim, because love shall be the only thing that will reveal the Arcanum, since the origin of your life is within

it.

Seek the truth with eagerness; search for the meaning of life; express love, and be strengthened in Good; then you will see how, step by step, all that has been false, impure, or imperfect, will be fading away from your being.

Be sensitive each day toward the light of the Divine grace, and then you may ask your Father all that you wish to know; all that is necessary for your spirit to attain the supreme truth.

33. Work on Earth with more earnestness and devote yourselves to your obligations with faith; always seek the benefit for your spirit so that your material life will not be sterile.

34. Pray with a simple prayer which comes from the purity of your spirit, and with the help of your conscience, examine your deeds. Then, you will rejoice with My presence.

35. In that communication of the spirit, you will receive an abundance of light in order to understand life better. You will not lack the inspiration that will lead you to be a better person each day. During those moments, the faculties and gifts of the spirit will awaken, and you will be in a condition to fulfill the diverse missions I have entrusted to you.

36. The intuition, which is spiritual vision, presentiment and prophecy, enlightens the mind and causes the heart to throb before the messages and voices it receives from the infinite.

37. When men learn to communicate with My Spirit, they will no longer have to consult books, or even make inquiries. Today they still question those whom they believe are more learned, or seek books and texts, anxious to find the truth.

38. Blessed is he who is anxious to hear My Word, and does not wish to lose a single one of My lessons, for he will create, in his spirit, the book which is to be his best inheritance in this

era.

41. I am the Divine Verb who speaks to your spirit. I am the Master who once again sees Himself surrounded by disciples, who, while some pray and earn merits to feel cleansed and be worthy to be with Me, others adulterate and discredit My Doctrine. I say to you, that each one of them will answer to Me regarding the teaching I have imparted to them.

The present generation, due to its materialism, would not be able to comprehend in its fullness the meaning of this revelation, and the new generations will be the ones that, when I communicate with them from Spirit to spirit will get to know the contents of this book of wisdom that I have inherited to you in this Third Era.

42. Humanity is in expectation of the signs of My message. I will permit that this doctrine be translated and taken to other nations, so that it will be known. O! How many men are waiting for it, not knowing that I am imparting and dictating countless lessons, with which the Book that will contain My messages shall be formed!

43. My Word has been spread abundantly amongst you like a current of crystalline water, which cleanses and vivifies everything along its way.

44. If you prepare yourselves, you will be strong and you shall have the spiritual power that My chosen ones had in past eras. You will be respected by some and feared by others, because by possessing the truth in your spirit, you will discover the falsehood, the untruth and the hypocrisy, wherever they are found.

45. Many men, knowing that you possess My revelations, will come to you out of curiosity; others will ignore you, and many more will want to destroy you. You will confine yourself in all cases in fulfilling your mission by giving testimony. Then you will behold the same ones who mocked you or those who intended to

destroy you, be touched by your words and, tossing their weapons away, join you along your journey.

46. The conflict draws near, and after that chaos, peace will come to this world. It is necessary for man to drain that cup of bitterness so that he will come to valorise and seek the peace and the virtues of the spirit. It is essential for him to suffer the rigors, so that he will be touched and be purified; and thus, when the burden of his faults is unbearable, he will experience an ardent desire for that peace which he rejected from his heart for so long to return to his spirit, for which he will offer his total repentance.

47. I say to you: That peace will return, and that it will be preserved and maintained for a long time within the heart of humanity.

48. This Earth shall be a fertile land where My seed will flourish and fructify, because the heart of man already hungers for love and thirsts for truth; it is also tired of vain words and doctrines devoid of love. That is why he has come to feel that he needs to be taught by a true Master who will reveal to him the spiritual life, and prepare him for a superior existence. My Law, always present in the lives of men, has been forgotten by them, and for that reason humanity walks toward chaos; and from there, the human heart finds itself empty, and the spirit poor.

50. Keep in mind, that if everyone aspired to be just and good, this valley of tears would be transformed into a world of elevated spirituality.

62. I am entrusting to all the mission of constructing a spiritual sanctuary that will be My true temple, an altar, invisible to the human eye, but that shall have the strength of what truly exists. Its presence shall be felt by what you will spread among your brethren.

63. That is the temple that I commission you to build, for I know that within its bosom, you will find peace, life and the light of the spirit.

65. You must fight every outbreak of disunity, falsehood, mystification, or materialism emerging in your midst, because if you become negligent, the bad seed will grow, spreading its roots throughout the foundations of your sanctuary, and these will grow, covering the walls of your temple.

66. Do not wait for the result of your work to come to have similarity with that which befell those people who constructed the Tower of Babel. Do wish that at the end of the struggle, everything turns into joy and peace within your spirit; however, do not give rise for confusion and suffering to emerge at the last moment.

70. Come to Me whenever you feel confused, afflicted with sorrows or weak in faith, for I am the light that will restore for you the tranquility of the spirit.

73. All of you are witnesses that, during these moments, science dedicates its time and its mental strength to discover, in nature, the answer to many human interrogations. And nature, responding to the call of men, has given testimony of its Creator, as an inexhaustible fountain of wisdom and love, and also of justice. However, man does not awaken to the truth, and he continues carrying, like a sentence, the heavy burden of his materialism.

74. It is the fear of taking a step toward evolution, a step forward, accustomed to following the traditions that his ancestors bequeathed him.

75. Man fears to think and believe for himself, and he prefers to submit himself to the opinion of others, thus depriving himself of his freedom to know Me. For that reason, he has lived behind the times.

76. The time of enlightenment has come for humanity and with which man acquires his own free will.

77. Why, if humanity has seen the development of science and the discovery of that which it has not believed before, does it resist the natural evolution of the spirit? Why is it too obstinate to that which keeps it stationary and lethargic? Because it has not wanted to peer into the eternal life.

78. You can confirm how My revelations of this era are in agreement with that of your material evolution, so that you will never judge them erroneously.

79. Man should not become conceited about his earthly accomplishments and his science, because he does not know that, without My revelation, and without the influence or assistance of spiritual beings who inspire him from the Beyond, he would have discovered nothing.

80. Man, as part of Creation, has a mission to fulfill, just as all the works of the Creator have. However, he has been endowed with a superior intelligence and a free will, in order for him to achieve, through his own efforts, the development and spiritual perfectionment, which is the finality of his existence.

81. By means of the spirit, man is able to comprehend his Creator; understand His benefits, and admire His knowledge.

82. If you would identify yourselves with all My Work, instead of becoming conceited by your worldly knowledge, you would realise that mystery would not exist. Then, you would acknowledge and love one another as brothers, just as I teach you in each one of My works. Within you there would be kindness, love, charity and, therefore, unity.

83. How small you are when, believing yourselves all-powerful and great, you refuse to confess that over your power and your science, there is One, who truly knows all and can do it

all!

84. Poor human creature who is satisfied to be matter and only matter, because it becomes subject only to the law of nature which governs the mortal and transient beings who are born, then grow and die!

85. When will you rise from that state of materialism in which you find yourselves? Make an effort to see, beyond the heaven you have created, the place that eternity has reserved for you.

86. Do not wait for someone to initiate the journey toward Me; come and interrogate the Arcanum, and it will tell you what you should do; it will let you know the mission you are to fulfill.

87. I have come to invite you to draw closer to Me. It is not necessary for you to abandon your duties, nor the wholesome pleasures of human life.

89. I do not render My doctrine to you simply as a moral restraint against your passions; no, I impart it to you so that you may scale the greater heights of the spirit.

90. What will curb your passions must be your own conscience.

91. I have not come to create a new religion amongst you, nor does this doctrine come to disavow the existing religions.

From Teaching No. 119

53. When will you come to attain the peace of the spirit, if you have not even obtained peace of the heart? I say to you, that as long as the last homicidal weapon is not destroyed, there will be no peace among men.

Homicidal weapons are all those with which men take their lives, kill morality, deprive themselves of freedom, ruin their health, snatch away their tranquility, or destroy their faith.

56. If humanity, arrogant and senseless, would only meditate and pray, they would become aware of where they are headed and would stop in their tracks. However, they are unable to attain full enlightenment in their spirit, because they are blinded by hatred and ambition.

57. Pray, all of you who wish to become a part of the people of peace. Come near the light, all those who wish to extend a fraternal hand to their brethren, in order to save them.

58. The seed of wickedness, dispersed throughout the earth, is fructifying as never before; but I must tell you, that the good seed is also sprouting throughout different points of the planet.

59. Prepare yourselves spiritually, all of you who feel that within your heart the Divine seed begins to germinate, so what when you meet other sowers along your way, you will be able to recognise them, and join them in My Law.

From Teaching No. 121

47. Are you not aware that each day that you live is a step which draws you closer to the realm of the spirit? Listen and understand, for there, where many behold death, there is life; where they believe is darkness, there is light; where they see nothingness, there is everything; and where they see the end, there is eternity.

How many men in their unconsciousness resemble children, who, devoted to their childish games, are not concerned about the future!

48. Men who carry within their hearts the light of experience of this life, and in the spirit, the light that the evolution of different existences has left behind, why do you burden your spirit with that which is superfluous to you, and why do you weep many times for reasons that do not merit your suffering?

49. Seek the truth in everything; it is found in all pathways; it is transparent and clear as the light of day.

50. Go forth and speak to your brethren about these lessons. I am already preparing the lands so that they will receive the good news. But I see that you still fear the struggle, the judgments of your people. There are those who fear their parents or their brothers, rather than the justice of your God.

Do you fear being judged as mistaken; that they will call you traitors or false? Truly I say to you, that I have deposited in you a treasure of such great value, that one word from you can persuade those whom you fear the most.

51. You regard as too great the rich people of the world, the wise men, the powerful, the philosophers, the men of science, the ministers of religions and the men of power. And I say to you, that you do not need any of that greatness in order to speak about My truth. You do not need any of that to be great because true greatness, which is that of the spirit, does not need gold, nor human science, nor titles.

Where the spirit does not manifest himself through love, true greatness will not exist.

Do you not see those monarchs who are on their throne today, and tomorrow they are groveling in their misery? Do you not see the wise men rectifying that which they previously regarded as the truth? Have you not seen a beautiful woman, admired and desired, and later transformed into tatters? Therefore, do not confuse the eternal values with the fleeting

human vanities.

From Teaching No. 122

15. The wars and the material ambitions will cease, but later will emerge the war of religions, doctrines, ideas, and philosophies. It will be that a battle of spiritual struggle to find the path of truth.

16. It is necessary for it to be thus, so that humanity will open their eyes, discover the false gods and break the chains of servitude.

17. Once that battle ceases, when silence takes place and men, prostrated in prayer, meditate and are repentant, you will behold ascend from their heart an offering similar to the perfume that the flowers exhale, which will go in search of the only and true God.

18. I shall make this world rise from its leprosy; I shall also let life surge from death, I shall achieve fruits of reconciliation to sprout from hatred and reason shall surge from madness.

From Teaching No. 123

65. Never should you see enemies in anyone; see in all men only brothers; that is your mission; if you persevere in that toward the end, justice and love on Earth will triumph, and that will give you the peace and security you so much longed for.

67. Life is a struggle, but you must never regard your brethren as enemies, nor much less will you ask Me to discharge My justice upon your oppressors.

Pray for all, and your prayer will be light and peace which will be extending, minute by minute, upon the face of the Earth.

From Teaching No. 124

33. The last part of the Book is still missing, the Seventh Chapter, which still remains sealed. When that seal is broken, you will receive the last lesson from Spirit to spirit.

34. My justice is wisely moving mankind closer toward the great revelation. Life, as a teacher, instructs and reforms unceasingly, trials deliver their spiritual voice through the conscience.

35. In order for the world to be able to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit, I first had to approach you through this means, and prepare you for the step that men must take along the pathway of their evolution. My Word, poured through the spokesmen in this era, frees you from the obstacles, doubts or confusions along your way. In it you shall find the clarity of My teaching.

36. My people, I entrust you to announce to the world, My promise to communicate with mankind from Spirit to spirit. I also want you to transmit this light to your children, so that they may illuminate their way with the light of hope.

37. If you sleep, if you forget to be vigilant and to pray, then, when My promise is fulfilled and My Spirit calls for you, confusion and doubt, which men have always had when I have come back to them, will again be upon them, because they have not learned to wait for Me.

38. It is My desire, that from the instant I cease to impart My Word, you will devote yourselves to its study and to the spiritual exercise that will provide you with the development needed to allow you to communicate directly with My Spirit.

In that inner, intimate and spiritual development, you will obtain the most beautiful fruits of inspiration, revelation, vision and

strength. And then, these people will be close to seeing My promise realised, when the last Seal is opened and reveals its contents to the world.

40. I do not wish that a vague intuition will be the one that makes men await My presence in Spirit. I want it to be the certainty, the full conviction that My Kingdom will, in that way, draw close to men.

41. During the Second Era I announced My return, but it was not in some vague manner, but very clear. Nevertheless, the people became tired of waiting, and they ended up forgetting My promise.

42. I made all the signs appear which would announced My return, and they also passed unnoticed by mankind, because they were spiritually asleep, devoted to the world and stationary in their religions.

43. I do not wish you now to become confused again. Listen to My Word that tells you the manner in which I will communicate with men from Spirit to spirit.

44. Put aside from your heart all materialism, so you may wait for that communication in the most elevated form you can conceive; and, in that way, you will not suffer any deception nor confusion in front of reality.

From Teaching No. 125

14 You are proud, because with your science you have built the new Tower of Babel, from where you defy my power, saying to the peoples that your knowledge surpasses the divine revelations.

15 I have allowed your tower to rise and your science to grow, to ask you: Who granted you the right to dispose of the life of your fellowmen? Who has gave you permission to

shed their blood?

17 Why have you forgotten Me and why have you wished to compare your power with mine?

I tell you that the day in which a wise man with his science forms a being like you and endow it with spirit and give it conscience, I will place My scepter in his hand. But your harvest, by now, will be other.

Over cadavers and debris will science rise its kingdom, that will be very short, so in the aftermath the kingdom of justice, of peace and of love be established.

41. I have marked the place and the time in which I would come among men in the Third Era. Everything was prepared with perfect justice and wisdom. A new land was to be witness of My new coming. The west was to be illuminated with the brilliance of My presence.

Listen: Some time ago, in the north of Mexico, your country, dwelled a great tribe from whom a great prophet emerged, inspired by My light. He roused and led those people in search of a beautiful land, where they would establish their city. At a pleasing promise, those tribes arose, with the hope of being worthy of that grace. They traveled through forests, traversed deserts, and climbed mountains. Nothing stopped them, and when, along the way, they encountered obstacles, their faith help them to overcome them, until they reached the prophesied place, which was, as in the First Era, an image of Canaan, the "promised land" to the Israelites, the land where milk and honey flowed.

42. Behold how the leaf of a tree does not move without My will, and how nothing is out of place in My designs and Divine plans.

43. That tribe, inspired in the faith of a promise that they saw fulfilled, raised their city, and there they elevated their primitive worship to their God. They built their dwellings and gave

splendour to their empire, which, in its magnificence, resembled that of Solomon. That land, according to the promises, was a land of success and prosperity. The man was strong, the woman gentle and tender, and both were beautiful.

However, the time came when those people would learn the name and the work of Christ, their Lord. And then the good news reached them through the lips of strange men who came from the other side of the ocean, and whom they had already envisioned in dreams. Of great significance was the mission of those who brought to these lands the light of My doctrine. But truly I say to you, that very few were able to comply with the law of love, of charity, and humanness that My teaching advocated, because the majority of those men allowed themselves to be possessed by greed thus forgetting every principle of fraternity, and causing torrents of innocent blood to flow, in order to seize for their own, whatever their eyes beheld.

44. The invaders tore down the idols of these people, causing them to blaspheme against the God those people had come to reveal to them, with so much injustice and so much cruelty. Could those idolaters, through such inhuman acts, recognise Christ, a God of love, He who never takes the life of anyone, but rather gives His own to save the same one who has offended Him?

Those tribes fell under the bondage and domination of the strong, as in the First Era when Israel had fallen under the yoke of Pharaohs and Caesars. Those were times of pain, of bitterness and tears that fell upon those people, and it was then, when their outcries, resounding in the heavens, brought upon them, like a mantle of infinite tenderness, the love of Mary, the sweet Mother of the universe.

45. Because of their sensitivity, those people were destined to be Marian devotees, because by recognizing and loving that Divine truth, they

found the spiritual ladder that leads the spirits to Me.

46. And those people, who are they? You are part of them who, after your struggles and long pilgrimage, have contemplated the arrival of the Third Era, with My new Coming.

48. These people shall be prepared for that struggle in which My justice will preside over the great war of ideas, creeds, and doctrines. Everyone will be amazed when in the midst of the turmoil, they hear a serene and firm voice, which will be that of My disciples, fulfilling their mission of spiritual fraternity.

49. For now, understand that as long as mankind is unable to attain complete spirituality, it will have to be in need of material temples, and to place before their eyes, forms or images which will help them feel My presence.

50. The level of spirituality or materialism of mankind, can be measured by the manner of their worship.

The materialist searches for Me in the things of the Earth, and if he does not see Me according to his wishes, he represents Me in some form in order to believe that he beholds Me.

51. He who conceives Me in Spirit, feels Me within, outside of him, and in everything that surrounds him, because he has been converted into My very temple.

52. From time to time, I have made revelations, each time more advanced, which mankind has not been able to understand, because they have always created idolatries and more idolatries around them.

During that Second Era I said to My disciples: Do you behold how great, majestic, and opulent the temple of Jerusalem is? Well, not one stone will be left upon another. My Word was fulfilled, because of all the idolatry and

profanation done within, I erased it with My doctrine.

I promised to rebuild it in three days which concludes precisely in this Third Era in which I come to raise the new temple within the heart of mankind; a new sanctuary constructed in the purest part of the spirit of man.

54. Do not be surprised or scandalised if I say to you, that all the splendour, the power, and the pomp of your religions will disappear; and, when that occurs, the spiritual table will already be prepared, where the multitudes, hungering for love and truth, will come to be nourished.

From Teaching No. 126

2. Mankind comes to search for Me through many paths: They are the different religions which exist on Earth, and within them, those who feel Me closer are the ones manifesting greater spirituality; those who are sowing love along their journey.

5. Today I find Myself with a humanity languishing in the spiritual, because of the abuse they have done with the gift of freedom of will. I outlined a path of justice, of love, of charity and of Good, yet man has created another of apparent light which leads him toward the abyss.

6. On My return, My Word designates the same path, the one you have not wanted to take, and it would be unjust and senseless for anyone to say that this doctrine confuses or benumbs.

7. My light shines upon the spirits from the Infinite, and allows you to behold, with more clarity, the pathways you have created, be it to depart from Me, or to search for Me.

Walk toward Me, toward what is perfect. Only he who elevates himself toward the top of the

mountain, will know how much he has left below; how much he has progressed, and from how much he has been liberated. Do you, humanity, believe that for your having descended so much, I would not come to seek for you and to remove you from your sin?

Here you have My presence. I come to heal your wounds and to dry your tears. I come to comfort you in your sadness and to accompany you in your solitude. I come to converse with your spirit, so that you may feel My Divine caress.

8. My love will lift from the mire those who have fallen into it, and will save them because they also emerged from the divine bosom to fulfill a mission of love.

9. Acknowledge that when you have erred, you are asking for death, without realizing that you have been created to live. You are looking for the chalice of bitterness, when I have planted your existence with ennobled pleasures and true enjoyments.

10. My people, behold how different is My justice than how you have conceived it, when you thought that My scepter would come to exterminate you for your disobedience to My law!

I have called upon those who have tarnished the most, to entrust them with beautiful missions and noble duties that will dignify them before the others, and save them from their mistakes. This blessed doctrine shall be known by deeds, and in order for you to be the ones who will give those examples, you need to be prepared.

11. I come to deposit My Word, which is the law, the doctrine and the seed, in your spirit, not in the flesh; the spirit is the depository, the one responsible. If you safeguard this word there, it will not fall into emptiness, nor will it suffer alteration.

12. I am the dawn which begins to illuminate

during this era, and you are the first ones to awaken on this daybreak. It is not a new light; it is the one which has illuminated your conscience during all the eras.

This voice which says to you: "Elevate yourselves to Me through spirituality" is the same one which said to you at that time: "Persevere in righteousness, and you will be saved" and it also told you: "Love one another."

This spiritual path, of which I speak to you now, is the one I made known to Jacob in bygone days, when I revealed to him the ladder of perfection. That ladder is there, before each spirit, like a path which invites you toward ascension. Its base is this human valley; further down there are chasms, but I have not created those. Higher up, there are steps, infinite in number, like a uphill leading toward the top of spirituality.

13. Who might barely be on the first step? Who is in the darkness of the abyss? Who is on the highest steps? Those are secrets which only My justice knows.

14. I send you forth to the esplanade, to the valley, to begin the journey and I point out, on the horizon, the mountain you must climb.

15. Note how this doctrine is for the spirit, because while the flesh, on each passing day, draws nearer to the bosom of the earth, the spirit, on the other hand, draws nearer perfection each time.

16. The body is the means of support on which the spirit rests while it inhabits the Earth. Why allow it to turn into a chain that restrains, or a cell that imprisons? Why allow it to be the helm of your life? Is it just for a blind man to guide one who has good eyesight?

17. I am the One who allows you to learn about life in all its phases, it is the sustenance of the body and of the spirit. He who complies with

the laws of the spirit and the laws of mankind, has consecrated his entire life to the Creator.

18. I will be your precursor when you are about to enter the spiritual valley. I am always ahead. May your spirit never fall into idleness, may he try to always to take one more step along the road of progress, which is perfectionment.

19. Do not be satisfied by saying: "I believe in the Father." Show your faith in what you do. Do not just say by word of mouth: "I love the Father." Submit yourself to a test, so that you will know if you truly love Me.

21. Why do men continue denying Me more each time, even though the human mind has been illuminated with new progress? Because, by devoting themselves only to cultivate the tree of science, they have neglected the perfectionment of the spirit.

22. I had already said to you: "Be watchful and pray, so as not to fall into temptation." However, even that prayer, which is the language used by the spirit to speak to his Father, has been forgotten. It is a language unknown to mankind of this Era.

23. When they sometimes feel the need to pray, they cannot find words with which to express themselves before Me. Nevertheless, I understand perfectly what each one wants without any need for words or thoughts; but when My Spirit responds, they do not understand me, because they have not prepared themselves; then the voice of their Master, which should be familiar, is unknown to them.

24. If the prayer that I taught mankind had been practiced with purity from generation to generation, humanity would have attained, each time, greater spirituality to hear My voice; then, in this period of time their spiritual communication with the Divine would help them form a friendlier world, more just and

more real than the one they have created with their materialism.

25. Why have you believed that spirituality is something that is opposed to the development of your material life? When have I condemned your science applied to the well-being of humanity? If someone dared to say it, he would be unjust to his Father.

26. A degree of elevation is gained by means of spirituality, that permits man to conceive ideas far beyond that which his mind is able to foresee and have power over the material.

27. Now think, if the elevation of the spirit is used in the study of material creations that nature presents to you, or of any other human ideal, you can well imagine the fruits that you would obtain when your discoveries were not due only to the scrutiny of your mind, but also by the intervention of the spiritual revelation from the One who has created it all.

28. Be watchful and pray, again I say to you, so that you will be able to recognise My voice, and that My inspiration may reach you, and you are able to understand it, because there are still many lessons that I have to reveal to you.

31. The pact you make with Me is not an earthly commitment; it is a spiritual obligation which you have agreed to incur with your Father, with the One who has created everything. I teach you to fulfill your spiritual mission, but I also recommend that you comply with every obligation and every promise you make as a human, so that you may be recognised for the truth of your spirit and for the sincerity of your heart. Make sure that your yes is always yes, and your no, always no; then, there will be confidence that your determinations will always be firm. Never break a sacred vow, like those of marriage, of paternity, and that of friendship.

32. If the failure to recognise your earthly duties and obligations carries for you such great

suffering, what would happen when you turn your back to a spiritual mission pledged to your Father? It is true that My cause requires renunciations and sacrifices, but I also say to you: It is an ideal which never disappoints the one who pursues it; he who reaches the goal, will attain perfection. Now I say to you: Study My Word thoroughly, so that you will not form a separate group on Earth; reach a level of comprehension and preparation that will permit you to live spiritually with everyone, and not divided. My doctrine does not come to sow a seed of discord.

33. The time draws near when the truth, reason and the light, shall be those that will impose on the violence, the force and on fear. But when will man be able to say, as Jesus: "My kingdom is not of this world", without disregarding anything created, taking everything with moderation, recognizing that the earthly possessions are temporary? Understand that the true strength is in the spirit; that the power on Earth, its vanities, its glories, and the splendour of its science, regardless of its length of reign, succumbs before eternity.

34. Humanity has suffered many disillusionments with its false grandeur, and truly I say to you, that it will suffer greater ones.

What is to become of mankind, when their conscience, which is their judge, awakens them, and they contemplate their deeds? Their pain will be bitter, their repentance profound, and then their reaction will be to seek a spiritual path to atone for their faults.

That period of time will be of religious exaltation, which will reach the greatest height of fanaticism. Then the struggles and conflicts between religions and sects, will follow. You shall remain watchful, and you must not wait for the rumor of that struggle to be that which will awaken you, because then, you will be unable to find your weapons to fight.

35. I am constructing the temple of the Holy Spirit, and when it has been built, the houses of prayer, the temples and sanctuaries, together with their symbols, rituals and their traditions, will not exist or will have lost their reason to be; then, you will feel My greatness and My presence.

You will recognise the universe as the temple and the love for your fellowmen as your worship. From the bosom of mother nature will emerge new lights, which will make your science a pathway of bonanza, because it will be directed by the conscience, which is the voice of God.

36. The mind will no longer be the lord of the world, but rather the collaborator of the spirit, who will guide it and illuminate it.

37. During these times when love and charity have fled from the heart of man, the Father says to you: Calm yourself and relax.

38. I have tested you during all these periods, and more so in the present one. You have asked yourself what can be the cause of your troubles; you elevate your spirit to converse with Me, and you say: "My troubles are greater than those of my brethren." No, My children, the war with all its consequences, has not reached your nation.

Others suffer more than you do. If you feel pain, it is because you carry the weight of a great responsibility and because you are feeling the suffering of others. If you suffer for them, blessed are you, for your deeds will bear good fruits. Work amongst humanity, and My Word will encourage you at every instant.

39. You feel that during this period of time the judge is very close to you, and each one prepares himself to give full account of his labor.

You go into seclusion, examine your heart and wait for the voice of your conscience to firmly point out your faults, and I say to you: I have

seen that you have set your spirit and your heart into your endeavors; that sometimes you have gone far beyond your duties, going as far as sacrificing yourself to comply with My mandates. Because of that, I bless you, but in truth, I have not asked for sacrifices. There are deeds that I will do for you, because they are beyond your possibilities. You must only pray and trust in Me.

40. Today, when I have come to communicate with men, I find that they and their customs have changed, and in order to understand and follow Me, they have to struggle more. Sin has multiplied, and the environment is contaminated. The evil influences invade and cause disorder, confusing the mind and the heart; and in the midst of these surroundings, the children of Israel struggle to attain their freedom and help humanity. Your merits will be greater if you work patiently and humbly for My doctrine, overcoming the difficult life conditions which you suffer.

41. If you feel prepared to speak about My doctrine, do so. If you still have not analysed and your word has no strength to convince, wait a while longer and continue listening to Me, until you have assimilated My teaching.

42. How many who, listening to My Word through the human spokesman, have not believed Me, nor have they been convinced! How many more will be doubtful if you are not prepared!

The world will come upon you with their weapons, with their theories, and if you are not prepared, you will weaken. They will scrutinise you unmercifully; they will ask you how you received the revelation of My coming; through what means have you received My doctrine, and you will answer each one of those questions.

You will be benevolent and indulgent; you will search for the clearest way to explain the truth of My Word, to enable them to understand its

meaning, and you will help them so that they may be enlightened.

43. My peace be with you; savor it and enjoy it to the extent that your life will permit it, because the kingdom of peace has not yet descended among humanity.

Today you live in a time of chaos, of turmoil, but I have come to bring you an antidote for all evil, and I promise you, in compliance with My Word of past eras, that peace will come like a radiant dawn to illuminate your spirit, and that no trace will remain of this era of suffering.

44. The time draws near when new generations, filled with grace, will inhabit the Earth, bearing a sacred mission; then My Word shall be fulfilled, which tells you: "The last shall be first, and the first last." Each one will comply within his own time, for you do not know if I will grant you to come during the era of peace.

47. The Christian world many times forgets the spiritual deeds of Jesus, by according greater importance to some of His earthly works.

As for example, it has confused His human poverty with humility and the real physical agony that Jesus felt with the passion of His Spirit; and His corporal blood is taken as that which cleansed the sins of the world, forgetting that the real blood, which is eternal life for the spirit, is the essence of His word.

48. The Master says to you, that if that body had reason to dwell amongst you forever, the Father would have protected it from his executioners, or once dead, if it had been of any use toward your salvation, I would have left it.

However, once its mission was concluded on that cross, your eyes could no longer contemplate it so that you would seek in the Divine Master that which you should receive: His word, His deeds, His humility, and all the examples of His perfect love.

49. Once that human form disappeared from the Earth, only the Divine essence of the Word who spoke in Jesus, remained floating in the conscience. That is what you should seek: the essence, the spiritual meaning of that message of life and love.

50. Stop worshipping your Father through material forms, so that you may learn to love Him directly with the spirit.

51. When someone asked Jesus: "Are you a king?" the Master answered: "I have come for that purpose." But everyone doubted that he could be king, judging by the poorness of His apparel. No one perceived behind the humility of that Man, the majesty of the One who spoke, nor did anyone have a presentiment that, in the profoundness of that word, there was a promise of a reign of peace, of love, of happiness and of justice.

52. The human glance always pauses on the personal appearance and does not analyse. From there, the unjust and erroneous interpretations of man arises.

53. Do you know that Jesus was interrogated, insulted, and even denied, during that era and you know that not even His own disciples were able to say who He was when they were interrogated?

In the same manner, during this period of time, the world will ask you who is the One who has spoken to you, and many will deny that it was Christ who conversed with you. Then some of My disciples will become confused, and they will not know who it was who spoke to them; whether it was the Father, the Word or the Holy Spirit.

To this I say to you, that just as there is only one truth, only one is the Divine essence that I have given to you throughout the times, whether you call it law, doctrine or revelation.

54. He, who has cherished that truth and has followed that light, has loved and followed his Father.

55. The spiritual disciple should always seek the essence of My deeds, so that he may discover the truth in My Divine messages. You will then see how simple it is to find the meaning of all that which some enshroud in mystery, and others complicate with their theology.

56. Spirituality means simplicity. Why then complicate what is simple, clear and translucent as the light?

61. I said to you in that era: "He who knows the Son, knows the Father." I gave testimony of Myself. In this period of time I come to clarify, with the light of My Spirit, what was a mystery to humanity. I enlighten you, so that you may assemble in only one Book, the mandates of Yahve, the word of Jesus, and the revelations that My Holy Spirit is revealing to you during this period of time, and so you may confirm that I have come to you to give testimony of My truth in three eras.

62. My Word of past times has not been properly interpreted, but the seed is in the spirit, and there it will be cultivated by Me.

63. Israel can converse with it's God from an elevated, spiritual plane. Come to Me, and if you have doubts, ask. I have wanted you to keep in a constant communication with Me; however, in trying to spiritualise yourselves, you have fallen into mysticism or fanaticism. And My will is for you to understand My Word, which advises the simplicity and the purity in all your actions.

64. Today only a few of you come to hear Me, but the spiritual legions approaching Me in these manifestations are immense.

My Word is like purifying water which cleanses everyone. I come to teach you, so that you may

feel your responsibility, and so later you will not say to Me: "I know not what I did. I lacked enlightenment. My parents did not advise me; my home was a nest of discord."

I have contemplated that children deny their parents, that parents do not give a good example to their children and that brother wages war against brother. And I ask you: When will you be united? I have always sent virtuous beings to Earth to counsel you and help you progress in your world.

65. If you are husband and wife, bear in mind, that the man and the woman who have been joined in matrimony, should make a temple of their home, so that there you will shelter and guide your children. Do not leave to them an inheritance of suffering. Each one of you, in your passage through life, will find a just compensation for your labors.

66. In the same manner that you wish to please a friend, try to please Me. Ask and you shall receive. I have created you for the enjoyment of My Spirit, and I am pleased to grant to you that which will help you along your evolution.

67. Temptation inspires hatred in you, and man, who is weak by nature, provokes acts of destruction in the heart of his brother.

And I ask you: What right have you to destroy what I have created? Why do you destroy faith; why do you censure?

During this time, humanity does not perform pleasing deeds before Me; however, the light of My Spirit shines and prepares you so that you can combat iniquity. I invite you to struggle against that which is harmful to you, that which hinders your evolution.

68. Vivify yourselves within Me. Take My Word, so that you will not hunger again. Today you feast at the table; you savor My bread, and you will always remember that the Master seated His

disciples at His table, conversed with them, and nourished them for an eternity.

I have said to you, that when you invoke Me with the pureness of your heart, I am with you. I have heard your prayer and that is why I have descended.

Behold Me with the eyes of faith, which are those which I have prepared. I am before you, and I have made you deserving of My presence. Recognise Me by the truth of My Word. This is the Divine fold from which you have separated. However, every time the world turns you away from Me, make an effort to return, and this loving bosom will always be waiting, so you may enter within.

From Teaching No. 129

3. The Father draws near His children to gather their merits from them as an optimum harvest, and not the tears of their sufferings, but the latter will not be what I will store in My granaries. Almost always your weeping comes as a result of your disobedience of My law; very seldom do you weep because of love or repentance.

4. During this period of time I have found within you a hardened heart and, if in the First Era I engraved My law on stone, why should I not, in this period of time, imprint it on your heart of rock? There I will show you the power of My Word, writing not a single page, but a book which will contain mysteries of My Arcanum which only I can reveal.

5. I am speaking to you as the Father and as the Master, but when I speak to you as a Judge, fear My justice, but do not flee, for even then, that is a friendly voice, and if it is demanding, it is because He loves you. Thus I manifest Myself before your eyes, so that you may know Me better. How could you ever manage it if I were

eternally living behind a veil of mystery?

Understand that I have found it necessary to manifest Myself little by little before your spirit, so that you may be able to see Me in all My splendour.

If, in the beginning of your spiritual evolution, I would have appeared before your spirit in all My splendour, what would you have seen, felt or understood? Nothing. On feeling yourself near Me, you would have perceived an infinite emptiness; or on wanting to conceive the profound truth, you would have found your reasoning powerless and your spirit weak. Today I come to open the veil of My Arcanum a little more so that you may know much more about your God.

7. The time of comprehension for you is here; the moment of lucidity has arrived, and the time when you will rise to make this light shine in other hearts is not far. I give you sensitivity and I give you knowledge so that you may comply with your spiritual mission.

All of you are capable of giving advice of enlightenment to the needy, so as to dry the tears of one who weeps. I have given you, in abundance, a precious balsam which must not be inactive for a single day. Pain has purified you, so that you will be able to develop your gifts. Do not be blemished with sin again. Your lips and your heart have also been purified; the one to be converted into a fountain of charity and good sentiments, and the other to be able to convey what is pure and what is elevated.

8. Here then, is My lesson, clear, transparent, like the water with which you quench your thirst. I convert your heart into a fountain so as to safeguard those waters, and through their transparency, you will be able to contemplate its profoundness, which is as if you beheld My Spirit free of any form or garment.

9. Hear Me, disciples, for all wisdom proceeds

from Me. I come to you with words and deeds to surprise you in your sleep; but truly I say to you, that before reaching people or entering a heart, I send them an emissary or forerunner, so that upon My arrival, they will recognise Me and receive Me. Now ask yourself, on which of My arrivals were you prepared to receive Me?

10. The prophets of the first eras who announced the coming of the Messiah, were ridiculed, persecuted, and stoned in the cities. Elijah, during this period of time, speaking through the lips of an inspired and just man, named Roque Rojas, preached in the wilderness, and very few heard this voice.

11. If you observe the struggle of Moses with his people during that First Era, you will also see the little faith, the lack of preparation during the decisive moments.

Remember that Moses, having instructed his people, the night of their liberation, that no one should go to sleep and to pass their vigilance standing in prayer, with their sandals on and their walking staff on hand, there were many who sank into slumber, and when they awakened, the people had already departed; and when Moses left the people praying at Mount Sinai, on descending, he found the multitude indulged in idolatrous worship, completely forgetting the announcements of their guide and prophet concerning the promises of Yahve.

12. I have never wanted to find you unprepared, or surprise you sinning or slumbering on the lap of the world and of the flesh. That is why I have first sent My emissaries, so that they will make My voice be heard from the humblest abode to the most ostentatious mansion.

From within the same people, I allowed seven great prophets to be born, so that they would announce the coming of the Saviour of the world; seven men who were brothers of those people, who possessed their blood and their

language. I placed My voice in them, so that they would be like a beacon of hope for the poor and the oppressed and a premonition of justice for the arrogant, for the wicked, for the unjust.

13. When the Promised One arrived among His people, very few followed Him, only those who hungered and thirsted for justice; and those who were filled with honours, vanities, and power, who felt singled out by the forefinger of My justice, those were the ones who prepared the cross for the Son of God.

14. You shall spread to humanity the good news that it is already living during the era of the Holy Spirit, of this era which has been announced by great signs in nature, in order to open the eyes of the men of science to the truth, to move the heart of the sinner toward regeneration, and to cause the world to penetrate into meditation.

However, this humanity, not waiting to interpret those voices in their true meaning, when it has not attributed it all to material causes, it has fallen into superstitious fears. That is why My Word at this time has stumbled across hearts that are like stones, beginning for Me a new passion.

15. The light that My Spirit has poured upon you during this era, is the blood which Jesus shed on the cross for all mankind. As an anticipated sign of these revelations, during the First Era, you sacrificed lambs and with their blood you marked the doors of your dwellings. The blood is life, the sacrifice is love; love is the light of the Spirit. That has been your mark or sign during each of the eras.

16. Oh, My people! Who have risen in pursuit of this voice, never forget that the charity of God has selected you for a great mission. That Divine mark is My caress of love; it is an antidote, a weapon, and a shield.

17. That life you are now passing through, is a

greater wilderness than the one that Israel crossed in the First Era; and if, during its passage, love and faith are not lacking, there shall be no wanting, nor hunger nor thirst. There will be water and manna; there will be an oasis and rejoicing along the journey.

Those who do not flee from the burning sands, nor are frightened by their enemies nor feel fatigued from the long pilgrimage, will soon feel they are arriving at the spiritual Promised Land. However, those who along the journey seek the comfort, the pleasures and the means to become great, will remain stationary along the road, and will be delayed in reaching the gates of the city. The road is evolution; the wilderness is a test of faith, and purification for the spirit.

18. Do not make out of this path a road of your own liking. Do not try to adapt My Law and My Work to your life, customs, and worldly passions. Be the ones who will adhere to My Law.

19. At times you do not understand why I love you so much; why I forgive all your faults; then I make you aware of your fellowmen so that you will do unto them as the Master has done with you.

20. Who can doubt the kindness of My teachings in this era? I have told men, as I did in that era: "Love one another." And to the children: "Honour your parents." To man: "Respect the woman", and to the parents: "Give good examples to your children." This is not darkness. My seed is of peace, of love and harmony. Halt with it that restitution which, ever since the first eras, has been passed on from parents to children, that painful restitution which has been the seed you have always been sowing and reaping.

It is necessary that every fault be cleansed; and truly I say to you, that not a single fault escapes My justice. A year may pass by; a century, and even an era, but the moment of judgment will

come.

21. Love limpidity; live in accordance with the law indicated by the conscience. Take advantage of these times of teaching, so that you may put into practice what you have learned.

Do not slumber while others weep; do not familiarise yourself with the rumors of war. Be aware that those rumors are filled with sobbing, laments and anguish. Understand that those rumors that reach you, are the painful voices of your brethren.

It is better for you to feel their affliction through My Word and moved by pity, to pray and do worthy deeds so that they may find peace, and not let war be the one that surprises your nation, so when you are drinking from a very bitter cup, you will have to exclaim: "Now I understand what those people have gone through!"

22. What would become of these people whom I have congregated, if I had not taught them with words of justice, of wisdom, and of love? Do you not believe in My Word of this era because I allow it to be heard through these, My children?

23. If, on the streets, you put to death the prophets of the first eras, and later subjected My apostles to torture, truly I say to you, that it is also death what you cause upon these spokesmen when the spoken word through them is not believed. Are you so materialistic that you do not feel the Divine essence of this word? Remember that I said: "The tree is recognised by the fruit it bears."

24. I am preparing you for the time when you no longer hear My Word, because by then mankind will name you the people without a God, a people without a temple, because you will not have regal houses of prayer to worship Me, nor will you perform ceremonies, nor will you seek Me through idols.

But I will leave you a book, as a testament,

which will be your bulwark in the trials, and shall be the path where you will guide your footsteps.

These words you hear today through the spokesmen, will emerge tomorrow from these writings, so that you may rejoice again and be heard by the multitudes who will arrive by that time.

25. Do not disregard the writings of other eras, because you would be fanatics. Do not allow yourselves to be dominated by passions; and you must learn to respect your brethren, who in other eras wrote with their love, with their faith, and even with their blood, pages of that book in which are the names and the examples of those who have given testimony of My truth.

26. Do you love and recognise Me? Do you love Mary, your Celestial Mother? Well, in those pages there exists one that is written with the blood of your Saviour and with the tears of Mary, the One who holds, in Her bosom, the Divine maternal love.

27. If you want the new generations to respect the Third Testament, you must respect the previous Testaments.

28. The great ordeals will touch the world, and then mankind will pay attention to the new Book which they will find as firm as a rock, imprinted within the heart of a people.

29. Understand My Word, I have spoken much about My absence and of My departure, but you must understand that I have spoken to you in a figurative meaning. I could stop speaking to you through this means, but how can you believe that I would depart from any of you, when I am the life of your spirit and dwell forever in him? Would you stop hearing the voice of your Father within your inner being? Never, if you know how to prepare yourselves.

30. You are heading toward that goal, and for

that purpose I came to prepare you by means of this communication. If you are prepared, you will hear My voice distinctly and clearly. If you are not, you will be confused and will give nothing as a testimony. What will you deliver then, and what will you speak about after the parting of My Word?

31. Without departing from a natural and simple life, I want you to be always prepared, without falling into a state which could be considered as out of the ordinary, and carry My Word safeguarded within your heart, so that at any moment when you are called, you will be ready to fulfill your mission.

32. I have told you that, in 1950, I will reunite the 144,000 marked ones, though nobody knows to what points on Earth I will send to be born, those who now find themselves in spirit, so that they may fulfill My mandate.

33. Your destiny is in Me, for I am the resurrection and the life. Later, you shall be reunited in the spiritual valley, so that from there you will consummate your work.

34. Spiritualise your practices; 1950 is near, and you should not remain unprepared. I want you zealous but not fanatics. Take advantage of time, because for the spirit it is light and redemption.

35. After a lot of traveling, mankind still remains divided spiritually. Is it because a different truth has been given to the people? No, there is only one truth.

36. The spiritual division of mankind is because some followed one branch of knowledge and others another. There is but one single tree that exists; and, on the other hand, its branches are many, but mankind has not wanted to understand My teachings in that manner, and the discussions separate and deepen their differences.

Each one believes he possesses the truth; each

one feels he is in the right. However, I say to you, that as long as you taste only the fruit of one branch and reject that of the others, you will not be able to recognise that all fruits originate from the Divine tree, which, as a whole, forms the absolute truth.

37. On speaking to you about these truths, do not believe that the Master refers to the external worship of the different religions; rather to the fundamental principle upon which each of them is based.

38. A violent wind of a storm has begun to be felt; its gusts, on lashing the tree, have made its different fruits fall, which will eventually be tasted by those who were not familiar with them before; then, they will say: "How wrong and blind we were, when led by our fanaticism, we rejected as many fruits as our brothers offered us only because we regarded them as unfamiliar".

39. A part of My light is in each multitude, in each congregation. May no one, therefore, boast of possessing all the truth. Understand that if you wish to penetrate more profoundly into the eternal, that if you wish to go far beyond from where you are now, that if you want to know more about Me and about yourself, first you must combine the knowledge of one with that of the other and so on with everyone. Then, from that harmony, a clear and pure light will burst forth which is what you had been searching for in the world, without being able to find it.

40. "Love one another," behold My maxim, My supreme commandment for mankind, without distinction of creed or of religion.

41. Draw near one another through the fulfillment of that maxim, and you will find Me present within each of you.

42. Observe, and you will understand that the war of ideas, beliefs and religions has begun. The results of your human struggles are leading you, step by step, toward that new conflict.

46. You will see the great religions attack one another; the multitudes fleeing in complete disorder. By that time these people should have a clear knowledge of their mission. Be free of prejudice, blemishes or confusions in order to extend a hand, filled with charity, toward those in need of peace, consolation, light and health.

47. Regenerate your life, spiritualise your deeds, study My Word, because through it, I am giving you a taste of all the fruits of the Divine tree, so that when your brethren come to offer you those which they possess and have cultivated, already knowing the taste of the one I have given you, you will accept theirs with love, if you find it clean, or reject it with kindness, if you do not find it pure.

48. The spirit has a superior sense which permits him to discover what is true, what is pure, what is perfect. But it is necessary for that gift to be developed, so as not to fall into confusion, that is to say, that you feed yourselves with unhealthy teachings and reject what is true nourishment for your spirit.

52. If you transpose to the spiritual, everything that happened to the people of Israel during the first two eras, you will realise that the same thing has happened to you in the present era.

53. The life of those people, their history, is a lesson for all humanity; it is a parable, it is a book whose foundation of stone was the voice of the prophets, the evolution of a people, their struggles, their triumphs, and their downfalls; their pleasures and their bitterness. Therein is also the perfect work of Christ among men, and the mission of those who followed Him.

54. Today, that book opens before your spirit, and behold new lights emerge from it, because what was not understood during those eras, has been explained to you now. Today your spirit may call upon the doors of the Beyond asking for wisdom. Today your spiritual capacity

permits you to draw nearer the Master, so He may reveal to you the new lessons from His Arcanum.

55. My people, even when there is peace in the glory of My Spirit, I cannot keep from sending you My assistance because I observe you journeying along the roads of the world, dragging chains of hardships and imperfections.

56. You are crossing a wilderness, and in its midst I have made palm trees grow, so that you may rest under their shade. From the barren rock of your world, I have made a never-ending spring gush forth so that you may drink from it and never become thirsty again.

This time I will not provide land on earth for you to cultivate; you will find your lands in the hearts of men. Some have come to begin cultivation, others to finish the work begun some time ago, and others to gather the fruits of their sowing.

57. May the parents of families, who have many children, not use as an excuse that their time is dedicated solely to earn the daily bread and, for that reason, cannot think of doing good for others.

58. Men, do not tell Me that you feel incapable of teaching My law. I say to all of you, that along your journey, there will be more than enough occasions where you can sow My seed without wasting your time and without neglecting your duties.

59. Serve Me, and I shall serve you.

60. May your heart not suffer any disappointment if, on sowing love to your children or to your brethren, you only gather pain from them. You well know what Jesus Christ sowed in the world and what He gathered. However, He knew that the harvest was not in this world, but in heaven when the time came. You too, disciples, on imitating the

Master in patience, seek neither rewards nor compensations on Earth, but do wait for the hour of your rejoicing in the Beyond.

From Teaching No. 130

(Thursday of the Holy Week)

3. It is now time for the Spirit of Truth to reign, and for the religious fanaticism to be removed from the heart of mankind.

4. At this moment, My Spirit feels a great rejoicing on finding Myself among My disciples to whom I come to offer the wine from My table of love, not the wine of grape which will never cease to be the juice of the vine, but rather, My very own spiritual life.

5. Time has long since passed when I said to you to remember the Holy Cenacle, taking the bread and the wine in My memory. Today I come to teach your spirit to nourish himself with the essence of My teaching of love, and to do so without any symbolism.

6. I have not come attempting to make you recall those sufferings which correspond to another era, although you shall weep with My lesson, but that weeping must be of repentance.

7. The world is a chalice filled with bitterness; but Christ, the Word of the Father, comes filled with love to continue the teaching of infinite charity which I have given to mankind. In this period of time I come to show you the path you must follow to attain redemption from your sins.

However, I do not want you to merely carry Christ in your thoughts, but rather to testify, with deeds of love, the truth of His doctrine.

8. Observe how, on this day, many of My

children erroneously symbolise that Last Supper when I reunited with My disciples for the last time. My Words, My lessons of love, have been falsified. At this instant the Divine Word, in a direct communication with all spirits, gives His love, just as He handed out the bread among His disciples.

9. Behold Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace, whom the mobs judged as an agitator and rebel. Remember that the Man God came to the world and said: "These are My children, for whom I will shed My blood to the last drop." Now, My beloved children, I have simply come to speak to you. During that era gone by, I spoke to you in parables, and many times you did not understand Me, because you gave My Words an erroneous meaning.

10. Mankind, infinitely loved by Me: I have returned to you, though not as when you heard Me during the First Era, nor as you saw Me and heard Me during the Second. Today I come to give you My teaching through a spokesman prepared by My wisdom.

11. Among My people there have always been those who have a feeling for spirituality, as well as those who pursue only material benefits. In the First Era there were times when, while some worshipped the golden calf, others wept with fear before Yahve.

And during the Second, there was one among My apostles who ambitiously desired to receive from Me the power to turn stones into gold, under the pretext that it was good to help, with money, the poor who suffered hunger, to which I said to him: "Giving money to the multitudes would cause, for them, a lack of appreciation, because it was so easy to obtain." And I added: "He who follows Me, should be poor, like his Master." That is why I humbly inclined to wash the feet of My disciples, and I said to them: "Never think of yourself as the first ones, but rather the last before the Father."

12. To you, who are My new disciples, I say: "What you see Me do for you, do unto your brethren."

13. You have prepared your heart to receive the essence of My Word, and with it, the comfort, fortitude, and the light you need. You trust Me because you know that, like other beings, you receive My protection. However, I have told you that you now live during a time of restitution and purification, and that you have yet to experience pain to a greater degree.

14. There are, in the future of mankind, great conflicts and vicissitudes, and you, as a part of that humanity, must also suffer. Only prayer and vigilance will make suffering bearable.

Many are going to lose their sense of direction during those ordeals; they will weaken and seek a solution for their misfortunes along other pathways, and only when they return to the path of righteousness, of peace and justice, will they recover their tranquility.

And even among these people who have been marked in this period of time as the 144,000, who bear that symbol, how many of them will forsake Me, in spite of being close to the Master now, listening to His lesson of infinite love?

15. That is why I have come in this era, to give you strength in your struggle, to teach you to work for an elevated ideal, which is the same one for which I have struggled in all periods: your spiritual elevation.

16. Be blest with all your gifts and learn to value them so that you are able to withstand that great test. Do not forfeit them so that you may not feel like orphans, because you will need to take stock of faith, of spiritual strength, and of courage, in order not to lose heart.

17. However, all that I announce to you will not be to annihilate you, but rather to make you greatly generous, because you will find

countless reasons to practice Good and spread charity. If you know how to become prepared, you will forget your own selves and go forth to help your brethren, and you will find their spirit ready, like virgin earth, to receive the seed and the beneficial watering of your deeds of love.

18. Thus I have prepared the spirit of My children so that when the moment comes, they can testify that all the events that surround them have spoken of Me, and that they have felt that My Spirit has been near them.

19. Because I am not only the Word, I am Action. I struggle incessantly in the spirit of My children to transform them, and I am attentive to answer your questions, to respond to your call, and to come to your assistance so that you may fulfill your destiny.

20. This is the era when My light has spread over every spirit. He who is disposed to practice My doctrine, has felt himself filled with fortitude and animated by a superior will, and the deeds he has achieved, have given him life and have reaffirmed his faith. The latter will no longer stray from the pathway, even if he has to tread on thorns, because the strength of his spirit has increased and he knows how to dominate the suffering in order to attain his ideal.

He who has not begun the journey, let him start today and not stop. And even the simplest of his deeds shall be taken into account by Me. You will not find on Earth a greater satisfaction than that of helping a fellowman, feeling his affliction.

21. All the deeds I performed during the Second Era to show you My lessons of charity, you should repeat them today. You beheld that I gave the blind his sight and you, too, can make the blind of this period of time who live in the darkness of ignorance, see the clear light of My doctrine.

Make the paralytic one who has held back for the lack of teaching, walk. Raise from the dead, the one who has died to the life of grace and spirituality. Make the mute who does not know how to pronounce the words of love and forgiveness, speak. All that you wish to do I shall grant it, because I have endowed you with gifts of invaluable worth so that you may testify My truth.

22. My love for humanity has been constant. Not only when I have descended to Earth have I performed miracles. My work in giving life and protection to mankind is eternal, and My teaching is also endless. When will you understand My struggle? When will you recognise Elijah who wrote untiringly amongst you?

23. The end of the times is already near, and I have come to gather the harvest. I will only receive the wheat that is ripe and only deeds of love, accomplished and perfect, will I take to My granary. And you, as My disciples, must likewise present your work to Me as well and help your brethren.

There are disciples of mine among all the nations, prophets, forerunners, whose gifts are being manifested the same as yours. They seek through prayer, the balsam that cures the sick; they communicate with Me spiritually, seeking the light that will illuminate their pathway, and they recognise Me as their guide and Master.

24. Do not be surprised that they, without having had My communication through a human spokesman, know about these lessons, for I have said to you, that the spirit has evolved, and each one of My children has a mission to fulfill. His spirit has been purified through suffering, and not finding true guides upon the earth, has searched for Me, knowing that I am in Spirit, illuminating and guiding My children.

25. Here I am, ready to receive your thoughts and your heart; to offer you the essence of My

Word like the true wine of eternal life, of which I have said, that anyone who drinks from it, will never thirst again.

26. No longer should you confuse My Word which is the bread of life, with the symbols that only represent an image of it.

28. Discord has insensibly invaded the very intimacy of the life of mankind, and has affected empires, nations, homes, religions, and sects. The fruits it has produced for the lack of harmony among men have been very bitter and, even then, the most bitter ones are yet to be tasted.

But it has not been My will for mankind to, of necessity, drain that bitter cup in order to recognise their error and open their eyes to the truth, because even though I am judging you this instant, I never cease to be your Father. And I wish that reflection and repentance would save you from the abyss toward which you are rushing headlong.

Who will be those who will allow Me to enter their heart? What nations will open their doors for Me? Who will be the ones who will not listen to the call of their conscience?

30. If you think that I have left My throne to come and communicate with you, you are mistaken, because that throne that you imagine, does not exist; the thrones are for conceited and arrogant men. My Spirit, being infinite and omnipotent, does not inhabit a determined place. He is in all places, everywhere, in the spiritual and in the material. Where is that throne you attribute to Me?

35. Stop materializing Me upon thrones similar to those on Earth. Put aside the human form which you have always attributed to Me. Stop dreaming of a heaven that your human mind is incapable of comprehending, and when you free yourself from all that, it will seem as if you had broken off the chains which tied you down; as if

a thick wall had collapsed before your eyes, and as if a heavy fog had dissipated, allowing you to behold a horizon without limits and an infinite, luminous heavens, yet at the same time accessible to the spirit.

36. Some say: "God is in the heavens." And others: "God dwells in the Beyond." But they know not what they say, nor do they know what they believe. Certainly, I dwell in the heavens, but not in the specific place that you have imagined. I dwell in the heavens of light, of power, of love, of wisdom, of justice, of happiness, of perfection.

37. I am in the Beyond, yes, but far beyond human transgression, far beyond materialism, arrogance, and ignorance. That is why I say that I come to you resorting to your limited understanding, and speak to you in a way so that your senses are able to feel Me, and your mind may understand Me, and not because I come from other worlds or realms, for My Spirit dwells everywhere.

42. You are lacking spiritual preparation, to perceive the shadows stalking you, and it is essential for your Father to materialise and speak to you in your own language, so that you can find out that the warrior angel is advancing, that his weapons are very strong, and that before him, the angel of peace is sobbing.

43. Riding on wings of the wind pestilence advances, moment by moment. and, in the spiritual ambience, millions of beings succumb there day by day in the fields of hatred and of discord, whose confusion blurs your mind and your heart.

44. The elements are unleashed, awakening men of science from their sleep, but they, obstinate in their greatness, continue their destructive work among humanity; in the meantime you forget to pray, and do not comply with the mission that the Father entrusted to you.

45. You know intimately, that the mission to bring peace, weighs upon your spirit since those times when I said to Jacob "And behold I shall give you a numerous seed by which will be blessed all the peoples of the Earth"

47. Do not be men of little faith. If I have chosen you, it is because I know that you can and know how to serve Me.

56. Every one of you, at this time, are sheep of Elijah; some are inhabiting in his fold, others are still astray.

The light of the Sixth Seal illuminates at this time, and all the incarnate and discarnate spirits, while some on Earth take this law for the progress and salvation of the spirit, others take it to penetrate into the mysteries of science to discover new material marvels; they are the profane and disobedient hands who even cut the fruits from the tree of science to poison the heart of humanity.

You are living in the Sixth Seal which humanity is journeying on Earth as an image of the path it must travel in eternity.

57. In the first stage I was represented on Earth by Abel, by Noah in the Second, in the third Jacob, Moses in the fourth, Jesus in the fifth, in the sixth, which is the present, Elijah, and in the seventh the Holy Spirit will reign.

58. What have you done with My envoys?

The first fell under the blow of his own brother, motivated by jealousy.

The second was mocked and rejected by the incredulous and idolatrous multitudes.

59. The third lived giving proof of My power, and in exchange, received the ingratitude even from his very own.

60. The fourth broke the tablets of the law, due

to the little faith of his people, whom he loved so much.

61. The fifth, having had His coming announced, was not awaited for, nor believed, nor loved, and after delivering to the world, His message of love, received from mankind the most ignominious death that any prophet or envoy had ever received.

62. The sixth has come in spirit at this time; nevertheless, the cutting remarks of doubt, of indifference and scoff pursue him.

63. When the seventh Seal is unsealed and instead of an envoy, be the very spirit of the Eternal who illuminates mankind, who will attempt to injure Me or give me death?

From Teaching No. 131

6. I do not forbid that you taste the fruits of the trees, but it is necessary that you be prepared to be able to distinguish the good from the bad fruit.

36. You could not return to Me without first having tasted all the fruits of life and taken delight with all the pleasures.

You are dwelling on Earth and have to serve yourself of the natural causes to live; however, since all things are under a law, adopt them within that same law; thus you give to the spirit what is his, and to your body what corresponds to it. I do not prohibit you anything, because nothing will alter My Divine intentions.

How few are those beings who have been able to remain faithful and cleansed on the side of the Father! They have only done My will; however you, who many times have repeated in your prayers: "Father, may your will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven", it is false that you have acted always according to My will, with the result that

by doing your own will, which is imperfect, you have committed so many errors, which now you are repaying with great bitterness, illnesses and miseries.

However, you will cease on doing your will, to subject you to a Divine authority that rules with wisdom and justice; then, you will cease to commit errors and suffer for their cause.

50. Study and interpret My teachings well, for not doing it that way, you would fall into fanaticism, due to the wrong interpretation that you will give to My lessons of spirituality, and this, which is elevation, does not admit errors.

51. Live with purity, with humility, simply. Fulfill with all that is just within what is human, as well as with all that refers to your spirit. Remove from your life that which is superfluous, cunning, injurious, and enjoy yourself with all that you find that is good in your existence.

54. My servants are not those who, with vain words, proclaim of serving Me, making a display of wisdom or judging the deeds of their brethren.

55. No one is authorised to judge the deeds of their brethren, for if the one who is clean does not do it, why does the one who bears blemishes in his heart do it?

From Teaching No. 132

18. This new era shall be called the Era of the Holy Spirit, for being that of spirituality, for being illuminated by the Divine light, which clarifies all and which teaches you to understand it all.

20. Confusions will cease, crossroads of life will disappear, mysteries will be dispersed and a brilliant light, but at the same time soft and

sweet for it is that of the Holy Spirit, will say to men who were much inquisitive, doubtful and distressed: Here is the truth.

35. Learn to pray, the Master says to you. I wish to converse with you in the corner of your bedroom.

I wish to talk with those ailing and anoint them, making them feel the comfort of My Divine healing balsam; I wish to grant you that which you have awaited for so long.

36. Learn to converse with the Doctor of doctors, oh blessed, ailing ones, for tomorrow you will have much to beg from Me, when you are already healthy and have other sick ones in your charge.

37. Always have faith, in order for the miracle to be verified, and earn merits so that you will always be worthy of what you solicit.

38. What merits can a sick one gain, when he is disabled for every struggle? His merits can be many and unlimited, if he is able to revest himself with patience and resignation, if he is humble to the Divine will, and knows how to bless Me in the middle of his affliction, because his example will be of light within many hearts who reside in darkness, who are desperate, and surrender themselves to vices or think of death when they are surprised by an affliction.

39. Do not regard yourself to be overcome; do not ever regard yourself as a failure; do not stagger under the weight of your afflictions; always have before you the lighted lamp of your faith; that faith and your love will save you.

41. You need to know My Word in order to be healed and be resuscitated to a true life, oh dead of heart and spirit.

From Teaching No. 133

1. My beloved ones who come to hear My Word, welcome! Behold the Master of humanity! I am now communicating through these spokesmen, as I spoke at another time to the people through the lips of the prophets.

2. Have you found among mankind something greater than what your God has revealed to you? No. Then, why do you follow erroneous pathways when I have placed a straight course before your eyes? Only I can reveal those things which have been mysteries to you.

Who else can intervene in the higher designs of God? Only My Divine light could have revealed to you, that your present existence has been granted you to expiate past imperfections that your heart ignores. In that cup of bitterness you are making amends to purify your spirit of errors and attain evolution.

3. Do not forget that your existence is not limited by your flesh; therefore, when the latter ends, your spirit does not die. Have you forgotten that the spirit is a seed of eternity?

4. Neither should you limit Me in the form of Jesus.

If you wish to remember Me, or meditate over My manifestation as a Man, do so, so you may recognise the first proof of love that I gave you, making Myself similar to you, so that afterward, through the practice of your virtues, you would be akin to My Divinity, imitating My examples.

If I speak to you in this manner, it is because you are already capable of understanding Me.

5. I am all Spirit, though I am present in all My works. If you search for Me in all that surrounds you on Earth, in the air, in space, in the light, there you will see Me. If you seek My presence in the most insignificant creature, in the leaf of a tree moved by the breeze, or in the fragrance of a flower, there you will find Me; there you will

discover the trace of love, with which the Creator seals all His works.

Your science has discovered and created many marvels; however, man has not done it all, because I placed in him the elements of life. The beginning of everything is in My charity. The spirit, through the human mind, is a mirror which reflects the light and power of the Divinity. The more elevated the spirit may be and the more evolved the mind, he will have to reflect greater revelations. If today your science has given you bitter fruits, it is because you have carried that light along the path of free will only.

6. Have I not said that you are the lost sheep? That is the reason why I have come to redeem you. When you return to My fold by the righteous path, the harmony between you and the Father will allow you to give mankind the true fruits of life. Why should you always travel along the twisted path, since the voice of your inner judge has never ceased to speak to you? Why should you not embrace righteousness, if when you perform a worthy deed, your spirit is filled with joy?

7. Humanity: I have never wanted you to be lost. It is unjust for you to have that concept of Me, that you came to think that I created beings that have the irremediable need to be lost, that such destiny is written for the children of God. Understand that your destiny is different, which is to live eternally, and not just a few of you, but everyone, for all of you are my children.

If I descended to the world as a man, it was in order to demonstrate through the example of that sacrifice the fulfillment of the mission signaled by my Divinity.

I say to you that the blood that was spilled was in order to trace the path of restitution for all My children, and that if a single one of them did not attain that benefit, because of that child alone I would make myself man again and give my blood to save him!

8 There is no justice as perfect as mine. If now you complaint that in the world sentences are passed on innocent people whereas, on the other hand, there are those who are guilty without being sanctioned by the justice of the world, do not be afraid, do not judge them. Remember that all things have a limit, that nothing passes unadverted before Me, and that everything reaches an end in the Earth.

Walk, my children, do not detain yourselves, but go through the road that my Law has outlined for you. Declare that you love me, not with words, but with deeds of love toward your brethren.

Do not elevate material altars to worship me, for if you need an altar in order to be inspired, look at that wonderful Nature that surrounds you and love me through it; in such a way you will arrive to Me.

From Teaching No. 134

10. I know that you shall see rise, throughout all points of the Earth, men and women who will prophesy, who will announce strange doctrines, beings who will heal illnesses of those which are regarded as incurable and who will predict spirituality as the only doctrine which is capable of giving peace to the world.

11. The manifestations of many of those men will not be definite nor be pure, for they lacked the direction of the Master; however, by then, these people who have been My disciples, will carry My message throughout the pathways of the world.

13. Those who arise, after their dream of centuries, announcing the light of the new era, will be those dead who will resuscitate to the spiritual life, after having remained lifeless toward the true life.

Where there is life, wisdom, and justice, where there is inspiration and goodness reigns, there will the true life exist.

54. Life is an incessant current. In order for the spirit to get to be great, wise, strong and good natured, it is necessary for him to live eternally.

55. I give you life, but I say to you: Revive the light of faith in your God, faith in yourselves, faith in life and what is created.

57. Abolish grief. The life created by Me is not painful; suffering arises from the disobedience and fails of the children of God.

Pain is suitable of the life that men, with their dissolution, have created.

Elevate your glance and discover the beauty of My deeds; prepare yourselves so that you may listen to the Divine concert.

59. In the same way that the blood runs through your veins and vivifies all the body, so does the force of God, like a torrent of life, pass through your spirit.

There is no reason to be sick if you fulfill the law. Life is health, happiness, joy and harmony. By being sick, you cannot be a deposit of the Divine belongings.

61. I shall uncover a fountain of light existing in you, within your spirit, so that you may come to it when it becomes necessary; if you are able to seek it, you will find its waters.

I do not want a defeated and sorrowful world, a people who, because of their ignorance of what they possess at every instant, speaks to Me with anguish, and asks Me with desperation.

I want a world conscious of what it is and possesses.

62. There are some who are thinking: And if man was always healthy, how would he die? To that I respond, that it is not necessary for your body to be sick to cease to live; it is enough for the heart to stop when the hour has run, in order to cease to be.

67. The Father does not want His children to weep, even if He has said: "Fortunate are those who weep." My law does not teach you to weep, rather the way to avoid grief.

If I had wanted to see you suffer, I would not come to you as a healer, nor would I come to rub My healing fluid upon every wound.

He who carries his cross of affliction with gentleness, pleases Me, because he imitates Me; however, from one who, in his religious fanaticism and his ignorance, torments and afflicts his body, I receive his intention, which is to purify or try to imitate Me in My suffering; however, I do not approve of that act.

From Teaching No. 135

2. I am the Divine Judge who never applies a greater sentence to the fault. How many of those, who accuse themselves before Me, I find them cleansed. On the other hand, there are those who proclaim limpidity and I find them perverted and guilty.

3. How unjust is human justice! There are so many victims of unrighteous judges who expiate the faults of others! There are so many innocent ones who have seen the prison bars shut before their eyes, while the guilty one walks free, invisibly carrying his accumulation of thefts and crime!

4. Your world is spiritually imperfect. You must help it to elevate itself.

5. The material world, the planet, is not near its

disintegration, but the end of that world of mistakes and sin, of darkness and evil science, will come with the light of My Doctrine, and upon its rubble I shall raise a new world of progress and peace.

7. Great spiritual legions only await this unification among mankind to incarnate and dwell on Earth again. They possess a great mission, and are waiting for you to leave your place so they can occupy it.

8. I come to explain My Doctrine to you, materializing My Word to make you understand who you are.

9. Never be frightened by the weight of the responsibility that I have placed upon you. The burden of sin is heavier. The abyss, with its darkness, is more painful than the light that exists on the top of the mount where the Master dwells. Again I say to you that the yoke of Christ is sweeter.

10. I have named you Israel, because in your spirit exists a mission of peace, a destiny of spiritual harmony with all humanity, because you are the first-born; for you were not only born from Jacob. You come from that beyond him; far beyond Abraham.

Your beginning dates way before I sent the first generation of men to Earth, who formed families from which I selected the seed to form My people, strong in faith, in obedience, and in the love toward the invisible God. Thus I prepared it, and I blessed it, and it remained like a beacon in the midst of all humanity.

11. You lacked nothing to fulfill your destiny, and yet you saw other people surge forth higher than you and who then humiliated you with chains of slavery.

12. By chance, were those nations superior to yours? Not even in the material, nor in the spirit were they greater than you, in whom the Father

had overflowed the precious gifts of inspiration, of wisdom, of beauty, of love, of health and of fortitude. I prepared you so that you could be like a reflection of My love of everything created, where mankind would contemplate Me, and like a fountain of crystalline waters, where those who thirst for truth would mitigate their thirst.

13. However, after all, as humans, you weakened, and in your decline, you were subdued by other nations.

14. During this Era I have come to seek and be very close to you, reminding you of My Law, awakening your spirit so that he will listen to the voice of his conscience, and telling your heart: Awaken! The chains that had overwhelmed you have been broken by death, and now life has given back your freedom. That is why I have come amongst you during the Third Era.

15. Do not believe that only among the people of Israel have there existed prophets, forerunners and spirits of light. I have also sent some of them to other nations, but humanity took them in as gods and not as envoys, and they created religions and cults from their teachings.

16. The people of Israel did not understand the mission they had for other nations, and they slept on a bed of blessings and satisfactions. The Father had formed them as a perfect family, in which one tribe had the mission of defending the people and maintaining the peace, another tilled the land, another tribe consisted of fishermen and navigators. The spiritual worship was entrusted to another, and thus, successively, each one of the twelve tribes, which composed those people, carried out a different mission, which as a whole, gave an example of harmony. But in truth I say to you, that you still have the spiritual gifts you possessed during those first eras.

17. Look for the prophets amongst you. Behold how the men, women, elders, and even the

children, testify My truth through their revelations.

You possess the spiritual elevation to pray, the power to make yourselves heard and obeyed by the elements, from which you had examples through Noah, while mastering the fury of the waters; in Joshua, to whom you attribute his stopping the course of the sun, to which I say to you, that the heavenly bodies have never stopped along their course, and that it was My Divine light, similar to a radiant sun, which prolonged the day and concealed the night, in order for the people to attain victory, while the universe continued its trajectory, without departing from its laws of harmony.

18. Moses also possessed the power over the elements, and the waters, the wind and stones, were obedient to his voice. I have entrusted this part of nature to man, so that he may be served by it. However, he has disrupted the order of creation and has become converted into a slave of nature, through which he has sought his God many times.

19. In the Second Era I gave you one more lesson concerning these teachings, when I calmed down the storm by extending My hand; also, when I walked on water, or when I resurrected the dead. The miracles I performed during that period of time were to save the strayed ones, to convert the darkness into light, and hatred into love.

I did not come to marvel or surprise mankind with that which would serve only to astonish their mind, like some of those who want to be admired by mankind as superior beings, performing apparent miracles, and who are not even capable of converting a sinner. I have not come to teach you superfluous or surprising sciences. I have revealed My existence to you and the reason for yours. I have revealed to you that the spark that gives life and animates everything, is love; it is the origin from where all laws of nature have emerged.

20. Behold, you were born from love, you exist by love, you are forgiven by love, and you shall attain perfection by love.

21. Be prepared, so that when My Word ceases, you will go forth to the different nations of the Earth, where you will find people whose origin has been lost in time; where its inhabitants practice worships and sciences in midst of which the spiritual world has manifested itself. There you will hear talk of transformations, marvels and miracles, before which you will be astonished.

22. You shall be prepared, because you will have to endure great tests. You will feel momentarily confused when, in the midst of those people, you will see them communicating with the spiritual world, performing marvels which you never could have done. When they present to you writings containing their history, their laws and precepts, you will open your eyes so as not to become confused with the material marvel; with the external wonder, but also to admire and imitate them in all that your conscience and intuition tells you that contains the truth.

23. You will also find in them, an eagerness to find the path that leads to perfection, a yearning for eternity.

24. You will surprise others in their spiritual ecstasy, from which they have created a fanatical worship. They are like parasitic plants, because they neither comply with the laws of love dictated by God, nor do they comply with the obligations on Earth. Those doctrines will not be propagated among other people, because the true spirituality will destroy fanaticism and mysticism.

25. I have taught you since the first eras, a law which is just for the spirit and for the matter. Remember that on a certain occasion I said: "Give to God what is of God and to Caesar what is of Caesar."

26. Many will be surprised and even judge you badly when they hear that, being My disciples, you comply with the law of material labor. When they see that you have a wife or a husband; that you have children and family; that you are able to enjoy yourself in the contemplation and in the fruits of Nature, which you love like a mother. Then they will ask you: "Why, if you are servants of the Father, do you not live only in the contemplation of the spiritual?" You will also meet those who possess the gift of prophecy, and you will be surprised, for indeed among them there are advanced spirits.

27. Prepare yourself when you are on trial, and I will speak through you; and if that preparation, aside from being clean, is simple and pure, you will behold My marvels.

28. I am addressing those who must comply with their mission as apostles and prophets in other lands, so that they will not become doubtful of the mission I have entrusted to them. They shall not provoke any scandal, combating religions nor beliefs. It will be others who will be the ones who shall promote a scandal against you, unaware that by doing just that, they will be helping you to propagate My Doctrine, awakening the curiosity of many, which will then be converted into faith.

29. For some, the present existence will be their last reincarnation. It is time that you prepare the journey to the hereafter. Fill your granary with good seed, so that with a firm step, you will answer the call that I shall make in the spiritual valley that awaits you, and from which no one will escape.

30. A number of spirits have been assigned to each one of you, whom you must help elevate, guiding them along the path of My truth. No one will come without their lot, because he will not be received.

31. You must struggle and work. Rejoice yourselves, learning and teaching. I am fertilizing the lands, removing from them every bad seed, so that My sowers will find them prepared by My charity.

32. Then, a pathway along the desert will open before your eyes, offering you its oasis; and over there on the horizon, the white silhouette of the spiritual promised land, whose open doors will invite you to pass with your lots and with those people who will not only love the same God, but shall practice the same spiritual worship.

33. Convert, with your prayer, those beings in darkness who, like the armies, combat and struggle while you sleep. Be aware that all around you and above you an unknown world floats and agitates, and the light struggles against the darkness in a war whose tumult and influence upsets your world, your heart and your mind.

34. That is why tranquility and peace have also fled from the heart of mankind; but blessed is he who, feeling that battle, will pray, because he will come out ahead.

35. He who should take the judgment of this era as simple coincidence, does not know that he will be at the mercy of death, of pestilence, plagues and hunger.

36. Rest on firm ground; stop by the shade of this palm tree and hear My voice, so that you may be healed from all your ailments and recover your strength to continue along the journey.

38. Oh! How many revelations you have perceived since the moment you heard this word for the first time! Among them you understood that the spirit does not attain perfection in a day, nor in a year or in a lifetime, because by possessing an eternal nature, his journey must be fitting to the reward awaiting him.

39. You have learned to distinguish the voice of the conscience, which always speaks of law, of love, of righteousness, rectitude and pureness from that other voice, which comes from the senses of the flesh or from the passions of the heart, and that does not always induce to Good.

40. You already know that you possess weapons to defend yourselves, and you know what they are. You also know which is the shield that protects you, and you begin to make use of prayer, of faith, of good thoughts and the firmness of will.

41. You have learned to give their just place in life to the different values which form your being. You know that what is essential is in the spirit, and after him, occupying a dignified place within man, are the sentiments, the mind, the corporal necessities.

42. You now know that the true spirituality in man does not consist of withdrawing from the flesh, or rejecting the material, but rather, harmonizing your life with all of creation. However, in order for the spirit to obtain that harmony, it is necessary for him to always keep ahead; that he may stay above what is human; that he be the guide. If this is not done, the spirit cannot be free, and he becomes the slave of the flesh or its enemy.

43. You know that in My pathway you cannot feign love, pureness, nor knowledge, because you feel the gaze of someone who knows and judges everything.

44. Now you know, that in order for your merits to be real, your virtues and deeds have to be truthful and inspired in the love for your brethren.

45. Do not be alarmed that I speak to you like this; again I say to you, that I have not come to demand a supreme perfection; but rather, a constant effort to reach it.

46. Now, when you suffer, when you are going through a harsh ordeal; when you find yourself bedridden in pain, you know that that chalice of bitterness purifies and renovates you; that that affliction makes you atone for some faults, which is a wise lesson; then you bear it with patience and resignation.

47. You have come to understand, that I am constructing a temple within each one of you and you no longer dare destroy what has been built. On the contrary, you try to help Me in this Work.

49. By understanding all these explanations, as deeply rooted as your passions may be, they will have to bring about a submission by the matter toward the spirit, which will be a beginning of harmony and peacefulness which should exist in man, so as to be a worthy son of mine.

50. From your present existence will depend the future of many beings, My beloved people, do not doubt it for one single instant. Then, thinking about this truth, put aside your last bit of egotism and forge for tomorrow, peace, unification, morality and spirituality.

51. Do not doubt being able to carry out this Work in the world, because it is not the first time that along your pathway, I entrust My seed to you. Proof of that is that I speak to you in this manner, and you understand Me.

52. This is a continuation of My lessons, but not the end of this planet. The world will continue revolving in space; the spirits will still come to Earth to incarnate to fulfill their destiny. Men will continue inhabiting the Earth; only the form of life will change.

53. The transformations that human life will suffer will be so great, that it will seem as if one world has ended and another is being born.

In the same way as in all the eras, the life of man has been divided into eras or ages, and each of

them has stood out for something; be it for its discoveries, for the divine revelations it has received, or for its science; likewise, the era that just begun, the era that now looms ahead like a new dawn, will be noted for the development of the gifts of the spirit, the part you should have cultivated to avoid so many wrongdoings, and which you always left for later.

54. Do you not believe that human life can be totally transformed, developing spirituality, cultivating the gifts of the spirit, and establishing, in this world, the law that the conscience dictates?

55. Ah! If you only knew how much your spirit possesses! But you do not know this, in spite of the millenniums that you have inhabited this world because, in your egotism, which is the love of yourselves, you have only cared about the science at the service of each one.

56. I shall be the One who will uncover the virtues, the gifts, the beauty, the power and all that is wonderful that hides within your spirit. This is the propitious time, now that you are gathering the last fruits of a world or of an existence that ends.

60. My people, when the time comes for you to rise and spread the good news, you will preach with deeds the peace, love, charity, unification and fraternity. If, along your way, you should encounter others who hypocritically and falsely are preaching the same, bring to light their falsehood with your deeds. However, if on the contrary, you should find that they preach the truth, love and charity with examples, unite with them spiritually because their struggle will be yours.

61. I cannot help but say to you, that if you find yourselves unclean, unprepared, unworthy of carrying on this Work, and you see others who have risen, struggling with fitting pureness, do not hinder their path, because then, your cause would be doubled.

63. This Earth, which has always sent to the hereafter its harvest of sickly spirits, tired, disturbed, confused, or with very scant progress, will soon offer Me harvests worthy of My love for you.

64. Sickness and affliction will be vanishing from your life, and, on leading a healthy and elevated existence, when death arrives, it will find you prepared for the journey toward the spiritual mansion.

65. Who will be surprised or become lost upon entering the unknown realm, since, in this existence, the Master has already made it known to him during those moments of prayer, meditation, dreams or inspiration?

66. Today, so much peace and so much material and spiritual well-being seems unattainable to you, because you see all the increasing confusion that prevails around you; a confusion which will increase more and more in all orders of human existence. But when this turbulent night reveals the light of the new dawn, the very Earth will feel that its new inhabitants have come to sow the true life with noble deeds, and that they come to restore and rebuild, and that the destructive ones, the profane and the irreverent will have departed to confront their purification.

From Teaching No. 136

10. When you lack faith, or it is very weak, without being aware of it you are denying Me at every step, and through many of your deeds you are giving testimony against Me. I say this so that you may watch your actions well and weigh their effect, not only in a material sense, but also spiritually.

12. There is not one among My new disciples who does not aspire to see the flourishing and fructification of this Doctrine on Earth; and you

should know that it depends partly on your labor, on your limpidity and the love you place in your practices. If you do it thus, you will see the triumph of spirituality among men.

13. I see that many of you believe that that spirituality is impossible in this world; and you limit yourself just to listen to My Word, like one who listens to a beautiful concert and momentarily takes pleasure hearing it.

14. To these I ask: When will they arise to the struggle? And they respond that until they dwell the spiritual realm, because in this world everything is against spirituality, the Good and the justice.

15. Ah! Timid men who do not understand that you have come to earn merits in order to attain a greater elevation in the spiritual life, and carve out a restitution in this incarnation for the benefit of your spirit!

16. When will you understand, that in the midst of this prevailing turmoil is where you will be able to earn greater merits, and where you will find the most fertile and propitious lands to sow My seed?

17. Fight to leave in this world the bundle of imperfections that weigh upon your spirit. Free him here of all his errors, and allow that when he goes to the spiritual realm, he will enter it without any tears, without blemishes.

18. Neither should you expect to feel the peace of God until you are in spirit. No, from here, on this Earth, converted into a vale of tears due to your faults, you can receive, in advance, only a little of that perfect peace.

19. Do not ever be detained in your spiritual progress, whether you are in one or another world.

20. You have obtained to evolve spiritually. If you wish Me to give you proof of this, I ask you:

Where are the gods you worshipped yesterday? Where are the offerings and sacrifices? Even within the knowledge of the true God, how many modifications your manner of thinking, your beliefs, worships and practices have suffered!

21. Because of it, and as one more proof that you have certainly evolved, I have come to you in this new era, during which the spirit will put himself above the matter in everything, until he attains the direct communication with the One who gave him his existence.

22. I have sent you, in this Third Era, to inhabit the Earth, this land where the blessing of God was brought to pass, so that you would come to dwell in it afterward and comply with the Law.

23. Among all the nations, large or small, I chose this one where I am imparting My teaching to you so that it would be the setting of My new manifestation.

24. How few are those who have stopped to meditate over the history of these people, regarding the circumstances in which they have lived century after century!

25. Other men from faraway lands will behold, with more clarity than you, all the signs which have made humanity perceive My presence and that of a new era. My Word as King had to be fulfilled, for only the word of man is changeable.

26. Here I am, My people, not only for you, because in the essence of My Word, I am with everyone.

From Teaching No. 137

56. Because of My love for you, I have come on a cloud, symbol of the spiritual, to communicate with your spirit. But in the beginning, that luminous cloud has had to alight upon the mind

of the spokesmen, as a preparation until you are able to communicate with Me directly. Then, it will be there, upon your spirit, where the cloud will descend to settle.

57. I chose the cloud as a symbol to represent My coming to the world during the Third Era.

58. Is it not the cloud the messenger that crosses over mountains, valleys, and cities? Is it not the one that fertilises the fields with its rain, and offers beneficent shade? Does not the lightning surge from it, announcing the storm and the vibrant thunder that shakes?

That is why I chose the cloud as a symbol. For that reason, when My apostles saw Me in Spirit for the last time, as well as Roque Rojas, during this Third Era, when I allowed him to contemplate the symbol that was an indication of My new coming, they all understood the significance of My presence on a cloud.

59. Since then, a sweet shadow embraces these people who have been gathering around My manifestation. My Word has been a fertile rainfall upon the fields thirsty for spirituality, and the ray which, on each communication, descends upon the human mind, has torn the darkness of your sin and of your ignorance, shaking your very fibres and awakening your spirit. How terrible has this storm been for you, which has unleashed within your spirit as you hear My Divine Word!

60. What majesty and what imposing beauty you have beheld in that storm of light that surges from My Word during those moments of its manifestation! Startled with admiration, with respect and awe, the multitudes are speechless, letting that torrent of love, of justice and of wisdom, bathe and purify them.

61. O! Beloved people whom I have named Israel, because I am converting you as the depositor of My messages and revelations! When will you learn to translate and interpret

My Word justly?

62. I have fulfilled My promise to return which I made during the Second Era. The apostles, in Bethany, saw Me ascend from the Earth toward the infinite, and you have seen Me return from the infinite into your heart. Do you not also find in this, a similarity with the clouds that rise from the sea and ascend to pour their beneficial rain on other places where the parched lands call for them?

63. Your suffering has drawn My attention. My Spirit has felt invoked by yours, and I have come on a cloud of love and justice to overflow Myself in mercifulness upon mankind.

64. Not all nations call for Me, and those who wait for Me are very few. The spiritual cloud will come and shall envelop, like a mantle of peace, those people who invoke it, those hearts who are waiting for it.

To all those who attempt to extinguish the thirst of the spirit with the pleasures of the world, the cloud will surprise them with the brilliance of its lightning, and the din of its storm will fill them with fear, for then, they will remember that a Divine justice exists, and that each man is a carrier of a spirit who shall respond to God for all his deeds.

65. The cloud of love, of light, of mercy and of justice, is also an immense legion of spiritual creatures, of servants of mine, of spirits of light who live to fulfill My designs and to multiply in the universe, carrying out, with perfect harmony, their mission of loving one another; because that Divine commandment, that maxim I revealed to the world in the Second Era, was not only for men; that maxim is the law which governs all existent spirits.

66. O, my beloved people: over that cloud of light, which is the spiritual legion of love and fraternity between all the worlds, I descended through My Ray during this Third Era, bringing

to you a new message of wisdom, an infinite consolation for your suffering, and a light which would serve you as a guide to find the forgotten path, so that once discovered, you will come to Me, step by step, merit by merit, consciously and firmly, to pursue your spiritual perfection.

From Teaching No. 138

**Deli
vered in
1945**

2. Little by little, you are coming closer to the time when you will justly give that which corresponds to the spiritual as well as what pertains to the world, the time for true prayer, for a worship exempt from fanaticism, in which you will learn how to pray before each undertaking, and in which you should be watchful over what you were entrusted.

3. How can man go wrong when, before he does his will, he interrogates his Father through prayer? The man who knows how to pray, lives in contact with God; he knows the value of the benefits he receives from the Father, and, at the same time, understands the meaning or the objective of the tests which he goes through.

4. The man who prays before God is a spiritualised man who does not hold a veil of darkness before his eyes, capable of discovering within and outside of himself unknown worlds, ignored aspects of life, lights and truths surrounding the life of men, without the latter being aware of it

5. He who is able to discover this path, can no longer hold back because his senses have awakened, and his spiritual gifts have been sensitised. Today, he hears the voices of Nature; tomorrow, he may perceive messages from the spiritual realm, and later, he will hear the voice of his Father in a communication of spirit to Spirit, a fruit of the love between the Father and His children.

7. A period of time of marvels, trials and miracles, is what has been reserved for these people, witnesses of My communication during this Third Era.

9. It is necessary for you to understand that I have come to teach you all that you should know, so that you may be able to penetrate into the worlds or dwellings awaiting you; for just as your spirit had to be prepared in the next immediate valley where he dwelled, to be able to incarnate and inhabit the Earth, that is how he will have to prepare himself to return to the valley he left, though in more elevated dwellings in love, in purity and in wisdom.

10. Do not doubt My Word. In the First Era I fulfilled My promise to liberate Israel from the bondage of Egypt, which signified idolatry and darkness, to take you to Canaan, land of freedom and worship toward the living God.

There, My advent as a Man was announced, and the prophecy was fulfilled, word by word, in Jesus. I, that Master who inhabited and loved you in Jesus, promised the world to speak to them in another time, manifesting Myself in Spirit, and here you have the fulfillment of My promise.

11. Today I announce to you, that I have reserved for your spirit marvelous regions, dwellings, spiritual mansions where you may be able to find the true freedom to love, to do good, and extend My light. Would you have any doubt, after having fulfilled My previous promises to you?

12. Be advised that the great spirits work within My Doctrine eternally. Elijah, destined to announce the coming of the Master among His disciples, is the light who opens breach in the spirits, descending to all lost in the pathway, toward those who are dormant or dead to the spiritual life, to wrap them with the fire of love that emanates from him, fire which is faith,

extermination of evil and purification. His voice calls in each nation, his purifying fire advances raising the bad weed.

Certainly, purification leaves behind a trail of pain, but soon a divine consolation arrives, represented by Mary, pouring Her balm in every weeping heart, in each creature tormented by suffering.

13. I will come to visit heart after heart, to make My Divine call to men be heard by merely saying to them: "Follow Me."

14. I come to comfort you in your ordeals and to tell you that when the chalice is very bitter to your taste, you will say to your Father, who dwells in the heavens, like Jesus in the Garden of Olives: "O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done."

15. If you pray so and are watchful, I will hold back the angel who draws near to offer you the cup of bitterness. But if the Divine will is that you drain it, I shall be near you to give you strength and you will come out victorious from that ordeal.

Do not forget, that for one who suffers blessing Me, many will obtain clemency. Now you can understand why those who are cleansed of sin, bear within them the pain, because they are worthy of helping cleanse the blemishes of their brethren.

16. It was not My wish for man to endure suffering on Earth; however, since the first up to the present ones, have wanted it that way, bear your burden with patience and love, and offer Me your suffering with humility. Your suffering will be fruitful in you, and even in some of your brethren.

17. How men have suffered uselessly in this world; how they have wept without receiving a reward, and without harvesting any seed! On

the other hand, those who have learned to carry their cross with patience, when the last moment has come for them and, believing they will find themselves in the bottom of an abyss, they have opened the eyes of their spirit, and have contemplated themselves to be standing upon the mount.

18. It will not be the flow of bloodshed in your destructive wars that will save humanity, but indeed your prayer filled with love and charity, and your virtues, will allow your brethren to be worthy of feeling My peace.

21. I, the Spirit of peace, have proposed it to men through their conscience, saying to them: "I am here, love one another, and you will be saved."

22. Mankind wishes to continue in their infancy; they have not wanted to reach the adult life, because after living so long on Earth, and bathing it with their blood and with their tears, they still have not been able to gather the fruit of their experience and, for that reason, they continue ignoring what the peace of the spirit signifies. Their heart has hardened, and that is why their most noble sentiment, which is charity, does not vibrate within it. That is why the cup of suffering has been felt in each one of My children.

23. All the suffering caused by men will merge into a single chalice, which shall be drunk by the guilty ones. Thus, their slumberous spirit will awaken. Then you will see, before unexpected happenings, notable and powerful men abandoning their positions or their people, to hide themselves with their spirit shattered by remorse. Others will feel their reasoning disoriented, as well as their gift of speech.

26. This Era is different from the First and the Second. Today you live within a chaos of unleashed elements, visible and invisible. Woe is he who is not watchful, for he will succumb, and he who is prepared must struggle!

27. Thousands of invisible eyes are contemplating you; some to lie in wait for you along your way to make you fall; others to protect you.

28. The tares advance, spreading throughout cities and nations, penetrating into the hearts and the homes.

29. Customs degenerate, and men, women and children, familiarise themselves with perversity.

30. Do not cover your eyes nor your ears before all those misfortunes, because if your heart becomes intimidated, it will not be sensitive to impart love and be charitable, testifying My Work before his brethren.

31. I do have to see it all because I love you and, after judging you, I will come to save you.

32. Times of greater bitterness are coming. For that I prepare you so that you will not say that the Master did not speak to you prophetically. If, by that time, you are already prepared, you will come out ahead in every situation.

33. I will make peace among men through My envoys. How do you expect for the peace of the world to be established upon hatred, ambitions, and fears? But first, the fire will consume, the waters will cleanse, and the snows will purify.

34. Disciples: Be strong so that you can endure the unbelief of men in order that the persecution, the slander and the attacks will not cause you to weaken. My Word will make the spirit of mankind tremble.

The theologian will be compelled to consult his science; the philosopher will scrutinise his greatest teachers, and every sect or religion will be profoundly moved before My new revelations. Then the war of ideas will emerge, because while some awaken to the truth, others will want to remain within their fanaticism and in their traditions, and will combat one against

the other. In the midst of that struggle, the voice of My true disciples should be heard, saying to the frantic multitudes: "Do not convert the fruit of life into an apple of discord."

35. Now you feel small and weak, but tomorrow you will be strong, and you will truly love Me, because I will reveal to you that which the theologians will be unable to discover, and you will comprehend what the wise men will not be able to understand, but not because you are greater or more loved than the others; but because, since the First Era, you have known how to open your heart like a tabernacle, where I have been depositing in each one of the eras, the Law, the wisdom and the revelation.

36. During the First Era you knew the symbols: The tabernacle or sanctuary, which safeguarded the ark where the Tables of the Law were kept. When those symbols had fulfilled their mission, My will erased them from the Earth; they were hidden from the sight of men, so that the world would not fall into idolatry. But I left the meaning or essence of those lessons written in the conscience of My servers.

During the Second Era, after the sacrifice of Jesus, I allowed the disappearance of the greatest symbol of Christianity: the cross, together with the crown, the chalice and everything that could have been an object of a fanatic worship on behalf of humanity.

37. During this Third Era, I have come to appear within the tabernacle of your spirit, to deposit within the ark My new revelation for safekeeping.

From Teaching No. 139

**Deli
vered in
1945**

34. Your spirit is awakening to a more elevated life; he already begins to form an ideal of a better

world.

35. I have come to teach you to conquer peace and preserve it as the true treasure of the spirit. My Word will liberate you from evil during this Third Era, moving you away from the uncertain paths you have traveled and suffered for so long.

36. My voice will call at the doors of each heart, and it will be the spirit who will respond from within each being.

37. Some will recognise My call immediately; others, uncertain, will ask themselves who it is that is calling; and thus, one after another, they will be rising in search of the light.

38. How beautiful is the awakening of a spirit! And man asks himself: "Who vibrates within Me? Where does my inspiration originate from, and who impels me toward Good?"

39. My Word also teaches you to read inside your spirit, to penetrate within him; to find his essence, which is light, truth, love, obedience and limpidity.

40. When man finds himself spiritually, it is when he feels within him the presence of his Father; but when he does not even know who he is, nor where he comes from, he feels Me distant, strange, unreachable, or remains insensitive.

41. Only an awakened spirit can penetrate into the realm of truth; man, through his science alone, cannot recognise it.

42. I see that men are ambitious for knowledge, glory, strength, riches and power, and I come to offer him the means of obtaining all, but in its essence, within its spiritual and artifice of the world; not in what is fleeting nor what is deceptive.

43. When man surrenders himself to the material, shutting himself in a small space of a

world like yours, he becomes impoverished; he limits and oppresses his spirit. Nothing exists for him anymore, outside of what he possesses or what he knows. Then it becomes necessary for him to lose everything, so that he will open his eyes to the truth, and once disillusioned by his error, he will then again look toward the eternal.

44. There is nothing better than My Doctrine, which is inspired in the Divine love toward you, to show you the true pathway. Who better than I, would be able to teach you, to "give to God what is of God and to Caesar what is of Caesar?"

45. That is the reason why I have once again made My voice be heard in your world, because I have seen you lost in a sea of darkness and confusion.

46. The light of My love will kindle the lamp of faith within the hearts who come in darkness, and My charity will lift those who have died to My kingdom.

47. He who is unable to discover the essence of this word, may come to think that My Doctrine is but a yoke which holds down and enslaves man. But he who is able to give it its just interpretation, will feel all his being inundated with light and his rejoicing will have no limit. From his spirit will surge an inner hymn, carrying him toward a harmonised life, which will be the best worship to Me.

48. He who walks within My Law, regardless of how tested he will be, shall not fall. Faith will give him the necessary strength to emerge victorious. As bitter as his chalice may be, he will never blaspheme. He will be patient and will learn to wait, in conformity, with the will of his Father. Whoever practices My teaching that way, will be making himself worthy, so that My wonders may be manifested through him.

49. The faith, the conformity and humility, before that which is disposed by Me, will make the journey shorter, because you will not travel

along the painful path more than once. However, if during the trials, there is a resurgence of rebelliousness, unconformity and blasphemy, the trial will be prolonged, because you will go through that path again until you learn the lesson.

50. Life is a constant lesson for the spirits.

The universe, on being formed under My mandate, had no other mission but to teach.

Life is crucible and struggle to the spirit; it is not an absolute pleasure, as many would wish it so. The enjoyment, the triumph or the glory, are far beyond every struggle, further than that crucible. The glory of the spirit, with all its happiness, is in the perfection of the spirit.

51. Understand this truth, so that you will not overlook this book which, day by day, shows you new pages of wisdom. Educate your spirit in such a way that he may be converted into a good observer; educate your mind in your meditation; pray with a prayer that comes from the spirit, sensitizing the mind and the heart so that you may receive My Divine messages and learn the spiritual language of life that surrounds you, showing you the path of perfection.

52. In order to help you, I descend upon your wearied hearts to give them new life.

55. My people, whom I love infinitely, a thought of mine converted into the word in the lips of these spokesmen, is like a path filled with light for your spirit.

56. Hear Me, be humble in the world and sow Good in it, so that you may gather its fruits in heaven. If, when you cause harm, you are not pleased to have witnesses, why are you pleased to have them when you perform good deeds? Why should you feel conceited, since you have only complied with your obligation?

57. You must understand that because you are so small and so human, praises cause harm to your spirit. Why, after you have done a good deed, do you immediately want your Father to grant you a reward? He who thinks that way, does not do so unselfishly, and therefore, his charity is false and his love is far from being truthful.

58. Let the world see that you practice the good deeds, but not for the purpose of receiving praises; but rather, to give good examples and teachings, and give testimony of My truth.

59. The angels of the Lord can be found throughout all places of the universe, spreading their charity and their love among all the children of God. In the spiritual silence, they work unceasingly to spread righteousness among their brethren, and when have you seen them come to Earth to ask you for a reward or payment for what they have given you, or at least to make ostentation for the favours they granted you?

60. Be humble, because greatness, its pride, and its vanities belong on Earth, which is very typical of what is matter, and with them, you descend to the grave. The spirit only preserves what he can take to the heavens; that which may shine in the light. If the greatness is not spiritual, if it is only vanity, tomorrow there will be sorrow in the spirit.

61. Both the truth and the falsehood exist, and it is necessary for you to be aware of both pathways, so that in your choosing, you will follow the truthful one.

Open your eyes, wake up your spirit, and sharpen your senses, so that you may perceive, in all that is created, the love of your Father. I have given you all, asking nothing for Me. If, in your lack of comprehension, you go so far as to say that it is too much what I ask in return for all I have given you, you are mistaken. If I ask you for something or for too much, it is only for your

own good, for your happiness in eternity.

62. You have to give an account before your Father for all you have done in life; and how will you silence the voice of your conscience in that supreme hour? What will you respond when your spirit hears the voice of the Father pointing out to him that you can never justify evil?

63. Only the effort to rise from your downfall, the love and the insistence with which you proceed along the road of restitution, will make the traces and blemishes of sin disappear from your being, in order for you to present yourselves cleansed before the Divine Judge.

64. Learn all this from here; know that where your interests are, there your thoughts and your heart shall be. If these are material, you are materialised; if they are spiritual, you will be on the road of perfection.

65. Live on Earth just as My Word has taught you. Live the struggle; love and seek all that is good; take delight with all that I have entrusted to you, but allow your spirit, similar to the clouds, to float in the infinite spaces, filled with whiteness and light.

66. It is in vain for man to seek the perfect pleasure in materialism. Everything is sad and void without the presence of the Father. He is the true joy.

67. Let all your evil thoughts depart from you, and attract the noble ones instead. Happiness is not in what is possessed materially, rather in what it is spiritually known. Knowing is to possess and practice.

68. He who truly knows, is humble of spirit. He is not proud with the knowledge of the Earth, aspiring only to know it all and denying all that he has not been able to understand. He who carries within him the light of the inspired knowledge, knows how to receive the revelations at the proper time, as well as being

able to wait for them.

Many have called themselves wisemen, and it has been a mystery to them that the sun shines day by day in broad daylight.

69. Many have believed to know it all, and truly I say to you, that the ant, which imperceptibly crosses their path, holds for them a very profound mystery.

70. Men may be able to investigate many of the marvels of Nature, but while they do not do it through the path of the Divine love, they will not attain the true wisdom; that which is contained in the immortal life of the spirit.

71. Men, come close to Me; you need not upset your mind trying to discover secrets and mysteries. You only need to open your heart with the key of faith.

72. Maintain the firm will to draw near the Father, to be with Him, to penetrate within His love, and you will be amazed, and later on you will also be able to perform marvels when you live practicing My love and My forgiveness.

From Teaching No. 140

33. You should pursue three virtues: repentance, forgiveness and love. If, in your being, these sentiments and these virtues do not glow, how can you pretend to reach the light of My Kingdom for your spirit? How can you expect to enjoy the delights that are reserved for those who know how to elevate themselves to attain them?

36. Three qualities are necessary in My disciples, in order to get to transform their life; the first one is to listen to Me; the second is to understand Me, and the third is to practice My teaching.

45. Many centuries before Mary would descend to the world to fulfill a Divine destiny incarnating into a woman, a prophet of God announced Her. Through him you knew that a Virgin would conceive and give birth to a son, who would be named Emmanuel; that is to say, God be with you.

46. In Mary, unblemished woman, in whom the Spirit of Heavenly Tenderness descended, the Divine promise announced by the prophet, was fulfilled.

51. My disciple John, prophet and seer, beheld in his ecstasy, a woman dressed with the sunlight, a radiant virgin of light.

52. That woman, that Virgin, is Mary, the one who again will conceive in Her bosom, not a new Redeemer, instead a world of men who, in Her, will be sustained with love, faith and humility, in order to follow the Divine footsteps of Christ, the Master of all perfection.

The prophet beheld how that woman suffered as though she was about to give birth and that pain was that of the purification of men, that of the atonement of the spirits; once the pain is passed, the light will be in men, and the happiness will fill the Spirit of your Universal Mother.

From Teaching No. 142

31. My Word will again discomfort men as in past times, but I will tell them the truth. Without denouncing anyone, I called the hypocrite a hypocrite, the adulterer an adulterer, and the wicked one, wicked. The truth had been offended and it was necessary for it to stand out, such as today, in which the truth has been concealed. That is why it has to emerge again before the eyes of men.

What do I teach you now? To bless everything and everyone, from the heart and spirit, for he

who blesses that way, is similar to his Father, allowing His warmth to reach everyone. That is why I say to you: Learn to bless with the spirit, with the mind, with the heart, and your peace, your strength and your warmth will reach the one whom you send it to, as distant as you might believe.

What would happen if all men would bless one another, without knowing each other or ever seeing one another? The peace that would reign on Earth would be inconceivable. In order for that miracle to be realised, it is necessary that you elevate your spirit through the perseverance in virtue. Do you, by chance, judge that as impossible?

32. How many great converted sinners managed to reach the level of what you call sainthood! Those were not, in their origin, better than you, but you have not as yet reached that level of perfection. You begin to love; the gift of intuition begins to give its fruits, and you now have inspiration, because when I touch you, you respond.

Not all the doors are sensitive to My call, but those that are open, are the ones which allow My light to spread among you. The transformation of the sinner is not impossible.

Remember some names of the Second Era: Magdalene, Paul, Augustus, and Francis of Assisi. Why do you recall only those of the First Era?

33. These that I mention to you, knew about sin and even about the degradation of the passions; and on the other hand, they now shine like luminaries in the sky, and like illuminators of men, they emit their light to you.

34. Only I can reveal the unknown to you. Thus, I can tell you, that men of today try in vain to learn about the youth of Jesus on Earth. They scrutinise and use their imagination, but only My childhood and the time of My preaching is

known.

I say to you: before rising to announce the kingdom of heaven, Jesus learned nothing from men. What did He have to learn from them, He, who in His infancy, confused the doctors of the law? That period of time, of which men know nothing, was only a time of waiting.

35. If you learn from Me with love in your heart, it is impossible for you to be wrong.

36. Thus I am preparing you. Some of you come today, and through you, others, and through those, others will draw near. Each day and each generation will feel Me closer, because their spirituality will be greater.

37. Be charitable each day; that will be your best elevation to Me. Give, help, comfort and that will be your best prayer of the day, because you would speak to the Father with deeds, not with words even if these may be beautiful in their form, but empty in their essence.

38. Pray to Me with your thoughts. You do not need a determined place to do so, and the position of your body is indifferent. Elevate your thought in peace to the highest, and wait for My inspiration.

39. What I am about to tell you on this day, not even the prophets know it; in my high judgments, only I can reveal it to you. Do not fear for not knowing the intimate judgments of your Father. Be happy, knowing that, as the Master, I will always be revealing new lessons to you.

44. None like man can reflect the Divine Spirit. The mind of man is the mirror of the Divine cause; his heart is the fountain where I safeguard the love; his conscience is the light of My Spirit.

If you doubt that you possess such great gifts and you feel unworthy of them, it is not the fault of your Father; it is yours, because you still have

not understood the infinite love I have for you.

Realise that I have not come to judge you merely for your sins, because your blemishes have not been an obstacle for Me to manifest Myself before you in this manner. However, if tomorrow the men of science judge these manifestations badly, it will not be Me whom they will judge, but themselves.

45. I created man with such perfection, that by contemplating himself he can see a reflection of who his Father is. However, man has not known how to look at himself, nor penetrate into his inner self; that is why he has not recognised Me.

46. In the different eras, I have manifested Myself to men in an unexpected form. Who would have said that, in the Second Era, the promised Messiah, the Son of God, would not even have a humble home to be born in? Who would have said to you that Mary, the wife of the carpenter, would be the Mother of Jesus?

47. Since My first steps on Earth, I gave signs of My power, and nevertheless, many did not even have any intuition of My presence.

48. During this period of time I have not come to surprise you. If you had prepared yourselves, transmitting the promise of My new coming from father to children, from generation to generation, I would have found you waiting for My arrival; but no one was waiting for Me.

Some of you had forgotten these prophecies; others ignored them because they were hidden. How few of you scrutinised the firmament and observed the happenings of the world in each of the signs which would announce the time of My coming?

49. Nevertheless, those who were waiting for My return as the Promised Comforter, feel that the time has come, and that Christ has come spiritually to humanity; others have heard rumors of My coming and they have not

believed.

50. Jesus said to His disciples: "I will be absent from you only for a time; I shall return." Then it was revealed to them that their Master would come on a cloud, surrounded by angels, and emitting rays of light over the Earth.

51. Behold! I am here on a cloud, surrounded by angels who are the spiritual beings who have come to manifest themselves among you as messengers of My Divinity and as your good advisors. The rays of light are My Word which speak to you of new revelations, and which overflow wisdom on every mind.

52. Blessed are those who, without seeing, have believed, for they are the ones who feel My presence.

From Teaching No. 146

46. You have to understand that, endowed with spirit, you signify among creation the most loving work of the Father, because in you, He deposited essence, attributes, and immortality.

47. Death does not exist for the spirit; that is, death as you conceive it, as ceasing to exist; death of the body cannot be the death or end for the spirit. There is precisely where he opens his eyes to a superior life, while his body closes them to the world forever. It is only a moment of transition along the route that leads to perfection. If you still have not understood it that way, it is because you still love this world very much, and you feel closely bound to it.

It worries you to abandon this dwelling because you believe to be owners of what you possess in it; and still there are some who conserve a vague presentiment of My Divine justice, and fear entering the spiritual valley.

48. Humanity has loved this world too much,

because their love has been badly directed.

How many have succumbed in it for that cause! How the spirits have materialised themselves for the same reason!

49. Only when you have felt the footsteps of death nearby; when you have been gravely ill; when you have suffered, that is, when you believe to be a step away from the Beyond, from that justice, you only fear during those trying moments, then you make promises and vows to the Father to love Him, to serve Him, and obey Him on Earth.

50. Suffering purifies you; suffering is the chisel that shapes the heart of man, so that he can attain spirituality. In order for your suffering not to be sterile, you need for the torch of faith to illuminate you so that you can have the elevation and the patience during those trials.

67. All of you wish to be saved; all of you want to escape from the purification of the spirit, and all of you dream of getting to know heaven. But I say to you, that the effort you make to obtain all this, is really very small, and that many times, instead of seeking the means which could help you to obtain it, you avoid them.

68. You believe that heaven is a place in the infinite, and that you can reach it by means of a sincere repentance of your faults in the hour of your physical death, trusting that you will be forgiven at that moment, and then led by Me to the kingdom of heaven. That is what you believe, but I say to you, that heaven is not a place, nor a region, nor a mansion.

The heaven of the spirit is his elevation and his perfection; it is his state of purity. To whom does it depend that you enter heaven? In Me who has always called you, or on you who have always been tardy?

69. Do not limit the infinite nor the divine anymore. Do you not understand that if heaven was as you believe, a mansion, a region, or a

determined place, then it would no longer be infinite? It is about time that you conceive the spiritual in a more elevated manner, even though your idea does not extend to encompass all of reality, but at least is close to it.

70. Always bear in mind that the spirit who reaches the high levels of kindness, of wisdom, of purity and of love, is far beyond time, suffering, and distances. He is not limited to inhabit a certain place; he can be everywhere and find, in everything, a supreme delight of existing, of feeling, of knowing, of loving and of knowing that he is loved.

71. That is the heaven of the spirit.

From Teaching No. 148

33. Safeguard this teaching that contains My revelations, prophecies and analysis, which I am imparting to you in this period of time. Discover also its essence, which is nourishment for the spirit; approach it with great delicacy, because it forms a part of the Book of the True Life, which I have opened in the Sixth Chapter.

When you have studied its lessons profoundly and you are disposed to put them into practice, you will make changes in your life. You will live with simplicity; you will love all My manifestations; you will always manage to be in contact with Me, and will establish the foundations for the formation of a new world that shall be governed by My laws, and in which I will be respected and obeyed.

34. When the world places in your heart its burden of sorrows and incomprehension, come to Me, and I will give you strength and heal your wounds. Be like children before Me, even though you have lived for a long time, and be at rest in the peace of My Spirit.

35. In the world that you inhabit, there is not one

single heart who does not suffer. All of you are journeying along the pathway of Calvary, and yet you have not learned to accept the trials with love, nor do you accept your cup of bitterness. You have not imitated Jesus in His passion of perfection. You are not alone in your ordeal; you have Me as your Cyrenian, to lighten your cross.

36. Let not the storms of life intimidate you; do not despair in your affliction; endure your restitution with patience, and when you have climbed the mountain and are elevated on a spiritual cross, invisible to men, look for My presence so that you may feel strengthened. I will be with you to give you encouragement, and your spirit will merge with mine during the supreme hour. I will receive you, comfort you, and I will give you peace.

37. Then you will behold an unknown world opening before your spirit. You will feel that you are entering a new life, and on contemplating this Earth from that point, that plane where you now live today, you will feel mercy for the suffering world, which is in distress and lives without hope because the light of this revelation which I have brought to you in the Third Era, still has not reached them. Then your spirit will ask that I grant you the mission to work spiritually for them, to guide their steps along the right path.

You will muster up all your faculties and place them in the service of your younger brothers, of those who have not wanted to listen to the voice of their Heavenly Father, who is love and justice. Then you will be converted into emissaries of peace, and you will continue working in the Divine Works. You will learn how great is the spiritual mission which corresponds to you, and in each new level you attain, you will feel Me closer. My will shall be yours, and yours will be mine. In that manner, I will guide you along the path that leads to Me.

38. Be untiring while traveling along the path marked out by the Master. The soles of your feet

bleed at times, and your garments are ripped by the thorns, but hope sustains you. That is how the One from whom you emerged and to whom you shall return, contemplates you.

39. Now I am your traveling companion, the One who heals your wounds, to make you perceive My balsam. In that way, I revive that which is still dormant within your being, so you may awaken to the call of your conscience, for I am the resurrection and the life.

40. You were lifeless, but I resurrected you to the life of grace and I made you see the light of My Spirit.

41. As the Master, I am very patient and untiring. My lesson is new in appearance, and nevertheless, it is the same one, because from generation to generation, since the beginning of time, I have only taught you to love one another, and within that pathway you will be able to find Me.

42. I created you for Myself, and I want you for Myself. I have called upon you to teach you to live as spirits of light. Today you travel in this world; tomorrow you do not know if you will be separated from those who have been your own here.

Always be prepared, so that you may answer the call of your brethren at any moment. I shall grant you a while longer, because if I should surprise you this instant, what would you present to Me? Have you spread My Doctrine? Have you awakened to the eternal life those who slumber? Are you ready to resist a judgment?

43. These questions that I ask of you are the ones that you should ask yourselves daily, so that you may be alert and prepared, and the Master may feel satisfied of His disciples.

44. I shall raise the church of the Holy Spirit within the heart of My disciples during this Third Era. There, the Creator God will dwell; the

strong God, the God made Man in the Second Era, the God of infinite wisdom. He lives within you, but if you wish to feel Him, and hear the echo of His Word, you will have to prepare yourself.

45. He who practices the Good feels My presence inwardly; likewise the one who is humble, or he who sees a brother in each fellowman.

46. The temple of the Holy Spirit exists within your spirit. That temple is indestructible; there are no storms nor hurricanes capable of knocking it down. It is invisible and intangible to the human eye; its columns shall be the yearning to surpass in Good. Its dome is the grace which the Father pours upon His children; the door is the love of the Divine Father, because anyone who calls upon My door, will be touching the heart of the Heavenly Mother.

47. Disciples, here then is the truth that exists in the church of the Holy Spirit, so that you will not be one of those who will be confused with false interpretations. The temples of stone were only a symbol and of them there will not be one stone left upon another.

48. I wish that the flame of faith will always shine within your inner altar, and that you understand that, with your deeds, you are placing the foundations where the great sanctuary will rest some day. I have all humanity on trial and in preparation regarding their different ideas, because I give everyone part in the construction of My temple.

49. All of those who arise encouraging that ideal, will remain spiritually unified, even when their bodies are very distant. Their unity will be strong, and all will recognise one another. Those are My people who will help in obtaining salvation for all those whom they find along the way.

50. You will witness some of this and the future generations much more, but your merit of

having been the first in the struggle for spiritual unification, I shall always take that into account.

51. Your task is difficult and delicate, but never impossible. While you have the will, your mission will seem simple.

52. Resist and do not lose heart; fight within your own selves. You know very well that while you live in the material, there will be inclination toward sin; there will be temptations, and the passions will agitate like a storm.

53. The spirit struggles to attain his elevation and his progress, while the matter yields at every step toward the attractions of the world. But spirit and matter could harmonise by both availing themselves justly of what corresponds to each, and that is what My Doctrine teaches you.

54. How can you practice My Law at every step? By listening to the voice of your conscience which is the judge of your actions. I have not come to order you to do what you could not fulfill. I come to persuade you that the road to happiness is not a fantasy; but that it exists, and the way to travel on it, is the way I am revealing to you.

55. You are free to choose the pathway, but it is My duty, as a Father, to show you the right one, the shortest, the one that has always been illuminated by the Divine Light, which is My love for you who are always feeling that thirst to hear new words which come to affirm your knowledge and vivify your faith.

58. Along the pathway that has been marked for you, there are no useless ordeals. All of them have a purpose, which is to perfect your spirit. The great trials are always for the great spirits. For that reason, when you see a whirlwind coming at you which threatens to destroy your tranquility, do not fear; go and meet it, and conquer it with the power that I have given you.

Wait for the necessary time and do not weaken in your struggle; do not hope to ward it off the moment it looms before you; remain vigilant and pray.

I am not talking to you about the elements of Nature, but of those which serve as a crucible for the spirit, and when they are used to good advantage, they will help him to ascend, discovering new paths before him. This will make him learn and awaken within him sentiments which had remained dormant and which were necessary to help him evolve. Know yourselves! I have said to you; penetrate into your own being, and make use of all your faculties and powers, because today you need to know all, and embrace it with your spirit, so that you may leave your work concluded on Earth.

59. Soon you will see a new war draw near this earth in which your faith will be in danger. Everyone will fight, defending their belief, and everyone will say they possess the truth; and, in that combat, the spirit of men will awaken and will become sensitive to My influence, and all will be obligated to study My Law and My revelations. The books will be scrutinised by the sects as they had never done so before and others will question Me, some as a judge, others as a teacher. That will be the time when you should be prepared, and make My teachings be known.

60. All that I have announced to you will be fulfilled. Each day you will find an opportunity to work and put My Word into practice. I prepare you, so that when these prophecies are fulfilled, you will not be surprised.

61. For in truth I say to you, that the moment has come for your compliance to Me, just as you have complied with your family. Now is when you will truly know the purpose for which you have been created, and you will comply with the mission entrusted to your spirit.

62. My Word or my work shall not be any

burden to you. On the contrary, your existence will be more bearable in a time of hardships and bitterness in which all men, like castaways, will search for something to grasp in order not to perish.

63. You have already discovered this boat, and are about ready to enter it. Fortunate are those who know how to remain confident and firm within it, because they shall not perish.

64. I want you to stop weeping along your paths, despite the ordeals hovering over you. For that reason I come to make you understand, that it is indispensable not to break the Law.

65. In order to tell you what I have come to reveal to you during this period of time, I had to wait for many eras. But I ask you: What are the millenniums to Me when time does not pass over My Spirit? In turn, you did have to wait, though not inactively, but rather evolving and growing in light, knowledge and experience.

66. Now you find yourselves with the ability to feel and understand My lessons, no matter how elevated they may be. Not so, during the First Era, when, in order to symbolise the homeland of the spirit, I had to give some land to the people; and to teach them the Law, I had to leave it engraved on a stone.

67. Today you are on the verge of witnessing the destruction of the reign of materialism, in which thrones, crowns, power, pride and vanities will fall. All of that has existed and will exist while men believe that there is no more glory than the one they find in the world. However, when mankind lights the lamp of faith in the spiritual life, then the false finery will fall from their body, and the spirit will be adorned with the vesture of those who love Truth, Good and Purity.

68. Take advantage of the word of your Father, because the multitudes will come forth, close to you, seeking protection. In these people, the

promises of the Father shall be fulfilled and they will feel attracted by the essence with which these people are saturated.

69. I am illuminating your mind and I am opening your heart to all the good feelings and the good inspirations; and I am closing your lips to the offense and blasphemy, but leaving them free to express My Doctrine, to comfort and give testimony of the truth.

70. There must not be any judges amongst you, nor fanatics, nor hypocrites, because where these defects exist, there cannot be spirituality.

75. You are surprised that a spirit can become manifest, or that he can communicate with you, without realizing that you can also manifest yourself, and even can communicate in other worlds, in other mansions.

76. Your body is not aware that your spirit, during the moments of praying, communicates with Me; he is unable to perceive the closeness you have with your Father, by means of that gift; and not only with My Spirit, but also with that of your spiritual brothers, whom you remember during those moments of prayer.

77. Neither are you aware that while you are resting, when the body sleeps, according to his elevation and spirituality, he frees himself from his body to appear in distant places and to spiritual places that your mind cannot even imagine.

82. When your body is done with his daily duties, and takes a rest in bed, the spirit takes advantage of that time to liberate and occupy himself in his own actions, in the things of the Lord.

However, if your heart, instead of resting from his preoccupation and vicissitudes, instead of elevating himself in prayer, surrenders himself to bitterness, the spirit will have to remain occupied in giving in to the weaknesses of his

matter, disregarding other missions.

That is how you deprive yourself of your virtues, because of your lack of faith and of spirituality. You should realise that one who forsakes his duties toward the others to think only of himself, is selfish toward his fellowmen, and does not have charity toward his own spirit.

From Teaching No. 150

8. I have descended among all My children in search of their spirit, because he belongs to Me, but not all wish to follow Me. The greater portion asks for additional time and tells Me that for now they cannot come to Me, and I have given each spirit the necessary time for his fulfillment.

9. It is true that you have suffered much during this era and you hope to live a better life, and the Father says: Work for peace, and whether you are in this world or in the spiritual realm, you will find rest. This world that you live in is a place of expiation, of struggle, of perfectionment.

10. If you wish to remember the life of Jesus during the Second Era, you will find it full of suffering, lacking in comforts and enjoyments of the world. He is the example, the model before your spirit, so that you can imitate Him. But anyone who should come to Me will find comfort, for I am the inexhaustible fountain that pours out in torrents; take from it to water your assigned portions.

The fields are prepared so that men will hurry and cultivate them; the lands are waiting for them, before they are covered with dandelion or harmful weeds. Go forth and prepare them, and when you see that the wheat has matured, cut it along with the weeds and later separate the one from other. That is why I am always saying to you: Be watchful and pray, because if you are

neglectful, the bad weed will make greater progress than your seed, and its fruit will be the one which will abound on the day of your harvest. Allow your fields to become golden so that your harvest may be abundant and the wheat can be stored in My granaries.

11. Humanity hungers for My Word, for My truth; men demand and long for the light to reach their understanding. They clamor for justice and hope for consolation. This is a decisive period of time. Truly I say to you, that many ideas, theories, and even dogmas, which for centuries had been regarded as truths, will topple and will be abandoned as false. Fanaticism and idolatry will be combated and exterminated by those who were most devoted and involved in them. The teachings of God will be understood; their light, their content and essence, will be comprehended and deeply felt.

12. The men of science, after a period of time of trials in which they will suffer very great confusions, and when their spirit receives the light and listens to the voice of their conscience, they will discover what they had never dreamed of before.

13. Again I say to you: Be watchful, because during that time of struggles, of creeds and doctrines, of religions and sciences, many men will believe that the knowledge which they have acquired from books, will be the weapon with which they will defeat My new disciples, knowing that you do not carry books.

When Jesus preached to the multitudes, He did not speak to them about teachings learned in books; nevertheless, He gave lessons of wisdom. He gave proof of this since His infancy, appearing among the doctors of the law, to confuse them and leaving them speechless with His questions and amazing them with His answers. The knowledge of Jesus emanated from the Divine Spirit who revealed everything to Him.

14. If anyone of you would clean his mind, free his heart of bad sentiments and lower passions, and elevate his spirit to the Father, to surrender to Him in love and service to his fellowmen, he would be converted into a clean fountain which the Master would fill with His inspiration.

That man would be like a clean vessel upon My table, which I would fill to the brim with the wine of life, so that those who perish would mitigate their thirst within it. He who prepares himself in that manner, will convince whoever he talks to; he will give comfort with his word; he will silence the conceited one and will realise surprising deeds, those which the world regards as miracles and which are nothing more than natural manifestations of love and faith of an elevated spirit.

15. When someone asks you: Why, if God is so great, has He availed Himself of an insignificant human being to manifest His wisdom? You will answer: The love of God for His children has no limits. That is why He has used them to realise this miracle.

18. If I had come in a human form to repeat My lesson of the Second Era, I would have hindered the progress of your spirit, and mankind could not have recognised Me. However, I, the Master of all perfection, take you step by step, always toward the top of the mount, each time teaching you new lessons.

19. To the human eye, God is invisible and so is His own Spirit, for He has no form nor limitations; that is why many, on seeing you elevated in prayer and listening to Me, are doubtful, because they do not know that the divine and the spiritual, apparently invisible to human eyes, is felt by the spirit and even by the heart.

21. It has always been the humble and the destitute who discover My presence, because their minds are not occupied with human theories that will separate them from a clear

discernment.

22. In the Second Era it also happened that after the coming of the Messiah has been announced, when He appeared, those who felt Him were the simple of heart, those of humble spirit and clean understanding.

23. The theologians had in their hands the book of the prophets, and they daily repeated the words that announced the signs, the time and the manner of the coming of the Messiah. Nevertheless, they saw Me and did not recognise Me; they heard Me and denied that I was the Promised Saviour. They witnessed My deeds, and the only thing they did was to become scandalised, when in truth, all of the signs had been prophesied.

24. When the day came in which the mobs, incited by those who felt uneasy by the presence of Jesus, hurt and flogged Him, and they saw Him shed blood like an ordinary mortal under the effect of the lashes and later die in agony as any other human being, the Pharisees, princes and priests exclaimed with satisfaction: "Behold the one who calls himself the Son of God, he who believed himself to be king and made himself pass as the Messiah!"

25. It was for them rather than others that Jesus asked His Father to forgive those who, though knowing the scriptures, were denying Him and were exposing Him as an impostor before the multitudes.

They were the ones who, calling themselves doctors of the law, in reality on judging Jesus, did not know what they were doing, while there, among the mobs were hearts broken in pain before the injustice that they were witnessing and faces bathed in tears before the sacrifice of the Just One.

These were the men and women of simple heart and a humble and elevated spirit, who knew who was the One who had been among men and

realised what they were losing once the Master departed.

26. My people: during this period of time the form of communication by which you have received My Word, will also be badly judged, and also the Doctrine and revelations that I have revealed to you will be denied by those who say they know the manner in which My return will be.

They will not analyse My Word; they will not seek its essence, nor will they take into account the marvels and signs that I have given you concerning My return and My truth. Instead, they will find as reasons to deny Me, the imperfect deeds that they find among these people, their profanations and disobedience.

28. Be watchful and pray, disciples, so you can continue recognizing My voice among all the deceptive ones that the world presents, and thus you will be guided with love and care to the end of your journey, where the bosom of the Father is opened like a fold of infinite magnitude to keep forever those whom He lovingly created and sent to Earth so that their merits there would make them worthy of the perfect mansion.

29. When I tell you that it is Christ who speaks to you, there is always someone who judges as blasphemous these people who transmit My Word. However, this manner of judging and analyzing is not strange, since their insensibility toward the spiritual prevents them from perceiving Me through the essence of My Doctrine.

30. On a certain occasion I said before the Pharisees: "The Father and I are one," and they also called Me a blasphemer and they turned to the Scriptures, trying to demonstrate that what I said was false.

31. Today I say to you that he who does not open the eyes of his spirit, will not be able to see

the Divine light, for no one has even been so tested as Jesus was.

41. If you still believe that your suffering is because of your first parents, you will be committing in your judgments a lack of comprehension with your God.

42. In a Divine parable I inspired the first inhabitants so that they could begin to have a knowledge of their destiny, but the meaning of My revelations was erroneously interpreted.

When you were told about the tree of life, of the perception of Good and evil from which man ate, it was only given you to understand that when man attained enough knowledge to distinguish right from wrong and began to be responsible for his actions, from then on he started to gather the fruit of his deeds.

43. There are many men who have accepted that all the tears of this world have been caused by a sin of the first inhabitants, and in their clumsiness to analyse the parable, they have gone as far as to say that Jesus came to wash every blemish with His blood.

If such an affirmation were true, why, in spite of the sacrifice that has already been consummated, do men still continue sinning and also suffering?

44. Jesus came to Earth to teach men the road to perfection, a road which He taught with His life, with His deeds and with His words.

45. You know that God said to all men: "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the Earth." That was the primitive law that you were given, My people. After that, the Father will not ask men that they only multiply and that the species continue growing, but rather that his sentiments become more elevated each time and that his spirit embarks on a sincere development and evolvement.

But if the first law was for the propagation of the

human race, how can you conceive that the Father Himself would apply a sanction for obeying and complying with His own mandate? Is it possible, My people, that such a contradiction would exist in your God?

46. Notice how such a materialistic interpretation men gave to a parable in which you were only told about the awakening of the spirit in man; therefore, analyse My teaching and do not say any longer that you are paying a debt because of the disobedience incurred toward your Father by the first inhabitants. Have a more elevated idea about the Divine justice.

47. I have said to you that up to the last blemish will be erased from the heart of man; but I also say that each one of you must cleanse his own blemishes. Remember that I said to you: "The measure you give will be the measure you get back, and what you sow, you shall reap."

48. This is the time when you will understand Me when I say to you: "Be fruitful and multiply," that this must also be done spiritually and that you should fill the universe with your good deeds and with elevated thoughts.

49. I welcome all those who wish to draw near Me; all those who seek perfection.

50. Rest from your earthly tiredness, O! My children! Penetrate inside your being where your temple is, and meditate on My Word.

51. I have destined you to extend Good throughout the land which is the true spirituality.

52. Do you feel incapable and small? Do you judge yourselves too impure to be able to carry on within your spirit a mission of this nature? The fact is that you do not realise My wisdom and My mercy. And that is why you do not observe with purity the examples that I set for you through Nature at every step.

53. Do you not see how the rays of the sun, illuminating everything, reach the most infected puddle, volatilizing it, and elevating it towards outer space, purifying and finally converting it into a cloud which will pass over the fields, fertilizing them?

54. Sometimes you say to Me: "Master, how can you place your eyes upon humanity of this era, when there are no patriarchs, nor just people, nor men who could be your apostles, when you see that we live in a world of mire and sin?" To which I respond that My power will make lilies sprout from that very mire, from where no one could imagine that a flower of such marvelous purity would emerge.

55. Let the sunshine of My Word penetrate within your being, so that it will purify and elevate you, and you may promptly arise and make fertile the heart of your brethren.

56. Allow that in the midst of that life of sin and corruption in which this humanity lives, emerge the limpidity of your deeds and the purity of your prayers, and truly I say to you that your spirit will not have to be envious of the lilies.

58. Truly, truly I say to you that there is more love in the repentant sinners than in those who have always regarded themselves as righteous. Thus, I shall continue speaking and the sinners will continue repenting for their faults and increasing the number of the converted ones.

59. The heart of a sinner is more sensitive toward the touch of love of My Word, and the fact is that there are many men who have sinned because in their lifetime they have lacked love. When they have heard My voice as a Father calling them, forgiving them, healing their wounds, understanding them as no one on Earth has understood them, very soon have felt the Divine touch in their most sensitive fibers and have experienced before them the perseverance of their Master.

60. Thus many men go around the world in search of a phrase or a redeeming light; a comfort for their affliction. They seek someone who will excuse them and not to point out their faults, who will speak to them of a better life. But they cannot find it in the world, and then they go into seclusion; they become hermetic and will not confide their secrets to anyone again.

61. Those hearts can only be opened with the key of love, which I possess, and which I precisely come to entrust to anyone who opens his heart and says to Me: "Master, I wish to follow you."

62. Deep within the heart of the multitude this question emerges: "Are you the Messiah?" I can only say: Listen to My Word, penetrate into its meaning and seek its essence.

63. I speak the truth, I show you the way; I reveal to you the Law of reincarnation so that the spirit may perfect himself and reaches the goal of his destiny. Do you doubt it?

Truly I say to you that the truth is not altered in any way by your doubts. It continues being the same.

64. I say to you that you should never deny something for the simple reason that you do not understand it. Just think that if what your insignificant mind understands were true, nothing would ever exist.

65. There is someone who says to Me: "Master, if you know everything and even before the children come to be, you already know them, did you have knowledge that during that period of time Judas was going to betray you?" Ah! people of rude understanding who even now during these times formulate such question! I know it all. That is why I selected him, because I knew that he could not act in any other way, and it was necessary for Me to avail Myself of each imperfection of My disciples to deliver a lesson.

66. That disciple who betrayed His Master is a symbol, an open book that exists within each human conscience, so that you could understand its significance and perceive its teaching.

67. You should know that within each man there is a Judas. Yes, disciples, because in your case the matter is the Judas of the spirit; the matter is the one that opposes the light of spirituality to glow; the one that waylays the spirit to cause him to fall into materialism, into low passions.

68. Though, just because it is the matter the one that pushes you to the brink of the abyss are you going to condemn it? No. Because you need it for your progress, and you will conquer it with your spirituality, just as I won over Judas with My love.

69. I see that you doubt the power of love, that you doubt the strength of faith.

75. Allow your faith to speak and Heaven will answer you.

76. There was the Divine Spirit filled with love, even though He was the only One who existed.

77. Nothing had been created, nothing surrounded the Divine Being, and, nevertheless, He loved and He felt like a Father.

78. Whom did He love? Toward whom did He feel as a Father? To all beings and all creatures that would emerge from Him and whose power was latent in His Spirit. In that Spirit were all the sciences, all the elements, all natures, all principles. He is Eternity and Time. In Him is the past, present and future, even before the worlds and beings emerged to life.

79. That Divine inspiration became a reality under the infinite power of the Divine love, and thus, life began.

80. The bosom of God was filled with beings,

and in everyone, the love, the power and the wisdom of the Father was manifested.

82. First, there was the spiritual existence; and first too, were the spirits and afterward the material Nature.

83. Since it was disposed that many spiritual creatures would take on a corporeal form in order to inhabit material mansions, everything was previously prepared so that the children of God would find everything ready.

84. He strewed with blessings the pathway that His children would take. He inundated the Universe with light and filled the path of man with wonders, in which He deposited a Divine spark: the spirit thus formed with love, intelligence, strength, the will and conscience; and He enveloped everything existent in His power and marked its destiny.

85. Thus the Father remained there as the beginning of everything existent; then after offering the Universe its road of evolution and perfectionment, He would remain waiting for the return of all His children, so that in Him they would also find their goal which would be the perfection of the spirit in eternity.

86. That path laid out for each element, for each creature and each species, was the law that the Creator wrote indelibly in each of His children.

87. Since then everything vibrates toward the purpose for which it was created; since then, too, everything moves toward perfection, revolving unceasingly, with regard to a mandate, a beginning and one law.

88. The Father, alike the sower, took the elements of life which were within Him, as though it were the soil, and there He deposited the seed of life which emanates from His love, to wait for that instant of gathering the fruit as perfect as was the seed and as was the inspiration.

89. The men of science of these times become confused when they discover that their world is older in time than what was assumed before by the first scientists; and when they believe the Earth to be a star on the decline, soon to be extinguished, I say to them that it has lived so short a time that it has yet a long way to go to be able to give shelter to the generations of grace and spirituality.

From Teaching No. 151

10. I have announced to you, that the time will come when all the religions will attempt to scrutinise this Doctrine, and that upon becoming interested in it, they will judge it through your actions, words and testimonies.

11. You already know that you will be debated and combated, that they will brandish so many arguments against the faith you embrace, that many will timidly hide; others will become demoralised, and the majority, while being confused, will depart from the good path.

12. Do not forget that I have announced all this to you before; however, I should also remind you that those who persevere, in spite of all obstacles and pray in silence without their faith and hope being weakened, they will be like the tiny seed of the parable, the one that protected itself from the hurricane; and that, once the designated time arrived, it began to germinate, to grow, and to multiply itself until the lands were covered, because it knew how to wait until the winds calmed down, in order to live and reproduce.

13. Would you not wish to be the tiny seed of this parable, so that tomorrow you could have the honour of being called by the Father the sons of faith, as I named Noah?

Do not fear, because the hurricane will not rise

against you only.

Just as you see how the people and the powers of the Earth arm themselves for the fight, the different religions also prepare themselves to go forth into the fray.

14. It is essential that for a moment the Heavens be closed to everyone, and that they will not reopen until there is but one outcry, the one that will rise from Earth, recognizing that there is but one Father of all beings.

From Teaching No. 152

21. Be watchful and pray, My people; not only for the material dangers, but also for those lurking, which your eyes are unable to distinguish; those which come from invisible beings.

22. The great legions of disturbed spirits, taking advantage of the ignorance of humanity, its insensitivity and its lack of spiritual vision, make war upon them and men have not prepared their weapons of love to defend themselves from their attacks; and, in the face of that conflict, they appear like defenseless beings.

23. It was necessary for My Spiritual Doctrine to reach you, in order to teach you how you should prepare yourselves to be victorious in that conflict.

24. From that invisible realm that throbs and vibrates in your own world, there are influences which touch men, be it in their mind, in their feelings, or in their will, converting them into submissive servants, into slaves, into instruments, into victims. Spiritual manifestations surge everywhere, and yet, the world continues on without becoming aware of what surrounds their spirit.

25. It is necessary to engage in that battle;

destroy the darkness, so that when men receive the light, everyone will rise in unity, in a true communion, and with prayer, triumph in that struggle which they undertake against the forces that have dominated them for such a long time.

26. Men and nations have succumbed under the power of those influences, without humanity taking notice. Rare and unknown illnesses, which have been produced by them, have depressed men, and have confused the scientists.

27. How much discord, how much confusion and pain has man accumulated upon himself! The lack of prayer, of morality, and of spirituality, have attracted the impure and disturbed beings, and what can be expected of those who have departed without enlightenment and without preparation?

28. There are those whom you have deceived and oppressed; those whom you have confused and humiliated. They can only send you confusion and darkness; they will exert only vengeance, and will come at you only with demands.

30. During the Second Era, having liberated one possessed, those who looked on said that Jesus had a pact with the spirit of evil. Yet, on the other hand, the spirit who tormented that man, spoke to Me, saying: "I know who you are - The Holy One of God."

31. Nevertheless, there were also those who, astonished by those deeds, said: "With what authority and power He orders those impure beings, and they obey Him." They did not know that that gift is in everyone; that all of you carry those weapons. Much later, My disciples repeated the deeds of their Master, demonstrating with it, that Jesus came to teach men; that He had not only come to manifest His power, but also to reveal to humanity their gifts and the power which everyone possesses.

32. Pray, the Master says to you; prayer gives

luster and brilliance to the weapons of love, with which you must conquer the peace for humanity. It causes the faculties to awaken, the spirit to become sensitised, the eyes become more perceptive and the heart more sensitive.

33. My people, I have taught you to liberate and defend yourselves from lurking invisible perils, to cure you from strange diseases and free you from the evil influences. But truly I say to you, that only prayer and virtue can serve you, as I have already revealed to you, so that you will come out ahead in those trials.

If you invent other practices to substitute them, you will become victims of such influences, and instead of enlightening your pathway, you will be increasing the darkness. Then, the world will call you sorcerers, witches, with good reason, though I have given you a precious gift to enlighten and give peace to all needy spirits.

34. When will you succeed in seeing all that world of darkness, of suffering and of confusion converted into a world of peace? When will you learn how to attract to yourselves the light of the most high spiritual mansion, so that you may enter in harmony with all your brothers in the mansion which I have destined for you?

35. Because of the teaching I have given you in My Word, true miracles have been realised among you. The spirits awaken to a new day; the hearts throb, filled with hope. Those who were unable to behold the truth because their ignorance was like a veil covering their spiritual eyes, now that they see, they are marveled. The sick of the body, as well as those who are of the spirit, are healed upon receiving within their being, within their heart, the essence of My Word.

36. Then, from the most intimate, from the most pure in these people, emerges a expression of gratitude for the deeds I have done for them, and they tell Me: "Thank you, Father, because you have made us worthy that these miracles

work in us."

From Teaching No. 153

24. During all eras, I have manifested Myself as the Father. In the beginning, I spoke spiritually to men; they beheld Me descend many times to counsel and correct them. I spoke to Adam, and they listened to Me with humility. I went before Abel, and what grace I found in that creature; and I also drew near Cain, because I love everyone, the just and the sinners.

I sent great spirits who carried My light, to teach and reveal the Law and the Divine mandates. But how few were able to awaken their spirit and listen to the voice of their conscience. Some, when they sinned, were able to repent, but others retreated before the severe and inflexible law of Yahve.

However, My Law was for all, and even though My light illuminated them, I beheld more who sinned; the wickedness had increased and had caused much damage to the spirit. Then I permitted for a great purification to take place. Only Noah and his family survived, and they were the seed, the beginning of a new world. I made a pact with the just man, and the rainbow of peace appeared as a sign of alliance.

25. Soon the descendants of those people again fell into temptation. The hearts who had received an inheritance of love, turned insensitive and hardhearted. A clear example for their redemption was necessary.

Jesus the Christ then became Man and lived among you. He ate of your bread. He lived and suffered the rigors of your lifetime. He performed marvels in order to be recognised. He showed you the way. You lived near Him, and contemplated His steps in the world, and when He reached the end of His mission, how few were prepared to behold his ascension, to

comprehend His sacrifice, and go forward without hesitation along the pathway, traced with His blood of love and forgiveness.

26. Today I come for the second time as the Master. My eyes are seeking those who are to follow Me; those who will be prepared to speak to the world of My coming as the Comforter. But with sadness I contemplate the tender and innocent hearts who have become hardened.

Their weeping has been so great, that it has dried up the fountains of tears of men. There is no love for Me, nor mercy for one another, and My Spirit, as the Father, suffers for humanity. My gaze dwells upon each heart, and I only receive the pain that you have gathered throughout this period of time.

27. The Master says to you: You have not taken advantage of the gifts that I have granted you, but the time will come when you will better understand this teaching, and you will feel very close to Me, and you will give Me thanks.

28. Pray, be watchful and intercede for the world, and when the time of struggle takes place, rise and extend My light; spread strength and comfort; remove illnesses, perform marvels, so that when you reach the end of your journey, you will come to Me, full of merits, and you will present yourself in peace before My tribunal.

29. But when will these people become aware of the spiritual mission they carry, with regard to the rest of the people of the Earth?

30. I have said that you should not wish to be above anyone else, nor aspire to be before anyone. Nevertheless, your destiny is great, and even the very nation that gives you its shelter, has to fulfill the part which corresponds to her in this Work.

31. I have come to teach you so that you may give the good news to your brethren, so that when the moment comes, you will carry My

message to the other nations. However, I still see you slumbering, without foreseeing the far-reaching greatness of your mission.

32. Do you perhaps want it to be the pain, the misery, the illness and the hunger the ones that will awaken you from your lethargy?

33. The chalice that you drink is very bitter, and the chains you are dragging are very heavy. You continue being the captive people of the Pharaoh. The more you long for your freedom, the greater the tasks you are imposed upon and the greater your tribute. But how long will your bitterness last?

34. It is necessary for those who are awake, to shake the others from their lethargy as well as those who are still asleep, and tell them that the Lord, like in the Second Era, waits for them on the mount, to make them hear his Fatherly voice, and to show them the pathway that will lead them toward freedom and peace. But all of you should understand My Word very well; otherwise, you will ask yourselves: Who is the Pharaoh? What is this slavery that He speaks to us about? From what mount will the Father speak to us? Where will the path which the Father will point out to us lead to?

35. It is necessary for you to learn to analyse the figurative meaning in which I am speaking to you, so that afterward, you will be able to explain it to your brethren without falling into confusion.

36. This environment where you live, in which you are involved, is the Pharaoh of this Era; it is saturated with selfishness, hatred, greed and of all sins of Humanity.

37. The chains are your corporal needs, which compel you to become subdued to the reigning egotism, to the injustice, and even to perversity.

38. The mount where I will wait for you, is in the conscience of each one of you, the one that I

want to be heard within your heart, because My Law is written there.

39. The pathway, is the route that will lead you to win over the desired peace and that freedom you long for, which is the fulfillment of that same Law.

44. Hear Me: since the beginning of the human existence, God manifested Himself as Law and justice. The Divine Spirit materialised Himself before the smallness and the innocence of the first creatures, allowing them to hear His humanised and comprehensible voice.

The sensitivity of those beings awakened, to the extent of learning to interpret the Father through Nature. When they lived in obedience, they experienced the Divine caress through everything around them. They also knew about the setbacks and bitterness, which indicated to them that they were at fault before the Father.

I allowed the light of their conscience to shine upon them, which is to be the beacon, the judge, and the counselor along their journey. Instinctively, the first men learned that the invisible Father always ordained Good, and that order constituted the Law, by which they should live. You named that inner light the natural law.

45. Later on, when man multiplied and in his multiplication he forgot to comply with that law, ignoring the voice of his conscience and putting aside all fear, the Father, who had followed the son in his exile, sent him men endowed with spirit elevated by their virtue and wisdom, to remind them of the pathway from which they had departed.

46. Do you remember the just Abel, whose blood I still claim? He died close to his offering.

47. And the fervent Noah, who, enduring the mockery of the people, announced the will of the Father right to the last moment? With their actions they reminded you of My existence and

My Law.

Afterward, I sent you Abraham, example of obedience and infinite faith in his Father; a virtuous Isaac and a faithful Jacob, filled with strength, so that they would form the trunk of the tree, from which one of its branches, Moses, would emerge; the one man whom I sent to represent Me and deliver My Law to men.

48. In Moses, mankind beheld a reflection of My Majesty. They saw in him justice, rectitude, unyielding fortitude, faith, obedience and charity. If, before the weakness of his people, you saw him, in a moment of anger, break the Tables of the Law having just received them from the Father, you also know that I restored them in his hands instantly, to make you understand that only one Divine Law would govern you through all the eras; that of the invisible God.

49. When the times had passed over mankind and they needed to know their Father more profoundly, He, untiringly in His Work of love, sent His prophets into the world to announce to Humanity that He would come to Earth to become Man; to make them feel His love and teach with His Nativity, His life, and His death, that which is a perfect life. But while some believed in My prophets, others doubted and they put them to death, and with their sacrifice, they prepared My Way.

50. The word of My envoys shook the heart of those who sinned, because it announced the coming of the One, who with His truth, would expose falsehood. While men said: "God advises Good, the perfect deeds of love, of forgiveness and justice because He is perfect, but we humans cannot be" - Jesus was born.

51. It was God Himself who came to the world to deliver His Law and His teaching through a physical body. Now you would like to know how the body of Jesus was formed. To that I say to you: you should resign yourself to know that

that body was engendered and conceived by the grace of infinite love that I have for you.

From that instant, Jesus began to drain the chalice of bitterness that He was to drink to the end. He passed through all human vicissitudes, enduring all ordeals, knowing about work, persecution, long journeys, hunger, thirst and solitude, feeling upon the body the passage of time, and contemplating close at hand, the human existence with its virtues and its miseries, until the moment came to rise and speak out and perform powerful deeds.

52. Then, I allowed men to draw near and listen to Me, to see Me, to scrutinise Me physically and spiritually. I allowed man to pierce My body in search of the divine, until he could behold My bones and My side to open so that water would flow. I allowed the world to convert Me into their criminal, as their king of ridicule, as a mortal remains, and in that manner, they led Me toward the scaffold, carrying the cross of disgrace upon My back, where two thieves awaited Me to die with Me.

53. That is the way I wanted to die, upon My cross, to show you that I, your God, am not only the God of words, but also the One of deeds. But those who saw Me die, and beheld My agony and heard My last words, said: How can the Son of God die? Why is it that being the Messiah, we have seen Him fall and we have heard Him moan?

54. The men wanted one more proof, and in My love I gave it to them. If I was born as a Man from the bosom of a Holy woman to render tribute to human maternity, I also descended to the entrails of the earth, to render tribute to its bosom, and conclude My mission there as Man; but the entrails of the earth were unable to retain that body which did not belong to them but rather, to the bosom of the Father from whom He had emerged, and there He returned.

55. Now I say to you: If on watching Jesus die

upon the cross you doubted His Divinity, could you tell Me: What man, on the third day after death, has risen from his grave, without violating it, and has ascended, with his own body, toward the heavens? No one. I did it because I am the Life, because not in Spirit, nor in matter, could I die.

56. Doubt was not only among the multitudes; even among My disciples there was one who doubted that I could appear among them after being dead. That was Thomas, who said that only by sinking his fingers into the wound on My side, would he believe it was possible. He had not finished saying it when I made him hear My greeting: "My peace be with you," and he still had the strength to come near and look deep inside the wound, and touch it with his hand in order to believe that the Master had truly died and had risen.

57. Blessed are those who believe without seeing first. Yes, My children, because the true faith is that gaze which contemplates what neither the mind nor the senses are able to discover. Only the faith is able to discover for man some of the mysteries of Creation.

58. And He who rose from among the dead, comes in Spirit during this period of time filled with glory, to speak to you again.

59. Who, from among those who dwell on Earth today, are aware that a new Era has been opened before Humanity? For certain, only those who have heard this Word, know that in 1866 a new Era was born; that of the Holy Spirit.

62. During this period of time I have come on a cloud, or rather, spiritually and invisibly to human eyes. That cloud is the symbol of the Beyond, from where I send My Ray of light which illuminates these spokesmen through whom I communicate. This has been My will, and that is why it is a perfect Work.

I know man and I love him because he is My

son. I avail Myself of him, for I have created him and formed him for that purpose. I can manifest Myself in man, and I precisely formed him to glorify Myself in him.

63. The spirit of man is My true and only image, because he possesses life, intelligence, will and faculties, as his God.

From Teaching No. 154

49. In the same way that the Promised Land was partitioned to the people of Israel, in that same manner, all the Earth shall be partitioned among Humanity. That will take place when the time is propitious, after the purification. Since it is My will for that partitioning to be made, there shall be, in that, justice and fairness so that all men may labor united in one same Work.

50. Today nations eat the crumbs off the tables of the kings and lords, while the latter enrich themselves, accumulating the bread of their servants and subjects; but because the crusts of bread of the poor are hard, these are not as bitter as the dishes that the notables eat.

51. One and the other are victims. That is why it is necessary for Me to come to liberate you, to break your chains; but it is also necessary that the slavery and devastation, provoked by the plagues, goes on the increase; otherwise, men would not want to follow the one who came to save them.

Do you remember the chalice Israel drank when in Egypt and they moaned while in bondage? It became necessary for Moses to appear to lead them to freedom. Do you also remember when the people found themselves captive and humiliated in their own homeland, and how the rest of the nations were when the Messiah appeared on Earth to teach them the path of salvation?

52. During this period of time, it will also be necessary that before the liberation, men shall get to know poverty, misery, oppression, injustice, hunger, and thirst, so that they will finally arise, wishing to be able to find another better life.

54. When man has descended to the bottom of the abyss, and tired of struggling and suffering, has no longer the strength, not even to save himself, he will marvel to see, surging from the bottom of his own weakness, of his desperation, and disillusion; an unknown strength, which is what emanates from the spirit who, on becoming aware of his liberation, flapping the wings, he will rise from the debris of a world of vanities, selfishness, and falseness, to say: There is Jesus the Christ, the repudiated One. He lives. In vain we have wanted to be rid of Him at each step and on each day. He lives and comes to save us and give us all His love!

55. That will be the moment in which man will recognise that to obtain the true spiritual greatness, as well as an elevated life on Earth, no other law exists than that of God, nor any doctrine than the one I gave you in the word of Jesus the Christ.

56. Analyse your conflicts; study the problems that trouble you; then, put into practice My commandments and My maxims, and you will see how Humanity will find in them, the solution to all the problems troubling them; but since you do not feel capable of putting into practice the words and the examples the Divine Master has given you, it will be necessary that suffering, which is also a teacher, draws near you to persuade you of many truths, to sensitise you, and also, to make you humble.

57. You ask Me: By chance, does your word not have the sufficient power to persuade us from our errors and save us, sparing us from having to pass through the crucible of suffering? And I say to you: My Word has more force than what you can ever imagine. However, if one who

would listen to Me was transformed in an instant, without effort, merely for the fact of having heard it, what merit would that have on your part?

58. It is necessary for the one who hears it, to give it faith, will power, effort, and love. Then, there will be a great merit, whose recompense or reward shall be in not feeling the suffering, because he has taken My Law and My Doctrine as a weapon.

From Teaching No. 156

28. How many men, because of the knowledge they have obtained, believe to possess a spiritual greatness and before Me they are but some children at a standstill along their path of evolution, for they must consider that it is not only the development of their mind, through which they will obtain the elevation of their spirit, but rather through the combined efforts of their being; and further, there are many gifts in man which must necessarily be developed to be able to reach their plenitude.

29. That is why I instituted the reincarnation of the spirit as one of My laws of love and justice, in order to grant him a more extensive pathway, which will offer him all the necessary opportunities to obtain his perfectionment.

Each existence is a brief lesson, because otherwise, the opportunity of a man would be too short to cover in it the fulfillment of all My Law. But it is necessary for you to know the meaning of this life, so that you may take from it its essence and reach its harmony, which is the basis of human perfection, in order for you to pass on to a superior plane, until you reach the spiritual life, where I have kept for you so many lessons that I must show you, and so many revelations that I still must give you.

30. Never have all beings moved along in the

world in the same spiritual level. Alongside men of great elevation, there have coexisted others in great lag. I must advise you, that neither will this period of time be the only one in which men of very elevated spirit could emerge.

31. During all eras, even in the most remote ones in the history of mankind, you have had examples of men of elevated spirit. How could you explain to yourself that ever since the first eras, there were already men with an evolved spirit if they had not gone previously through successive reincarnations which would help them evolve?

32. The fact is, that the spirit is not born at the same time as his envelope, nor does the beginning of mankind coincide with that of the spirit. Truly I say to you, that there does not exist a single spirit who has come to the world without first having existed in the Beyond. And which one of you can measure or knows for sure, the period of time of time that he has lived in other mansions before he came to dwell on Earth?

33. In other worlds the spirits also enjoy the freedom of will, and they sin and go astray, or persevere in Good, and in that way, are able to elevate themselves in the same manner as you do on Earth. However, once the designated moment is reached, those who are destined to come to this world, descend to it; some to fulfill a noble mission, others to atone for their restitution; but according to what they want to see on Earth, it will be presented to them as a paradise for some or as an inferno for others.

That is why, when they understand the mercy of their Father, they only behold a marvelous existence, sowed with blessings and teachings for the spirit, a pathway that leads the spirit to the Promised Land.

34. Some leave this world wishing to return; others do it with the fear of having to return; and the fact is, that your self has not been able to

comprehend the harmony by which you should live with the Father.

From Teaching No. 158

23. I say to you once more, that in Me, all of Humanity shall be saved. That blood shed at Calvary is life for every spirit; but it is not the blood itself, since it fell upon the dust of the earth, but rather the Divine love which it represents. When I speak to you about My blood, you already know what it is and what significance it holds.

24. Many men have shed their blood in the service of their Father and for the love of their brethren, but it has not represented the Divine love, only the spiritual, the human.

25. The blood of Jesus does represent the Divine love, because in it there is no blemish. In the Master there was never any sin, and of His blood, He gave you up to the last drop to make you understand that God is everything to His creatures; that He gives Himself completely to them, without reservations, because He loves them infinitely.

26. If the dust of the earth absorbed that fluid, which was life in the body of the Master, it was so that you would understand that My Doctrine was to make fertile the existence of men, with the Divine sprinkling of His love, His wisdom, and of His justice.

27. The world, incredulous and skeptical of the words and examples of the Master, contests My teaching, saying that Jesus shed His blood to save Humanity from sin, and that in spite of it, the world has not been saved; that it sins more each day, despite being more evolved.

28. "Where is the power of that blood of redemption?" men ask themselves, while those who should be teaching the true concepts of My

doctrine, are unable to satisfy the questions of those hungry for light and thirsty to know the truth.

29. I say to you, that in this period of time the questions of those who do not know, have more substance and greater sense than the answers and explanations given to them by those who say they know the truth. However, I have come anew to speak to you, and here are My Words for those who think that that blood attained the redemption of the sinners before the Divine justice; of all those who were lost and condemned to eternal torment.

I say to you, that if the Father, who knows all, would have believed that Humanity was not going to take advantage and understand all the teaching that in His words and deeds Jesus gave them, truthfully, I would not have ever sent Him, because the Creator has never done anything useless; nothing which is not destined to be fruitful. But if He sent Him to be born, to grow, to suffer and die among men, it is because He knew that that radiant and fruitful life of the Master would be marking, with His deeds, an unforgettable path, as an indelible footprint, in order for all His children to find the way which would lead them to the true love, and that in complying with His Doctrine, it would lead them to the mansion where the Creator is waiting for them.

30. He also knew that that blood which spoke of purity, of infinite love, on being shed to the last drop, would teach Humanity to comply with faith in His Creation, the mission which would elevate it to the Promised Land, which is spiritual, where, upon presenting its fulfillment, would say to Me: "Father, all is consummated."

31. Now I can say to you, that it was not that moment when My blood was shed upon the cross that set the hour of human redemption. My blood remained here, in the present world, alive, fresh, outlining with the bloody trail of My passion the footpath of your restitution which

will lead you to conquer the dwelling your Father has promised you.

32. I have said to you: I am the fountain of life; come and cleanse your blemishes, so that you may go forth free and safe toward your Father and Creator.

33. My fountain is of love, inexhaustible and infinite. That is what My blood shed at that time speaks to you about; it sealed My Word; it rubricated My Doctrine.

34. In the wilderness I also delivered to My people a symbol: the manna, even though I was entrusting My law to them.

35. During this time you have another manna; it is not the same one which materially nourished the people. You also have My blood, though it is not the one that was shed from the wounds of Jesus.

37. I have given you My blood; know in your heart how to receive it. If just by having given it to you had been enough to attain salvation, truly I say to you, that no one would sin anymore, that the Earth would no longer be necessary for the purification of your sins, because then, all of you would be dwelling in Heaven.

38. I want you to be worthy of reaching the Father by your own merits, because being conscious beings, you deserve to enjoy the infinite grace of an indescribable joy, of having reached the bosom of the Father because you were able to love Him, and you also loved His children, who are your brethren.

From Teaching No. 159

3. During past times, there were periods when the people of God knew how to spiritually interpret everything that occurred around them, because they were the people who lived within

the Law, who loved Me and who lived a simple and virtuous life. The fibers of their heart were still sensitive, as was their spirit.

Those people lived in continuous spiritual communication with their God. They heard the humanised voice of their Creator; they knew how to receive messages from the spiritual world, from those beings whom they called angels; and during their evening of repose, in the peacefulness of their heart and through the gift of dreams, they received messages, warnings, and prophecies, to which they gave credit and obedience.

4. God was not only on their lips, but also dwelled in their heart. The Law for them was not merely something written, but it was lived by men.

It was only natural that their existence was filled with marvels that you do not contemplate now.

55. When I speak of My people of Israel, of the people of the Lord, I refer to those who made My Law known, those who announced Me, those who were faithful to Me, those who proclaimed the existence of the living God, those who perpetuated the seed of love and those who were able to recognise in the Son, the presence and the word of the Father.

Those are the ones who form the people of God, that is Israel; the strong one, the faithful, the prudent one.

56. Those who persecuted My prophets, those who lacerated the heart of My envoys, those who turned their backs on the true God, to bow before the idols; those who denied Me and mocked Me and demanded My blood and My life, those, though they call themselves Israel because of their race, were not the chosen people; they were not the people of the prophets, of the legion of illuminated ones, of the faithful soldiers.

Because Israel is a spiritual name that was unduly taken to denominate a race.

57. You should also know, that all those who aspire to form part of My people, can achieve it with his love, his charity, with his zeal and fidelity to the Law.

58. My people do not have lands nor specific cities in the world. My people have no race, but rather, is within all races, among all of Humanity.

59. Those are My people; the one who recognises Me and loves Me; the one who obeys Me and follows Me.

From Teaching No. 160

40. Rejoice with My presence, beloved people; make a feast within your heart; vibrate with joy, because you have finally seen the arrival of the Day of the Lord.

You feared for this day to come, because you were thinking like the ancient ones; you believed that the heart of your Father was vengeful; that He harboured resentment because of the offenses He had received, and for that reason, He would come prepared with the scythe, a whip and the chalice of bitterness, to wreak vengeance upon those who had repeatedly offended Him.

However, you have been greatly surprised to see that in the Spirit of God, neither anger, nor fury, nor hatred can ever exist, and if the world weeps and laments as never before, it is not because the Father has given it that fruit to eat, nor that chalice to drink; rather, it is due to the harvest that Humanity has been gathering for its deeds.

41. Of course, all the calamities which have been unleashed during this period of time were announced to you, but not just because they

were proclaimed to you should you believe that your Father brought them as a punishment. Quite the contrary, during all eras I have forewarned you against wickedness, against temptations, and I have helped you to rise from your downfalls. Besides, I have placed within your reach all the means which are necessary for you to save yourselves, but you must recognise that you have always been deaf and unbelievers to My callings.

42. This very day I am saying to you: Take My Work as if it were an ark and enter it so that you will be saved from the storms that are approaching. However, you will see how many will not want to give credit to My warning, and will not prepare themselves; and when the ordeal comes and lashes against them, then they will begin saying that I have avenged Myself in them, and that I have punished them.

43. Listen to My Word, Oh My people, and savour its sweetness; open your heart and you will feel the visit of your Father. Confess before Me spiritually, and you will feel a peace which will make you wish not to ever lose it again.

44. How is it possible that you were waiting for Me if you were filled with violence, and if My coming has caused you terror instead of an infinite joy? I say to you again, that you have nothing to fear from Me; on the other hand, from you yourselves all the disgraces could come unto you. Be careful then of the restitution that you may bring upon yourselves because of your faults.

45. I am jealous and inexorable too, but just, upright, and pure. If you emerged cleansed from Me, I believe it is just that you should return in the same manner. I have taught you that what is blemished cannot reach Me; first it must be purified, and that is what is happening in the world at this time.

46. In Jesus, the world beheld their God humanised. From Him, men received only

lessons of love, teachings of infinite wisdom, proof of perfect justice, but never a word of violence, an act or a demonstration of resentment; but behold how He was offended and mocked. He had the power and all the might in His hand which the entire world does not have, but it was necessary for the world to know their Father in His true essence, justice and charity.

47. In Jesus, the world saw a Father who gives all for His children, without asking anything for Himself; a Father who suffers even from the least pain of His children; a Father who forgives the worst offenses with infinite love, without exerting vengeance, and a Father who, rather than taking the life of His children who offended Him, forgives them, tracing with His blood the path of His spiritual redemption.

48. How could it be possible that, during this time in which I descend among men in Spirit, I would come to erase from their hearts the concept they have of the loving and just Father, which they have formed of Me throughout their life on Earth?

49. You must prepare yourselves, for I bring justice to all; because the majestic manner in which I present Myself, should not cause you fear in your heart; rather, it should be a motive for rejoicing and happiness.

50. Be vigilant and pray, so that in the battle that draws near, you may be at My side.

51. Behold how My light comes to dissipate the darkness of your world. In truth, I do come to combat men, but only to erase all the wrongdoing that they foster in their hearts.

I shall place the light and the strength of My love in those who faithfully follow Me, and then the latter will say: -Let us go and seek the dragon who stalks us, the beast that induces us to sin and to offend the Father-. They will seek it in the seas, in the wilderness, in the mountains, and in

the forests, in the invisible and they will not find it, because it dwells within the heart of men, which is the one who has engendered it, and where it has grown until it has come to dominate the Earth.

It is there where the beast of evil has found its den of iniquity; it surges from the profoundness of the heart of men; it manifests itself to cause that some devour the others; to awaken the thirst for blood and of hate among the brethren, causing the nations to devour nations.

It is a insatiable of lives, of blood, of peace, of harmony, of fraternity and of spirituality; it is the one who has inspired seven weapons in men which oppose the seven virtues; seven sins, which are the ones that have caused men to fall into the deepest abyss of degeneration.

But My presence has never been lacking for any spirit. I have never permitted that the last atom of the conscience be lost by any creature, so that that atom may struggle for his salvation.

In this period of time of unleashed passions, of perversity, of lust, of wantonness of all sins, the beast, truly I say to you, has taken over and has established a throne in the hearts of men.

52. When the reflections of My sword of light touch the heart of each man, that force, which comes from evil, will weaken until it dies; then you will say: "My Lord, with the Divine power of your charity I have defeated the dragon; the one which I believed lurked in the invisible, without ever thinking that I carried it within the heart."

53. When wisdom shines within all men, who will dare turn Good into evil? Who will give up the eternal for what is temporary? Truly I say to you: No one, because all of you shall be strong in Divine wisdom.

63. During that era, I taught you to overcome the temptations of the world and of death, allowing

love and truth to be triumphant. Now I want you to imitate Me; to you rid your passions from your heart so that there, within your inner self, will lodge the peace of the Divine Spirit, and you may invite Me to have My sanctuary within you.

And when you have defeated wickedness, you will be surprised to know that you had formed temptation with your own passions, tendencies, weaknesses and sins and when you conquered them, you gave death to that dominating influence within you.

66. Disciples, do not be intimidated when you hear rumors of war; when you see the coming of hunger and misery, and the appearance of the most strange epidemics.

67. In the bottom of your heart you will have the assurance that, when those trials take place, Humanity will be drinking the remainder of the chalice of bitterness. You shall not remain inactive or indifferent in that hour. On the contrary, you will devote yourselves to your mission, carrying the light to the mind of those confused, and the balsam to the sick.

68. My people, be vigilant and pray, so that the influences of that power of evil, where human passions vibrate and disturbed spirits agitate, do not blur the light that I have placed in your mind.

From Teaching No. 161

7. The beautiful parable of Paradise, of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, was given to the first ones by inspiration. It was a beautiful message for men of all eras and of all ages, but the true essence of that teaching was not understood by some, and was falsified by others.

8. From that incomprehension a conflict was born which divided those who have studied the Divine revelations and those who tamper with

Nature; and that is how the struggle emerged between those who seek Me with the spirit and those who expect everything in a material form.

9. How foolish were those who maintained that science was abominable before the eyes of God! I have never declared Myself as its enemy, inasmuch as I am the beginning and the end of all sciences. Those who, with their science formed their own law, were the materialists; but by rendering worship to their science they forgot all about God, the One who with His Divine wisdom, has created all.

10. What was the true meaning of that parable I delivered to the first ones? The Divine voice taught them its meaning which, for the first time, made itself felt through their conscience, to prepare them for the tests that life would present to them.

It was the paternal voice who lovingly said to the son: Prepare yourself; be vigilant and pray, so that you will not fall into temptation. Be on the alert, awaken your senses and powers, so that you may come ahead of the test that I leave to you within the struggle of the spirit and the matter, wherein the eternal values should triumph over the smallness of the transitory body. Behold all that surrounds you, but go forth with caution, so that you will not stumble.

That body you possess, and through which you perceive all these marvels and beauty of Creation, is a weak creature which you should guide with the spirit; do not allow it to impose upon you its earthly inclinations; teach it, so that it will take what it needs, following My Law.

11. Who will be able to counsel you along each one of your footsteps? The conscience, that Divine light which I leave within you so that it will be your beacon and your guide in the journey. And how can you be sensitive to that voice and that calling? Through prayer, which is the means of communicating with your Father. If you prepare yourself thus, your existence on

Earth will be an everlasting Eden.

12. However, I say to you, that the inspiration I placed in man went unheeded and then pain made its appearance in his life.

13. Many are those who now mock these inspirations which men had concerning the spiritual, but in this period of time, which is that of light, Humanity will understand the teachings revealed during past eras; but to achieve it, they will have to taste some of the fruits of the harvest from the tree of science they have cultivated.

14. Ah! If from the first instant in which men had the knowledge of Good and evil, they would have cultivated the tree of science with true love, I say to you, that the fruits they harvested would have been very different! Behold how much good has been done to mankind by all those who, with a noble purpose, have taken from those fruits.

15. How much time have men needed to be convinced of their errors, and how much time still should transpire, to be able to retribute for the wickedness they have sowed! But I will help them in everything they will need so that they can restore to the spirit his primitive and original purity.

16. I shall receive your spirit when the last human generation in this world has lived as in a sanctuary; when he has made a true paradise of his existence, realised by the spirituality of his life.

17. I am addressing Myself to those men of other eras, but it is a good thing that you should be meditating on these teachings, so that you make an effort to be clearing the way for those who are coming, and they in turn, to those who will succeed them, until the time I am referring to in this lesson arrives.

From Teaching No. 163

34. Everything has been profaned by man, not only his spirit.

The water is contaminated, the air is polluted and saturated with sicknesses and death, and I ask you: With what doctrines, and in what point in time, do you propose to purify yourselves? When will you be able to cleanse your spirit and your matter, if you only want to clean your body? What do you gain from that? You only deceive yourselves.

You must first cleanse your heart and mind which are the sources from where evil thoughts and bad deeds originate.

The incarnated being needs spiritual bread in order to feel, though if only for a few moments, what he really is: a spirit.

From Teaching No. 164

30. How many are those who dream of dying, with the hope that that moment be the one of their coming before Me, to love Me eternally in Heaven, not knowing that the road is infinitely longer than they have ever believed.

To ascend a step of the ladder that will lead to Me, it is necessary to have known how to live the human existence. Ignorance is what makes many confuse the essence of My lessons.

31. They fear being blemished in the world, believing with that, to lose heaven forever; and they are mistaken, because no one will lose heaven. Eternity is the Divine opportunity that your Creator gives you, so that all of you will reach Him.

32. Another mistake is wanting to maintain himself cleansed, not for love of the Father, not for wishing to please the One who has created

him, but only for the egotistical interest of conserving himself in a condition to win over a place for himself, a comfortable place of happiness in the eternal life, according to the image that men have formed of it.

33. There are some who feel themselves moved to perform good deeds, fearful that death will surprise them, because they have no merits to present to their Father. Others separate themselves from wickedness merely for fear of dying in sin, and having to endure, after this life, the eternal torment of hell in which they believe.

34. How distorted and imperfect is that God in the manner in which so many imagine Him; how unjust, monstrous, and cruel! Putting together all the sins and crimes men have committed, cannot be compared with the perversity which would mean a punishment of hell for all eternity, to which, according to them, God condemns His children who sin.

Have I not explained to you, that the greatest attribute of God is love? Do you then not believe that an eternal torment would mean an absolute denial of the Divine attribute of the eternal love?

35. Christ became Man to manifest before the world the Divine love, but men are hardhearted and of stubborn understanding. They soon forget the lesson received, and they interpret it badly.

I knew that Humanity would get to confuse justice and love with vengeance and punishment; that is why I announced to you a time in which I would return spiritually to the world, to explain to mankind the lessons they had not understood.

36. That announced time is this one in which you now live, and I have given you My teaching to manifest My justice and My Divine wisdom as a perfect lesson of the sublime love of your God.

Do you believe that I have come for fear that

men would get to destroy the Works of their Father, or even life itself? No, I only come for the love of My children, whom I wish to see filled with light and peace.

37. Do you not think it is fair that you should also come to Me only for love? Though not because of the love for your own selves, but rather loving the Father and your brethren.

Do you believe, that one who flees from sin only for fear of some torment, is inspired in the Divine love, or the one who performs good deeds only thinking of the reward, that because of that, he can win over a place in eternity? He who believes that way, does not know Me, nor does he come for love of Me. He only does it for himself.

38. Now is the time for the veil of ignorance, which has covered the eyes of men for such a long time, to fall forever, so that they may behold life in its plenitude.

If some want men to continue believing in a punishment in hell, so that belief be useful as a restraint to guide their footsteps on Earth, I say to you that the truth has more power over the spirit than deceit.

39. Hear My Word with repose, oh My Disciples, and meditate upon it.

40. Humanity, if all that you have dedicated to encourage bloody wars you would have dedicated it to carry out humanitarian deeds, your existence would be filled with the blessings of the Father; but man has been utilizing the riches he has accumulated in sowing destruction, pain and death. This cannot be the true life, the one which those who are brothers and children of God should lead. That manner of living is not in accordance with the Law that I wrote in your conscience.

41. To make you understand the error in which you live, volcanoes will erupt; fire will surge

from the ground to exterminate the bad weed. The winds will be unleashed, the Earth will shake, and the waters will level regions and nations.

42. In this manner, the elements will manifest their resentment against man; they have broken up with him, because man has been destroying, one after another, the bonds of friendship and fraternity that tied him with Nature that surrounds him.

43. The Master makes these revelations to you because I see that, while the men of science devote themselves to uproot the secrets of Nature and discover new elements and new forces to destroy and kill, they neglect the true science, the one that teaches to conserve, to love and to construct. Men of this era have not become aware that they have been neglecting their true labor, that they have abandoned their mission.

From Teaching No. 167

1. From many hearts, this question is raised to God: "Father, the suffering that afflicts this world will be prolonged forever?" To which the Master answers them: "No, My very beloved children, your suffering shall disappear when you finally find true love."

2. Although much is spoken about love on Earth, actually, it does not exist among you. There are some who feign it, others confuse it with an egotistical sentiment, and others with a lower passion. Falseness reigns within the human heart; falsehood prevails; love, friendship, charity are simulated. The bad weed has grown and has extended everywhere, and only the fire of suffering will be the one that shall exterminate it.

3. Men will set that fire with their wars of ideas, greed, philosophies and sciences. It is the war

that is approaching by leaps and bounds. There, in that fire, which will be ignited by their very ambitions, passions and hatred, they will find their purification. That is how they have wanted it, that is how they have demanded it.

4. How can it be possible for men to love one another, since they have been unable to cleanse their heart? A great trial is necessary in the world so that they will emerge cleansed, because pain purifies.

5. I also say to you: Men must believe in men; they must have faith and confidence in one another, for you must be convinced that on Earth, everybody needs one another.

6. Do not believe that I am gratified when you say that you have faith in Me and I know that you doubt everything in the world, because what I expect from you, is that you love Me with the love you lavish on your fellowmen, forgiving those who offend you, spreading charity on the very poor, small or weak; loving your brethren without any distinction, and placing in your deeds, the greatest impartiality and truth.

7. Learn from Me, as I have never doubted you; know that I have faith in your salvation and confidence that you will rise to attain the true life.

8. Even though, on the outside there is much falseness in the deeds of men, there is not one in whose inner self there does not exist a part of the truth. That part is the spark of the spiritual light he bears within; it is My Divine presence, a spark which is illuminating him inwardly. I will allow for that light, which is mine, to glow in each heart, and that its reflection may be manifested in each one of your deeds.

9. I want you to live within the truth, and for that, it is necessary that evil ceases to exist. Those of you who are conscious of the moment which draws near, be watchful and pray from now on. Announce, as prophets, that battle to

your brethren so that they may be prepared and not become desperate in those moments of bitterness, during the struggle which draws near.

10. Be convinced that all the lands shall fructify when they are prepared. My seed is ready to descend upon them. Each human being will be like a plant that will flourish and give fruits of love, thus complying with the destiny of everything created.

11. In the vegetable kingdom there exist parasitic plants which are of no use. Do not imitate that example.

12. Do you know why the Father expects from you only fruits of love? Because the original seed that I placed in each creature was that of love.

13. If sometimes, as it happens in plants, you have apparently become dry; if for some moments you have withered or have felt the throes of thirst, it is not because you have lacked the water of My grace.

My fountain of love has overflowed eternally upon every spirit and upon every heart, like a sprinkling of life. But these human plants, endowed with a spirit, possess freedom of will, and because of the bad use of that precious gift, they depart from that Divine grace, which is the only thing that will save and strengthen the spirit.

How different you are from the plants of the earth, always submissive in their place, receiving whatever comes from the charity of God!

14. All of you believe that you have loved during your existence, and I say to you: There have been some who have truly loved, while others confuse the passions and selfishness with love.

15. I gave you the perfect lesson through Jesus. Analyse My passage through the world as a Man, from birth until death, and there you have

an explanation of love in vivid form.

16. I have not come to ask that you be the same as Jesus, for in Him there was something that you are unable to attain: to be perfect as a man, inasmuch as the One within Him was the very same God, in a limited form; but I definitely say to you that you should imitate Him.

17. My eternal Law has always spoken to you of that love. I said to you during the first eras: "You shall love God with all your heart and spirit; love your fellowman as yourself."

18. Later on, I gave you these inspirations: "Love your brethren as I have loved you, love one another."

19. During this period of time I have revealed to you to love God before everything created, that you love God in everything existent and what is existent in God, that you practice charity and more charity with your brethren, so that you may behold the Father in all His splendour, because charity is love.

From Teaching No. 168

15. I have explained to you what has been the cause which has kept Humanity away from the compliance of the law of love to which I subjected it, in spite of man being illuminated inwardly by the light of his conscience. I have also told you that this deviation, which has originated so many errors and human sins, made the Father send His Word to the world, to give you the greatest proof of His infinite love on becoming Man, and teaching you the pathway that will lead you to be worthy of your salvation.

16. Now, after a distance of many centuries from those events, I say to you that in spite of having shed My blood for all Humanity, only those who have chosen the pathway that Jesus came to

teach you, have managed to attain salvation, while all those who have persisted in their ignorance, in their fanaticism, in their errors or in their sin, are still not safe.

17. I said to you, that if a thousand times I would become Man, and a thousand times I would die on the cross, while mankind does not rise and follow Me, they will not attain their salvation. It is not My cross which must save you, but yours instead.

18. The ideal of many is to get to know God, but they have not seen that ideal realised because they have not been able to seek Me where I truly dwell, in their spirit. In order to recognise Me, it is necessary for them to know themselves first.

20. Do not be surprised that I have said to you, that it is your cross which should save you, because with that, I meant to tell you that I deposited, with My Divine examples, a redeemer in each one of those hearts, so that he would guide your footsteps and would redeem you in the end.

21. Listen to My voice within your conscience, and tell Me if My Word has not vibrated all along your existence, and if that irradiation is not being felt more in those moments when the ordeal comes to you.

22. I would fail in justice and in perfection if I should take you blemished to My Kingdom without your spirit arriving purified through your restitution. What merits would you have earned if, through My sacrifice alone, you would have obtained the glory?

From Teaching No. 169

59. Today, you cannot form an idea of what the world will be like when they practice My teaching fully; when Humanity tears out sin from their hear, but I do know.

I know that there will be times when the man and the woman, from a child to the elderly, will be able to enjoy an absolute peace, and they shall experience the good fortune of living in complete happiness here on this Earth, where there has been so much weeping and so much blood spilled.

Those men will not want to interrupt the harmony with their God even for an instant; and they will carry, written in their spirit, the essence of My Law, with its Divine maxim to love one another.

60. That is why you, who listen to Me, should understand how necessary it is for you to dispose yourselves to convey the good news to your brethren, so that you will not delay anymore the joy their awakening will produce.

Keep in mind that many of those whom you awaken, will do more than what you were able to do; and at the same time, those who they awaken, will do more than those who originally were given the good news and thus successively, until the time comes when the people will be great, numerous, and the fulfillment of My Word on Earth shall be seen.

61. I have waited until you reached your spiritual maturity to say to you: Take the seed and go forth and sow.

62. During the Second Era, I gave you an example as to how you should await the timely hour to give fulfillment to the mission that brought you to Earth.

63. I waited for My body, that Jesus whom men contemplated, to reach His proper age in order to fulfill through Him the Divine mission of teaching you love.

64. When that body, the heart and the mind had reached their complete development, My Spirit spoke through His lips, My wisdom crossed

through His mind; My love alighted in His heart, and the harmony between that body and the Divine light illuminating Him was so perfect, that many times I said to the multitudes: "He who knows the Son, knows the Father."

65. Jesus took the truth in God to teach it to men. He did not come to learn it from the world; neither from the Greeks, Chaldeans, Essenians or Phoenicians. He was not enlightened by any of them. They did not yet know of the road to Heaven, and I came to teach what was not known on Earth.

66. Jesus had devoted His infancy and His youth to charity and to the prayer, while the hour came to announce the Kingdom of the Heavens; the Law of love and justice, the Doctrine of the light and the life.

67. Seek the essence of My Word, poured out during that period of time, and tell Me if it could have come from some human doctrine or some science known then.

68. I say to you, that if I had truly adopted the wisdom of those men, I would have sought My disciples from among them, and not among the rude and ignorant men with whom I formed My apostolate.

69. You ask Me what can I say to you about the doctrines and philosophies of those people, and I say to you, that they are inspirations of the spirit, but not the supreme truth, which only I possess.

From Teaching No. 170

56. Truly I say to you, that since the first days of Humanity, man had the intuition of carrying within him a spiritual being, a being who, although invisible, manifested in the different aspects of his life.

57. Your Father has revealed to you, from time to time, the existence of the spirit, his essence and his Arcanum, because even though you carry him within you, the veil is so dense, enveloping your materiality, that you will be unable to contemplate that which is the noblest and purest in your being.

58. Many are the truths which man has dared to deny. Nevertheless, the belief of the existence of his spirit has not been one of those that he has fought the most, because man has felt and has come to understand that to deny his spirit is like denying himself.

59. The human matter, when it has degenerated due to its passions, its vices and its materialism, has been converted into a chain, into a veil of darkness, into a prison and an obstacle toward the development of the spirit. In spite of it, in its moments of trial, it has never lacked a sparkle of inner light which comes to its aid.

60. Truly I say to you, that the most elevated and pure expression of the spirit is the conscience, that Divine inner light which makes him among all the creatures who surround him, the first, the highest, the greatest and the noblest.

61. "Master," you ask Me in silence, "why do we know so little about the spirit? Why do we know so little about our ourselves?"

62. And the Master answers you: Because you have dedicated yourself more to what the world offers and have not devoted yourself to the study of the immortal, which is your spirit.

The spirit himself, before the beauty, before the marvels and pleasures life offers him, renounces, although temporarily, the enjoyments which his own development might provide for him. Nevertheless, I should truly tell you, that not because of it must you believe that matter is more powerful than the spirit and that it be the cause for him to have descended to the point of materializing himself.

No, the spirit is incomparably stronger, and he will never cease to be that, but if he has fallen, it has been voluntarily, seduced by the attractions that the world, although briefly, offers him through the senses of the flesh, a fecund life of pleasures and of temptations.

63. It is natural that his materialism prevents him from knowing himself, and does not permit him to manifest his gifts through his human counterpart, because the material nature appears to be the most opposed to the spiritual nature. Nevertheless, when both get to harmonise in you, you will be able to see that your material nature is like a clear mirror which reflects in all its beauty the spiritual and even the Divine.

64. Seek My presence in the deeds carried out by Me and at each footstep you will find Me. Try to listen to Me, and you will hear Me in the powerful voice that emerges from everything created, because I find no difficulty whatsoever in manifesting Myself through all beings of Creation.

It makes no difference whether I manifest Myself through a star, in the fury of a storm or in the gentle light of daybreak. It makes no difference whether I make My voice heard through the melodious trill of a bird or express it through the aroma of the flowers.

And each expression of mine, each phrase, each deed speaks to all of love, of fulfillment of the laws, of justice, of wisdom, of eternity in the spirit.

65. Why have you not been able to manifest yourself in all a spiritual plenitude in the great beauty of your spirit, even having the power over the material? Because you have allowed yourself to be dragged by the passions of the world.

66. Then, do not flee from the study and the practice of My teaching, knowing that through

those means you will attain greater spirituality. You should learn to be worthy of it with wisdom, and you will have reached the beginning of a universal harmony in which you will learn how to allow your spirit to manifest himself.

67. Interpret and comply with the Law, and with that you will be prepared to inhabit the superior mansions of spirituality. While material worlds exist, it is necessary for the spiritual world to continue vibrating and spreading its light upon them.

68. Consider that if you have been unable to dominate a fragile envelope now, what mission can I entrust to your spirit when he is dwelling in a valley of greater spirituality?

69. Only I can give you these lessons, Oh, Humanity. What man could be able to tell you what I have reserved for you in My Arcanum? Meditate and pray, Oh disciples, so that My teaching will lead you toward a reconciliation of the spirit with his human body.

From Teaching No. 171

69. The most tender love of God for His children has no form. Nevertheless, during the Second Era it took the form of a woman in Mary, the mother of Jesus.

70. You must understand that Mary has always existed, inasmuch as Her essence, Her love, Her tenderness has always been in the Divinity.

71. About Mary, how many theories and confusions have been made up by men! About Her maternity, Her conception and Her purity, how much they have blasphemed!

72. The day that they will truly comprehend that purity, they will say to themselves: It would have been better if we had not been born! Tears

of fire will burn their spirit; then, Mary will cover them with Her Grace. The Divine Mother will protect them with Her mantle and the Father shall forgive them saying to them with infinite love: Be watchful and pray, I forgive you and through you I forgive and bless the world.

82. An immense struggle awaits the men of tomorrow, a noble and elevated struggle by which peace and love shall be restored in the world.

83. Upon foundations of true knowledge, of love and of justice, the men of tomorrow shall raise a world of peace and of light.

A new world in regard to the morality, the spiritual, the intellectual and scientific will surge from the rubble of the past with which the existence of men shall be completely transformed.

84. Here, where Good has been so much combated, where the sacred has been so much profaned, where everything just and licit has been rejected, the Law of love shall be established.

The present vale of tears will be transformed in a valley of peace, because the goodwill of man to persevere within the Law, will have its just compensation on recovering that supreme gift of the spirit: Peace.

From Teaching No. 172

8. I want that every footstep you take within My work be one more step that will elevate you along your long walk and that you be assured that each deed has a fruit to give you.

Do not leave it behind; do not be satisfied with just sowing and then neglect to harvest.

9. If you truly aspire to become a master of spirituality, you must be persevering, patient, studious and observant, because you will then have the opportunity to go forth along your pathway gathering the fruit of your deeds, with which you will be accumulating experience which is light, which is knowledge of the true life.

10. Those who teach My Work in the world must be true connoisseurs of the human being, both as it concern the spirit, as well as with regard to the material.

11. In order for an advice to be well given, for a word to be able to resolve a problem, a judgment to be fair and a teaching to be persuasive, it must come from a spirit tested through experience, fortified in the struggle and purified in the Good.

From Teaching No. 173

45. If I told you during the Second Era that My Kingdom was not of this world, now I say to you that neither is your kingdom found here because this mansion, as you already know, is transitory for the spirit.

46. I come to teach you the true life, the one which has never been based on materialism. That is why the lords of the Earth will again rise against My Doctrine.

I come to you with My eternal Doctrine, with My same teaching which is that of love, of wisdom and justice, though it will not be comprehended immediately.

Mankind will judge Me again and will put Me on the cross again, but I know that My teaching must pass over all this, in order to be recognised and loved.

I know that My most tenacious persecutors will

later be My most faithful and self-sacrificing sowers, because I shall give them very great proofs of My truth.

47. The Nicodemus of the Second Era, prince among the priests, who sought Jesus to converse with Him about wise and profound teachings will surge again in this Era to analyse My work serenely and be converted to it.

48. Saul, named Paul, the one who, after persecuting Me cruelly became converted into one of My greatest apostles, will appear in My path again and My new disciples will surge from everywhere, some fervently, others self-sacrificing.

The hour is of great importance and the time that I am speaking about draws closer to you.

53. When you find yourselves surrounded by hostile multitudes whose tongues are hurling poison against you, have no doubt of My promises, because in those moments I shall make you feel My tranquilizing presence and I will make you hear My loving voice that will repeat to you: I am with you.

54. Many times you will see how among those crowds there will surge a heart who will understand you and which will be like a shield for you, but you will only achieve this when you deposit your trust and faith in Me.

55. Remember Daniel, that prophet who greatly defended his people oppressed into slavery in Babylon.

From Teaching No. 174

46. At times you formulate within your heart this question: Have I progressed spiritually, or do I find myself at a standstill? And I, your Master, say to My disciples, that if they have felt the suffering of their brethren, they have taken a

step forward; that if they have been able to forgive those who have gravely offended them, they have taken a step further, and if their heart has come to identify itself with all races or classes without distinction, they have advanced greatly along the path of spiritual evolution.

47. And what has been the motive of those sentiments and actions? It has been the love which My Law has been able to inspire in you.

My Doctrine can only teach you love because from it, all virtues are derived. It is in vain that men try to find the solution to their problems by other means. It is useless to want to establish peace in the world, if its foundation is not based in the love for one another.

48. However, I see that My Doctrine is even regarded with indifference, and sometimes with mockery by those who regard life through the sentiments inspired by a materialistic and egotistical heart.

However, I say to you, that even they will be convinced that only an elevated moral, a clear knowledge and a just reasoning, will be what will save Humanity from the abyss they have fallen into; and that elevated moral can only be obtained by the spirituality that I am teaching you. That limpidity of your deeds before the light of the conscience and that fairness to reason, you will find them only in My Word, because I have not come to speak of the impossible, nor do I come to teach you only fantasies. My Doctrine is based on reality, on the truth.

49. The impossible is what man tried to realise through a means that My law of love and justice has not advised you, and if I have permitted him to proceed freely, it is so that he may experience for himself, even when he has always had My law prevalent in his conscience.

50. If the heart of men had not been so hardhearted, the pain of war would have been

enough to make them reflect over their errors, and they would have returned to the path of light; but they still have the bitter memory of those human killings and already they are preparing themselves for a new war.

51. How can you conceive that I, the Father, the Divine Love, would go as far as to punish you with wars? Do you believe that One who loves you with a perfect love and wishes that you love one another, would inspire you toward fratricide, death, vengeance and destruction? Do you not understand that all that is due to the materialism Humanity has accumulated in their heart?

52. Men have departed from the path which their conscience has marked; they have lost reason; they have strayed from the pathway of morality and of the good sentiments. They have not wanted to hold back on time, they have not meditated and are heading toward the bottom of the abyss they have created; toward a face to face confrontation with darkness.

Nevertheless, My love has forgiven their faults, and My light has tried to hold them back, pointing out to them that they are taking the wrong course. But My Law respects the freedom of will that I have given them, although My justice will let them gather the fruit they are sowing along their existence.

53. And when it appears that everything has ended for man, and that death is the one which has conquered, or that evil is the one that has triumphed, then, from the darkness, the beings will rise to the light; from death they will resurrect to a true life, and from the abyss of evil, they will arise to practice the eternal Law of God.

54. Not everyone will fall into the abyss, because just as some have tried to remain isolated from that war of passions, of ambitions, of hatred and have lived on the outskirts of the new Sodom, others, who had truly sinned much, will know

when to stop on time, and through their timely repentance and their complete regeneration, they will avoid much weeping and much suffering.

55. You who are listening to Me, do not encourage or contribute to those wars in any form; persevere in My pathway so that your life and your words, as well as your deeds, serve to halt many hearts on time along their reckless course, so that they may experience My peace, and avoid drinking that chalice of bitterness.

From Teaching No. 175

12. All of you have an appointment with Me, and you will join together to listen to Me, because everyone must hear Me.

15. If I have permitted that man, in his evilness, profanes everything sacred that exists in life, I shall place a limit to his wickedness. If I have allowed him to walk along the path of his free will, I am going to prove to him that everything about him has an end; if I have allowed him to fill to the brim his ambitions of power and greatness in the world, I am going to stop him on the pathway, to make him see his deeds through his conscience, so that He will answer My questions.

16. I have permitted that pain, destruction and death be felt in your existence, so that those bitter fruits will make you comprehend the type of tree that you cultivated.

I shall make pain disappear and let the spirit rest and meditate, because the hymn of love of His Creator will have to surge from him.

It has been said, and also written, that that day shall come when men will have dressed their spirit with the white garment of elevation, when they love one another.

18. I did not create death nor a hell, because on conceiving in My Spirit the idea of the Creation, I only felt love, and from My bosom only life emerged.

If death and hell should exist, then they would have to be the work of humans, because of their smallness, and you know already that nothing human is eternal.

From Teaching No. 176

2. You ask Me: "How is it possible that the temptation of the world touched Jesus?" And to this I answer you, that they were not low temptations that touched the heart of your Master.

3. The body which I possessed in the world was human and sensitive. It was the instrument that My Spirit utilised to deliver My lessons to mankind. It knew of the ordeal which awaited it, because My Spirit revealed it and that body suffered for the pain that was in store for it.

4. I wanted for that body to show you proof of its humanness so that you would be convinced that My pain was real and My sacrifice, as man, was true.

5. Had it not been that way, My sacrifice would not have had any merit before men.

That is why Jesus three times invoked the power of My Spirit who animated Him, to overcome that harsh ordeal. The first time was in the wilderness, the second at the Mount of Olives, and the third, on the cross.

6. There was a need to become man and deliver My body and blood to you, so that the pain that mankind would inflicted had effect on that body.

If I had come in Spirit, what sacrifice would I

have made for you? What would I have had to renounce, and what pain could you have made Me feel?

7. The Divine Spirit is immortal, pain does not reach Him, but the flesh is sensitive to pain; its faculties are limited, and by nature, it is a mortal being; that is why I chose that means to manifest Myself before the world and offer it My true sacrifice, to show you the road to salvation.

8. As long as you are sinners, keep Me in your mind, recalling that passion and remembering that blood, so that repentant of your faults, you purify yourselves and try to imitate Me through that example of infinite love that I gave you.

From Teaching No. 177

40. My very beloved Humanity: Do not believe that My return in this Era has been to lay claim for My blood shed in the Second Period of time. No, that essence has remained deposited within your spirit.

That blood will speak for itself within each one of you when the case arises. In the meantime, many are those waiting for the return of the Son of Man to demand His blood one more time.

I am living My Divine Passion within each heart of My children.

41. I am born within him in his innocence, when he is born in faith. I suffer when his passions become unleashed and lash at him. I carry the heavy cross of his sins, of his ungratefulness and his arrogance. I die within his heart when he disowns Me, declaring that he has no other lord nor any other king but the world. And there, in the most profound and darkness of his being, I find My tomb.

43. In the same way that I have found in each heart of Humanity a cross and a tomb, truly I

say to you, that there will be a third day within everyone, in which I shall rise from the dead, full of light and glory.

From Teaching No. 181

56. My Word shall not abandon you before the designated time, and later, when you are prepared, through you, and through all of My envoys in different nations, the good news will be known. My Word will be scrutinised and will finally be studied and comprehended.

Near the year 2000, the spiritual gifts of mankind shall begin to be manifested, giving testimony of My Word.

From Teaching No. 182 (April 20, 1947)

37. Peace is not among the nations. Apparently there is a calm in the minds of men, but the war is threatening in the East. In truth, war will break out and the world will find itself in desolation. This will soon occur.

38. My elements shall be unleashed and will devastate regions. The men of science will discover a new planet and a shower of stars will light up your world, but this will not bring disasters for Humanity; it will only announce to all men the arrival of a new era.

39. I come to give you these prophecies so that they will not catch you unaware when they occur.

54. Humanity: What have you done with the seed I brought to you as a present of love during the Second Era? You call yourselves Christians, but in fact you are not, because I find no love among men, nor charity, nor justice.

Without realizing it, you are loving another god

and have forged another world. There you have your affections, ambitions, possessions, ideals and riches; outside of all this, nothing exists for you. Where is your faith? Where is the true practice of My teachings? You are only carrying them in your mind as just one more of your theories. How many of you think that all this that I say is an exaggeration, and how many, who tomorrow learn about these words, will more than likely raise a scandal regarding them.

But truly I say to you, that Elijah, during this Third Era, will prove to you that you are worshipping a false god, although you may believe to be loving Me; just as during the First Era I surprised the people of Israel worshipping Baal, and with the power that God had given his prophet, the latter proved to those people who had fallen into darkness, that they were mistaken. I tell you again, that Elijah in this era will discharge the Ray of God upon the spirits, causing your idols to topple to the ground.

Who are your idols? The world, the flesh, science, religious fanaticism, vices, money.

56. Elijah is the forerunner, the prophet, the envoy. I am the Light who, through Elijah, will again prove to men, who, with their science, believe they can move the world and can do it all, that when faced suddenly with the ordeal, when desolation extends everywhere, Elijah will say to the wise and to the scientists: -Invoke your science, and stop the advance of the unleashed elements; make use of your power and calm the fury of a storm. If you can do that, I will recognise your strength and wisdom. However, I come to inspire in you a power and a knowledge superior to your science, and that power is that of prayer-.

57. My people, that is the moment when the sign and voice of Elijah will point out and call on you to prove to the world, through the new disciples, the truth of the prayer and the power of spirituality.

From Teaching No. 184

20. To reach an understanding of the Divine teachings, it is necessary to become regenerated and to analyse the Law. In doing so, you shall be able to understand My Word and will receive great revelations which, through human science, you would be unable to comprehend. The day will come when man will humble himself, and will love his Father with the respect and the love which I am demanding from you.

My manifestation is comprehensible to all. I have spoken according to the capability of your intelligence, because you would be unable to understand all My wisdom. Do not add anything from your mind to this simple word through which I have given you My lessons, and on translating it to other languages, allow its Divine essence to prevail.

21. Prepare yourself, so that your mind may be like a clean mirror, which will allow My light to be reflected in all its purity, when you find yourselves occupied in this delicate mission.

22. Live close to Me. I am the life, the beginning and the end of everything created. If I have placed in you a mission similar to mine, it is because I love you, and I want you to imitate Me.

23. Redeem all hearts; perform miracles, love one another.

24. When you feel the faith and the necessary energy to pick up the cross, go to the homes and spread My Word; traverse the regions and ply the seas. I will be before you preparing the way.

25. Be on the alert, for many wolves in sheep's clothing will come to you, wanting to surprise you, to mislead you from the pathway; but be watchful, and you will be able to discover the intentions in their heart.

26. If your brethren come to you suffering and want for you to wipe away their tears, do so; offer them all the Good within you, and later, in the Spiritual Realm, you will receive a greater charity than the one which you have done in this world.

31. Everything that surrounds and involves you in this life, is an image of the eternal life; it is a profound lesson explained with forms and material objects, in order to be understood.

32. You still have not reached the profoundness of that marvelous lesson, and once again man has been mistaken, because he has adopted the life he leads on Earth as if it were eternity. He is satisfied in taking from it the forms, renouncing all that includes Divine revelations; that which is essence and truth, that is found in all of Creation.

33. Also, when this Book has spread its light among the spirits, and has been understood up to the last page, man will leave the Earth and his spirit will pass on to a new mansion where he will know, and put into practice, all that the human life taught him along his way. Then he will come to comprehend many lessons which were revealed to him through the material.

35. The mission which I have entrusted to My people on Earth is profound and very delicate. That is why I have sought them during each era; to inspire them with My Word, and reveal to them something more of the contents of the Law.

36. The Law of love, of Good and of justice, has been the spiritual inheritance which I have brought to them in all the eras. From lesson to lesson, I have led Humanity toward the understanding that the Law can be summarised in only one commandment: Love.

Love the Father, who is the author of life; love your brother, who is part of the Father; love all that the Father has created and ordained.

37. Love is a cause, the beginning, a source of wisdom, of greatness, of strength, of elevation and of life. That is the true pathway that the Creator has outlined for the spirit, so that from step to step and from mansion to mansion, he will feel nearer to Me each time.

38. If man, from the beginning of time, would have made from spiritual love a worship, instead of falling into idolatrous rituals and religious fanaticism, this world, converted today into a vale of tears by the anguish and misery of men, would be a valley of peace, in which the spirits would come to earn merits, to attain after this life, those spiritual mansions where the spirit, in his path of elevation, should penetrate.

39. Truly I say to you, that in not any of the ages of human existence has man lacked knowledge of My Law, because from the Divine spark, which is his conscience, never has he ever lacked a particle of light in the spirit, an intuition in his mind, or a presentiment in his heart. Nevertheless, your spirit has returned to the Spiritual Realm with a veil of darkness; and I say to you, that whoever does not take advantage of the lesson that life encompasses in this world, in this valley of ordeals, has to return to it to finish his restitution, and most of all, to learn.

40. The idea that you have of the significance of life on Earth, of what the spirit is, and what is the spiritual valley, is erroneous.

The majority of believers of the Christian religions think that by living within a certain uprightiness, or by being repentant at the last moment of life of the faults committed, he will have assured the glory for his spirit.

And that false concept which prevails, does not allow man to persevere, during his existence, in the fulfillment of the Law, and so he causes his spirit to find, when he abandons this world and reaches the Spiritual Realm, that he has reached a place where he does not contemplate the

marvels he had imagined, nor does he feel the supreme happiness which he believed was within his right.

41. Do you know what happens to those beings who had the assurance of reaching Heaven, and instead of that, they only found confusion?

By not continuing to inhabit the Earth, because they lacked a basic support for their material envelope, and unable to be elevated to the heights where the mansions of light are found, they created for themselves, without being aware of it, a world that is neither humane, nor is it profoundly spiritual. It is then when the spirits ask themselves: Is this Heaven? Is this the mansion destined by God for the spirits, after much traveling on Earth?

42. No- some say -this cannot be the bosom of the Father, where only light, love, and purity can exist.

43. Slowly, through meditation and suffering, the spirit comes to comprehend. He understands the Divine Justice, and illuminated by the light of his conscience, he judges his past deeds and finds them to be minor and imperfect, that they were not deserving of what he had believed. Then, with this preparation, humility appears, and a wish is born of returning to the pathways he left behind, to erase his blemishes, mend his errors, and accomplish worthy merits before his Father.

44. It is necessary to clarify these mysteries to Humanity, so that they understand that life, in the material, is an occasion for man to earn merits for his spirit merits which will elevate him until he is worthy of inhabiting a mansion of superior spirituality, where he must again earn merits in order not to become stagnant and continue ascending from step to step, because in the House of the Father there are many mansions.

45. These merits you will earn through love, just

as the eternal law of the Father has taught you. And thus, from step to step, along the ladder of perfectionment, your spirit will get to know the pathway leading to glory; the true glory, which is the perfection of the spirit.

From Teaching No. 185

26. I am the essence of everything created. Everything lives because of My infinite power. I am in each body and in every form. I am within each one of you, but it is necessary that you prepare yourselves and be sensitive, in order to feel Me and find Me.

27. I am the breath for all beings, for I am the life. That is why I have made you understand, that if you have Me present in Spirit, it is not necessary that you forge My image in clay or marble in order to worship Me or feel Me closer to you. That incomprehension has only served to lead Humanity to idolatry.

28. Through My Word, you perceive the harmony that exists between the Father and everything created. You comprehend that I am the essence which nourishes all beings, and that you are part of Me.

29. As you understand the meaning of your life, the destiny of your spirit and the reason for the evolution, imperceptibly, you are penetrating into the spiritual life. Thus you will be forgetting the forms you attributed to Me, through which you sought Me; and from you will be fading the false beliefs and erroneous concepts which, for so many centuries, this Humanity has lived.

30. The spirit, through his gifts, is able to elevate himself until he will attain his perfectionment. But I am the Master who has always come to help you in your journey, so that your life will not be sterile.

31. If you succeed in becoming men of goodwill,

your life will come to harmonise with the perfection of all Creation. You will attain the light of true knowledge, and the fruit of your deeds will serve as an eternal peace.

Your physical part is substance which will dissolve into atoms in the Creation. You have felt this, but the immortal life of the spirit is incomprehensible for many; they only understand that which their eyes can see or what their science confirms.

Where are those who lived with you during this life? You do not know. If at all, you may imagine that they are dwelling in a mansion of light, to which the Master says to you: Many of them are close to you. The Spirit has the faculty, both to occupy the place assigned to him by the Father in the Beyond, as well as to fulfill a mission close to you at the same time. Behold the power of the spirit.

32. You still have not understood these lessons, but in order to manage the development of that faculty, it would be necessary that within you is fulfilled that which I said to you during the Second Era; "It is essential for man to be similar to a child in his purity, in order for him to receive My grace."

33. But you should no longer feel alone. In every deed which man realises there is the intervention of a spirit of light. The spiritual world works in the human minds and guides them. That world is greater and more beautiful than this one which your eyes behold. It is a world of light and perfect harmony. Its dwellers are with Me; they join Me in maintaining vigil for all creation.

34. And having the knowledge and faith in these teachings, will you continue lamenting the departure to the Beyond of those beings whom you loved in the world, when you know that they are watching over you? Why do you remember them in their human form, since now they are only spiritual essence?

35. Today I have spoken to you about what you call the mystery of the other life.

36. Only I can reveal these lessons to you; men cannot do so, because they have not penetrated the Arcanum.

37. I have had to prepare you, so that you would be able to enter My sanctuary to listen to one more of My lessons, because I see that you were in need of impressing your senses first, in order for your spirit to elevate himself.

Your eyes sought the image that would speak to you of My presence; your ears were waiting for the musical notes of the hymns to rid the heart of its worldly preoccupations; and even the incense and the fragrance of the flowers, were necessary for you to think of Me, even for a few moments.

But since you found that the combination of all that liturgy could only take place inside those temples dedicated to that worship, on the outside, away from them, you found yourself incapable of conceiving of, or even feeling My presence.

However, now with your spiritual preparation, instead of beginning by developing the senses of your physical body, it has begun with the awakening of your spirit, and so comes to end what is referred to as the material.

40. Today, any object placed before your eyes would be a hindrance for you, and the best music would seem to you much too poor next to the celestial concert of My Word; and instead of helping you in your elevation, it could well perturb you. You do not need anything, nor are you in need of the exterior. That is why your eyes are accustomed to being closed during the moment in which you are receiving My manifestation, because the spirit, in the supreme yearning to elevate himself, would like to rid himself of all contact with the material.

41. Yesterday, the altar you had elevated to My Divinity, was on the outside of you; now you have raised it within your heart. Your offering, which for such a long time had been material, you have now exchanged for a spiritual manifestation.

You know that before My vision, your love is more beautiful than the most exquisite flower of your gardens; and that the forgiveness that you grant to a fellowman, has more value before Me than the tribute with which you previously believed to have cleansed your blemishes.

42. I listen to you in silence; I do not need for you to move your lips. I am not the sinner who is listening to another sinner. I am in Spirit, and it is your spirit to whom I am listening; and it is he who strives to elevate himself and communicate with Me.

From Teaching No. 186

15. Believe in the immortality of the spirit. I say this to you, because there are some who believe that death, to those who become obstinate in sin, will destroy their existence and will exclude them from eternal life, leaving them subject to punishment, also eternal.

16. Those who express such a concept, are the ones who have erroneously interpreted some of My revelations, mistaking them in their meaning. If that were true and possible, it would be like declaring the defeat of love, of Good and of justice. What would have been the purpose, then, to become humanised, My passion, My death and My presence as a Man amongst you? Do not forget that I came for the sinners, for the sick, for the slaves, for the hungry, for the lost.

17. Your spirit possesses eternal life which was transmitted by the Divine Spirit; and the only thing that will die in him, will be the envelope, the flesh, which he will leave in order to elevate

himself. He will also see the extermination of sin if he carries it within. And the darkness of ignorance will fall from him, like fruits without life. But the spirit, after each one of those deaths which he will experience within, without him dying, will rise stronger, more conscious, more luminous and pure.

18. Have you experienced in your life some material passion, which would embrace all your being, depriving you from listening to the voice of your conscience, of morals and of reason? That is when the spirit has fallen to his lowest, because it is then when the temptations and the strength of the beast of evil, which dwells within the flesh, has dominated him. And, is it not true that you have experienced a profound joy and peace when you have managed to free yourself from that passion and conquered its influence?

19. That peace and that rejoicing are due to the triumph of the spirit over matter; a triumph achieved at the cost of an immense struggle; of a painful inner battle; but it was enough for the spirit to regain strength and straighten up, induced and advised by his conscience, so that upon restraining the impulses of the flesh, he would be free and not allow himself to be dragged toward the abyss.

There, in that struggle, in that renunciation, in that battle within yourself, you saw something die which dwelled in your innermost, without it being your life; it was merely an insane passion.

20. Understand then, that when man is able to be guided by the inspiration of his conscience and subjects all his actions to a superior mandate, it will be as if within him a new man was born, for whom death cannot exist, because he will consider his matter as a necessary envelope for his spirit, and when the latter must go to dwell in his true mansion, the body will have to descend to the entrails of the earth and merge with it.

21. I say to you, that eternal death does not exist,

and much less could eternal expiation exist. What dies is only the superfluous, the unnecessary, the bad; and the expiation should cease when purification has been achieved.

I said to you, during that period of time, that nothing in My Work would be lost. I also said to you, that none of My children would be lost, and besides, I revealed the immortality of the spirit, saying to you: "I am the Life. He who believes in Me, will never die."

From Teaching No. 187

18. Throughout the times I have contemplated many of My children who have renounced the pleasures which the world offers and have entered along the path of My Law, outlining to Humanity a trace of spiritual examples and incentives.

Those creatures who inhabited the Earth as you did, and came only to bring a message of love and consolation, now dwell in the Spiritual Realm, and enjoy the true peace.

19. I do not ask that you dedicate all your time to Me, because I have entrusted you with duties and responsibilities on Earth, but it is necessary for you to understand that the human body which you love so much, is merely the garment or outer cover of the spirit; it is matter where all the passions are awakened.

20. You have allowed that body to be filled with imperfections and temptations that your mind fabricates when you do not keep vigil and pray.

21. I know that while you are in this world, your heart and your senses will vibrate for that body, but fight against what is superfluous, vain and frivolous.

I do not advise you to confine yourself in cloisters, renouncing the world and association

with your fellowmen, because your love and service to My Divinity would be misunderstood.

Do not aspire to be puritans, forgetting that you are also subject to comply with the laws of Nature.

22. Comply with the laws that the Creator has given you; some pertain to the spirit, others to matter; and I only remind you to renounce the superfluous, vanity and hypocrisy.

23. Oh, beloved disciples, who are attentive to the lesson of the Master: Notice how My Word awakens the faculties which were dormant within you.

24. You can well say that these are the last moments, for by remembering them after My departure, you can say: "How much grace the Father has granted us!"

25. Now then, beloved disciples: Be careful in falling into temptation, do not take up a cause which is not yours to judge. Let spirituality reflect upon you. I am aware that your struggle is difficult, that doing good is hard and sometimes bitter. That is why I teach you first to love and to forgive your kindred, then send you in the midst of Humanity.

26. Do not tire, for the work of the spirit will never end. If now it seems to you like a restitution or a punishment, when your spirit is elevated he will receive it as a reward, because he will never feel fatigued of loving and sowing Good.

27. Blessed be the prepared heart because it resembles the fragrant rose that exhales its perfume. Blessed be the mind of man who learned how to elevate himself to Me, because he contemplates the spiritual wonders. Whoever is able to elevate his spirit, will perform great deeds, and his mind will know how to conceive and create a better world.

28. I have come to prepare you so that you will rise and build a world in which Good may reign, because men in this period of time have contributed with their sins, in one way or another, to the destruction of what is the most noble and elevated that can exist within the heart of Humanity: The spiritual love.

29. Do not seek your comfort so much; set aside that eagerness of wanting to assure the future; set aside your unconformity. What do you want or expect from this world? You have already had the glories, pleasures, praises. Some of you have had everything; others have had much; however, I find you devoid of good deeds.

31. I dwell within yourselves. Why should men always seek Me in that blue they call heaven? I can also say to you: I am far beyond that heaven. Seek Me with humility and respect, and I will permit you to penetrate very deep within My wisdom; but what man could have penetrated with his mind where the power of God exists? Nobody, because no one knows the pathway or ladder to reach Me, because he has not listened to the voice of his conscience.

32. Man still has no knowledge of his dwelling, the Earth, whose nature still reserves many surprises for him. And there still exist many worlds like the one around you. But, if this creation, which is only a part of My Work, is not known, how can there be anyone pretending to know Me through his science?

33. I am speaking to the spirit who some day will cross along the true pathway leading to Me, and he will behold My Divine splendour.

34. Be the humble men of knowledge. Be men of peace.

From Teaching No. 188

52. The time draws near when men will abandon

their weapons, their ambitions and their hatred to go in search of the spiritual, and from among the multitudes will emerge the apostles whose word shall be heard and whose footsteps will be followed. This will take place during the time of the war of ideas, religions and doctrines.

53. The battle will be big, more terrible than those which have been originated by the ambitions of earthly power, because peace will flee from the hearts; the minds will be blinded by the darkness of fanaticism and the voice of the conscience and reason will not be heard.

Fanaticism will be aroused deep down and its forces will multiply, raising temples and making ostentation. Some will succumb embraced to their idol, but others will open their eyes to the light, and shall be rescued from that abyss.

54. Today all these prophecies seem very distant to you; nevertheless, their fulfillment is near. The eyes of men will see fall from their pedestals the idols, the false gods and the great temples which have been the pride and vanity of the religions. But you will not be the ones who will publicly contradict those who lie; that mission shall be fulfilled by others.

You will be prepared with the word, the heart and the mind, so that your spirit can work toward the salvation of this Humanity with true love.

55. You shall not flee from the unleashed whirlwind, nor shall you seek the catacombs to hide; you will, instead, remain serene, in the midst of the hurricane.

And you will see men awoken from their lethargy, establishing a comparison between one religion and another; and on finding human imperfection in everything, they will ask: What is spiritualism? Then, My emissaries and apostles, without proclaiming or deceiving, without boasting in any way, will show the purity, the simplicity and the light of this

Doctrine, and the world will bow persuaded by its truth.

56. There will be great struggles; you will be persecuted and slandered. You will encounter contradiction everywhere and sometimes with great and well-reasoned arguments; but do not allow yourselves to be impressed by the words of men, because if it is not based upon deeds of truth, it will merely be a vain word.

57. If you have confidence in Me, and prepare yourselves, I will not leave you alone. I shall speak through your lips and you will be conscious of the deeds that I shall perform through you.

58. Humanity will begin to have a presentiment of the true pathway and will search for Me with the spirit as I had expected. Everyone who recognises that he carries the Father within his own heart, will instantly cease to be the enemy of his own brother and fellowman. That shall be when forgiveness, reconciliation, charity and fraternity will emerge.

From Teaching No. 189

57. Do not forget that, for some time, this nation is carrying out a spiritual mission on Earth and has been called to fulfill a high destiny among mankind. If the charity of the Father has designated you to come and dwell within it, sow in its bosom, even if it is only a single seed, but let it be one of love, of peace, of spirituality; and with that, your passing through Earth will not have been sterile.

But now I must warn you, that even though the destiny of this nation may be the highest, you should not regard it as the Promised Land, nor as the New Jerusalem. Do not confuse anyone and you should not become confused. The disciples of the Master, the spiritualists, could not inherit material benefits from the Father.

If the mission of this land is great, if this nation must attain a great development, its dwellers shall be the ones who will announce My presence to the world, and who will testify the greatness and the truth of My Doctrine with their examples and deeds.

58. I shall leave you a vibrant trace of My communication among you, with which you will be able to touch the world. This will be My Word, which has been written under Divine dictation.

59. First, it will be written in material books, where men may look into My Arcanum and penetrate into My wisdom. Later, when that essence has been stored within the heart of My disciples, the true book will appear in the spirit of the people of God.

62. My people: Learn all the background of the destiny that you have among all the people of the Earth, so that you may know how to fulfill your mission, now that the time is propitious.

63. I have come to prepare your heart in order to dwell within it. The world will also prepare itself; the seed of peace will germinate in the minds of men, and you, who have spread it throughout all the corners of the Earth, will be rejoiced on seeing the fruit of your labor, because in traveling along in imitation of the Master, you have taught the good way of living and you have prayed for everyone.

64. Among all the nations there will be talk of reconciliation, fraternity and peace, and that will be the beginning of unification.

66. It shall not be necessary for all My children to go to those lands you regard as foreign. Many times it will be enough to elevate a prayer through their mind and cleanse their heart, in order for their spirit to become manifest and identify himself with his brethren, regardless of how distant they may be, and the former will be

placed on the alert by the spiritual world.

68. Be careful not to deliver an apparent charity, bearing selfishness in your heart. Do as much good as you can, without personal interest. Do it through love, which is the Law I have taught you, and you will have accumulated merits toward the elevation of your spirit. Manifest My teaching as I have delivered it to you; it is the same one that I showed to My prophets and to My apostles of other eras.

69. Man, in his materialism, has found the convenience of mistaking My Word which I have delivered to you during all eras. But My Work is perfect and does not lie in material words. Be prepared, and you will always discover My truth; then you will find that I have given you My seed during all eras with grandeur, so that you would also deliver it with the same love and charity.

70. It will not be necessary for you to impress anyone, making use of rituals or of exterior forms; the temple of your heart will make itself visible, and in it your brethren will contemplate its lamp and its altar.

71. From now on, learn to perceive Me; it makes no difference whether through your good deeds, or whether you are struggling to rise from the degradation that you have fallen into.

72. I have taught you to seek the truth in simplicity. How poor is still the human mind in seeking the truth in the complicated sciences, which they themselves devise! Why do you seek Me so far away when you have Me within you? Who does not know that he has been created in the image of the Father, endowed with Divine attributes which are the conscience, intelligence, and willpower?

73. I came to live amongst men in the Second Era, I shared your bread and your dwelling, but the greatness of Jesus lies in His humility.

74. Thus I teach you, in order for you to remove yourself from the material in the wake of your love toward your fellowman; but first you must purify yourself, for the law is that you evolve; and if it is a law that everything evolves, the prophecies which are about to take place should not surprise you. What your eyes behold, should only fill you with happiness in proving that everything is governed by a most perfect Law, and that what happens to your spirit today, could not have happened to him before, because everything is manifested in due time, until perfection is achieved.

75. Not only on Earth is there a struggle for the progress of Humanity; from other worlds, the spiritual world works toward their salvation and progress. For that reason, I say to you that the spiritual seed will fructify in the bosom of all religions.

After the great struggles, and when men say that it is a new religion which comes to sow division, you will answer that Spiritualism is a doctrine, and is the same one as the first which was given to men, and the only one that has governed the spirits. But that voice will come from your heart which is where your sentiments reside, and in which they will become manifested when you weep for the suffering of others as you will also weep when you share the joy of your fellowmen, because what I have always taught you is to love one another.

From Teaching No. 190

4. In Elijah you will find the explanation and proof of the law of reincarnation that, up to this day, men have combated for so long. In him you will also find a teaching and an explanation of what this communication through the human mind is all about, when it became manifested through the lips and the mind of the prophet Elisha.

7. The great prophet, the forerunner, the envoy is among you, but this time he has not incarnated; he is in spirit, and the ray of light through which he has manifested himself, is the same one that he used to destroy the false gods, and with which he lit the true faith in the hearts of the people of the Lord.

8. All spirits: Follow him! Humanity: Listen to him! He is the shepherd who has been guiding you towards My Bosom; he is the beacon that has been illuminating and pointing out the route, so that you may reach the port of salvation.

From Teaching No. 191

39. Almost two thousand years ago I lived among men. To those present, that length of time has been so long that it seems to them that the story of My deeds and the memory of My Words are seen through fantasy, as if everything that surrounded Me during that time would have been supernatural; and they should know that the Earth and the men of that era, were as natural as the present ones.

65. The Master tells you: Do not confine this Work within some routine, as pure as this may seem to you, saying: -Lord, how perfect is your Work!- because far beyond what you contemplate, there exists something more elevated that tomorrow you will attain.

And thus, from step to step, you will continue on eternally, without ever catching a glimpse of the limits of My wisdom, because there are none.

From Teaching No. 194

31. This Era, named by Me as that of the spiritual light, will be of great confusions in its beginning. From men great questioning, profound doubts, uncertainties and struggles of the spirit will

emerge. All of that shall be a sign for man to awaken to the spiritual life.

32. It is My wish that by then, all My disciples will be awake and prepared, because it will be necessary that from their lips flow out the word which will come to dissipate all the darkness, or calm the storm. You will then see how rapidly the spiritual Doctrine will be extended, because it will be felt in every heart, and shall calm the suffering, like the water quenches the thirst of the thirsty.

33. Life will then change. The religions, the morals, the sciences, the philosophy, all concepts will suffer great transformation and men, finally knowing the true meaning of life, will strive to draw near the fulfillment of My laws of love, justice and charity.

34. Man will be able to understand that his kingdom is also not of this world; that his body, or human envelope, is merely the instrument through whose senses his spirit perceives this world of trials and restitution.

He will end up realizing that this life is merely a magnificent lesson illustrated with marvelous forms and images, so that the disciples, that is to say, all of Humanity, will better understand the lessons life offers them, with which, if they are able to appreciate them, they will attain the evolution of their spirit and will comprehend the purpose of the struggles that are shaping them, the suffering which is polishing them, the work that ennobles, the knowledge that illuminates and the love that elevates.

35. If this were the only existence, truly I say to you that I would have removed the suffering from mankind a long time ago, because it would be unjust for you to have come to this world only to drink the cup of bitterness. However, those who today are suffering and weeping, it is because yesterday they sought pleasure with excess, but that pain will purify them and make them worthy of elevating themselves to enjoy, in

a pure form, the mansions of the Father.

36. During that era, I came to indoctrinate Humanity so that they would learn to live with purity and love in the world. Now I come to teach you so that you may learn to live in spirituality, in order for you to be preparing yourselves to dwell tomorrow in the Spiritual Realm among beings of light.

37. Humanity: It only corresponds for the flesh to disintegrate after it has complied with its mission regarding the spirit, to whom it has served as an instrument or envelope. However, the spirit who was within that being - the light of his intelligence, the reason, the will and the sentiments - all of that never dies; it cannot die, because it forms a part of the immortal spirit who animated the life of that being on Earth.

From Teaching No. 195

46. Matter is only the temporary garment of the spirit, which the latter changes as many times as necessary for his experience, his evolution, or expiation. One who still does not understand this law of Divine Justice, is a beginner.

47. You would not be spiritualists if you had doubts about the law of reincarnation, because it is a fundamental knowledge which comes to be revealed to many, and to confirm it to those who had a presentiment or intuition of it. Within that law there exists a reason and a justice as clear as the light.

48. However, one who has faith in this lesson and rises to explain it, will teach that the matter is the envelope or garment of the spirit; that that body contributes to the development of the spirit, because it provides the necessary means to become manifest and purify himself.

The inner struggle of spirit and matter, of Good against evil, gives the opportunity to earn

merits.

The suffering of the flesh, the unfulfilled desires, are a purification for the spirit, one more experience, apparently bitter, but which will later be transformed into light. By this, I do not mean to say to you that in order to be purified, suffering is necessary. How many spirits exist within My bosom who have been purified through love, without having experienced pain!

49. However, the destiny of man is to suffer, to ascend the mountain under the weight of his cross until he has attained his salvation; but not because of it should you despise that body through which you endure so much bitterness. On the contrary, love it, for the power of God is also reflected in it, because it is a weak creature, and for which you are responsible. Take care of it and guide it up until the day that I determine to call you to account for it.

If I say to you: Love your body, understand what I am saying, because I have not come to awaken vanities within you, nor selfishness. But also love your spirit, who is the noble and elevated part of your being, and part of your own Father. Love him, no matter how tarnished he may be, because even if he is enveloped in darkness, he will never cease to bear within him a spark of My Divinity, which is his conscience, and always, in spite of everything, purity will always exist within him, since the very moment that I dwell within each one of My children. But if that light is ignored, the spirit, in his rebelliousness, will continue on without progress, and will delay his arrival to the bosom of his Creator.

50. Although My Words and My deeds seem to contradict each other, no such contradiction exists between them. I have said to you that God is pureness and perfection, and that your spirit is similar to the Divinity, but when the spirit has fallen, dragged along by the inclinations of the matter, on being detained in his evolution, he has doubts of that similarity with the Creator, on

considering himself repulsive or impure, despite the fact that the grace and presence of the Father does not leave him; it is only that they cannot be felt.

51. Work for the good of the future of your spirit. Why fear death? But do not leave anything pending, so that you will not have to return to purify previous faults nor to settle accounts.

52. Let not a day go by without having performed a good deed; thus you will be working for your spirit.

53. Do not be fatalists, assuring yourself in the belief that your destiny is what God placed directly along your pathway; and that if you suffer it is because it was written, and if you rejoice it was also because it was written.

I have convinced you that what you sow is what you shall reap. Although, listen carefully, because there shall be times when you will gather the harvest immediately, and on other occasions, you will come in a new existence to reap and harvest your seed. Analyse this which I have just said to you and you will do away with many bad judgments regarding My justice, and many confusions.

54. Understand Me, and let there be no doubt whatever in your heart; you must realise that I must teach Humanity through you. However, if you consider yourselves incapable of explaining such profound mysteries to men, I will make My Word pour out through your mouth because the awkwardness of your lips cannot conceal the greatness of My Work.

From Teaching No. 196 (November 2, 1947)

20. On this date, from the break of dawn, many spirits elevate themselves in prayer for those

whom they call their dead. I say to you that it is all right that you remember them; that you harbour for them a thought of gratitude, of love, of admiration.

However, what is not good, is that you weep for them, as if they were objects of value that you have lost; nor should you think of them as dead, because during those moments when your eyes are shedding tears for them and your chest heaves with sighs for those who depart, if you could contemplate them, you would be amazed before the light that illuminates them, and the life which animates them. Then, you would exclaim: "Truly, they are the ones who live and we are the dead ones!"

21. Is it not true that you live through confusion, when you weep before an inert body, as you forget that a spirit lives, vibrates and throbs?

22. I must also tell you that, instead of dedicating a day, according to this tradition, to those who passed on to the spiritual life, you could always be united to them through the bonds of prayer; their being invisible but real within your life, and their beneficial influence would be felt by you all along your existence, in your struggles, in your trials, and also in your pleasant moments. And those beings, on their part, would have the opportunity to work in your deeds and noble ventures, through which they would acquire more light.

23. During that time I said: "Let the dead bury their dead." If you analyse My Words carefully and with love, you will realise how right I was in saying that to you.

24. I see how all of you carry in your heart and in your eyes, the last image, the material vision of your dear ones. The one who departed in his childhood, you remember him as a child; he who left this life already in the old age of his human envelope, you remember him as an elderly person; the same as the one who departed from a body, exhausted by suffering or in the midst of

a painful agony; that is how you always remember him.

And it is necessary for you to meditate over the difference that exists between what is body and what is spirit, so that you will conclude that there where man dies, the spirit is born to a new life; where a pair of eyes are closed to the light of the world, others are opened to the Divine light which illuminates the eternal life of the spirit.

25. Once I said to you, that man was idolatrous by tendency, and by that worship toward their dead, they give a clear proof of their idolatry.

However, My doctrine, as a dawn of infinite beauty, has appeared in your life, dissipating the darkness of a long night of ignorance in which men have always lived confused; and this light, ascending toward the infinite like a divine star, will radiate its most beautiful light upon your spirit, in a preparation which will guide you with a firm step, to enjoy that life in which all of you will be able to enter through your elevation.

26. You shall no longer be among those who weep bitterly for the ones who have departed to dwell in a better life, nor will you be among those who, already in spirit, weep for the ones who have remained, or for having left the body that throughout all their existence served them as an outer vesture.

27. There are beings who suffer and are distressed on contemplating the disintegration of the body that they loved so much; instead, you should be among those who, on seeing the final end of a mission fulfilled by that human body, will elevate a hymn of thanks to the Creator.

28. Pray for those who departed from your life to the Spiritual Realm, because not all of them are able to find their way, not all of them can elevate themselves, nor will all of them find peace.

29. There are some in spirit who live under the

obsession of their material existence, who drag their chains of repentance; others find themselves insensible, buried beneath the ground near their bodies; and others cannot separate from their family who remained in the world, because the weeping, the egotism and human ignorance, hold them back and materialise them, depriving them of the peace, the light and their progress.

60. Let go those spirits who inhabit this world that is no longer theirs. Let them abandon those things that they possessed and loved in this world, so that they may be able to elevate their vision toward the infinite, where the true heritage awaits them.

61. Do not hold a grudge nor recall the bad deeds of those who have departed. You would not want to have them kneeling before you, constantly imploring your forgiveness.

From Teaching No. 197

25. There are some who know how to enjoy worldly possessions as well as those of the spirit at the same time; others are not given the things of the world because they forget the spiritual, and there are others who their only interests are those of the world, believing that the Divine laws are an enemy of worldly riches.

26. Worldly goods are always worldly goods, but not everyone knows how to make use of them.

You should also know that not everything which many possess has been given by Me; there are those who have received from Me what they possess as a compensation, and there exist others who have stolen everything they own.

From Teaching No. 198

11. What is it that mankind calls supernatural, when everything in Me and in My Word is natural? Could it rather be the evil and imperfect deeds of men which are the supernatural, since the natural thing would be that they always do some good, inasmuch as they possess the attributes they carry within, which come from the One who created them? In Me, everything has a simple or profound explanation; nothing is in darkness.

You regard as supernatural all that is unknown to you, or that you see shrouded in mystery; but when your spirit wins over his elevation with merits, and contemplates and discovers that which he was unable to see before, he will find that everything in Creation is natural.

12. If, some centuries ago, Humanity had been told about the discoveries and progress that man would achieve during these times, even the scientists would have doubted and they would have considered such marvels as supernatural. Now that you have evolved following step by step the progress of human science, even though you are marveled by them, you regard them as natural things.

13. Truly I say to you: Tomorrow, when the spiritual communication of man with his God be extended throughout the face of the Earth, Humanity will become familiar with these manifestations; they will believe that I communicated through a human spokesman; they will believe in what I spoke, and will cease to judge such manifestations as impossible or something supernatural.

14. The men of tomorrow will be the ones who will recognise through the writings of My Word left behind, the greatness and the essence of My Doctrine. It will cause admiration among them regarding the simplicity by which I explain the profound, the unfathomable, the clarity with which I express the truth.

15. Thus My Word prepares you so that you

may be able to answer whoever comes inquiring for this knowledge. Men will come to you who will not be satisfied with simple explanations. The scientists, who have spent their lives scrutinizing Nature and books, will come and will ask you: Why the Lord, being all-powerful, did not materialise Himself, explaining what would be the science discoveries?

16. Then you will answer: In the profoundness of the Divine word, whose simplicity contains wisdom, is found the explanation and the prophecy of what man will realise, and that which awaits mankind.

17. Disciples, let Me tell you right now: Do not believe that the wisdom I am teaching you in My revelations is for you to confront it with the wisdom of men. If that is the path you wish to take, I am telling you now that you will gather nothing.

18. It is not necessary to be wise in order to reach Me; it suffices for you to have spiritual elevation, to manifest My Word as Jesus manifested it during the Second Era and as I am delivering it to you now, filled with simplicity and love. By chance, has it revealed scientific wisdom? Does it attempt to resolve scientific problems of the men of these times?

19. I speak only to the spirit. I have only taught you the pathway leading to the perfect life; and you also have this mission of speaking to the spirit and reveal to him the silhouette of the Promised Land in the horizon.

20. You will explain My Doctrine with sincerity and pureness. Let man scrutinise, investigate and interrogate. I do not reproach this, nor will I prevent it; each one will look for the form that is within his reach to find the truth.

81. In dealing with your fellowmen, in those concepts that you express about life; in those phrases of consolation which may relieve the pain of others, in all that, you have the

opportunity to comply within your own surroundings.

You can comply, not in a house of prayer, not only through prayer itself; you must comply without leaving to God the responsibilities of your duties, but rather confronting with entireness the injustice, the incomprehension, the egotism, the materialism, so that with the inspiration that you bear, with your mind cleared from prejudice, without cowardice, with a great eagerness to benefit others before yourselves, you will find the manner of resolving your brethren's problems and that your actions, your deeds, be an offering of recognition to the Creator.

82. Your field of action will be your home, your work, your surroundings.

83. In this manner, you will serve God and the world, and you will serve yourselves.

84. It is not necessary that you speak in a mystical or religious manner; it is not necessary to proclaim that you pertain to a group who has received instructions from the Master through the mind of a spokesman, no. Let a natural manner guide your actions; let My Works flow within your thoughts as if it came to you naturally.

85. Only in this way, without pretense, without words that may be interpreted in a different form, only in this manner will you find an echo in Humanity.

86. Speak with simplicity, in your own language, as if you were a father educating a son; as if you were a son who offers the love to his mother; as if you were the older brother guiding the smallest; as if you were a friend who knew his intimacies.

From Teaching No. 199

3. My Doctrine will unite the world into one single ideal, and when that unity of thoughts, of hearts and of wills has been realised, the world will know peace and something more of the life of the spirit.

4. The battle of ideas and doctrines exists during this period of time. Each man wants to be right, and in that conflict of selfishness and interests, who will be within reason? Who will be master of the truth?

5. If those who consider themselves to be within the perfect path believing they possess the truth become conceited because of it, truly I say to you: They still do not know the way, because it is necessary to have humility and it would be enough for them to disavow the truth involved within the path of others to cease being humble. And since the Second Era I said to you: "Blessed are the meek and humble of heart."

6. The man who judges the faith and the belief of his fellowmen, departs from his salvation, because in his arrogance and foolishness, he strives to equal his God.

7. I say that you should manifest yourself just as you are, so that you will not fall into hypocrisy. Be sincere, considering that you lack much in order to attain perfection of your spirit.

8. Whoever considers himself undeserving of the graces he receives, because of his humility, will never exalt himself, no matter how much I lavish on him. One and the other will confront each other; the struggle will be uneven, because while some base their reasoning on the strength of worldly power, others, in their material poverty, will only present the weapons of their love, because they will have no other patrimony except their spiritual heritage.

10. Do not fear thinking that you will have to fight against ideas, customs and errors of centuries, nor should you be concerned that

your number is limited. You know that the light I have given you comes to break away the chains of servitude and ignorance.

11. What can the spiritual people be accused of, when they comply with the spiritual law, with the law of morality, and with their material duties, leaving along their pathway a trace of virtue? However, be careful of all that which I have not taught you, so you will not be accused by the human justice. Today I say to you, as in the Second Era: "Give to God what is of God and to Caesar what is of Caesar", and no one will find in you any blemish to judge.

12. Comply with the laws governing the nation where you live, and have respect toward those which govern the rest of the nations.

13. I leave to you My Word for your study and analysis.

62. The fratricidal wars and the wars of ideas are in their plenitude. Great and small, strong and weak, believers and profane, are agitated in a sea of confusions; but the pruning is already near, and truly I say to you, that any tree not giving good fruit, will be cut down.

63. The suffering, the time, and the truth, will be the relentless sickle that will cut, from the roots, all evil weeds which will later be hurled into the fire of wisdom, where all that is false shall be consumed.

64. In the midst of this chaos there are also those who doubt My love, to which I say to you; How can I ever abandon this world, when only I can calm the waves of this enraged sea?

65. Do not forget that whenever you find yourselves in darkness, I shall come to help you, because I am the light of the world.

66. The men are the ones who provoke the storms, but it is My duty to come and teach them how to make peace; and that is what I am doing

through My Doctrine, which has descended during all eras as a sweet and harmonious concert, like a message coming from that kingdom of love and justice.

67. I will continue speaking to your heart. The heavens wish to become manifest in your world; allow them to pass through your mind.

68. The separation of the Creator from His children is impossible. It is impossible for there to be a distance between Christ and men, just as there cannot exist a body without a head, nor a sun without planets.

69. When you love the truth, the beauty that you will enjoy in your existence will be great, and when you achieve that blessed freedom that I come to offer your spirit, you will travel to the heavens, space and worlds, through your thoughts.

70. I come to comfort you in this time of afflictions, which was announced by the prophets a long time ago. Roque Rojas, My envoy in this era, spoke to you about the trials that were to come, and from My first spokesman I made it known to you that the prophecies were being fulfilled.

Those of you who listened to Me during those first days, will recall that the Master said to you: Behold that life will change, and Humanity will drain a very bitter cup; the nations will disavow one another; the parents will disown their children and the children will disclaim their parents; man will reject his wife, and the latter, in turn, will be disrespectful to the spouse; and many children, having parents, will live like orphans. Because of the vice which will propagate, and the hunger and sin that will multiply, many people will die.

71. And behold that at the end of a few years, all these calamities, like an unrestrainable flood, will be devastating lives, homes, peoples, beliefs, and institutions. I am always saying to those

who listen to Me that they should be watchful and pray, so that they will not be carried away by that current.

82. Day by day, I shall give signals to the world so that they will awaken from their lethargy; to the one who possesses spirituality, I shall speak to him through his intuition and his prayer; to the one who has no knowledge of that spirituality, I will speak to him through his dreams, and to the materialist I will speak to him through Nature and its elements inasmuch as he will only believe that which his corporal eyes can see and what his hands can touch.

83. If, in spite of those voices, men remain asleep or deaf, I shall make them feel My power and My justice, which they have mocked for so long and which they have defied.

84. The elements, like great spirits that flap their wings over the world, are ready to become unleashed in obedience to the divine justice. They will also accomplish its work of purification and truly I say to you: Men can be erased from the face of the Earth, but My name and My presence shall never ever be erased from the spirit.

From Teaching No. 200

25. I will avail Myself of the humble ones to spread, in a short time, the good news to the hearts who are waiting for Me. He who has erred, I will purify him with My Word that is crystalline water; and on knowing that I forgive him and that I convert him into My disciple, he will repent and will not sin again; and the one who scrutinises and doubts, I shall illuminate him and give him proof so that he will know the truth and give testimony of Me.

26. And when all of you are prepared, I will send you before those who have cultivated their mind and speak with a florid language; and you will

not feel inferior to them, nor will you envy them, because I have given you great spiritual gifts.

27. Science will come to a standstill; many wise men will become confused and will find their knowledge useless, because the wisdom they have acquired has not led them toward a sense of well-being and peace for the spirit; and when they reach that conclusion, they will seek Me and will yearn to know the essence and goal of the spiritual life, and will humbly ask Me if they may enter into My Arcanum, and I shall allow them to go as far as is My will.

28. The ones who will follow Me the most will be the destitute, the disinherited, and when they finally receive this wealth of essence that flows from My Word, they will rise, filled with love, to carry the testimony of My coming in this period of time. Some will appear as prophets; others, with the gift of speech, will captivate the hearts, and everyone will perform deeds of love among Humanity.

29. Those nations which have been despised; those peoples who are covered in rags, will awaken; they will love Me and will serve Humanity. Among them are the great spirits, purified in suffering. In the midst of those creatures, My envoys, My apostles, are hidden. I will call all the nations, and those who are to understand My inspirations, will come to Me shortly to be My forerunners.

The supreme knowledge is not reserved for those men of a developed mind, but rather for men of an elevated spirit.

From Teaching No. 202 (Teaching of Christmas Eve)

28. Holy, you call this night, you who remember when the Rabbi came to the world.

29. Under the Divine influence of those memories, all beings come closer, those absent are brought to mind, the offenses are forgiven, families are united, friends visit one another, hearts are filled with hope. It seems that everyone awaits something unknown which they are unable to define, on this Night, when men manifest a little tenderness in their hardened hearts, and others a little spirituality over their materialism.

But I ask you: "Do you believe that only this Night deserves to be called holy by men? With a little love, could you not make it possible that every night and day of your existence be holy, so that you may see that all of life, without exception of a single instant, is holy?"

34. Ah! If you could come with Me in spirit and behold from here all the misery of Humanity!

35. If the powerful, the wealthy and those who live surrounded in comfort would like to be with Me on this night, I would take them in spirit to those places of suffering and poverty which they do not want to see.

36. Then I would say to them: "Leave your feasting for a while, and together we will go through those places where your poor brethren live. Let us see how they live on this blessed night, of sorrow for some and feasting for others. Do not fear," I would say to them, "I am only asking for a few moments, and then you can return to your feasting and merriment."

Then I would take them from place to place, and I would show them an aged mother who, in the loneliness of her miserable bedroom, mourns the loss of her sons who were her hope, and who were snatched from her by the war.

37. That woman lives only through memories and prayers. While many become intoxicated with pleasure, she drinks her cup of bitterness; her spirit only waits for that hour to leave this world and penetrate into eternity, because her

hope in Humanity has long been dead.

38. Later I would show them the children, wandering among Humanity who does not respect the life of their fellowman, that do not love nor comprehend those in need.

39. I would make those men listen the very profound questions of the children, who, in their human innocence, ask themselves the why of so much injustice, so much hatred, selfishness and cruelty.

40. Then I would take them to those places where the moanings and lamentations of the sick are smothered; of those who have seen their body succumb, like a twig breaking when lashed by a hurricane; those are the sick, the rejected, the forgotten ones.

41. Later on I would allow the prison doors to be opened in order to behold the thousands of beings who have fallen into the darkness of captivity for lack of love, charity, light, justice and peace.

42. And thus, from place to place, I would present to them, in one single scene, all the misery and pain which has been brought about by the ambitions, the greed, the hatred, the materialism and the insatiable thirst for power of the conceited ones with their false lordliness, of those who believe themselves powerful, but are not; neither do they allow others to possess what justly corresponds to them.

43. However, I do not call on them, because I know that even though My voice is heard within their conscience, they are deaf to its calling.

44. But you, My beloved people, who are listening to Me, who know of privations, of loneliness, indifference and forlornness, and for that reason vibrate together with that Humanity who weeps in hunger and thirsts for justice, come to Me, and together, in spirit, we shall visit the sick, the sorrowful, all the poor and forgotten

ones of the world.

47. Do you see those multitudes who are full of animation? They are soldiers who have paused briefly from their battle to offer Me a few minutes of prayer and remembrance; but their joy and animation are fictitious; they eat and drink to calm their sorrows, but in their heart there is great pain.

They suffer, O! My people! They suffer very much, and above all during this night, which is torture for them; each memory is a thorn, each name or face they recall is like a wound.

49. Many of them suffer taking away lives, destroying homes and cities, sowing pain, grief and tears, and then they believe to have lost all rights to return home, to peace, to the bosom of their loved ones.

50. I know that many of them are not guilty; they do not harbour hatred or perversity in their heart. I know that they are victims, slaves and instruments of the real guilty ones.

51. Only I can rescue them, only My love can shield them, for they are alone in the world.

53. Pray, O! My People! and in so doing you make it possible for the world to hope for the dawn of a new day; that men can remember My promise, the one that speaks of better times, of spirituality and happiness.

54. I also say to you: "Let us go to the heart of the children and seek those who lack everything. Behold them - they sleep, and in their sleep there is no reproach toward anyone, even though their bed is very hard."

55. Today there was no bread upon the table; nevertheless, they rest with hope for a new day. They dress in rags, but they feel no shame, because they are innocent and they smile, though their bodies lack warmth. They are angels on Earth, for in their innocent smiles, they

reflect something of the purity of the Heavens.

56. O! Innocence! Shield them with your mantle, for theirs is the Kingdom of the Heavens.

57. All of you call this night a Holy Night and I pour a shower of blessings upon all My children.

58. You must know that I am yours and you are mine. Remember that I proved My love, coming to live amongst you humble people, being born in poverty, struggling among thistles and dying in disgrace.

59. You cannot say that I do not understand you, for I not only have seen your pain, but I have lived through it.

60. I also speak about the elderly, those who long ago left the prime of their lives, and now they feel the cold of winter. As they grow older, they are lacking strength, the energy, and health; the work becomes heavy, their limbs turn sluggish and their services are no longer required.

61. Thus the elderly see themselves excluded from the struggle of the rest; they feel abandoned, and their heart, depressed, sinks with sadness and has to experience hardship, misery, hunger and loneliness. I speak about them, because they also need your aid and comfort. Love them, O! My people! And you will have the right to sit at the great table of the spiritual banquet where I will say to you: "Blessed are you who, in imitation of the Master, were able to understand all those who suffer."

65. Is it possible that the heart of mankind is not moved before the great scenes of suffering and misery that this Humanity presents? Yes, yes it is possible: though I see those who do not suffer misery, regard with a caressing look the wealth they possess, with a fondness greater than that for those beings, the children of God.

66. Beloved people: You have accompanied Me during these brief moments to visit the needy; blessed are you for that. Do not think that I forsake the rich and the powerful because apparently they do not need Me; I am the only One who better knows their misery and their bitterness, and who is better aware of their misfortunes; but today they believe to have it all; therefore, why should they seek Me since I am, according to them, the Christ of the sick, of the outcast, of the sorrowful? They are not aware that My mission is to save them from their false splendour, in order to give them the true and eternal happiness.

67. Aside from you, My people, do you know who else has tenderly listened to My Word and has felt her Spirit vibrate with love? It is Mary, the Maternal Spirit who dwells within the bosom of the Creator, and whose essence will always be united with the memory of Jesus.

68. Her passage on Earth, although longer than mine - because she came before and departed afterward - was short; Her words, brief and sweet, were a celestial caress.

69. Sense Her in spirit, love Her and seek Her spiritually; know that in as many charitable deeds that you perform, She will be with you; that She has her mantle of intercession and tenderness extended over an ailing and bloody world, and that in each of your complaints or afflictions, you can hear a voice responding with tenderness: "Do not fear, be confident, for I am here."

70. And thus, My people, you have been with Me; My gentle breath has penetrated into your heart on this Holy Night, and I have made you forget every hardship.

From Teaching No. 204

39. I am the divine gardener who cultivates the

orchards of your hearts, and I sprinkle them with celestial waters. I have come to spill a drop of divine love upon so much bitterness on the Earth.

I have come to show you the pathway that will lead you to the Kingdom of the Father; a road that you will never see its end, but on which you will always find progress and learn of new greatness.

44. I am the light of this and all the worlds. I want you to clothe yourselves within that light. My Word is a healing balsam; by listening to it you will restore your health.

If God is within you, why are you sick, and why do you suffer and weep? Examine yourselves and correct whatever needs correction, cleanse whatever must be cleansed.

I said to you: "Cleanse the inside of the cup, that the outside also may be clean"; in other words, that your interior being harmonises in the will and inspiration with the material you, or human part.

45. Model your exterior material part in such a way, that the face can be a faithful reflection of your spirit; then there shall be sincerity in your deeds, and truth; that is the reason why men present one face to the world, while they hide the other.

47. The spiritualist says: "How beautiful life is." The profane, the materialist says: "How bitter, how sad, and how somber life is!"

68. Do not expect for men to forget their customs from one moment to the next. Also, do not be surprised if someone should call you the mistaken ones. In the Second Era, My Doctrine also seemed erroneous to them, and afterward was taken as the most absolute truth.

From Teaching No. 205

11. What is a matter without the spirit? A whole of inanimate cells. The spirit is the life of the matter, but one and the other come from God.

12. Have you ever thought sometime, that if everything proceeds from God, then He dwells within you? And why and for what reason is He within you? Perhaps to stay there without manifesting Himself? He would not be God, inasmuch as He appears everywhere, talks, illuminates, makes Himself felt and manifests Himself.

Do not suppose then, that God is within you to remain hidden without giving you His message; do not think that He is within you without ideas.

You should know that God wishes to manifest Himself through you in plenitude.

14. There are some who say that God does not exist and others who, confessing they believe in His existence, have no interest; and some others, ignoring that they carry Him within, are unaware that they cannot live without Him.

17. When will you understand that God, who gave you life, wishes to use it to manifest Himself?

18. O! My beloved disciples! you must learn to impart love, charity and to give with the spirit! I say to you, that the one who manifests to the world the power of his spirit and takes from that fountain of knowledge to offer it to others, he is fulfilling the will of God.

19. It is necessary for you to learn of all the powers and forces that you possess within, so that your being begins to manifest his essence.

You will then see how easy it is to resolve the problems of life, how serene and gentle the struggle is to ascend.

22. If you truly believe that you carry God within your being, would sickness touch you or the temptations make you fall? How can the weak strength of the material dominate you?

25. The body, disciples, is only a case, but in its interior there exists a bottle whose perfume or essence is the spirit. Do you not believe that it would be unjust that that perfume remain enclosed, when its aroma can make fragrant a whole dwelling? The dwelling could today be your home, tomorrow it will be the world, and later, the endless space.

28. You lack the faith to lift your face, smile with hope and face the future without fear, without mistrust, because I am in that future.

29. How many times are you sick just because you think so, because at each step you believe that fatality follows you and pain lies in wait; then you attract the darkness with your mind, with which you surround your material existence and your spiritual journey.

38. If you have felt yourself more matter than spirit, I come to teach you to be, to feel more spirit than matter! That is redemption, salvation and peace.

42. Pray, use My phrases, and with faith and the strength that they effuse, anoint yourselves and be healed.

43. Tomorrow, when your prayer is not to heal your maladies, but rather to enjoy your communication with the Father, the spirit will journey through unknown regions of the mind; to some he will carry your light, from others he will bring messages, from still others you shall receive fortitude and delights from the spirit.

From Teaching No. 206

21. Great is human science but the spirit of the scientist is asleep and allowing men to die.

That is why I have deposited in your hands the healing balsam, so that converted into healers of Humanity, you may give an example of charity and love.

22. The epidemics will become unleashed in the world and a great portion of Humanity shall perish, they will be strange and rare illnesses, against which human science will be impotent.

23. The Universe shall be cleansed of the bad weed. My justice will separate the egotism, the hate, the insatiable ambitions.

24. Nations will be devastated and regions will disappear.

41. Great phenomena will appear before you. The times will change, the winters shall be harsh, and you will not know in what time it will come. The waters shall be held back and they will not reach your lands.

Because men have measured time, but to My will, who can oppose?

From Teaching No. 208

4. In this era I did not appear in the bosom of any church, because I came in search of My temple that exists in your heart.

The solemnity of the liturgies, the splendour of the religions are not the ones that attract My Spirit, nor do they signify My church.

5. In the Second Era, the princes and the priests expected the birth of the Messiah in the bosom of their church. However, I was not born among them because I found the stable of Bethlehem cleaner. I found more love among the shepherds and more clemency in the harsh winter.

From Teaching No. 210

That is the reason why the theologians of that era were confused and why the kings persecuted Me from My birth up to My death as a man.

6. Today the theologians are again confused before My new coming because the prophecies and announcements of it have not been rightfully interpreted.

9. I will not be offended if you do not offer Me altars nor flowers, or if you do not light lamps, because what I have searched for at all times in the heart of man, is the spiritual altar.

10. The flowers are the offerings of the gardens and of the valleys, whose fragrance and perfume reaches Me as a tribute of love. Do not usurp, therefore, from the valleys and the gardens their offerings. Do not light anymore lamps except those of the faith in My Divinity, because it will serve no purpose lighting small oil lamps if your heart is in darkness.

35. The time will also come when those religious ones shut in their cloisters will come out from them, convinced of the uselessness of their reclusion and their mysticism; they will struggle among Humanity to comply with the purpose for which they were created; in a word: they will end their spiritual standstill to embark on the pathway of progress.

41. Today you still have need of ministers, judges and teachers, but when your spiritual and moral conditions have become elevated, you will no longer have need of those supporting staffs nor those voices; there will be a judge in each man, a guide, a teacher and an altar.

42. I wish to contemplate a people without rituals, regulations, or dogmas; that they will know how to conduct themselves along the righteous path and that they will live My Doctrine of love.

1. I come to free you from the torment which your materialism has plunged you into, giving you the light with which you may be able to illuminate the way.

2. You are the people of the Third Era, those who will truly know the reason for their existence in their life, and I have come to help you obtain that knowledge through My revelations.

3. You are the people of the new era in which My Kingdom seeks your heart to rise within it, in which you will make Good your spiritual ideal, and you will learn that the best prayer is that of your deeds.

4. Love and truth correspond to the spirit; his is the wisdom because he was created to love and know his Father.

5. I, the Master, come to inspire you with the memories of your spiritual past that your heart does not know because they pertain to the spirit, when he lived his true existence, when your dwelling was elsewhere, and you had not as yet dwelled in this body you now have, which is crucible, anvil and lesson to the spirit.

6. I bring you memories of the spiritual life, hidden behind the veil of your materiality, to tell you that that life waits for you again, so that you may come and enjoy it fully after your pilgrimage, your experience and your evolution.

7. When you have returned to the infinite realm and feel the joy of dwelling in it, you will not get weary of blessing this world of tears, where you came to learn to appreciate the happiness, the peace, the light.

8. My new coming, now in Spirit, has the purpose of reminding you of the path of the law, which will unite you with the absolute, that will make you enter into a universal harmony and,

when you form a part of that Divine harmony, when you then nourish yourself with the bread of My wisdom, you will truly know who you are.

9. What will make you weep in this world when you are above the trivial things of the human life? Neither suffering nor necessities, nor moral ordeals, nor the elements, nothing will overcome you or dishearten you once you have reached true spirituality.

10. Your suffering will be for others; your worries shall be for the salvation of all mankind, and each time you behold the salvation of a being, you will feel the light of the Father illuminating your inner self, and you will be blessing the day when you took the first firm step along the path.

11. My Word is the spiritual pathway where you must penetrate with all your senses, with all your understanding and all your love, if you wish to know from whence you have come and where you are going.

12. No one knows about himself yet. If you still know nothing of your body, how can you believe you know your spirit? However, you will be able to know yourself as you continue to practice My Divine teachings.

13. I teach you with the word, because it contains everything, inasmuch as it comes from Me for I am the Word. Learn to speak of the spiritual in such a way, so that each word you speak to others passes from your heart to the heart of your brother, as if it were a pearl, a gem of infinite value.

14. Learn to speak to the spirits; teach them to hear the voice of their conscience; sensitise their sentiments with My teachings.

41. Strive for peace, create your world with happiness, using the virtue of My teachings toward that end.

42. It is true that you have struggled very much to obtain comforts, pleasures, and progress, but many times your ideals contain selfishness, wickedness and excessive ambition. Then, instead of achieving joy and peace, you reap pain, war and destruction, which is what you are gathering in these moments in which you live.

43. How can your deeds be perfect on Earth, when I see you making enemies with the elements of Nature, which are the same ones from which you take life?

44. My Doctrine does not come to prohibit you from using the elements and forces of Nature, but it comes to direct you and to teach you to employ them with good intentions.

45. The elements of Nature, in your hands, can be turn from friends and brothers, into judges who will punish you severely.

46. It is about time that men reap the fruit of their experience, so as not to provoke the forces of the elements anymore, because with all their science, they will not be capable of containing them.

From Teaching No. 211

48. It is necessary that you know more about the spiritual life, so that you will not become confused when you pass on from this existence to the other.

How many men, for having amounts of wealth, comforts and satisfactions on Earth, consider themselves happy and cannot conceive that some day pain will catch up with them, and even less in the spirit. When they leave the flesh on Earth, and with it, everything they possessed, then pass on to become the most unfortunate beings, the wanderers without peace, without joy and without the light of knowledge.

They are like shadows that roam without rest; they cannot weep as it is wept on earth, but their sufferings, although no longer physical, are infinitely more intense than those that the body experiences, since the spirit has remained by himself with the judge of his conscience.

49. In those regions, as far as they were able to reach with the scant strength of their spirit, they have converted themselves into the needy; they have learned what misery, solitude, oblivion and necessity is all about.

Within their sad existence, they only retain a slight glimmer of hope: that the moment will come when the light may appear and with it, peace.

50. Prefer to be poor on Earth, knowing that you are achieving something for the benefit of your spirit; prefer to be needy, impoverished, sickly and insignificant, but not in that dwelling where the true life is found, because the pain in the spiritual world is incomparably greater than the one in the material existence.

From Teaching No. 212

57. Just as you see the body of man develop, the spirit within it is also developing, but the body finds a limit for his development, while the spirit requires many matters and the eternity to attain his perfection.

58. That is the reason for your reincarnations. You were born from the paternal and maternal mind of God, pure, simple and cleansed, like a seed, but do not be confused, because it is not the same to be pure and simple as it is to be great and perfect.

From Teaching No. 214

28. Disciples, the reasons which motivate the presence of the disturbed spirits, without peace and without light, amongst you, are the evil thoughts, the bad words, the lower passions, the immoral habits, the vices. All of that is like a force that attracts all of those who, not having purified themselves, have to seek impure mansions in which to dwell.

They are already beings without a body, who in their confusion, seek the bodies of others to express themselves through them, but because of their confusion and their influence, the only thing they gain, is to perturb the peace, cloud the mind, or cause sickness to those whom they approach.

29. Those spirits are the symbol of disease, the inhabitants of the darkness; those who do not know what life is, nor what is death.

30. I, who am the light of the spirit, seek the lost ones one after the other, one after the other those dead to the spiritual life, to rescue them from their torment and make them feel the peace, that peace which comes from understanding.

However, again I say to you, that not only the Master but also the disciples should know how to give light to those beings, who, although invisible to the sense of your material vision, are perceptible to the sensibility of one who knows how to be prepared.

31. The way to fight against the malicious influence of that world more numerous and stronger than yours, is to pray, to remain faithful to the dictates of My Doctrine and the firmness in Good. He who fights with these weapons, not only will liberate himself, but also saves and frees his brethren.

32. How can you be spiritualists if you ignore this teaching? How could the healing that Jesus practiced have been complete if He had not revealed the healing of those possessed?

33. Study My Word profoundly and do not attempt to make a science out of My teachings, nor use what I have taught you to free yourselves without loving those who may perturb you, because you would fall together into darkness with them.

34. When will you, with your good deeds, make from this Earth a world in which everyone who passes through it perturbed, will afterwards leave it filled with light? When will you stop being a propitious dwelling for the presence of that world of evil influences?

35. If you do not come to recognise this reality, you will never liberate yourselves from those pitfalls, nor will you be able to do anything beneficial for those greatly in need. You will be the sick ones who will continually infect one another with their illnesses.

From Teaching No. 216

30. Who had reminded you that I had announced My return and that, therefore, you would keep vigil waiting for Me? Perhaps your parents? By chance your ministers? Who kept you on the alert?

31. Only a few were waiting for those events, hoping that the symbolic cloud of My promise would appear on the horizon, illuminating your spirit, strengthening your matter and revealing to you that My new coming is in Spirit.

32. That is why your effort has been so great to understand My presence during this period of time, and you have had to overcome many obstacles in order to draw near Me. But all this is meritorious; I take all that into account, and truly I say to you, that none of that bitterness you have suffered in following Me along this path, will remain without a reward.

34. I will confer to you the mission of

announcing to your brethren My new coming. I entrust to you the message of good news of My spiritual communication with mankind. Rejoice, knowing that you are the carriers of such a precious message, and allow that joy to serve as a balsam for the injuries you may receive along the road of struggles.

38. Among these multitudes are men of all sorts and conditions, in much the same way that there are spirits of diverse evolution. And in order for this Divine revelation, for this message that I have brought in My Word, to be clarified and defined among the people who attend My manifestation, they will have to withstand many trials, they will have to endure many inner struggles and many crucibles in which to meld, to the point of emerging free from them as true disciples of spiritualism.

39. It will not be the first time that men will strive to define a divine revelation or reach some clarification in something, which to their eyes, appears as a mystery. Already, during the Second Era, after My preaching in the world, men deliberated over the personality of Jesus, wanting to know whether He was Divine or not; if He was One with the Father or was a different person. They judged and scrutinised My Doctrine in every form.

40. Today, I will again be the object of analysis, of discussions, of struggles, of scrutiny.

41. It will be judged that if the Spirit of Christ appeared, He would be independent from the Spirit of the Father; and there will be others who will say that it is the Holy Spirit of the Father; and there will be others who will say that it is the Holy Spirit who has spoken, and not the Father or the Son.

42. However, what you call the Holy Spirit is the light of God, and what you call the Son, is the Word; therefore, when you hear this Word, when you take from My Doctrine of the Second Era, or believe in the Law and revelations of the

First Era, be mindful that you are before the presence of the only God, listening to His Word, and receiving the light of His Spirit.

From Teaching No. 218

45. Any doctrine that is not confirmed with deeds and examples, has dictated its sentence of death, but any doctrine which is confirmed with deeds will prevail.

My examples, My sacrifice in the Second Era, says a lot, and now I say to you: The one who seals his word with his blood and his life, is setting an example of truth and of fortitude.

46. In this era you shall not seal your words with blood nor with life.

The world is not hungry for your life nor thirsty for your blood. Man thirsts for the truth, for love and for charity, and when you have prepared yourselves and become spiritualised without falling into any fanaticism, when you learn how to practice My divine laws and the laws of Humanity, sincerely, as the Father has taught you, then you will give the world the secret for their salvation, the secret for peace, and the redemption along all the pathways.

From Teaching No. 219

55. Your world has been illuminated with My presence. You will soon enter an era of spiritual rebirth that will lead you toward the revival of all the virtues, and which will place you in superior planes. However, in the same way that I have come to you, I have gone to other worlds, where the spirit struggles and perfects himself and restitutes with pain.

Between those worlds and yours, I have come to establish an alliance. I want you to interlace your thought with those beings who inhabit them;

that you dedicate a prayer which will comfort and illuminate the afflicted spirit of your brethren.

56. Thus you will understand that your mission is not limited only to help your visible brothers, but there are beings you do not know, whom you are unable to perceive from your present dwelling, and who, nevertheless, are in need of you.

There does not exist, among as many dwellings as there are in the house of the Father, a single world of darkness; in all the mansions of the Lord there is light, but if the spirits, with a blindfold across their vision due to their ignorance, penetrate within them, how can they contemplate that splendour?

57. This world which today is your home, where you have had My clear manifestation, it is propitious for you to intercede before Me, pleading for those beings of whom I have spoken to you.

58. In each era I have manifested Myself, filled with wisdom, essence and love. You have been witnesses of My manifestations. Who ignores that I, Yahve, spoke to the world since its first days? Who does not know that I came in Jesus to give you My teaching? I want Humanity to know that I have come today to clarify and explain every word and all the mystery that the book of the eternal wisdom may have contained.

59. In your continuous passageway, you have been protected by Me. You are eternal travelers and you are unaware of what the future holds for you. You cannot foretell when the storm draws near nor when the rainbow of peace will appear. Only I, who watches over you, could announce when you are prepared, what it is to come.

This valley which has been favourable and kind to you on occasions, has also been hostile and has made you shed an abundance of tears, with

which you have cleansed and purified your spirit.

60. Come to Me. You are tired from your traveling; come under the shade of this tree which appears before you filled with mercy and love for all His children; and when you have rested, and all your afflictions have been alleviated, think of those who suffer and plead for them.

Consider that I can give them everything without your mediation, but it pleases Me to see in the son, a manifestation of love, charity and mercy, in order to be able to share the suffering or happiness of your brethren.

From Teaching No. 220

59. You came to Me with your heart shattered by doubts, because for a long time, you had been searching for the truth without finding it, and on listening to My Word, you suddenly doubted; but then, faith came to you and you wanted to understand those gifts, and you were convinced that when the body you now possess remains inertly below the earth, your spirit will keep on living, because a voice tells you that you are not only matter.

60. And you ask yourselves: -What is the spirit? In what manner does he live? How should we prepare him, so that he may enter the world in which he shall live eternally? What evolution should he reach? And what relationship will he have with the rest of the spiritual beings, and even with the same Divinity?

61. All these questions you have asked yourselves. That interest attracts you and later on, that interest has turned into a spiritual need, realizing that what you have been hearing from the lips of the spokesman has profoundly touched your heart.

63. Do not be saddened when you recall, that since the Second Era, I said to you: "Many are those called but only a few are chosen," for truly I am not the One who chooses. I call everyone, and those who stay with Me are those who love Me and wish to follow Me. If you who have been called, wish to be among those who will follow Me, persevere.

64. My Word and My revelations are for everyone; some will come to comprehend first; others later, but everyone will come to understand.

65. Man, because of the freedom of will he enjoys, is the one who voluntarily chooses the pathway that pleases him; the one he comprehends, or the one which is easier for him to follow. I give the calling to everyone, but the one who is most prepared, is the one who chooses the better pathway.

Thus, he who comes to hear My Word, and has been sensitive to the call, and has been touched upon hearing My lesson, will find in it the truth he seeks, and he no longer will withdraw.

These will be the ones who will be in no need for the ostentation and greatness of the temples erected by men, because they no longer inspire in them devotion or faith. They know that those temples will be unnecessary, because when man has reached spirituality, his preparation will be a call toward perfection; and it is My Divinity who draws near him to purify him. Thus, I will dwell in his heart and establish, between him and My Spirit, the true spiritual communion.

66. If even for an instant you could separate yourself totally from your material portion, your spirit would rejoice totally on feeling himself involved in the light of the Beyond. That light is what reaches you in a limited form through My Divine ray. I limit Myself, in order for you to feel My presence, for in being the Universal force, creation, power, light and life, I could not come to you in all My potency.

67. In the same way that you take from the sun that shines upon you only the necessary rays in order to live, I will also say to you, that if you abuse that force, you would cause damage to yourself, for it is excessively intense and strong for creatures like you.

68. The same thing happens in the spiritual. You must take from the Divinity the part necessary for your spirit, knowing that in that spark which you receive, you will have all the necessary strength to feel the inspiration which moves the fibers of your heart, the light which will give you the understanding and comprehension to fulfill your mission. Within it, you will find that harmony which should exist between God and man.

70. I am like a sun; you are like one of its sparks. You were created small, so that you would flourish through your merits, developing your gifts.

You were pure in the beginning; a purity which you later tarnished with the tests and with sin, because you were placed on a path where you should rise through the effort of your will, in order for you to earn merits along it and reap your harvest.

71. It was then necessary for the spirit to come to Earth to incarnate, one time after another, in different bodies, in order for the spirit to form a concept of himself, so as to acquire knowledge and elevation. Thus, step by step, he was able to reach this present period of time in which he would not only comprehend, but even know his future among mankind and also the spiritual life that awaits him.

He who manages to acquire ample knowledge throughout his struggle, will not need new bodies for his evolution, because he will be escalating step by step, the ladder of perfection, until he reaches Me.

From Teaching No. 221

54. Many of you will no longer have a new opportunity to come back to Earth and make amends for your faults here.

You will not possess that instrument that you now have which is your body, in which you rest upon. It is necessary for you to understand that coming into this world is a privilege for the spirit, and it is never a punishment; therefore, you should take advantage of that grace.

55. After this life, you will go to other worlds to receive new lessons and there you shall find new opportunities to continue ascending and perfecting yourself. If you have complied with your duties as humans, you will leave this world with great satisfaction for a mission well done, bearing tranquility within your spirit.

From Teaching No. 223

3. A great spiritual ignorance envelops mankind. They are unaware of their destiny and of their responsibility on Earth, and that is why they have lost their way.

4. Man is ignorant of who he is, and for that reason, he is unaware of the wealth amassed within his spirit. He has confined himself to develop his human faculties, but those of the spirit he has ignored due to his lack of interest in what is elevated and noble.

5. How could Humanity discover the powers that it carries within?

6. It has been necessary for Me to draw near your heart, to awaken you from your profound spiritual lethargy in which you were submerged, and remind you that you are not only material; that you are not small, and much less outcasts.

7. Upon hearing My Word, you have said to Me, filled with joy: -Father, is it possible for so many gifts to exist within our being?- Then you have begun to comprehend something of what you are, and what you signify within the Universe.

8. Sometimes you have doubted about the gifts which I have said you are the possessors, and I say to you, that your doubt originates from the fact that you have not developed them and therefore, they have not become manifest in the manner you would wish.

9. It is true that there are cases in which, just with some faith, you may perform surprising deeds, but you should know that it was My love that granted you that marvel in order to encourage your faith, even though you are still not capable of carrying out that deed.

10. The development of the powers of the spirit is lengthy, so much so, that just one matter is not enough for him, nor is only one existence on Earth sufficient. However, My providence, which is in everything, is preparing new bodies for each spirit where he will continue his development, aiding him in his perfectionment so he can reach the place destined for him.

I say this because I have found you thinking that what you have accomplished is very little, in comparison with what you have been told that you possess. Then, within your heart, doubts emerge, and weakness overcomes you.

11. With what I have said to you today, you can now understand that it will not be possible in only one existence for you to develop, to all their capability, the gifts with which your spirit is formed, because since they are a part of a being who belongs to the eternal, which is a part of the infinite, it is natural that in a lifetime so fugacious as is the life of man on Earth, you would not be able to see a complete development of some of your gifts.

12. Nevertheless, I should make it clear that just because in the present existence you will be unable to reach the maximum development of your gifts, you should not weaken in your eagerness to achieve your evolution. On the contrary, understand that if in only one existence you would see the complete development of your spiritual gifts, these would be very meager.

13. I ask only that you take a step forward in each incarnation, but let it be a firm step toward perfection; then, it will be your spirit who will show his improvement, manifesting himself each time with greater wisdom through those bodies which he is being entrusted.

16. You would wish that your communication from spirit to Spirit would be perfect; that the gift of vision would have manifested itself in its fullness; that the healing power would permit you to realise a marvel in each case and that the faculty of speech would flourish in your lips, overflowing in consolation, in wisdom, and in prophecy. However, when you convince yourselves that you are far from reaching those heights, you are saddened, and you become silent and reserved. Why, disciples? Do you not understand that much of what you long to reach depends on your preparation?

17. You well know what the preparation of the disciple must be to be able to rejoice with the fruits of his spirituality; and what it is to lead a clean life, to be ready for prayer, to serve your fellowmen, to resist temptation, so that at the moment you are in need of your spiritual strength and of your gifts to carry out some deed of love, you will find your being ready, and in that manner you may have the satisfaction of seeing the marvel, which you solicited from the Father in your prayer, become a reality.

18. Then you will be able to see the first lights of the great day announced by the prophets and envoys some time ago. You will feel how I descend in Spirit to speak to you about the eternal life awaiting all, for everyone is destined

for it.

22. Do you believe that life is limited only to your existence on Earth? Do you believe that My Law and My Doctrine illuminate only your life in the world? No, multitudes who hear My Word, I did not give the Divine Law to your body. I came to illuminate your spirit with it.

26. The Kingdom of the Spirit is infinite, and in order to reach the elevation which will permit you to enjoy it and love it, it is necessary to know the pathway and have enlightenment to ascend there. However, do not believe that I ignore your material life. No, disciples. Why should I ignore it, since I prepared it for you? Understand that life in the material world also forms a part of the life in the spiritual, infinite and eternal kingdom.

27. Precisely, the objective that My Word comes to comply among you, is that of showing you the accurate path where you should travel to reach spirituality.

28. When I speak to you about the spiritual life, I do not refer in particular to the existence of decarnated spirits; rather, I make you understand that the spiritual life is everywhere, for everything comes from it.

29. Only the light of that life could reveal the truth to you; only by it, would men understand how much they wish and need to know.

30. Whoever insists on ignoring the life of the spirit, will only be poor beings who will live on Earth without any set course, stumbling and falling, not being aware that in the depth of their being, they have the key to the door of eternity and also carry the lamp which can illuminate, for them, the path which leads to peace, to wisdom and to happiness.

64. Analyse My Word, syllable by syllable, in order for you to be strong in spirit, and be able to be like a supporting rod among mankind.

65. I have given you from My light, with which you can illuminate your brethren. With that power you can release, in imitation of Jesus, the spirits in darkness who, shackled and disturbed, are inhabiting the Universe.

66. My light embraces and involves everything, for everyone has emerged from My spirit. You belong to Me, and to Me you shall return.

67. Do not believe that I come only in search of the children of Israel. Certainly, in you I have deposited, from the beginning, laws, duties and orders to convert you into My disciples who are to indoctrinate Humanity, who are to be the light of the blind, the support for the paralytic, the balsam for the leper. Therefore, I have only left you as elder brothers.

However, I want you to also understand that while referring to those hardships, I speak of the blindness of the spirit, of the lack of movement or spiritual freedom and of leprosy, which is vice and sin.

You must know that it is your spirit whom I have come to save, although your matter is worthy of my charity as well, but to it I deliver in addition.

From Teaching No. 224

29. Beyond, in eternity, dwell the spirits who were great in their love and charity while in this world. There they reunite after terminating their mission on Earth, and from there, they render their assistance to the weak beings and those timid spirits who still traverse this world, and they continue pouring their love on Humanity.

In that beyond, there are no divisions nor differences like in your world where men do not care for one another, nor do they understand each other because their creeds and religious

dogmas separate them.

You must know that the religions are simple, temporary roadways that lead the spirits toward the light where they all will shine as one, united by the law of love.

32. Many of those spirits who now inhabit the spiritual valley, outlined the path of evolution for you with their indelible trace of faith, charity, wisdom and love. They are elevated beings, brilliant, whom you shall encounter when you return to that Spiritual Realm, because they will unite everyone within the infinite love of the Father, as all the religions should have been united on Earth.

The messages that those beings send to this world, come like white birds to abide upon the minds of men who are prepared with love and inspiration.

How many of those thoughts, inspirations or messages, which come in the form of angels among men, have had to return to the Great Beyond, because those men did not know how to receive them!

There, in My bosom, they will wait until the human hearts prepare themselves so that they will again be sent like a breeze of love.

33. Prepare that mansion, Oh, Humanity! Do not close your heart any longer when that message comes back to you, as the waves of ocean return, as the trill of the birds returns at the aurora, as hope comes back to the hearts weary of suffering and waiting.

34. Love, for he who does not love, carries within a profound sadness; that of not possessing, of not feeling the most beautiful and elevated sentiment of life.

38. You should also know that through the sentiments of the heart, wisdom is acquired. Those sentiments are transformed into words

which contain profound lessons, sublime ideas that love dictates.

39. I give you this light so that your life may become elevated and be transformed, so that you will give that light to the sick, to the children, to the needy, because you will not tire along this path.

40. Convert yourselves into apostles of Good and your spiritual light will turn beautiful in such a manner, that it shall reflect in your deeds.

From Teaching No. 225

22. From these people will emerge the spiritual temple where they will dwell eternally, a temple within where an altar of love for My Divinity will rise; a sanctuary which will not be constructed with stones, but rather with prayers, deeds of charity and true testimonies.

My image shall be within this temple, not the one made by the hand of man, but rather the one I have made in my own likeness: Within the human being, endowed with a spirit and illuminated by the light of his conscience.

23. You have a reflection of the divine within you; truly you carry Me within. The intelligence, the will, the faculties, the senses and virtues you possess, speak of the superior essence to which you belong, and are a living testimony of the Father from whom you emerged.

24. At times, you have come to tarnish and profane the image that you carry of Me with your disobedience and sin. Then, you are not in My likeness, because it is not enough to have a human body and a spirit to be in the image of the Creator. The true image of Me is within your light, and within your love to all your fellowmen.

25. Be fruitful and multiply, I tell your spirit in

this Third Era, as I said to the parents of the human species when they were ordered to replenish the Earth with human creatures.

27. On Earth you have a refuge which is your home, that institution which is the image of the Universe, so that you can draw strength from its bosom to flight.

28. See to it that your home bears a similitude to a temple, so that it may be a small kingdom, an oasis on the arid and hostile desert of your life.

Keep vigil for the virtue of your home, but not for overzealousness should you fall into egotism, because then, it will stop resembling the Universe due to its lack of hospitality, love and charity.

Allow your house to be hospitable, and that your table be fraternal.

From Teaching No. 226

2. I have spoken very much to you about the ordeals which would afflict the world during this time. If you notice, you will behold that they have already become manifest; tomorrow, even greater ones will come. You, who have the antidote, can be respected.

If you comply with My mandates, you can order the elements to stop and not harm your people, and they, like submissive servants, will obey. Your powers will not only reach a small portion, but also regions and nations will receive great relief in their affliction, through the prayers of the people of Israel.

But woe! to you, if you do not remain in prayer and vigilant, for then, your lack of compliance will weigh upon your spirit, and you will feel fragile to confront the vicissitudes.

3. In this time of meditation and of fulfillment,

you should prepare yourself to conclude the mission begun in previous times. Make amends and retribute to your spirit his limpidity with love.

Your debt is great, because, as My emissaries, you have not given all that I have entrusted to you for Humanity.

4. Blessed is he who has faith, but I also bless the one who comes to Me asking for that precious gift. Your faith will save you, I have always said to you. In difficult moments, during great ordeals, everyone who prays and has confidence, will be saved.

Why do you sometimes fall into the abyss of desperation and of distrust, knowing full well that I love you, and that you have all My protection?

If you have not practiced faith, search for it within yourselves, and when you have found it, you will carry it as a lamp to illuminate your pathway; then you will be strong, patient, and satisfied with your destiny.

5. I have taught you to pray, and in that prayer we have conversed. You have called for Me in your sufferings and in your hours of peace; also when you have sinned, you have sought My presence to weep your faults with Me, and thus calm your spirit. My love and My patience are infinite, and are manifested at every instant among you.

7. Search for Me in the infinite with the sensitivity of your spirit, but do not attempt to see Me. Your eyes shall not contemplate My Spirit.

John, My disciple of the Second Era, did not contemplate, in his great vision, My Spirit in all its magnitude. I only presented to his spiritual sight, symbols which involved a great mystery that he, in spite of all his elevation, was unable to interpret. He gave Me thanks for what I had

granted him, and he wrote what he saw and heard in that great vision for the future generations.

8. Prophets of this Era: penetrate into the infinite with respect and I will grant you, through your preparation, beautiful visions that will encourage the people and announce to them the happenings that are to take place. The children will give testimony of what they have seen. I will grant them great visions; the light of My wisdom will descend among you.

9. The word which the Master has come to transmit during this period of time through a prepared person, fulfilling his mission as spokesman with true comprehension, has the grace of manifesting the teachings ignored by men. And this grace, at the same time, teaches you to comprehend by means of My manifestations, the evolution that the spirit has attained in the Third Era.

10. My light is what has allowed you to see this truth clearly; it infiltrates within all your being. For the weary spirit, it is a crystalline water to quench his thirst. For the heart, it is the fortitude for its struggle against the misery and the temptations that you have to face day by day. That knowledge is the strength that encourages you; it is the grace which revives My disciples.

11. In order to know something more about the spirit and the life which surrounds you, you have had to develop yourself through various existences. You have entered the Era of the light, which allows you to contemplate the lessons of My Doctrine in their true meaning, no longer in the form you had imagined it. And that, permits you to distinguish the pathway leading to the eternal life.

Through this light, how many revelations will man uncover, and how many past errors will he have to lament on discovering them! Because it is the hour of awakening; it is the Era of freedom for the spirit and for the mind.

12. All the superfluous practices, which like chains has dragged man, will disappear from him on liberating himself from the materialism with his new preparation.

13. You will have to raise your voice so the world can hear it. You shall be the spokesmen of this good news, as true witnesses who will know how to explain what their ears heard and what their mind received, confirming it with your deeds of love and charity.

14. If, up till now, there does not exist perfection in your actions, it is because you have not wanted to be transformed within My Doctrine. You have lacked willpower, self-denial and effort. But your spirit wishes to elevate himself, anxious to draw near Me and to fulfill his mission.

15. If men of science proclaim the greatness of their wisdom, it is because they are convinced of it. In order for you to speak about My Work, you must also have to delve deeper within it until you are certain of its truth.

16. Of that which you do not know, understand that you cannot speak about nor affirm it for fear of falling into falsehood or error. When there is preparation, knowledge and profound faith within you, you will possess the light of the truth.

17. Observe that My teaching is not limited to your concepts and your capacity of understanding. My Divine wisdom has no end. There is no one who can say that he had or conceived one of My revelations before I revealed it to him.

18. While the scientists try to explain everything through their material knowledge, I reveal to the humble the spiritual life, the essential life, in which is found the cause, the reason and the explanation of all that exists.

19. From the knowledge that you impart, will emerge the concept which men will form of My Works. Many, for lack of comprehension, will judge My Doctrine by your humility, as in the Second Era, Jesus the Christ was judged by His humble appearance and his poor garments, and also because the twelve who followed Him, manifested the humility of their clothing. I say to you in truth, that they were not covered in rags, and they had only renounced their material vanities, because, through My teaching, they had comprehended what the true values of the spirit were.

20. I say to you, disciples; When men rise to study My Word and search for you and interrogate you, do not fall into temptation, believing yourselves to be superior because of the knowledge you have received from Me. The more humble you manifest yourselves, the more noble and worthy of confidence will they regard you.

21. Thus, from man to man, the light will be penetrating and shall dissipate the fanaticism and liberate the spirit. And those who call themselves Christians, and are not, will come to learn and interpret the true teachings of Christ through this light, because it will give them an elevated concept of the spiritual life, of which Jesus spoke about in His teachings.

22. Disciples: Hear Me, for He who taught you humility and in His love called you brothers, is the same One who today comes to speak to you during this Era.

23. My arcanum is opened before the disciples to convert them into teachers. Listen to Me, and study My Word, so that I may send you to regions and nations to spread My teachings.

24. In this period of time I speak to you from My Realm, and My voice is heard in your world through man endowed by Me.

25. Just as during the First Era the coming of the

Messiah was announced, thus, I also announced My new coming, and here you have Me!

26. In 1866, through Roque Rojas, the Spirit of Elijah, the prophet and forerunner, manifested himself to prepare the way of the Father; to light a lamp within the heart of the first ones, and announce to them My imminent arrival and prepare the spokesmen, men and women who lacked material learning, through whom My Holy Spirit would be manifested.

27. I have come to communicate through those spokesmen so that My Word is heard even by those named ministers of God on Earth, in order for anyone who in some form breaks My laws, exempts himself from continuing to break them, and should then go forth teaching men the true pathway leading to Me.

28. Again, the scribes and the Pharisees will rise to judge Me and submit Me to the test. Now it will be up to you, but I say to you: Be humble with the same humility I have come to teach you, so that they can recognise you as My disciples.

29. The people of Israel are not yet unified, for while some are in spirit, others are still in the flesh; while some are saved, others are on the verge of the abyss. Among these are the ones who, believing they love the Father, worship the golden calf instead. However, the time is near when these people will become unified and prepared.

30. You who are listening to Me, and who form a part of these people, are the ones who have obeyed the voice of My calling, which is like a resounding bell ringing, and you have the reward for your submission and good will when hearing the Divine Word, the same one spoken to you in Jesus, the Rabbi of Galilee.

31. I teach you not to censure the beliefs and practices of your brethren in their different

religions. My Doctrine, which is universal, teaches you respect for every belief. You know that I am in everyone; the same in the one who is cleansed, as well as in the one who is blemished by sin.

32. I love you all and I punish no one; it is My justice which corrects and perfects the spirits.

33. The Divine Spirit is filled with love; anger does not exist in Him. Keep in mind that if the Father would feel annoyed for an instant by your offenses and faults, that would be enough to exterminate you.

34. That is why I have come upon the white cloud to make you hear My Word, turning you away from your wickedness, opening your spiritual eyes to the truth, and presenting Myself in the wilderness of your life as a palm tree, under whose shade you have rested.

35. I have not come to give you material riches, for if in needing everything you should turn your back to Me, what would you do if I converted you among the wealthy? But truly I say to you, that what I am giving you is more than a jewel: it is a treasure.

From Teaching No. 227 (1948)

38. Even as they are listening to Me, there are still some who ask themselves: Can it be true that the Master is communicating through man, that God, being all power and all creation, would He come to manifest Himself through a mind unworthy of transmitting His greatness in a humble house of prayer?

I say to you: Do not be concerned about the richness or poverty of these houses of prayer, to form an idea about your God. Is it necessary that you must always have to seek the false splendour of the rituals to believe in My presence?

Do not forget the example of humility and earthly poverty that Jesus taught you, from the place where the Messiah was born up to the site where He expired. That is the greatness of your Master, in humility.

The Kingdom of God is based in what is truly eternal, not in the display of power. Understand My true greatness, humility and compassion so that you will no longer be surprised that I come to communicate through a mind that you judge as unworthy, in a house of prayer which does not show earthly importance; nor should you judge the importance of this Work by the small number of those who now surround Me, because what I have revealed to you, in due time will have its fulfillment and will astound the world.

39. Truly I say to you, that your existence and your deeds will be what will testify that you are My disciples.

40. Love Me through everything created by Me and discard the idea that God can be limited in some form. Mankind has created My image under different forms to feel that I am with them.

Why do you not seek Me through My deeds? I have allowed that everyone may contemplate the wonders around you so that through them, you can behold My power, from the least perceptible up to the majestic sun king.

However, I do not say that I am Nature, nor that it is God. Neither do I say that the sun is the Divine Spirit, since they are merely atoms in the Work of the Creator.

41. If you limit your mind to those beliefs, you would be imitating your predecessors, those who worshiped Me through the sun. However, you should not judge your forefathers badly since at that time, man was hardly able to conceive the power of God from that force,

because there he found warmth, light and life. Keep in mind that they were not very far from the truth.

46. In the same manner that I have not come to judge your imperfections, neither do I want you to judge those of your brethren.

47. Show them only what I have taught you; he who is prepared, will be the one who will understand you.

48. Sow, even though you do not gather the harvest here.

58. Do not try to comprehend My Word merely with your intelligence, ignoring the voice of your conscience, in which the wisdom of God's Arcanum is manifested.

59. I have called the sinners to convert them into virtuous beings. My mission as the Master, is to teach continually until the spirits have perfected themselves.

61. My Word teaches you, but does not force you. I have given you the freedom of will in order for you to feel responsible for your actions and comply with the Law by conviction, so that your merits are legitimate.

67. If, in the world, many beings have come to a standstill in their evolution, it is because they have become confused in the idolatry of their beliefs. They are unable to conceive elevated ideas because they have wasted away their spiritual capability. In My work, you have felt that something superior draws near you to surround you with an atmosphere of peace; even your body has shared that peace, since it is also a creature of the Father, created with perfection.

The spiritual is as perfect as the material. Thus, you will be able to see the Divine omnipotence manifested in the atom and in the and if you study the spirit, you will discover in him his simple nature, very alike the atom of a superior

life. Then you will see that nothing exists that is separated from the Divine.

68. Everything in My Creation is movement, harmony and order, which leads toward perfection. In order for man to awaken and the voice of his conscience directs him to reality, he should not regard Creation only in its appearance, denying its own essence.

Man without faith in the spiritual life will fall into materialism, because he will regard life in this world as the only thing. However, if he should become surfeited in his pleasures or becomes desperate in his bitterness, what will become of him? Some will lose their emotional balance; others will make an attempt against their own existence.

69. Not all men find themselves in the same level of comprehension; while some are marveled at each step, others regard everything as imperfect. While some dream with the peace as the pinnacle of spirituality and the moral of the world, others proclaim that the wars are what make men evolve.

70. Regarding this, I say to you: Wars are not necessary for the evolution of the world. If men utilise them to achieve their ambitious and egotistical aims, it is because of the state of materiality in which those who provoke them find themselves; and among them are those who believe only in the existence of this world, thus ignoring or rejecting the spiritual light, and are regarded as the wise among Humanity. That is why it is necessary for this revelation to be known by all.

71. Those who, in their religious fanaticism, wait only for the punishment of hell in the Hereafter, as long as they hold on to that belief, they themselves will build their own hell because the confusion of the spirit is similar to that of the human mind, though more powerful.

You ask: -Master, is there salvation for them?- I

say to you: There is salvation for all, but peace and light will reach that spirit when the darkness of confusion is removed.

Have you ever felt pity for a man whose lost reasoning makes him see that which does not exist? How much greater your sorrow would be if you would behold those beings in darkness who are seeing in the Hereafter their imaginary hell!

72. Who, on having a notion of what is the corporal death and the true expiation, would be capable of attracting the confusion in that supreme hour?

73. My Doctrine of love and perfect wisdom is not only of this period of time, nor does it date from the Second Era. During all eras I have spoken to you about these lessons, but the erroneous interpretation of the revelation is what has made man fall into fanaticism and confusion.

74. When the pain of that actual materialism itself becomes insufferable in the confused spirit, that pain will awaken him to the light, and then he will lament his error profoundly.

75. Spread these lessons among your brethren, in order that in men is born a longing to seek a world of perfection, where the spirits on perfecting themselves, may reach the bosom of the Father.

76. I am the light that comes to unite all of you within Me. In order to give you this word, I am availing Myself of one of you, as deficient in merits as everyone else, such is My love and charity.

77. The year 1950 is near, and at the end I shall give you My farewell. There will be sorrow, and My Word will be missed by you. However, it will remain printed, and everyone will find the lesson of the Master therein. Then you will say: - How sweet was His teaching!- By that time I

shall prepare faculties and lips who will speak to you by inspiration; others will read My teachings, and you will again feel the essence you previously perceived when I manifested Myself. Thus, I shall be amongst you, within your spirit and mind, in the midst of harmony and fraternity.

78. I have given to all more light for your existence. If at each step you find a thorn because the pathway of man is painful, pray, and your faith will sustain you yearning for eternal life.

From Teaching No. 228

10. I did not come in this period of time in search of churches and synagogues. If in the Second Era I was born under the ceiling of a stable, today I manifest Myself through man even though he may be a sinner. The form in which I come to you is of poverty and humility, but do not be surprised by it if you recall that in that time, I lived with the poor and I even manifested My humility through My garments.

11. In My love for men who do not know how to look for Me, for the lost ones and for all of those who need Me, in My divine task to love you I have searched for a way to draw close to you so that you may look for Me, listen to Me, and feel Me spiritually.

29. You should know that it gives Me pleasure to see you being useful and helpful toward your fellowmen.

It pleases Me to see you at the bedside of the sick, and I enjoy observing you plant the seed of My Doctrine, caressing, comforting, helping the needy.

You may recall that when I was in this world, I laid down the foundation of My Doctrine with this maxim: Love one another!

And centuries have passed and I am still waiting for your heart to feel that mandate.

38. My advent among you has been to save you through regeneration and amendment, withdrawing you away from the scum and iniquity and offering you, in exchange, the pathway to peace and happiness.

42. In this time, all the nations of the Earth shall feel My presence.

43. Sects will rise against each other, religions warring against religions and doctrines against doctrines. In presence of that chaos of spirits, I want you to set the example and be the stronghold.

55. Listen: Humanity shall be given one alert after another; the unleashed elements will fall on this planet and devastate whole regions; then you will realise that you have not complied with the Spiritual Work, that you have done nothing; I speak to all the Christian world.

57. If you were fertile soil, the seed would have already blossomed, but you are sterile soil that bears no fruits.

Human suffering has not yet reached its highest degree, and you must, as Christians that you say you are, demonstrate what you really are. If you have not tried it now, when are you going to rise to fulfill your mission?

60. Transform yourselves under My teaching! And as renewed men, practice My virtues and the light will begin to appear within your spirit, and Christ shall manifest Himself in your pathway.

63. Picture yourself far beyond the human egotism with all its flaws, which are now your pride, your satisfaction, and tell Me if, at any time, the affliction of Humanity has caused you to worry, or if within your heart the laments of

men and the sobbing of women, or the weeping of children find echo; so, then, tell Me: What have you done for Humanity? Have you become life?

64. After you have made an examination before the light of your conscience, aren't you willing for My Divine Spirit to come to free you from the chains that you have formed with your faults?

65. And you, who with such great interest will read the writing that will carry the essence of My Word, are moved because you know that I love you as I do all who are listening to Me now.

66. Keep in mind that no one reaches the Father if it is not through the pathway that Christ outlined for you, but for now, come to Me even though you are tarnished, tattered and unclean. I shall cleanse your mind and heart, remove your garments, and will conduct you to the dwelling where I celebrate a spiritual feast. There you will find exquisite dainties of wisdom and of love; there you shall hear the harmonious hymn that ascends to Me from the whole Universe.

67. I want you to learn to manifest your love so that converted into compassion, it will lead you to the sick and will motivate you to search for those who have lost faith.

I want you to bless everything, even though there is nothing that you cannot bless, so that little by little you will draw close to the comprehension of the sublime through your spirituality and perfection.

71. Everyone who loves shall be rich, because he will feel loved. Love, even though you are not loved by those you love! Be like Jesus. Love is above all trifles.

72. I could have kept from suffering when I was among you, but I must tell you that My love is tied to your destiny.

I knew that you needed Me and I came to you, but I never said to you: Love Me so that I can love you.

73. Do you know that there are those who are loved without being worthy? That is how I love you.

Give Me your cross, give Me your sorrows, give Me your hopes which have failed; hand Me the heavy burden that you carry, I can handle every pain.

Feel freed of your load so that you may be happy; penetrate into the sanctuary of My love and be silent before the altar of the Universe so that your spirit may converse with the Father in the highest of all languages, that of love.

From Teaching No. 230

37. Beware of giving an apparent charity, carrying the egotism within your heart. Do all the good you can do without any personal interest. Do it for love, which is the Law that I have taught you, and you will have accumulated merits for your spirit.

Manifest My teaching as I have given it to you. It is the same one that I taught my prophets and my apostles in other eras.

38. Man, in his materialism, has found the convenience of modifying the word which I gave to you in past eras. But My Work is perfect and does not dwell in material words.

Prepare yourself and you will always discover My truth, then you will find that I have given you My seed abundantly in all eras, so that you may also deliver it in the same manner.

39. It is not necessary to impress anyone by making use of rituals and other exterior forms. The temple of your heart will make itself visible

and your brothers will contemplate its light and its altar therein.

40. You must learn as of now, to feel My presence, the same as in your good deeds as when you are struggling to break free from the mire when you have fallen.

41. I have taught you to search for the truth in simplicity. How inadequate is the human mind in searching for the truth in those complicated doctrines that it has forged for itself!

Why search for Me so far when you carry Me within you? Who ignores that he has been created in the image of the Father, endowed with divine attributes that are the conscience, the intelligence and the will?

42. I came to dwell among men in the Second Era. I shared your bread and your home with you, but the humility of Christ rests in His humility.

43. I teach you in this manner so that you can get rid of what is material for the sake of your love for your fellowman. But before this, you must purify yourself because it is law that you evolve, and if it is law that everything must evolve, then you should not be amazed by the events that are about to follow.

What your eyes contemplate will only fill you with rejoicing when you confirm that everything is governed by a most perfect Law, and what happens today, could not have occurred before because everything marches toward its perfection.

From Teaching No. 231

25. Your earthly existence has evolved. It is no longer the same as that of past times, and in proportion as your footsteps have been leading you along the road of evolution, you have found

the fruits of knowledge granted to all who have complied with their mission.

To those who have mistaken My mandate and penetrated into My Arcanum to discover the mysteries of Nature; to those who have taken the power of the elements only to utilise it for instruments of destruction and death, I censure them and I call out to them, because I have come to order and guide all the elements and everything must be restored and returned to its proper place.

26. There will come a time when mankind will be able to distinguish the Divine light, the wisdom permitted by Me, and they will come to recognise that I am the fountain from where all natures have emerged; that within Me the seed and the fruit are found, and that I have shared all of this with you in order for you to make a life worthy of your spirit and of My Divinity.

27. And it is during that time of spirituality that I announce to you today, when men will place their mental strength at the service of the spirit, and science itself will yield to its light. When will that day come? You are preparing the way so that Humanity may attain that goal, because the work which I have entrusted you, has a universal mission.

28. Men, without turning away from their duties, from their missions in the world, will place at the service of My Divine cause, their science, their talent and their heart. They will seek the healthy pleasures, those which may be beneficial for their spirit and for their body. They will struggle for their regeneration and for their freedom. They will not be contaminated; they will not take what is not necessary for them.

It will be then, when wickedness and frivolity will disappear from Earth. Then the spirit will have reached an absolute dominance over his envelope; and while still dwelling within a body, he will follow a spiritual life of love, of fraternity

and of peace.

29. That will be the time when wars will disappear; when there will be respect and charity for one another; when you will recognise that you can no longer dispose of the life of a fellowman nor of your own. You will then learn that you are not possessors of your own life, nor that of your children and spouses, nor of this Earth, but rather, that it is I who is the possessor of all Creation; but being My very beloved children, you are also possessors of all that is Mine.

And, being the owner and possessor of everything created, I would not cause the death of My children, nor hurt or cause suffering to anyone. Why then do those who are not possessors of life, take what is not theirs and dispose of it?

30. When this teaching is understood by men, they will have ascended in their spiritual evolution, and this world will be a dwelling for advanced spirits.

You do not know if, after this period of time, you will again inhabit this planet. I shall designate those who will behold those times of grace, those who will come to contemplate this valley which, in another age, had been a vale of tears, of destruction and of death. Those mountains, the seas and fields that were witnesses of so much suffering, will later be converted into a mansion of peace, an image of the Beyond.

I have announced to you that when the struggles cease, My Kingdom will then be near you and your spirit will flourish in virtues. My Doctrine shall be present in all spirits, and I will become manifest through men and women.

31. The spiritual gifts will be developed; the gifts of speech, of healing and of communication from spirit to Spirit, will be awesome for the men of those times.

32. Science will not hold back along its course, and the scientist shall penetrate into My Doctrine to study it and he will be astonished with My revelations and, inspired by them, he will perform beneficial deeds, which will lead toward advancement and progress, not only for Humanity, but also for the spirit of the incarnated and decarnated.

33. If during past times and in the present My Spirit has rejoiced contemplating the deeds of My children, whether these are spiritual or worldly, beautiful deeds emerging from the heart, from their sensitivity or from the intelligence, how great My rejoicing will be when there will not only be a few of those who are with an elevated spirit, but rather, it be Humanity, as a whole, who will be practicing love.

Then, no longer will there be tears, mourning or orphanhood in the homes by cause of wars; there will only be faith, health, strength and harmony, which will persist in the life of human beings during those times of happiness reserved for this planet.

34. You are the first generations who have received the good news of this Third Era, and you must be the ones who shall prepare the way for all those who will follow after you. Overcome the abyss of difficulties, remove the stones from the pathway so that you may leave, as a heritage, the good will, the fortitude, the good principles.

35. You are not the ones who will carry My Work to its culmination. There is no one amongst you who will unify the people of Israel. You will not see in the material the establishment of My Doctrine in the world. This work I shall do, because if someone among you would rise and succeed to subdue the stubbornness of My people and achieved their unification, that man would exalt himself and would not be able to endure the trials that

would befall upon him.

36. However, I, the Powerful, the One who loves and forgives, will unify one and all. I will send test after test so that they will purify you and identify you within the same spiritual ideal.

From Teaching No. 232

41. Each divine revelation has been in accordance with the spiritual capability of mankind and with the time in which they have lived. Today I have come through this means; tomorrow, I shall speak to you in a more elevated form.

43. Even though at present time, it may seem impossible to lay the foundation of peace among Humanity, I say to you, that peace will be made and furthermore, that man will practice spirituality.

44. The world will suffer many calamities before the establishment of that time; but those sufferings will be for the good of mankind, as much in the material as in the spiritual. It will be like a "Stop! Enough done!" to end the wild downstroke of wickednesses, selfishnesses and luxuriousnesses of men. A balance will then come about, because the forces of evil cannot prevail over the forces of Good.

This purification has the appearance of punishment, which it is not, because it always comes to touch what is most sensitive, the most delicate and the most loved; but in reality it is a means of salvation for the spirit, strayed or lost along the pathway.

He who judges materially, is unable to find anything useful in an affliction. He who determines that he carries within him a spirit who lives eternally, draws out, from that same affliction, light, experience, strength and regeneration.

From Teaching No. 233

45. If you think in a spiritual way, how can you ever believe that suffering is bad for Humanity, since it is permitted by a God who is all love?

46. Time goes by and the moment will come when those great ordeals will begin to appear and the very last trace of peace flees from the world, never to return until mankind has found the path of My Law, listening to that inner voice which at every moment will say to them God exists! God is with you! Recognise Him, feel Him, and reconcile with Him!

47. It will be then when the pattern of your life will change. Selfishness will disappear, and each one will be helpful toward one another. Men will be inspired in My justice to enact new laws and to govern the people with love.

48. Take My message to mankind promptly, so that they will take advantage of My teachings and warnings. Man will recognise that this word was truly a prophecy, and that I had it all planned.

49. When the waters of that stormy sea have quieted down and the winds are stilled; when the epidemics that will lash upon cities no longer exist and the plagues have been exterminated, then the era of peace for Humanity will begin.

50. You will pray and will plead for this world, which will have to endure the greatest of its ordeals and will have to drain a very bitter cup.

51. How many of you who today believe to have faith, on contemplating those calamities will tremble! How many of you, believing to be strong, will conceal your cowardice! I am preparing you so that you may be conscious of your actions, when that hour is here, and you are able to fulfill the mission I have entrusted to you.

13. Truly I say to you, that there is more rejoicing in Heaven upon the arrival of a repentant sinner than if a hundred just ones entered it. It is the triumph of Good over evil when a spirit fallen in darkness recovers his greatness.

14. I have come in this manner to destroy within you, all those fanatical beliefs that hindered your pathway of spiritual evolution, since My Doctrine had not been explained with clarity by its interpreters.

23. Make of your body a humble servant that will never intervene between your spirit and Mine; that it will render Me the worship which is its concern and allow your spirit to elevate the worship which corresponds to him.

58. Deep inside the spirit of every man, within the most profoundness of his being, may be found the infinite, an arcanum, a mystery, a sanctuary, and therein is the Father. But that sanctuary is closed because man knows nothing of himself.

59. There does not exist a single religion or sect that is prepared enough to elevate a true worship to Me.

60. Do not do any material fasting nor sterile sacrifices to please Me; do not do anything that does not pertain to the worship which you should render to your Father.

61. Offer Me your spirit and the beating of your heart which is your life, and if you wish to fast, move away from your spirit and body the superfluous and the unnecessary things. Turn away from all low passions and every sin. This sacrifice I shall receive because it is for your benefit as well as for the future generations.

62. If you wish to make Me an offering, present to Me your merits of patience, of forgiveness, of

the love for one another, of your dominion over your passions, as well as that of spirituality; that shall be the offering which will reach My Divine Spirit.

63. The true spirituality is that which sets your spirit in its proper situation and your body, with all its senses, in its proper place.

64. The true spirituality is freedom of your spirit along his pathway and for your flesh along its travel; that your body does not invade the inroads of the spirit nor that your spirit converts himself to materialism.

From Teaching No. 234

59. Be humble among the humblest. Be the servants of everyone as I am your servant. Many times I have received your orders and I have obeyed you, in order to teach you.

The one who serves does not lower himself but rather, is dignified. And in exchange for your service, do not ask for any payment whatsoever.

There is nobody on Earth who will appreciate your work. I shall give you, with justice, in accordance with your worthiness.

60. Leave all your causes to Me. I will know how to judge them with benevolence. If I see that your purpose was for the virtue of Good, that you fought to defend those principles which I have given you for your salvation, that you in fact, heard and obeyed Me, I shall receive your deeds and because of them not only will you be saved, but also that spiritual portion to whom you are attached through fraternal ties and those that form your family.

And your example will resound not only in the world where you live, but also in other valleys, and it will be like a seed which will multiply infinitely through the times.

And you, united to Me, shall harvest the fruits and they will nourish you eternally.

From Teaching No. 235

16 Truly I say to you that human regeneration shall begin by the woman, so that her fruits, that will be the men of tomorrow, shall be found clean of the blemishes that have led you to degeneration.

17 Afterwards, it will correspond to man to take his part in this work of reconstruction, for he who has perverted a woman, must regenerate her.

43 Today I have inspired you to save the woman that has stumbled in her path, and when you present before Me the one that you have saved, I will give her a flower, a blessing and a great peace so that she never shall fall again.

44 If you fulfill this mission thus, those beings wounded by the world will feel the love of Christ penetrate into their hearts.

46 Among the multitudes listening to my word are the women I have spoken to you about. My mantle has protected them from your prying eyes and your judgments, for I have also seated them at my great banquet.

47 Call them to this feast of divine love and forgiveness, so that in My presence they feel the love they have sought and that they never felt nor found amongst men.

48 Upon those sad hearts my tenderness shall descend. talking to them and they will know how to feel Me and believe Me.

49 Then you will behold which is the work that blemishes and which is the one that redeems.

You will see the marvels that true love makes and in this way you will have helped your Lord to rebuild that which you yourselves destroyed; what you have sullied I shall purify.

And those little fallen flowers will again adorn, with their virtue and their fragrance, the altar of the Universe.

63. These spiritualist people live ignored. The world is unaware of your existence. The important ones do not notice you, but the struggle between spiritualists and Christians, between spiritualists and Jews, draws near. That conflict is necessary for the establishment of My Doctrine among all Humanity. Then, the Old Testament, with the Second and the Third, will be united into only one essence.

64. This will seem impossible for many; for Me it is most natural, just and perfect.

65. When I lived as a man among you, the church of Moses was established and represented by sovereigns, priests and scribes who, possessing the prophecies and knowing of the coming of the Messiah, did not open their eyes to contemplate My signs, nor did they open their heart to feel My presence. However, when they listened to My Word, they lowered their eyes, because their conscience told them that they were before the Judge. But since they were not prepared, they were unable to explain to themselves My presence in that form; and in doubting Me, they made the people doubt.

66. How few felt My presence! How few confessed, on seeing Me, that I was the Son of God!

67. After My sacrifice, the struggle began. The persecution was great upon those who followed Me along the road of affliction, of slander and prison, even to the death. They were cast out from their own homeland, and they traveled through foreign countries, sowing My seed, which found fertile lands, where it germinated,

flourished and bore fruits.

68. When the disciples of the Doctrine of Jesus felt strong, they sought the unification with the first ones, making them recognise that the God who delivered the Law through Moses, was the same who spoke through the lips of Jesus.

69. The struggle was intense and it was sealed with blood. But at the end, My will was fulfilled by the unification of a single Doctrine, the Testament of the First and Second Eras.

70. That is why I say to you, that before the revelation of the Third Era is combined with the previous Testaments, you will have to go through the great spiritual battle which has been announced.

71. Do not be surprised if the merger of the three Testaments is not carried out in the nation indicated in the Third Era for these revelations. Neither was the unification of the First Testament with the Second verified in Judea. Remember that neither was Jesus a prophet in His homeland.

76. Today, Humanity is entering into a spiritual preparation. The overlords of the Earth are slowly yielding, on realizing their work. Still, it is not yet time for suffering to be lifted from this Earth, because men would once again rise against Me, using science and the elements as instruments of vengeance. That is why the chalice of bitterness will still be drunk a while longer.

77. And when this Humanity is prepared, My voice will vibrate in every conscience, and men will realise that there does not exist another power, another justice and another wisdom like mine.

78. The history of this world is extensive, as is also the pilgrimage of Humanity, with the struggle of its people to reach the summit, after which its descent and its collapse has followed.

How much blood spilled by My children, with which the Earth has been reddened; how many tears of men, women and children! How much sinning and wrongdoings! But also, how many demonstrations of love I have received, and how much virtue I have beheld! And after so much living, you still have not reached the goal of peace and redemption.

79. Still to come are the last combats with their bitterness and the last whirlwinds. There still remains for all the forces to become agitated and the atoms to be stirred into a chaos so that after all of it, will come the lethargy, the fatigue, a sadness and a sickening which will seem like death itself. And that will be the hour, when from the sublime of the consciences will be heard a vibrant echo of a clarion, which from the Great Beyond, will announce to you that the Kingdom of love and peace draws near among men of good will.

And before that voice, those apparently dead will resuscitate, shedding tears of remorse, and the Father will receive them as the prodigal sons, tired by the long pilgrimage and fatigued by the great battle, to seal their spirits with a caress of love.

80. From that day forward, man will detest war, will cast out from his heart the hatred and the rancor; he will persecute sin, and will begin a life of restoration and reconstruction. Many will feel inspired by a light, not beheld by them before, and will arise to create a world of peace.

81. It will be the beginning of the time of grace, of the era of peace.

82. The Stone Age is already long gone. The era of science will pass on, and then the Era of the Spirit will come to flourish among men.

From Teaching No. 236

16. Each spirit emerged from the Divinity as a pure thought, that is why the spirits are the perfect work of the Creator.

26. The path of the spirit begins and ends within Me, that is the pathway that the Master has come to show you again.

28. He who has faith and elevation in his actions, will have to reflect what his spirit possesses.

56. In 1866, I proclaimed the Law among My people once again, opening a new spiritual era, thus fulfilling My promise made to you in times past.

Since then, My Holy Spirit vibrates from the cloud through My ray, and also the voices of My angels have been heard on Earth.

57. This is the Third Era in which I have come to unite, in one single Law, the commandments which I gave to you through Moses. Doctrine of love that, as Jesus, I imparted to you in the Second Era, which was confirmation of the First, and in this era, I give you this Doctrine like a luminous beacon, as a ship of salvation, as a ladder of perfectionment so that you may reach the evolution of your spirit.

59. Before the Law of the First Era had been revealed to you, you lived within the natural law, encouraged by men through whom I advised the virtue to you, through whom I manifested My truth and My justice, men through whom I manifested Myself as the God of Good and of love.

From Teaching No. 237

6. I am preparing the valley where I shall reunite all My children for the Great Universal Judgment.

I will judge with perfection; my love and charity

will encompass all Humanity, and on that day you shall find salvation and balsam for all your maladies.

10. The prophecies which correspond to this Era are being fulfilled. Those who have slept have become alarmed on contemplating all the happenings. That is because you have not read in the book of the prophets, in the book of your God. But I will make My disciples out of you who will know how to interpret My Word of all time.

77. When the Seventh Seal has been closed along with the other six, that book which has been the judgment of God over the deeds of men from the first to the last, shall remain closed.

Then God will open a blank book to note therein the resurrection of the dead, the liberation of the oppressed, the regeneration of the sinners, and the triumph of Good over evil.

From Teaching No. 238

15. I speak to you about affliction of which you feel deserving; that which you have been accumulating and which will overflow when the hour comes. I would never offer such a chalice to My children, but in My justice I can permit that you gather the fruit of your wickedness, pride, and foolishness, so that you will return repentant to Me.

16. Men have defied My power and My justice by violating, with their science, the temple of Nature, where all is harmony, and the judgment will be inexorable.

17. The elements will become unleashed; the Cosmos will tremble, and the Earth will shake. Then, there will be panic among men, and they will want to flee, but there will be no place to direct their footsteps. They will try to hold back the unleashed forces, but they will be powerless

to do so, for they will feel responsible and belatedly repentant, due to their recklessness and imprudence. They will seek death to escape punishment.

18. You, My people, who do not ignore these prophecies, are responsible for whatever happens if you are not watchful and work to preserve the peace I have entrusted to you.

20. Some will go toward the East, others toward the West, and the rest to other points and paths of the Earth.

21. Do not fill yourselves with vanity, thinking that you have been the privileged ones in whom I have deposited My mandates during this era to make you My disciples. But I also say to you: Do not be satisfied in being among those called; earn merits so that you will be among the chosen ones.

You know new and many things, but do not let that be a motive to mock those who, in their ignorance, search for Me through idolatrous cults. Per chance, do you know if that person, knowing less, loves Me more than you do?

23. Do not slumber, trusting in My great love for you, so that you will avoid having any setbacks. Certainly, you are very much loved, but for the same reason you are very much tested.

24. Three quarters of the face of the Earth will disappear and only one part shall be saved, to be a refuge for those who will survive the chaos. You will see the fulfillment of many prophecies.

25. You, My people, comply with My mandates, and I will comply with what was promised.

26. Pray, be vigilant, sow love, extend My light, leave traces of charity, and you will be at peace with your conscience and in harmony with the Creator.

27. Listen to this word attentively, so that later,

on you may analyse it and sow it within the heart of your brethren. Do not be satisfied by understanding it. Speak out, give example and teach with your deeds.

Be intuitive, so that you will know when it is the proper time to speak and which is the opportune moment for your deeds to give evidence of My Doctrine.

28. I give to you only one language so that you may extend My Word, and that language is the spiritual love, which will be understood by all men; a language, pleasing to the ear and to the heart of mankind that will be knocking down stone by stone the tower of Babel, which they have raised in their heart. Then, My justice will cease, because everyone will acknowledge one another as brothers.

29. The lands are propitious and fertile, My people. Truly prepare yourselves in spirit and body, and you will be in condition to rise to sow the seed of this revelation, preparing the way for the new generations.

30. I have promised to send you the spirits of great light to dwell among you; those who only await the moment to draw near the Earth to incarnate and fulfill a great mission of restoration.

When those spiritual beings inhabit this world, what will you have to teach them? Nothing, in truth I say to you, because they come to teach and not to learn. You will marvel listening to them, from their infancy, speaking of profound teachings, carrying on conversations with the men of science and with the theologians, amazing the elderly with their experience and advising the good path to the young people and to the children.

31. Blessed is the home that receives in its bosom one of those spirits. How grave will be the charges made against those who attempt to prevent the compliance of My envoys!

32. Understand now why I want you to go forth purifying and regenerating yourselves, so that from generation to generation, your fruits may be more and more cleansed.

33. By chance, will your home be the one which will receive the presence of those spiritual beings of light? If you are prepared, I will choose your home; if you are not, I will seek hearts who are disposed, and there I will send them.

34. You believe in My prophecies, but there will be many who will deny My Words of this period of time just as they have denied past revelations. But do not fear, because when My Words are fulfilled, they will be the first to bow their heads, ashamed of their disbelief.

35. Every Divine revelation which has been denied by men, will be recognised and believed. Everything which has been forgotten and concealed by the religions and sects, will be brought to light.

From Teaching No. 239

92. The communication of spirit to Spirit has an extensive, infinite meaning; within it is the development of all your powers and of all your gifts.

93. In it you will find the book of eternal wisdom. In the prayer you will feel illuminated by great inspirations. Intuition will be a compass in your life, and a curative balsam will reach your hands directly from the Great Beyond.

All the gifts, up till now inactive, will awaken from their lethargy and will flourish within the heart of man; and when spirituality becomes a reality among you, your hand can be like that of My apostle John, and you will write during the moment of your inspiration, all that the Divine voice dictates to you through the conscience.

In that message you will receive all that the spokesman, in his smallness, was not able to transmit; thus you will also feel the clear and luminous prophecy reach your mind, to indicate the pathway to the generations who will follow those who initiate the period of time of spirituality.

94. When those times come, and you find yourselves speaking to great multitudes, do not say that you are speaking under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. You will allow men to be the ones who will discover the truth in the profoundness of that inspiration.

95. Remember: When I spoke to the multitudes, it never failed that someone, amazed at the wisdom of My Word, or of the justice of My deeds, came near to ask Me: Are you the Son of God, are you the Messiah? To that I simply answered: "You have said so."

96. My communication, if you analyse it real thoroughly, will not cease in 1950; instead, it will continue, because the Word of God is eternal, and has never ceased to illuminate His children. However, this form of communication by means of a human spokesman, certainly will cease to be, on the hour determined by My will, in order to give way for the period of time when I will communicate through your conscience.

Don't you see how many multitudes surround Me during this period of time of communication? Well, I say to you that after 1950, very few will be those who will follow Me.

97. Let no one say that I will leave, nor believe that the spiritual world, who has become manifest among these people, are taking a rest, because you would be far from the truth.

Be informed as of now, and have faith in what I say to you, that it will be during the days when you no longer will hear this word that you will begin to feel, within your inner self, the presence

of the Master, when you will realise the preparation you should preserve to become worthy of some grace, and when you seek the manner of not drifting away from those blessed spiritual beings, who are like beacons or stars who illuminate the path of your existence.

From Teaching No. 240

39. As of now, I will prepare you for the next step that you are to ascend. I do not speak to you about others, because you would not understand them. It is enough for you to know that there are seven phases or steps which you are to travel. In each one of them you will find a grace for your spirit, which will be useful to help you take the next step, until you reach the presence of God, and the fulfillment of My promises to whoever follows Me to the end.

40. Your mind is not capable of comprehending all this lesson, for even when you believe that you are going to see Me, you imagine Me as being similar to you in a material form.

May no one expect of merging with his material body to dwell eternally in My bosom. That is not the resurrection of the flesh of which the apostles spoke to you. Only the spirit will know eternity, after having emerged one time after another on Earth through different matters and after having covered the spiritual journey to the end.

41. The Final Judgment, as Humanity has interpreted it, is erroneous. My judgment will not be of an hour, nor of a day; it has been some time that it weighs upon you.

But truly I say to you, that the dead bodies are definitely dead, and have gone and mingled within their own nature, because what is of the earth, there it shall return, just as what is spiritual will seek its mansion, which is My bosom.

But I also say to you, that in your judgment you will be your own judges, because your conscience, knowledge and intuition will tell you to what extent you are worthy, and in what spiritual mansion you must dwell. You will clearly see the path you should follow, because on receiving the light of My Divinity, you will recognise your actions and will judge your merits.

42. In the spiritual valley there exists many confused and disturbed spiritual beings. Take My message and My light to them when you enter there.

43. From today onward, you can practice that form of charity by means of the prayer, with which you can establish a communication with them. Your voice will resound where they dwell, and it will awaken them from their profound sleep. It will make them weep, and they will wash themselves with the tears of repentance. At that instant, they will have received a ray of light, for then they will comprehend their past vanities, their errors, their sins.

44. How great is the affliction of the spirit when the conscience awakens him! How he humbles himself before the gaze of the Supreme Judge! How humbly the petitions for forgiveness, the promises, the blessings to My name, come forth from his most intimate inner self! There, the spirit recognises that he cannot draw near the perfection of the Father, and directing his gaze toward Earth, where he was unable to take advantage of the time and the trials which were an opportunity to draw nearer the goal, he asks for one more body to expiate faults and fulfill unfinished missions!

45. Then, who administered justice? Was it not the same spirit who made his justice?

46. My Spirit is a mirror in which you will have to contemplate yourself, and He will let you know the state of purity you must preserve.

My Law is the same, it is not less intensive some times than others; it is your spirit who reflects the light of the Lord better at times than others. This is in accordance with the evolution that your spirit has attained.

47. As soon as you find yourself in spirit, confronting your own selves, your conscience will illuminate you; your memory will become clear, and you will recall what had been forgotten. Why then, do you fear My justice if you are not going to receive anything more than what you deserve? Why not fear your actions as of now? Behold with how much kindness I allow your reasoning to comprehend the mystery of what your judgment is.

From Teaching No. 241

13. Only he who feels and lives My Doctrine and My Law may call himself master within My Work. To that end, this Word will lead you to learn the elevated and the profound, because for the spirit who wishes to be great, only greater deeds interest him. The smaller spirit moves only around small things, and to believe, he must put aside the superfluous with pain and fortify himself with the love of his Father.

14. The great spirit sacrifices even to the extent you may consider most loved, for the sake of his elevated ideal, or for the sake of his mission of love.

15. Does it seem strange to you that My disciples of the Second Era left everything behind to follow Me, and gave up everything for their love for you?

17. I have yet to tell you more about the great spirits. They are not sensitive to the offenses nor are they weakened by rebuffs. They observe those miseries with indifference and they look with pity upon those who are affected by them.

They are above those trifles and only go after greater things.

19. He who practices the Good, is an apostle of Christ, though he has no need for any titles that will accredit him as such, nor will it be necessary to boast about it.

29. Give your life in comforting the grieved, healing the sick and saving those gone astray, but do not let yourself be killed only to demonstrate that you know how to die for Me.

30. In My Doctrine there must not be the accused or the accusers, the offended nor the offensive ones. Within it there should only exist those who aspire to become elevated through the practice of My teachings.

31. If on Earth you say that with My Doctrine, with My Law, I have brought you religions, I say to you: There exists only one worship which is that of love, the love to the Father, to all fellow men or brethren, and to everything that has emerged from the Creator.

From Teaching No. 242

41. Everyone who in this period of time wishes to follow Me, must abandon something in order to follow My footsteps. Some will leave possessions behind, others will forget false affairs, still others will descend from their seats of honour and thrones, while others will abandon their altars.

42. The passions, the vanities, the fleeting and unhealthy pleasures, will be left behind.

65. I am not saying that you ignore the good things of the Earth, but neither should you prefer them over the gifts of the Holy Spirit.

66. Search for the elevation of your spirit along My path, but flee from the adulation and earthly

honours. You should know that among you no names shall stand out, but rather, the deeds of the people as a whole.

The memory of the one who sowed a good seed will be respected, blessed, and his example imitated. That will be his only monument on Earth.

From Teaching No. 243

9. Also present in My apostolate of the Third Era is the woman who, having accompanied the Master along that road of bitterness to the foot of the cross of the crucifixion, unheeding blasphemies and enduring mockeries, now, in this Third Era, has been a faithful worker, a strong spirit and a soldier of battle. That is why I have given her a seat at My table in this period of time, because the apostle is in the spirit, without distinction of sexes.

66. I distinguish no one; everyone is equal before Me. I have placed the same grace on everybody, the same life and the same heritage. All are formed in My image and similarity.

But on Earth you are different from one another. Everyone has a different name and manifest different gifts in the struggle for existence; some in one way, and others in another, and that is why you gather different harvests.

67. But truly I say to you, that when the spirits reach the highest perfection, all are equal amongst each other and before their Lord.

Who is the one who truly follows Me? The one who follows Me is he who loves Me loving his fellowmen as himself; he who is not an idolater nor a fanatic; he who forgives his enemy, and he who forgets about himself and thinks of others; he is the one who follows Me.

Ah! If your lips, that today are speechless, would

only open, how much salvation would flow forth from them! But there is that fear and laziness which triumphs over you, then doubt assails you and that is why you have not as yet risen to fulfill your elevated mission.

68 Learn to penetrate into the heart of your brethren; do it with respect, for truly I say to you that the heart of man is My temple, regardless of much of a sinner, blasphemer or unworthy you may judge him to be before Me.

Woe upon you if you do not respect that temple! The flame may be extinguished, its flowers may be wilted and the altar shattered, but I truly say to you: Here is My temple, a temple created by Me since the beginning to dwell within it.

Penetrate, then, into the heart of your brethren on tiptoe and with respect, and be aware that on entering within it without the preparation and elevation that is the product of prayer, you will be profaning that temple.

69. If you wish to revive that flame, if you want to sprinkle the flowers and you desire to reconstruct the altar within the heart of your brother, prepare yourself with a brief but heartfelt prayer before, and in that manner, elevated and prepared, you will speak and you shall be heard.

70. In order to gather a good fruit, My people, you must have patience and perseverance. Do you gather the harvest on the same day of your sowing? Then why do you expect to harvest in an instant the fruit that you have sowed in that human heart, which at times is harder than the rocks themselves? Do you wish, perhaps, to gather the fruit of conviction and of faith from the heart of the unbeliever at the moment you have sowed?

71. No, My beloved people, not all the lands are fecund nor are all fertile. Some are hardened and others are sterile. What will you do when you come across those hardened hearts? Talk to them

of the divine teachings, fertilizing them with your good examples, preparing the furrow to drop therein the good seed, and later, watch over your assigned portion, giving it the necessary sprinkling, and only then, when the moment comes, the seed will flourish and that land will give good fruit because not a single one of My Words shall be lost.

From Teaching No. 244 **(Delivered in 1944)**

4. Truly I say to you: How very much the theologians have confused Humanity, but I give you My light to save, redeem and elevate you, truthfully saying to you, that it will not be your mind which will reveal these teachings to the spirit, but rather, the spirit who will reveal to the human mind, the spiritual and divine knowledge. That is why your Father says to you: It will not be the theologians but rather the spiritualists, the true disciples of the Holy Spirit, the spirits who will learn to communicate and be in contact with My Divine Spirit, to hear My voice and feel the caress, the fortitude, and the lull of your Father.

6. You have entered the time of the manifestation and revelation of the Holy Spirit, and each one of My revelations will awaken the people and make them meditate. There will be moments of confusion when you will say: Father, you are completely right; you are the truth, and I am always a child before your presence.

8. In the First Era you offered Me a worship of fear and not of love for Me, which emerged only from your material part, because you had not as yet discovered, in the heart of the Father, His infinite and perfect love for His children; and you only saw in Me, an inexorable, severe and unjust Father. You possessed My laws, and you complied with them for fear of My justice; and I waited for the time when you would recognise Me as a loving Father and not a feared one.

However, in spite of having given you great proof of My love, My warmth and My tenderness, you kept on fearing the justice of Yahve. You kept on fearing the voice of your conscience, through which the Father spoke to you untiringly.

And during that time of preparation and awakening for the spirit, when you began to take your first footsteps firmly along the pathway which would lead your spirit to Mine, I let you understand that it was not My will for you to enter into a communication with the spirits from beyond the grave, because you were not yet prepared for it, and you would not be able to make good use of that grace.

Neither the spiritual realm nor you, were prepared to establish a communication between yourselves. However, the intuition of this already existed, as well as the faculty and the grace; and for that reason, since that time, there already existed in the world, men who sought the communication with the spirits.

9. That prohibition would not be eternal. How could the Father, who loves His children so much, prohibit the communication among them? How could My Divine Spirit establish barriers and distances toward the brothers who sought themselves with eagerness and love?

It was not the proper time, and that is why I prevented it. However, because of My infinite love for man, for your own incarnate spirit, I became Man, prophesying and preparing you for these teachings, so that My coming would not be a surprise, and would find you watchful and praying, in vigilance and waiting for My presence.

10. I fulfilled My promise, and My Spirit incarnated. I came to be born as Man to dwell among you; to live, to grow and to die. And during that time when I, your Father, became Man, I gave you manifestations, lessons and

teachings filled with spirituality. Many revelations I delivered to your spirit, which filled some with light, and with which others became confused.

11. I prepared you for My coming during the Second Era, so that you would elevate your eyes and behold My Kingdom closer, and for your spirit to perceive, in that time, that the Kingdom of Heaven was drawing closer more and more.

Then, I encountered among Humanity a great legion of spirits, invisible and intangible to you, who still were an inaccessible mystery for your own spirit; I revealed to you that life which vibrated and agitated around you, I uncovered the mystery of those manifestations and I showed the theologians and the scientists that My revelation was superior to their discoveries and words.

12. I healed the sick, rejected by science, because their illness pertained to a spiritual nature. I liberated those possessed by the great legions of disturbed spirits, and those who believed in Me, rose, glorifying My name and recognizing My power. Those who did not believe in Me, judged Me and attributed those powers to evil, regarding Me as a sorcerer.

I opened a door of light for Humanity so that you would realise that, for the spirit, there are no distances, and at the instant of My death as a Man, My spirit awakened the spirits who dwelled in their graves. I raised them, like Lazarus, from their tombs, and I sent them among you to give testimony of their presence and of their existence.

13. Your eyes beheld them and your hearts felt them very close, because at that moment of proof, I resurrected them, so that they would testify of the glorious life of the spirit; the eternal life of the Hereafter which awaits all of you.

And even then, it was My will that, after my body passed the entrails of the earth, I would

return to you in the form of Jesus, to manifest Myself before your eyes for the first, second and many more times, to leave the door eternally open which communicates the spiritual valley with this one which you actually inhabit, and to give access to the spirits toward My blessed and promised Kingdom, and so that they would behold that that door of love of the Father, of the Holy Spirit, would always remain open for everyone; that that door, closed only for a time, because your spirits were incapable to cross its threshold, was opened by the charity of the Father.

From that instant, the spirit awakened to the spiritual communication.

14. However, it was not yet the time for a full comprehension of the spiritual revelations, but the thirst for these Divine teachings began to envelop Humanity. Men from the different generations of the Second Era began to seek the Hereafter with eagerness, making use of their faculties and dormant gifts within their own innermost being, and they continued to find the pathway leading them toward the spiritual valley.

15. Mankind had many setbacks and disillusionments; many profanations were committed in My Work and in My spiritual realm. However, the Father forgave everything, contemplating the anxiety of the spirits who populated this Earth to attain the communication with their spiritual brethren.

And while part of Humanity longed for the discovery of these revelations and the communication with the Hereafter, another portion regarded the spiritual communication with suspicion and repulsion.

16. However, the Third Era has arrived among you; the time when I, your own God, the same Father that came in the First Era as the Law; the same who became Man to spread His Word among you, I have come as the Holy Spirit, not

to materialise Myself as during the First Era, nor to become human as in the Second, but rather, to prepare you through a human spokesman, communicating Myself in brief moments, so that later on, I could do so with you from Spirit to spirit. Because even now, speaking as the Holy Spirit, I had to materialise Myself, to the extent of My will, to speak through man himself.

17. In a short time, a new age will be opened before you; the time of the grace of the Holy Spirit, in which you will find Me, not through rituals, nor religious ceremonies, nor through a spokesman, but rather within your own spirit.

18. The times have passed, and along with them the ordeals, the struggles, the evolution of your spirit. And now you rise during the time of the Holy Spirit as beings capable of understanding Me.

19. It is not the time to come only to prepare you and make promises to you; it is the time for the fulfillment of My promises, a time to tell you that you have not only enslaved your matter on this earth, but you also have chained your spirit to the material necessities, knowing that your true dwelling is the infinite; it is the universe, it is the endless spiritual space that I offer you.

Because it does not matter that your spirit is incarnated. From here you can conquer all space; you can truly dwell in the spiritual realm and embrace one another as brothers.

20. If My light has erased the borders, previously I have prepared you, so that you may be able to enter into a communication, both with My Spirit as well as with your brothers of the spiritual valley, for I do not want you to be the sons of ignorance. Instead, as disciples of My Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualism Work, you can enter with all purity and elevation within that communication.

Only the one who does not know how to prepare himself, cannot remain within it.

Neither will he who finds himself blemished, attain the delightful communication of which I am speaking, because I have already said to you, that what is blemished does not reach Me.

21. If you are led only by curiosity, to pretend a communication with the Hereafter, you will not find the truth. If you are influenced by a desire toward greatness or vanity, you will not obtain the true communication. If temptation fills your heart with false purposes or petty interests, neither will you obtain the communication with the light of My Holy Spirit.

Only your respect, your clean prayer, your love, your charity, your spiritual elevation, will realise the miracle whereby your spirit will extend his wings, go beyond space and reach the spiritual mansions as far as is My will.

22. That is the grace and comfort that the Holy Spirit had reserved for you, so that you would contemplate only one mansion, and be convinced that death and distance do not exist; that not one of My creatures dies to the eternal life, because during this Third Era, you can also spiritually embrace one another with those spiritual beings whom you have known and who have departed from this earthly life, those you have loved and lost in this world, but that you have not lost in eternity.

23. Many of you have communicated with those spiritual beings through My servants, but truly I say to you, that this is not the perfect communication, and that the time draws near when the incarnated and decarnated spirits will be able to communicate with one another from spirit to spirit, no longer using any other material or human means, nor through inspiration, through the gift of spiritual sensitivity, of revelation or presentiment.

The eyes of your spirit will be able to feel the presence of the Hereafter; then your heart will feel the passing of the spiritual beings who inhabit the spiritual valley, and then the

rejoicing of your spirit will be great, as well as your knowledge and love toward the Father.

24. Then you will know what the life of your spirit is; who he is, and who he was, recognizing yourselves, without considering yourselves with limitations so small as those which correspond to your material selves; and so, the Father says to you, if in truth your matter is small, how alike is your spirit to My Divine Spirit!

25. I speak to you for the present and for the future. I am preparing and awakening you with My Word through this revelation. You will rise and go forth to do the same with the rest of mankind, speaking to them about My Divine Work, not only of that of the Third Era, because what I have taught and revealed to you therein, is not My complete Work.

What I have taught and revealed to you during the First and Second Eras, are also a part of it; and for that reason, you must know the teachings of the Three Eras, so that you may be the true Trinitarians, because you have been with the Father during the three eras, in His three manifestations, in His three revelations.

26. Prepare yourselves in that manner, My people, so that tomorrow you will not confuse mankind and so that there will not exist in the heart, in the mind or in the spirit of men, one single question that will cause you to become silent, but instead that you, with the light of My Spirit, will be able to answer or illuminate everything, and so as not to leave a single spirit in confusion, but rather that you give everyone life, the explanation of what man had seen wrapped in mystery, in darkness or uncertainty.

27. I am light, simplicity and truth; it is no longer the time for you to behold mysteries where everything is clarity. I am revealing My wisdom to the spirit depending on how he elevates himself. To the extent that he advances and spiritualises himself, he will understand more and more the revelations he ignored; and that

along this pathway, your spirit will eternally be rejoiced with the constant new lessons that My Divine Spirit reveals to you.

28. You already have the certainty in this period of time, that you have come to dwell on Earth in multiple occasions, because you believe in the reincarnation of the spirit. But this revelation, as I have delivered it to you, will shake the world; it will cause a revolution among mankind, and because of it, they will reach the explanation of many mysteries and the fortitude for their spirit, because it is a law of love, and My light is within it.

29. You still do not know, Oh beloved people, how many times you have come to dwell on Earth through different material bodies; and even when the flesh scrutinises itself and interrogates its own spirit, you are still unable to contemplate your past, your previous lives, because I, as the Father, have precluded this knowledge. I have not yet allowed your spirit to uncover its previous lives through this human existence, this being still a prohibition by the Holy Spirit who is among you manifesting through human understanding.

However, you are preparing the future generations, those who will come possessing spirits of great spiritual elevation, and who are still inhabiting in the Beyond, where they are purifying and elevating themselves to come to this planet. To them will be given, by the Holy Spirit, the faculty of recalling their previous lives, to learn of their past, because that will be beneficial to their own spirit.

If I have not granted it to you, it is because I still find weakness in your spirit, and even more in your matter, and I comprehend that you would become frightened on contemplating your past. He who has sinned much and offended his Father, would not have the strength to resist the repentance and the outcry of his conscience; and he who had been great would be filled with vanity; he who had been unimportant, would

feel humiliated, and in his heart would be born a yearning for vengeance. It is for that reason that your Father, who is perfect wisdom, has not yet wanted to reveal through your matter, the past of your spirit.

30. That grace is reserved for the future generations, to those whose knowledge of the past will not cause any harm, and you will be, for them, like an open book before their eyes. Those spirits will be the revealers of many mysteries; those who will come to clarify the life of the spirit through their own material lives; those who will speak to this world of other worlds and of that long journey which is the spiritual path.

31. Prepare yourselves, My people, so that you may pass on that heritage to those who are to emerge from you, and so that this grace can exist in your descendants, so that the bodies that you engender and conceive, may be obedient instruments toward the spirits of the future generations, because I am now preparing, through you yourselves, a new world for this Humanity. You are the seed which I am cultivating during this period of time, and irrigating it with the clear waters of My teachings.

34. My voice comes to awaken the one who slumbers, and to strengthen the one who is weary, to make him understand that the time he has is short, and it is necessary to take advantage of it.

35. My Word has been for everyone; the same for the educated as well as the unlearned. I have spoken to all in the same manner, humble and simple, because before the spiritual lesson of the Divine Master, all of you are beginners. But within that humble word, how much life, how much truth, and how many revelations you have found, and yet have not been able to understand and analyse it completely!

40. Keep on traveling forward always, and do

not think like those who have been satisfied with what they have done, believing to have already conquered the Promised Land.

41. You are on the path of the spirits, outlined by God since eternity. It is not an earthly pathway, visible to human eyes, for if it were so, the lands of Canaan would still be the objective; and from there I have removed the spirits, to disperse them throughout the world, just as you, having dwelled in past times in the East, you have now emerged in the West without departing from the spiritual path.

42. For some, a symbol represented in a material form is still indispensable; others bear in their mind the forms which represent the spiritual forces. When you reach the true spirituality, you will have no need for images or for visible or invisible figures in order to believe in the presence of the divine, or to understand its meaning.

43. You are forerunners, because new generations will emerge from you, and in them, new spiritual legions will incarnate.

44. You are preparing the way for them so that their worship, their practices and communication with Me may be more advanced.

45. Go forth with a steady pace, and you will ascend step by step. Take away errors and materialism from your worship, and each day you will give your spirit greater elevation and freedom.

From Teaching No. 246

9. The religions have not complied with the mission of leading the spirits toward the thresholds of eternity. The latter, upon departing from this Earth, become lost along the crossroads of death, they ignore the pathway, they stumble for lack of the light and they fall

into materialism, looking for the life they left behind.

10. That is not the road that I have outlined. My pathway is of light, of revelation, of profound wisdom for all; of charity and of love. In order not to deviate from it, sacrifice, renunciation and perseverance in compliance with My Law are required.

17. In all truth, not one teacher exists on Earth who can show you a shorter pathway and who can take you further than this one, nor is he able to show you a horizon so ample, and whose light will make you contemplate eternity.

25. The day is drawing closer when I shall leave you as teachers; as an example and as a book, because when My Doctrine resounds among Humanity, My gaze will be scrutinizing you.

30. Without proclaiming to be My apostle, you shall be one. Even though you are teachers, you will say that you are disciples. You shall not wear garments that will distinguish you from the others. You will not carry any book in your hands; you shall not build houses of prayer, nor will you have a center or foundation of My Work on Earth; nor will you designate any man to represent Me.

40. You will not impart a teaching without practicing it first, because nobody will believe you. Men will ask proof from you, which I have taught you to deliver. Of what you can do and know regarding the spirit, up to now, I have already spoken to you about it. You shall not add anything to what I have revealed to you.

41. My Doctrine not only teaches you to have faith in the power of God, but also to have faith in yourselves.

48. It is My wish that you allow your spirit to manifest himself in his true essence, so that you may be recognised as apostles of My Work.

64. Do not fear to impart to Humanity these revelations; you will not be taken to martyrdom, because those times have passed, although you will be cause for investigations.

66. I want to receive your deeds that benefit your brethren. I want to see in you the practice of My teachings. How many marvels you can achieve that will surprise mankind!

67. Comply, and through your merits you will possess the Promised Land for your spirit; that promise which will be an eternal reality in you.

From Teaching No. 247

46. What knowledge do you need in order to teach My Doctrine? Love.

It is impossible to be missionaries of Christ if you have no love within your heart. Everyone will come to Me and that shall be for love. Some will come before, others later; and those who wait longer for their own reason, shall weep more.

All of you are like flowers that do not open at the same time to receive the clarity of the new day. If your heart has been permanently closed for the divine love, now I say to you: Your past is now gone and now eternity calls for you.

I hold in My hands the book of your past existences, in which there are truly many blemishes, but there are also clean pages of your future life and of your transformation. I see it all and I know it all.

47. Again I say, to you that everyone shall be united with Me, but each one must conquer the highest by himself. You can make that conquest easily, through love, or arduously, through pain.

I shall help you, comfort you and guide you, but it is up to you to do the rest. I give you fortitude

and that strength is that of love, the true energy that moves the Universe in everything created, and without which you could not exist.

From Teaching No. 248

1. May My peace be in every spirit. Feel this peace deep within, so that the light which will uncover the true path will emerge, and you can depart from the obscure paths which, for centuries, you have taken and stumbled among the brambly wildernesses. With how much sadness you have covered this beautiful planet I have entrusted to you so that you might dwell for an instant of your eternal life.

2. Only with peace in your spirit, will you be able to follow Me and understand Me. This lesson that I give you is for strong spirits; for men tempered by suffering and by love, so that the latter will later shine as examples before Humanity.

3. If you think about the example of Jesus, My lessons will be more helpful to you. However, if you persist in partaking of the bitter fruits that Humanity cultivates, you will understand little or nothing from the Doctrine of the Master. There are many dangerous or treacherous fruits, for they offer sweetness on the outside and they conceal their poison within.

5. You are like the trees which have branches so dry and sickly, that they need the painful cutting and a pruning to remove your ills, and allow you to restore your health. My justice of love, upon pulling the sick leaves from the human tree which erode its heart, elevates him.

When a limb of a man is to be severed from his body, he weeps, trembles and becomes intimidated, even knowing that it is to remove from him what is infected, what is lifeless, and threatens that which still lives. Also the rosebushes, when they suffer the cut of pruning,

they pour out the sap, like tears of pain, but then they will be covered with the most beautiful flowers.

My love, infinitely superior, severs the evil from the heart of My children, sometimes sacrificing Myself. When men crucified Me, I covered My executioners with My sweetness and My forgiveness, and I gave them life. In My Words and My silence, I filled them with light, I defended them and saved them. That is how I sever wickedness, detaining it with My love and defending and saving the wicked. Those pardons were, still are and will be, eternally, a source of redemption.

6. Today, as yesterday, I come to lift you from your downfalls, to intervene in your deviation. Behold how you have nothing to fear from Me: Fear from yourselves.

7. I always make known for My children the easiest, most beautiful and secure pathway. I spare you from the long, wearisome, and bitter journeys which, with your deeds, you create for yourselves. If you go astray and you delay reaching the path of light, it is because you have become obstinate in it.

8. I give you new revelations, so that you can also attain new transformations. Nothing or no one can oppose that My lessons, through writings, may reach the spirits. My Word will destroy all falsehood that has been accumulating in the human life.

9. I have not come to provoke a slight conflict, but rather, a great war of ideas, in which those inspired will stand out. I will inspire the word, so that you may analyse My teaching.

10. Come to the Master and learn from Him, so that you can destroy the wrong interpretations that you have been taught regarding the Scriptures of past times. Those erroneous interpretations, which have been like dense veils, have not allowed you to discern the truth.

11. You have been told about the anti-Christ, to which My disciple John refers in the book of Revelation also known as Apocalypse; and in your confusion you have attributed that personality to many of your brethren, as much of the past, as well as in the present. Today I say to you, that this anti-Christ, as Humanity has conceived him, has never existed, nor will ever exist. Anti-Christ is anyone who does not love, because Christ is the love of the Creator. Be aware then, how your world is full of anti-Christ, blinded by materialism.

12. I say to you, that it is better for you to be filled with uncertainties and denials, than filled with false affirmations or falsehoods that you regard as truths. A sincere denial, born from doubt or from ignorance, is less harmful than a hypocritical affirmation of a falsehood.

A clear doubt which hungers for comprehension, is better than the firm belief of any myth. A desperate uncertainty, which cries out for enlightenment, is better than a fanatical or idolatrous firmness.

Today there is an abundance everywhere of unbelievers, distrustful and embittered ones. They are the rebellious ones who, many times, see more clearly than the rest, who do not feel ritualism nor are they convinced of the affirmations they hear from those who guide mankind spiritually, because all those complicated theories do not fill their heart that thirsts for pure waters, which will calm their anguish.

Those whom you judge as rebellious, many times have in their questions more light than those that believing to be wise or great, answer them. They feel, see, sense, hear and understand more clearly than many who regard themselves as masters in the divine teachings.

13. And thus, you dispute over the fearful and terrible end of the world that you assumed to be

at the doorstep of each and one of your wars. I also say to you now, that that end you are expecting will not come. My Words of the Second Era referred to a materialistic and scientific world which does not honour Me, love Me, nor recognises Me.

14. You have believed right down to the letter in the coming of men who would call themselves Christs, and you have ended up believing and understanding that those will be the false Christs.

15. You persist in regarding the symbols the other way around, and you become attached to them in such a way, that you become confused; and finally you do not know what to think. Stop thinking so much, purify your spirit and your heart and come to Me. I shall give you the light and I will reveal to you what you should know, both for your material improvement, as well as for your spiritual ascension.

16. Who are the false Christs? All those who, proclaiming superiority and virtue, and claiming to be propagators of good, do everything just the opposite.

17. You still speak about the terrible justice of God, of the ire of Yahve, and of an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, of the Day of Judgment, in which I would be the avenging Judge. And how many days of judgment have you had during your existence? However, in those moments of sorrow for your spirit, I have not been your judge, but rather, your defender.

Ire cannot ever exist in My Spirit; therefore, how could I manifest it? Within Me only harmony exists. Those who charge an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth are you, yourselves. My justice is loving, and you are the ones who ask for the opportunity to purify yourselves, for I do not punish you.

27. Men cannot contend eternally against God, against the only One who is able to elevate you

from your condition of imperfect beings to the heights of what is perfect.

28. With My Doctrine I will teach you the true meaning of life and how to interpret with justice, not only My Word of this period of time, but also that of previous times, because with your erroneous interpretations, you have created fanatical practices around My Word.

That is why your materialism does not allow you to understand when I said to you: Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but My Word shall not pass away. Your thought is: -Will it be possible that Heaven will pass as well as the Earth?- Behold your lack of insight. With this I meant to say to you, that this sky that you see and this Earth where you dwell, would pass on, since time leaves in them their mark, second by second, but the essence and substance of My Word would not pass away, because it is eternal, since it is Divine, and the Divine is immutable.

Your Earth and your sky are transformed and pass on, insensibly for men, while My love remains unchangeable. My love does not pass away, because the Universe is filled with it.

29. Jesus came to teach you love, not to satisfy your vain curiosities; but how few are able to love in His name. Whenever you perform a good deed, you say: -I am honest, I am generous, I am charitable; that is why I do this.

I say to you: If you would perform those deeds in the name of your Father, you would be humble because goodness is of God, and I have given it to your spirit. Therefore, whoever attributes his good deeds to his human heart, is denying his spirit and the One who revested him with those virtues. On the other hand, when you do something bad, you wash your hands, like Pilate, and you attribute that deed to the Father, saying: It was the will of God: it was written, God meant it that way, it was destined to be!

30. You say that nothing happens without the

will of God, so as to excuse yourselves from your errors; but in truth I say to you, that you are wrong, because your errors, your slightest actions, do happen without the will of God. Behold how the Almighty never imposes Himself through force upon you because of His power; you are the ones that do so with your weaker brethren.

Truly I say to you: Wickedness, impurity, the lack of harmony, are yours; love, patience, serenity, are of God. When you love, it is the Creator of your spirit who is inspiring you. On the other hand, when you hate, it is you; it is your weakness which influences and causes you to go astray.

31. When something goes wrong in your life, be assured that it is your own doing, but then you ask yourselves: -Why does God permit it? Will he not suffer for our sins? Will He not weep, seeing us cry? What would it take for Him to spare us from these mistakes?

I say to you, that as long as you do not love, God will be for you something you will be unable to understand, because the magnanimity of your Creator is above your comprehension.

32. Be strong, great, and wise; learn to love. When you love, you will not have the infantile tendency to want to analyse God, for then, you will see Him and feel Him, and that will be enough for you.

33. My love comes to answer the questions that, at times, you ask yourself during your sorrows. I only allow you to know the taste of the fruit you have cultivated, so that you may experience something of what you have permitted others to feel. However, I also say to you, that when you fill your chalice, being within My power to prevent the suffering, I allow it and as far as death to be upon you, because your spirit is greater than all those trivial sensations which test him through the matter.

34. And lo is why Jesus came among men, to teach you how an elevated spirit must receive the lashings, the insults and the thorns, so that as you are sacrificed, you will have the courage to face the executioner or be before the slanderer, loving and forgiving him.

42. It has been nearly two thousand years since My coming to the world as Man. If I remind you of it, it is so that you can see how far you are from complying with My teaching. My example as the perfect Man, began from the moment of My birth; it continued along My childhood and My youth, until it ended when I exhaled My last breath upon the cross of martyrdom. That history written with My blood, is the book of life and the beginning of human redemption.

43. I came to dwell among men to make them understand that the love of the Father for them is so great, that I came to limit Myself, to live humanly among you. Far from all this, from the concept the princes had of the Divinity who practiced the law that Moses left them, how could they conceive the Son of God in poverty, since they lived in opulence? How could they bow before Jesus, the son of a carpenter, since they felt so privileged?

My Doctrine of love and gentleness was not understood by them. My cradle was so humble that none of them came near, not even to lavish a caress or to look at Me. However, Nature most certainly was moved with My presence as a Man; and in her different realms, she opened her bosom to offer Me her welcome, while the light of the Eternal, symbolised as a star, announced to the world the arrival of the Messiah.

44. Now at this time, when I do not have to be born as a human being, nor to become Man to be persecuted, the light of My Spirit, which descends upon you, shall be contemplated by Humanity, who will be able to recognise where My Word is being extended.

45. Today I come as Light, as essence, to fill the

men of good will with peace; to those who have known how to remember this day with spirituality and rejoicing, and to those who have offered Me their heart as a tribute.

From Teaching No. 250

40. The spirits in darkness, crossing the spiritual path of mankind, confuse them, inducing them toward idolatry, paganism and fanaticism.

41. My prophets, My envoys, My servants, have come to combat perversity and falsehood; they have come to suffer and die for their brethren, indicating with their forefinger, the path of truth, of justice and of love.

42. Seek the word of the prophets, and you will confirm therein, that they were preparing you since that time and spoke to you about events to be fulfilled.

Observe how Joel spoke to you about these times of spiritual manifestations. Be aware that all the prophets have combated idolatry in order to teach the communication of spirit to Spirit.

43. When Jesus came to the world, Humanity had already sinned greatly. The Flood had already washed the face of the Earth; Sodom and Gomorrah had already been consumed by fire, and Babylon had been destroyed. He came to demand the reason for the disobedience toward His Law and the blood of His prophets, and He also had to be judged and killed by His own children.

44. The Word became Man, and He took flesh from a virginal bosom. He spoke of humility, of forgiveness, of love and of spiritual elevation, and He was persecuted and judged. As God, He suffered, and as Man, He was ridiculed and humiliated.

45. Men who have been able to penetrate into the

mysteries of those revelations, have discovered the truth, and today they bow before it.

46. However, during this period of time, confusion appears anew, and men, filled with pride in their false grandeur, try to banish from the human heart, the name of Christ and His Doctrine; behold the darkness.

Meanwhile, the Father, in fulfillment of Joel's prophesy, opens a new Era and pours His Spirit upon all flesh and upon every spirit. He allows Himself to be heard, to be felt and to be seen, manifesting Himself in many forms.

47. Nature opens its bosom and surprises the world and science, upon revealing its secrets which have amazed man, and which are voices speaking of a wisdom and a power which is beyond all human knowledge. The graves preserve the dead, but the spirits escape and become materialised, to give testimony of the survival of the spirit.

48. Listen to these torpid and humble lips speak to you about divine teachings, and you will confirm that this manifestation is one of the greatest of this period of time, announced many centuries ago.

49. Who has not had dreams that have been true prophecies, and later on has seen them fulfilled? It is the era of light, of the awakening of the spirit who had remained lethargic with science, marveled by material discoveries.

50. Men have also named this period of time as the era of light, because of their science. See them like birds crossing the heights; watch them dominating the oceans and the Earth, and how they have discovered light to illuminate the night. Each day they discover power and elements to combine them and create new surprises for mankind, but that light has blinded them. Materialism and vanity have made them deaf to the voice of the heart and of the conscience.

52. Today the light of the Holy Spirit descends upon the world, so that men can look upwards and recognise that only one God exists, and only one Law to which everyone should unite, so that the deeds of mankind may be great and worthy of the Creator.

53. Do not be confused, because before the conclusion of the now opened Sixth Seal, great happenings will occur. The heavenly bodies will give great signs; the nations of the Earth will bemoan, and three parts of this planet will disappear and only one shall be spared, in which the seed of the Holy Spirit will emerge like a new life. Humanity will begin a new existence, united in only one Doctrine, only one language, and one same bond of peace and fraternity.

54. How distant you find yourselves from the time when you lived under the natural law, bearing within your conscience the voice of the Father, who said to the first people: Be fruitful, and multiply and replenish the Earth.

55. Spirituality will now make you return to simplicity and naturalness, but having within your spirit, the light you have gathered throughout your long pilgrimage.

56. The light of the conscience, which illuminated the first footstep of man and accompanied him through by paths and lanes, through summits and depths, will compel him to return to the beginning of the pathway.

The conscience never misleads, because it is My own light. Did you ever hear it say to you: Kill your brother, or order you to disown your father who engendered you, or the mother who conceived you? Have you heard it advise you to take what is prohibited? No, My children; it has been a good guide, adviser and judge, because I am in that conscience.

57. That is why I have always said to you, that wherever you are, you have Me within you. So

why then, if I am omnipresent, do you seek Me in objects made by your hands? Why do you have to enter specific houses of prayer to say: - The Father is here, this is His house-, when you know that I am universal? Why do you allow yourselves to be impressed by feasts and ornaments, when you know that in the splendour of Nature and in the inner sanctuary of your spirit, I dwell and become manifest?

61. Truly I say to you, that the spirit has many eyes to contemplate Me. Recognise this gift and develop it, because through it will be fulfilled the word of that prophet who said that the time would come, when mankind would have prophetic visions and dreams.

62. I also say to you: Study these lessons well, so that you will not go in search of the false prophets and seers of this world and believe in them.

63. During all eras, I have prepared your spirit so that he can communicate directly with Me, and in this Third Era he should have already reached a great elevation. If that had happened, upon My coming in Spirit, you would not have doubted nor wished to touch Me with your hands.

66. Regenerate yourselves, withdraw from your religious fanaticism. Stop being the hypocrites and egotists and you will feel like new human beings; then you will not have to ask yourselves if I am the One who descends among you, because the limpidity of your heart will allow your spirit to feel My presence.

Faith is one of the greatest virtues. Reach for it.

70. Today I appear before the travelers to show them the right pathway. I do not stop to judge whether their vesture is majestic or wretched, instead I seek a sanctuary within their heart.

71. He who is falling, overcome by fatigue, I help him to rise, and I make him understand that

when he blasphemes, he has rejected My strength and My light.

74. I have come out to meet you, for I have seen you about to fall into the abyss, ready to plead that your days be shortened. However, upon hearing My Word, you rose, realizing that you have to dwell on Earth until the instant indicated by My Divinity.

75. To prove to you that your spiritual gifts are with you again, I have said to you: Raise your hand in My name when the elements are unleashed, and you shall see that they will obey you.

76. Those marvels will increase your faith and when you least expect it, you will be converted into My laborers; then you will receive from your Master more profound lessons in order for you to reach a greater preparation, and that you will be capable of receiving those who will come to submit you to a test, as well as those who will want to destroy you.

77. If you truly are able to give testimony of My Word, you will see many of your brethren glorifying Me, complying with the precept which says: Love one another.

From Teaching No. 251

11. Write and save My Word so that when the time comes, you will make it known, because it shall be the foundation and starting point for the new nations that will begin to emerge in the world toward the spiritual life.

12. Do not allow that My message becomes mixed with the materialism and the errors characteristic of those who have served Me as instruments, because then you will not have delivered the fruit which I have come to entrust to you.

I have taught you, for a long time, to recognise My divine essence in order for you to turn away from all human tendency.

15. You will not have to go around knocking on doors looking for someone who will listen to you, for you will see that it shall be your brothers who will seek you and call on you.

I shall be the One who will point out the pathways, who will inspire you what you have to do, and who will place along your path those who shall come near My people, demanding a testimony of love, of spirituality and of charity.

16. When you are able to form with your harmony the people which I expect from you, you will not have to exert yourself to make yourself known, because it shall be others who will fulfill that mission, spreading from heart to heart, the news that there exists a people from whose bosom will shine the light of a divine message that is the bread of spiritual life for all men.

From Teaching No. 252

15. I have announced to you that the moment will come when you will see many spiritualisms emerge, and that you must be prepared to discover, therein, where the truth exists and where there is deception.

16. You shall see false communications attributed to Me, rumors of divine envoys who bring messages to the world, sects with the name of the Seven Seals, and many confusing and undefined sects.

17. All of that will be the product of the great spiritual confusion which Humanity has been preparing, but do not be alarmed; and you shall not succumb in the confusion, because My Word, in the moments of greater darkness, shall be the light that will make you contemplate My

truth, transparent and everlasting.

From Teaching No. 256

44. Stop loving your own person, so that you will begin loving others!

Do not seek honours for your name. Worry only that your deeds are faultless and you will pass on to immortality.

Truly I say to you, that he who sows with humility, will leave an eternal trace along his passage in the world. On the other hand, he who works within My Work searching for adulation and the glory in this world, will contemplate that his deeds will soon be erased, and that his name did not even become known by the third generation after him.

71. No one from those whom I have chosen in this period of time should become vain, believing himself superior to the rest because of his spiritual gifts, inasmuch as you cannot be compared with John, the one whom I said that, being the greatest among the prophets, was lesser than the smallest one in the Kingdom of the Heavens.

73. Be gentle and humble of heart and you shall always be filled with My grace.

From Teaching No. 257

14. Through his body, the spirit initiates a phase of trial, but he has already been illuminated and fortified before in order not to allow himself to be deviated by the temptations presented by the world.

15. Sometimes it falls upon him to dwell in a being whose heart harbours great rebelliousness, and then it will seem difficult to manifest his light. That heart will be his crucible and his test

in life, and if he manages to subdue and persuade it that only by being in harmony body and spirit, will man be able to find peace, then he will have triumphed in his test and he can aspire for a more elevated world.

16. If the heart is weak before the sufferings and vicissitudes of life and it turns blasphemous, it is because the spirit allowed himself to be dominated by the sufferings, it is that he descended to the level of the matter and made as his own all the miseries and trifle things that did not pertain to him.

He who timely reflects, prays and is strengthened by faith, may triumph and from that test, the fruit of experience will remain with him so as not to weaken nor yield again. On the other hand, he who, for a moment, forgets his essence and devotes himself to live and to suffer for the world, will fall, overcome by the strength of the matter, by the necessities, the temptations and the trifle things of the human life.

17. Ah! If from your first footsteps on Earth, you would have only heard from the lips of your parents a wise, fortifying and comforting doctrine! How much it would have helped the spirit to guide the mind and the heart in his evolution toward your God!

18. A great spiritual teaching is required so that man can walk in accordance with the voice of his conscience, because the material, surrounding him in the world, in spite of everything being saturated with Divine love wisely devised for the good and the happiness of man, constitutes a test for the spirit, from the instant he comes to inhabit a world to which he does not belong, united to a body whose nature is different than his own.

19. There you will find the reason why the spirit forgets his past.

From the instant he incarnates in an unconscious newborn body, and merges with it, he begins a

life with that being. In the spirit, only two attributes remain present: the conscience and intuition, but the personality, the deeds performed, and the past, remains temporarily concealed. That is how it has been disposed by the Father.

What would become of the spirit who has come from the light of an elevated realm to dwell among the miseries of this world, if he were to remember his past? And how much vanity would be among men on being revealed to them the greatness that, in another life, existed in their spirit!

20. It is necessary for you to know that the spirit, before incarnating, has had a vast preparation, since he is to remain subjected to a long and sometimes arduous test. However, thanks to that preparation, he is not disturbed on penetrating into this life. He closes his eyes to the past in order to open them to a new existence, and in that manner, from the first instant, he adapts himself to the world to which he has arrived.

How different is the form in which your spirit presents himself before the threshold of the spiritual life, to that when he ends up leaving his body and the world.

Since he has lacked a true preparation in returning to his mansion, then he sees himself disturbed, the sensations of the matter still dominate him, and he does not know what to do or where to go. That is due to the fact he did not learn that it is also necessary to know how to close his eyes to this world at the last instant, for only that way, will he be able to open them in the spiritual world he had left, where all his past awaited him to unite him to his new experience, and add the new merits to all his previous merits.

21. A dense veil clouds his mind while he recovers the light; a tenacious influence of all he left behind prevents him from feeling the vibration of his conscience, and meanwhile his

shadows are fading in order to rejoin his true essence, what confusion, what pain!

22. Will there be anyone, after hearing or reading this message, who will reject it as a useless or false lesson? I would say, that only one who happened to find himself in a degree of extreme materialism or blind fanaticism, would reject this light without his spirit being moved.

23. During this period of time, I do not come to reveal to man the past of his spirit, but indeed to assure him that his spirit has lived, that he has come to carry out an elevated mission to Earth, and that he must return to his mansion, not only without any blemish, not even with the same light he brought, but rather with a greater light.

28. I am bringing to mankind a teaching that will lead them toward the realisation of deeds of true charity, of spiritual usefulness and elevation, deeds through which men will be remembered, blessed, and imitated by the future generations. Only the evidence of the deeds that contain the truth will be imperishable in the world, because the hour of judgment draws near in which every deed that is not based upon the foundation of truth, will be destroyed, and of that, not one stone will be left upon another.

29. I say to you, disciples, that if you wish to leave a seed within the heart of your brethren, let it be with your deeds and examples, deeds rid of vanity. Keep in mind, that, in order not to twist nor mistake the pathway, you should be the humble servant and the obedient disciple of Christ, whose acts are engraved in your conscience.

30. There you have My examples which are present, eternal and indelible, in spite of so many storms and whirlwinds.

32. Disciples, I should tell you that if it interests you that your deeds may have merit before Me, you must not ask anything in return for them from your brethren.

34. Be vigilant and pray, I always say to you, so that you will not fall into temptation; so that you will not conceal your gifts before anyone, be it for fear or for egotism, realizing that in your scrip you carry many presents that do not belong to you, for I have given them to you in order for you to deposit them among your brethren.

Be aware that as much as you possess, if you do not give anything, it is as if you had nothing. That is why many times I have demanded of you, that having received so much from Me, you come and show Me your hands empty, because they have given nothing, because they have not sowed My Word of love.

36. Those who live awaiting charity from Me and being able to do it along their way, they do not do it; they have had no charity for their brethren nor for themselves. Those are the ones who have allowed their heart to become cold, the ones who have extinguished their lamp, the ones who resemble the weak little birds fallen from their nest or the dry leaves which in the autumn fall from the trees, to be carried off by the winds, without any direction.

43. Guard your treasure, sharing it and always making good use of what it contains. Then, in you will be born a strength, a health and a light you have never before experienced. That strength, that light and that health, will rise from the spirit and will be reflected in your matter.

47. If you wish to find yourselves at peace when the great happenings announced by My teachings take place, remain at your posts.

48. You will see how the moment will come when the representatives of the great religions will feel the presence of the Divine, and recognise the arrival of the new Era.

49. You will see them all deliberating, interrogating themselves and making one

another proposals, even when, at moments, their vanity makes some feel superior to the other.

50. This period of time of struggle will be unforgettable for your spirit, for in it, he managed to overcome materialism, and expand his faith, his love, his yearning to ascend to God through the path of spirituality.

51. The mind and heart of the spiritualists will partake in the delight of his superior being, and while they have life, they will collaborate with the spirit in the fulfillment of their elevated mission. However, once the hour arrives to repose within the bosom of the Earth, they will do so peacefully, satisfied for having been occupied in the Work of the Father; and the last thoughts as well as the last heartbeats of that being, will be engraved indelibly within the spirit who inhabited a human envelope, humble, noble and obedient to the Divine mandates.

52. See why I say that you should transform your matter into a staff, a support for the spirit here on Earth, making you understand that you must take away from the flesh that scepter, and that control with which it has sought to subdue the spirit who, guided by the conscience, is the only helm and light in the life of man.

53. I have spoken to you according to your capability, because I do not want you to ignore the meaning of any of My Words; although I also say to you, that according to the preparation of each group, multitude or congregation, that is the manner in which I manifest Myself.

54. Every spirit has an immense debt with his Father. Because of My love for you, I have offered you on Earth, this new opportunity to justify yourselves before Me, to restitute spiritually and purify yourselves, so that you may pass on to the next mansion.

57. These people have the mission of spiritually awakening Humanity; and once they have

complied, and men become aware of the period of time they are living in, you will see emerge, from their heart, a yearning for light, and from their spirit, an ideal for elevation, which will touch all human life to their very roots and will transform the world.

58. The conscience will be heard and obeyed; the callings of the spirit will be understood; the desires and spiritual rights shall be taken into account and respected, and everywhere will radiate the longing to know God, to feel Him, to draw near Him, and to behold His truth.

60. How far has man sunken in his materialism, reaching the point of denying the One who has created everything! How can the human mind be blinded to that extent? How can your science deny Me and profane life and Nature as they have done?

61. In each work that science discovers, there is My presence, in each work My Law is manifested and My voice can be heard. How is it that these men have no feelings, nor see, nor listen? By chance, is it evidence of progress and civilization to deny My existence, My love and My justice?

62. Thus, you are not more developed than the primitive men, who were able to discover in each element and in each marvel of Nature, the Works of a Divine Being, superior, wise, just and powerful, to whom they attributed all good, everything existent, and for that reason they worshipped Him.

63. Through a growing intelligence, they attempted to understand what their corporeal senses received. What perfect worship could they offer Me? What full comprehension could they have of the truth? Nevertheless, their amazement, their faith and their worship, were received by Me as the first of the first fruits of an extensive field that My Spirit would cultivate throughout the times.

64. Since then, until now, how many revelations My love has entrusted to mankind! Nevertheless, when these men should have reached the pinnacle of comprehension, and when their worship should be perfect, it is when their science, egotistical, arrogant and inhuman, has risen to deny Me. And regarding the existing worships, they live in a lethargy of routine and traditions.

65. I gave you the freedom of will, and I have respected that blessed freedom granted to My children; but I also placed in your being the Divine light of the conscience, so that guided by it, you could channel your Divine gifts; and I say to you, that in the struggle of the spirit and the matter, the spirit has suffered a defeat, a painful fall, which, little by little, has been moving him more and more distant away from the fountain of truth which is Me.

66. His defeat is not definite, it is temporary, because from the bottom of his abyss he will rise when he can no longer withstand his hunger, his thirst, his nakedness and his darkness. His suffering will be his salvation, and upon hearing the voice of his conscience, he will rise, luminous, fervent and inspired, recovering his gifts once again, but no longer with that freedom of applying them toward Good and evil, but rather devoting them only to the fulfillment of the Divine Laws, which is the best worship he can offer My Spirit.

From Teaching No. 258

56. The path of trials for your spirit has been long. You are like the millenary trees that drop their dry leaves at the touch of the winds that lash and strip them, to be covered later with new leaves.

That is the way the tree complies with the will of the father; that is the way that all of you should comply, allowing that the trials and lessons that

through life your Father gives you, strip you of old garments, of impurities and shreds of the spirit, to emerge covered with new clothes.

57. You must know, disciples, that pain removes from your heart the bad fruits and will give you experience, making your errors turn into positive things.

60. Has pain shaken you at one time or another? Have your branches rustled, have the dry leaves been blown away, and have the bad fruits fallen from your tree? I say to you, that the good that your spirit has acquired is much more valuable in comparison with what could be considered of any value in the world.

61. I point out examples which you see in nature every day, like in the tree when it is lashed by a strong wind, because the material nature is a manifestation of the divine nature. Therefore, for everything that surrounds you in this existence, you will find a lesson or a revelation for your spirit.

64. Do not expect that the furious winds be the ones that will cleanse you of impurities, because you can also expect the arrival of the seasons to be renovated through them, to purify you and flourish.

72. What is your body? A small traveling bird, whose flight is of short duration, a bird who unknowingly sings its own disappearance.

Poor body, that asks for a lot, and in its egotism wishes much more for itself! On the other hand, the spirit is the bird, invisible to the world, but white and luminous, who elevates himself more and more in accordance with time, he is the being for whom the ages, the years and the centuries do not exist.

73. You know what day, what hour, and what year you were born; but by any chance, do you know when you emerged spiritually to life?

From Teaching No. 260

33. Mankind feels My presence without knowing in what form I have come to communicate; and in their distressed prayer, they say to me that only My blood is able to save them; that if I come to give them My bread, they shall not perish from hunger and thirst for love, and that only My light will give a solution to their conflicts. Their sorrowful and desperate voice asks me: -Why do you not come? Why do you not come near the one who calls and invokes you in his pain?-

34. They are unaware that there are those who are hearing me day by day, and receiving the presence of My spirit, who, with His grace, converts the outcasts into servants of the divinity.

35. If they knew that I am already on the verge of departing, they would judge you severely as ungrateful for your indifference before their need of comfort, of a spiritual word, a ray of light.

36. I prepare you now for after my departure, so that you may remain in unity in spite of the vicissitudes, because the Word will continue to vibrate spiritually within you, it will keep on revealing great inspirations.

When you get together to speak about spiritual manifestations, you will receive my divine inspirations and you will feel, during those moments, the warmth of the Master and the sweet touch of His hand resting upon your head. Then it will seem as if you were hearing a pleasing and loving voice, which will give you My peace.

37. I give to you a drop of balm, so that when you are persecuted you perform wonders of healing amongst humanity, since during the great epidemics, when strange and unknown

diseases to the men of science surge, the power of my disciples shall be manifested.

38. I entrust to you a key with which you will open even the rustiest bolt; that is to say, the most stubborn heart, and you will even open the doors of the prison to give freedom to the innocent, and save the guilty one.

You will always travel with peace and confidence in Me, for wherever you go, you will be protected by my angels. They will unite to your fulfillment and will accompany you to the homes, hospitals, prisons, fields of discord and conflict, wherever you may go to deposit my seed.

39. Then, the light of the opened sixth seal will shine with force. It will be like a universal guiding light, whose rays will be seen by everyone, and the name of My doctrine will surge among humanity.

40. This piece of land where I have manifested myself during this era, will be a reflection of the New Jerusalem, which will open its twelve doors to give access to the foreigners who will arrive in caravans, asking where was the Master during this era, to ask for testimonies of the marvels He performed and the evidence He gave; to study His word, and observe those who were His disciples. Many will bring the scriptures with the prophecies of past times to confirm if I was truly among you.

41. Regarding My disciples, some will remain where they are today, but others will have to rise in search of other lands, and they, along their way as apostles and missionaries, will contemplate the battlefields where destruction and death left a mark along their way. They will behold the dead cities, the debris and the misery.

Then, it will be a struggle to convert the dead to the life of faith, of light and of love. However, if men doubt the truth of My laborers, I will perform miracles through them, and the

unbelievers will be converted and they will weep, and upon the heart of these envoys, the multitudes will relieve their misery.

42. You will not know then, by whom you will be called and received, but wherever you go, and to whom you are presented, you will always speak re-vested with humility and gentleness. You will explain the law, the revelations and teachings of past times, and that which has been revealed during this period of time by the Holy Spirit. You will speak in a figurative meaning, but you will know how to explain My metaphors and parables, in order for men to understand, so that the children will awaken, and the elderly do not exhaust their mind.

43. Those who are converted to this word, will unite with the laborers and will rise, winning over hearts and spirits for Me.

44. The struggle will be intense but fructifying, because previous suffering will have fertilised the hearts.

45. Behold the changes which are to take place because of My Doctrine.

46. The material power will become annihilated; science will be confused; pride will be humbled, and passions retained.

47. The spirit of Humanity, which is already developed through its evolution, will soon understand and assimilate the revelations of My Doctrine. Behind the materialism, the interests and the vanities, exists the spirit who is awaiting My arrival.

48. Make sure that the seed which you are to sow, be as pure as I have entrusted it to you.

49. You will find men who think differently than you, who feel and live in a different way; and in addition, their customs, their conditions, their laws, their doctrines, and their rituals, have very deep roots within their heart.

50. You will be witnesses to the war of ideas and doctrines, some devoted in part to My Law, while others are completely separated from those principles. I permit that they confront one another and struggle.

51. In that conflict, you will behold the great religions use force and injustice more than love and charity. You will see their ambitions to attract the weaker ones.

52. Defeat will be in everyone because the truth has its own weapons to defend itself, which are within the very truth. And when from men surges this question: Where is the truth? You will respond: It is in love.

53. Disciples: your rejoicing is great, for you still have My Word among you. This word which has given you life, which has sustained you during those hours of trials and which has nourished you, and by being in contact with it, you have seen your wounds healed and your life transformed.

56. Allow My spiritual world to correct you; they are your best friends, they are your brothers within love, those who do not publicise their charitable deeds. How they have saved you from so many depths and dangers, how they have made you resist from so many bad determinations! How many times have they sealed your lips, so that the violence of your heart may not burst into words which could be a judgment against your own selves!

When you have failed in a bad venture which you believed to be sound, they have guided you along the right path. They are untiring alongside you, as healers and as protectors. They will also cease to communicate through a spokesman when I cease to speak to you, but do not forget those all charitable beings, for they will be very close to you, and will continue helping you.

57. Not because I and My spiritual world cease

to speak to you, will My work have ended; on the contrary, the time of the perfect communication with the Father will begin when you will hear His voice spiritually.

58. My Word shall not be heard as Moses heard it in the Sinai, materialised in the roar of the storm, nor humanised as in the Second Era on the lips of Jesus, nor through human spokesmen as you have heard it from the Holy Spirit during this period of time. Everyone who prepares himself will attain the communication of spirit to Spirit, which will not be a privilege only for some.

59. It is most natural for the spirits to be able to communicate with each other and know the language of the Spirit from whom they emerged.

60. Spirituality will bring the awakening to the dormant gifts or faculties and the sensitivity to all the fibers of the heart.

61. My presence will be palpable. When you speak about My Doctrine, you will be inspired by Me and you will speak phrases of immense wisdom, which will even surprise men of great learning.

Those who will manage to attain great progress in this communication, will receive not only words, phrases or ideas, but also masterful teachings, filled with perfection. Your hands shall be like those of the designated golden quills, writing, as did John the apostle, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit.

62. When you find yourselves surrounded by unbelievers, scribes and priests, and you feel inspired by My Spirit, do not tell anyone that it is the Father speaking to Humanity through you. In that communication your eyes will be open and your spirit in ecstasy, marveling in what the lips are revealing at that instant.

63. The gift of prophecy through vision, will also be spread, and will uncover mysteries not yet

revealed, and will allow you to see the future. However, the seer will never be a judge or informer of his brethren.

64. That will be the communication of spirit to Spirit under certain forms; for that reason I say to you again, that in 1950, when My Word ceases among you, My Work will not have ended. Its destiny, its mission, will continue throughout the Universe.

From Teaching No. 261

21. I do not ask that your prayer lasts long hours, but rather that it be brief and heartfelt, simple in form and profound in spirituality. Those instants will be enough for Me to grant you My charity.

22. Prayer is the spiritual means which I have inspired in man to communicate with My Divinity. That is why it became manifested within you from the beginning, like a yearning, like a necessity for the spirit, like a refuge in the hours of trial.

23. He who does not know true prayer, does not know the delights that it contains; does not know the fountain of health and of good things that may be found within it.

25. Through prayer, peace can be achieved, wisdom may be acquired, health can be obtained, the profound is comprehended, the mind illuminated and the spirit fortified.

26. He who knows how to pray from spirit to Spirit feels accompanied everywhere, unlike to the one who looks for forms and images, who needs to go where they are to feel their presence and feel secure.

39. The love for symbolism and for forms, as well as the worship of images is a reminiscence of the spiritual childhood of Humanity, of the primitive times when mankind needed the

external and the apparent in order to believe in the divine.

40. But now that man has penetrated into the roads of science, that has developed many philosophies and that has mentally evolved in many orders, will it be able to comprehend what spirituality is? Will it become confused with My new message?

No, my people, the spirit of mankind needs and is eager for my Doctrine of salvation.

From Teaching No. 262

7. I am going to teach you a way to prepare yourselves, so that your everyday deeds may be inspired by noble sentiments and so that vicissitudes and problems will not stop you or make you turn back.

When you open your eyes to the light of the new day, pray, come close to Me through your thoughts. Then, once inspired by My light, rise up into battle, determined to be strong and not to fail for one single instant to obedience and faith.

8. Truly I say to you, that it will not be very long before you become marveled at your fortitude and the outcome of your deeds.

20. Whenever you need a confidant, a good friend, look for Me and deposit in Me the sorrows that are in your heart and I will advise the best pathway, the solution you are seeking.

If your heart is overwhelmed with afflictions, it is because you have sinned. I will receive you and shall be benevolent in My judgment. I will fortify your intentions of redemption, and I shall renew the strength you have lost.

21. Only the practice of My teachings will preserve you in grace and in spiritual and

corporal health. The experience you will gather, shall be the light that you will be accumulating within your spirit.

35. There exists a bond between the Father and His children which can never be broken, and that bond is the reason that the communication exists between My Divine Spirit with all of you.

59. Observe how the God that men have believed distant, inaccessible, mysterious and incomprehensible, will disappear, so that in his place, the true God, whose heart is eternally open for His children, emerges, present everywhere and at every moment.

72. Everyone bears a wound in the heart. Who like I is able to penetrate within you?

I know of your bitterness, your sadness and discouragement before so much injustice and ungratefulness that exists in your world. I know of the weariness of those who have lived and struggled greatly on Earth, and whose existence for them is a heavy burden. I know of the emptiness of those who are becoming lonely in this life.

I say to all: Ask and you shall receive. That is why I have come to give you in accordance to what you need from Me, be it company, tranquility, missions or light.

You must learn how to ask and to wait also, knowing that nothing escapes Me, trusting that My will becomes manifest in each of your critical moments, necessities and trials.

The son has the right to ask his Father, and the Father, in turn, has the duty to attend to His son.

73. Men: Do not be afraid to weep before Me, because those tear drops are not only from the small boy or from the woman. Blessed are they who weep before Me, because My hand will wipe away their tears, and My Word of comfort shall descend into their heart.

74. You should know that I do not only limit Myself in feeling your afflictions, I come to remedy them, but aside from knowing this, it is necessary that you have faith and love in My Law; that you know how to ask and pray, and that you have patience in your trials.

From Teaching No. 263

2. Blessed are you, who dream of a paradise of peace and harmony.

3. Blessed are they who have despised and seen with indifference the trivialities of what is superfluous, the vanities and passions which provide nothing good for man, and much less to the spirit.

4. Blessed are they who have turned away from the fanatical practices that lead you nowhere, and have rejected ancient and erroneous beliefs, in order to embrace the absolute, plain and clear truth.

5. I bless those who are renouncing what is external to enter into meditation, into love and into an inner peace, because they are realizing that peace is not acquired from the world, but rather that you can find it within yourselves.

6. Blessed are you who are not frightened by the truth, nor have you been scandalised by it, for in truth I say to you that the light will fall upon your spirit like a cascade, to mitigate forever your thirst for light.

7. I extend My mantle of peace upon you who gathered in one or another place, transport yourself in spirit in search of the Divine Master. When you reach Me, pray, pray My disciples, for even though you have not seen the fulfillment of all I have prophesied, you shall see it.

8. Continue in prayer, so that the burden of

ignorance of man may be removed as well as the vanity of those who call themselves wise, because they have accumulated the knowledge of other men, ignoring that the true wise man is not the one who devotes himself attempting to discover the best way to destroy, to dominate, to annihilate; but instead is he who elevates himself to create, to harmonise the life of beings, inspiring himself in the love for a God who created all and in the love toward all creatures.

9. I say to you, disciples, that you should not seek the truth in the lie; that you seek the truth in the humble spirit, in the heart elevated for the love toward his fellowmen, in the simplicity and in the purity of life.

10. In wisdom is the balsam and the comfort that your heart desires eagerly. That is why I promised you, during that time, the Spirit of Truth as Spirit of Consolation.

11. However, it is indispensable to have faith, so as not to be detained along the way, nor feel fear before the ordeals.

12. Faith is like a beacon that illuminates your way until you arrive at the safe haven of eternity.

13. It cannot be faith of those lukewarm and timid spirits who today take one step forward and tomorrow go backwards, who do not want to struggle with their own affliction, trusting in the triumph of the spirit solely by the charity of the Father.

14. Faith is that which is felt by the spirit who, knowing that God is within him, loves his Lord and rejoices feeling Him within and loving his brethren, and it is so great that faith in the justice of the Father, that he does not expect his fellowmen to love him, that he forgives offenses and errors, yet tomorrow he will be filled with light, because with his merits he attained his purification.

15. He who has faith, has peace, he possesses love which comprises goodness.

16. He is rich in spirit, and even in the matter, but with a true wealth, not with the one you conceive.

17. Men flee, distressed by the misery, and in their horror they again fall into their abyss and poverty, they do not think of means to save themselves from those clutches.

However, he who flees from the misery of the world, is an egotist who crushes, ruins, destroys, and leads astray all who cross his path. He thinks only of himself, he has as his ideal and goal his own security and self-preservation. The rest are not his brothers, they are all strangers to him. He has no faith, ignores that light, he does not confide in the truth, because he has no wish to know about it.

18. But what have you done, Humanity, with those men whom I have sent to you so they may remind you of My pathway, the pathway of faith, which is that of wisdom, of love and of peace?

19. You did not want to know anything about their messages, combating against them with that hypocritical faith you have for your theories and religions.

20. Your eyes did not want to behold the light which, as a message of love, each one of My envoys brought to you, whether you may call them prophets, seers, illuminated ones, healers, philosophers, scientists or pastors.

21. Those men have shined and you have not wanted to behold their light; they have been ahead of you and you have not wanted to follow their footsteps. They left you an example of the road of sacrifice, of suffering, of charity and you were afraid to imitate them, not knowing that the suffering of those who follow Me, is happiness for the spirit, it is a flowery pathway

and an horizon filled with promises.

22. They did not come to breathe the fragrance of the flowers of the Earth, nor to enthrall themselves with the fleeting pleasures of the world, because the aspiration of their spirit was no longer toward the impure, but instead toward the elevated.

23. They suffered, but they did not seek to be comforted, because they knew that they had come to console. They did not expect anything from the world because they were waiting, after the struggle, for the rejoicing of seeing the resurrection of the spirits to faith and to life, of all those who had died to the truth.

24. Who are these beings of whom I speak? I say to you that it is regarding to all those who have brought you messages of light, of love, of hope, of health, of salvation. It does not matter what name they bore nor the pathway where you saw them appear, nor the title they had held on Earth.

25. You can also be like them, by imitating the great examples I give you at every step through My envoys. However, do not take as an excuse the incomprehension of Humanity toward your deeds.

Do not say that those who brought you a message of love, only sowed but have never reaped. No, My people, the harvest of the spirit is not reaped quickly, if you take into account that the flesh is sterile ground which has to be fertilised continually with love, until it fructifies.

26. What do you want Me to say to you about your wise men of today, those who provoke Nature and defy the forces and the elements, making Good appear as though it is bad? They will suffer great pain for cutting and eating a green fruit from the tree of science, a fruit which could only have ripened with love.

27. Only My love can save you! Behold that in

men not one bit of love remains. Pray, but with true faith in the power of the prayer, with a faith so great, that it surpasses the force of the weapons with which your brethren fight in life and destroy the peace of their fellowmen.

28. You, who have removed from your eyes those forms and idols that you used in the past to pray, you can practice the true prayer, because you no longer limit God as an ancient, nor do you allow the imagination to give a human form to that which has no form, because it is Divine.

29. When your body remains on the Earth and your spirit elevates himself toward the celestial mansions, when you pass through what you call death and rise toward eternity, you will comprehend how many false images your mind has formed; then you will feel how falsehood departs from your spirit, as if it were a veil which falls from the eyes, allowing them to behold the light of the truth.

30. How many also expect to reach the heights of Heaven to know Mary, whom they always imagine in the human form of a woman as She was in the world, mother of Jesus the Christ regarding to man and who they represent as a queen on a throne, beautiful and powerful. But I say to you that you should no longer give form in your mind to the Divine.

Mary, your spiritual mother, exists but she does not have a form of a woman nor any other form. She is the Holy and sweet tenderness, whose charity is extended in the infinite. She rules over the spirits and Her reign is that of humility, of charity, and purity, but She has no throne, as men imagine, with a most beautiful face. Her beauty is celestial, and the celestial you will never be able to comprehend.

31. I say to you, that if you wish to draw nearer to the truth and begin to enrapture yourself in its contemplation, you must persist in keeping away from your eyes and from your mind as

many forms as you have created, attempting to give shape to the Divine.

32. When you come to understand that the Divine Master has much to teach and correct, you will allow My truth to penetrate your mind; and then you will behold how a new horizon will appear before your spirit, offering you fields, valleys, pathways and mountains, where you may travel to learn, to know and to elevate yourself spiritually.

33. My light is in every conscience. You are now in the time when My Spirit shall spread over men. For that reason I say, that all of you will soon feel My presence, the same with the wise as well as the ignorant, the great ones as well as the unimportant ones; the powerful as well as the poor.

34. All will tremble before the truth of the living and true God.

35. Here you have a new lesson disciples, so that you may meditate profoundly over it. Understand that I have not come only to make you hear My Words which delight your ears and caress your heart. Understand that the objective of the Master, is to separate you from darkness to show you the light of the truth.

36. I am the light, the peace and the eternal happiness, and since you are My children, I want and shall make you beneficiaries of My glory, and that is why I teach you the Law as the pathway that will lead the spirit toward the heights of that Kingdom.

37. The opportunities to comply and earn merits are there each day, at every hour; do not allow them to pass you by, do not allow them to part, because afterward, you will not be able to overtake them. Prepare yourself for a good day, and I say to you that at nightfall, your sleep will be calm and peaceful. Live a virtuous life and your spiritual development will be eternal.

41. Many times, in your misery or in your privations, you ask yourself why your Father does not grant you all that you wish, inasmuch as in your concept you only expect graces for your benefit.

I say to you, that if I gave you all that you want and I allow all the joyfulness that you wish on Earth, you would regret it later on, because you would be convinced of your stagnation.

Yes, disciples, on having everything, you would squander it; you would not take care of it, since it cost you no effort or work at all to obtain it. On the contrary, when this that you now ask without being worthy of it, you obtain by means of merits, you will see with how much love you will conserve it.

42. When will My Word be understood? When will you allow it to flourish in your heart and fructify in your spirit? Think about Me, just as I think of you. Who feels alone in the world? Who calls himself an orphan? If you prepare yourself, you will never again say that you are alone, because you will feel My company everywhere.

Seek the light of My pathway and you will have nothing to fear. Do not rely on the light of science or human knowledge, because the light of the mind is very inadequate to guide a spirit to the presence of God.

43. Truly I say to you, what will elevate you is love, because in it exists wisdom, sentiment and elevation.

Love is a summary of all the attributes of the Divinity, and God has lit that flame in every spiritual creature.

From Teaching No. 264

40. This form of communication has served to instill in you confidence in My presence. I

granted something similar to My apostles in the Second Era when, after My sacrifice, I manifested Myself in a body which was not divine, nor was it completely human, but it was visible and tangible and was therefore capable of infusing confidence, even to the most incredulous.

44. You ask: How did they contemplate My human form, and even one of My disciples was able to touch Me, not belonging any longer to the world of mankind?

You will still have to learn more of Me to know the truth of all I have shown you, but all the mysteries will dissipate in due time.

For now it is enough for you to know that between the divine nature and the nature of man, there exist many more which the Lord avails Himself for His highest purposes.

From Teaching No. 265

1. Disciples: Come hear My lesson and meditate upon My teachings. You will see how, through your meditation, you will come to find the essence this word contains, which will uncover for you the true meaning of your life.

2. If men, from the beginning and throughout all the ages, would have recognised that the perfectionment of the spirit constitutes their objective, their existence would have been something else, and his deeds another. But man, since his first footsteps, considered himself owner of what was only on loan to him for a brief time, and he utilised, with impure intentions, all that was entrusted to him for noble purposes.

3. Behold this world exerting itself to discover, with its science, only the greatness and power of Earth, without worrying about its spiritual perfectionment; and if the spirit does not

develop his faculties nor employs the virtues existing within him, there cannot be peace in his life, nor love, nor feelings of true charity.

4. Many would like to liberate their spirit from that materialistic, corrupt and selfish life prevailing in the world, but they are unable to free themselves because it is so complicated, bitter and difficult the struggle in life for them, that even the spirit himself is bound to the preoccupations and problems of human life.

5. If your existence on Earth was more simple, the struggle would also be less, and you would have more freedom and time for your spirit to occupy himself in complying with the missions which correspond to him.

6. The transformation of Humanity does not fall upon you to fulfill, My little disciples, because it is a work superior to your strength. However, you should extend this Divine message which will free men from the great errors in which they have lived.

7. This work of sowing the spiritual seed in fields so arid, requires faith, love and effort, like all great work; for that reason I say that you should not doubt for a single instant the realisation of My Divine plans, because if you doubt it, you will not attain anything effective. It corresponds to you to act as members that you are of this group of disciples whom I am preparing.

8. Do not believe yourselves to be the initiators of this spiritual Work, understand that you are the continuators of other previous efforts, of other works realised by your brethren during past Eras.

9. For that reason I have said to you that the Doctrine which I have brought to you today, is the same one of yesterday and always; that if you find a certain difference, this is superficial, because the form in which I have manifested My teaching during each Era, has been in

accordance with the spiritual evolution acquired by Humanity, and also according to the people I have addressed.

10. It falls upon you to receive Me during this era; your mission will not be less important than the one I entrusted to My envoys and apostles of past times. My Word, united to the limpidity of your deeds, shall be the fertile seed destined to flourish within the heart of Humanity.

11. Would you be able to change with My Word and your example, the life of men and of the people who, for many centuries, have lived an existence far from the spiritual?

12. Understand that you first have to prepare yourselves, until you succeed in becoming instructors in this teaching, and take on your brethren with love as if they were beginners, so as to guide them, step by step, from the first lesson to the last.

13. May no one waste time as valuable as this nor wait for the future to comply with his mission, without duly having taken advantage of the present, which is at the moment what should concern you, so that when the hour of the struggle takes place, you will not be intimidated, so that your confidence in what you are to preach be absolute, and you set aside the fear that your advice could be easily marred by the eccentric and materialistic ones.

14. He who is afraid, it is because he is not completely convinced of My truth, and it is necessary to test him, until the flame of faith surges from his heart.

15. When the disciple attains the grace to become a teacher, his presence and his words will be gentle, friendly and persuasive; he will act in such a manner that will inspire confidence from the first moment. His word will demonstrate that he truly has knowledge of what he is talking about; that there is an absolute conviction in what he teaches, and that a superior light

inspires him.

When the good disciple finds himself attacked by his adversaries, he will know how to wait for them calmly, because his heart will fear nothing, and because his confidence in the One who taught him is total.

16. Truly I say to you, that he who wishes to follow Me to become My disciple, must abandon the garment of hypocrisy and cover himself with the purity and the truth which clothes the Master, for I am the truth.

18. God only desires Good for His children. Blessed are all those who help in the realisation of that virtue.

19. The echo of My Word and what you are doing, has been known in many places, far beyond what you believe; and even though skeptical men, who have received the news of My communication, cannot believe in a doctrine that can transform this world of discord into a fraternal family, do not be concerned of that unbelief, nor of how many years will pass until they are convinced. Devote yourself and work for this doctrine, because in this manner, you will be creating, little by little, a world of harmony, and the seed will continue spreading.

20. My people, this moment is a trial for you, take advantage of it. It would be of no use to repent afterward and say: -Father, forgive my weakness-. I say to you, that with it you will not be able to recuperate the wasted opportunity, but rather only with deeds and testimonies of My Law.

21. I leave you this paternal advice, so that you may meditate in all that I have said to you; and in the same way that your Father in Heaven devised for Himself a plan of love, of life and of teaching for His children, you must also, inspired by Him, outline a plan of love, of humility, of obedience, perseverance and redemption.

22. Man has been more concerned for his human life than his spiritual life, even though knowing many times that what is human is fleeting while the spiritual is eternal. That is the reason why, after having progressed in his civilization and in his science, he finds himself spiritually at a standstill, and inactive in his religions.

23. Observe the religions one by one, and you will see that not one is showing proof of evolution, of development or perfectionment. Each is proclaimed as the supreme truth, and those who profess it, believing in finding and knowing everything within it, do not make an effort to take a step forward.

24. The Divine revelations, the Law of God, My Doctrine and My manifestations have given you to understand, from the beginning, that man is a being subject to evolution. Then, why do none of your religions justify or prove that truth?

I say to you, that that doctrine that awakens the spirit, that creates light within him, that develops him and reveals what is confined within him, that picks him up each time he stumbles and makes him go forward without stopping, that doctrine is inspired in the truth. And isn't that what My teaching has revealed to you throughout all eras?

Nevertheless, you have spiritually held back for a long time, because you have been more preoccupied with what concerns your life on Earth, than what corresponds to your spirit. However, in order not to abandon the spiritual completely, you have arranged your religions in such a way, as not to hinder you in the least for the fulfillment of your tasks, duties and works on Earth. Once abiding with that religious tradition, you imagine yourself complying with God. You try to find peace before your conscience, and you believe to be assuring entrance into Heaven.

25. What ignorance, O! Humanity! When are you

going to awaken to reality? Are you not aware, that by complying with your religions you offer Me nothing, nor do you provide anything for your spirit?

26. When you leave your temples and say: -I have already complied toward God- you have made a grave mistake, because you believe to have come to offer something for Me, when you should know that you need not give Me anything and certainly, you have much to receive from Me and much to give to yourselves.

27. You believe that the fulfillment of the Law is reduced to supporting those places, and that is another grave error, because those places should be the school where the spirit should be learning, so that later, already in the course of life, he would put into practice the lesson he learned, which is the true fulfillment of the Law.

28. Do you see how much discord is among brothers, how many tragedies among spouses; how much immorality and vice, how many conflicts among people? All of it is caused by your neglect and a withdrawal from the Divine laws.

30. The intense suffering which falls down over this world in multiple forms, is the result of the faults committed by mankind, but they no longer are aware of My justice, some blinded by ambitions and others by hatred.

81. There are some who sometimes tell Me: - Lord, I feel at ease within my conscience. I have not killed, stolen, nor committed adultery-. If these hearts, who talk to Me that way, would come to realise that a life can be taken away not only by killing, but also by putting to death a heart, the mind, the spiritual tranquillity and that many times this offense covers a greater importance than the one where the life was taken away from a body.

82. If they only knew that not only the material things can be stolen, but also the spiritual ones

which are peace, virtue or a reputation, then they would have a clearer idea of the significance of the moral and spiritual values as compared with the material ones, in which the human being places so much importance.

83. Tomorrow, when your progress and comprehension are greater than those of today, you will know that many times you have sinned in thought, more frequently and with greater importance than what you did with your deeds. That comprehension will come to you when you learn the power of thought over other people.

84. You should know that many of the deeds of the spirit are performed by the latter through thought. -How can this be?- you ask Me. I say to you, that all this Nature that you contemplate, and everything that you still have not learned of My Work, are nothing but the materialisation of the thoughts of your Creator.

85. Nature is regarded for many as a god and as the creating source of everything that exists, but truly I say to you: This Nature from whose bosom had all beings and material things emerged, she is not a creator; she was previously conceived and formed by the divine Maker; she is not the beginning, nor the cause nor the wherefore of life.

From Teaching No. 266

59. Science, according to how man has taken it, will never sensitise the human heart in such a way that it can feel and behold the spiritual.

60. I must tell you, that man might be able to feel My presence through science if their intention was to seek Me profoundly within it, yet they are seeing Me in every wonder they discover, and in spite of that, as though they were blind, they are denying Me.

62. Do you see how Nature, her elements and

her forces, speak of Me? Well, she will be entrusted to open the eyes of Humanity toward the truth. From her bosom will spring forth lessons in torrents, which up to now are held back; from her inner core will surge voices of justice; in space there will be shaking and the worlds that rotate at a distance will also send their messages.

63. When all this takes place and the man of science, with all his might, feels powerless and too feeble to contain the unleashed forces sowing justice everywhere, he will back down, horrified by his deed, and will finally exclaim: - Father, it is you! It is your presence, it is your voice, it is your justice that is being manifested!-

64. A day of judgment, of fear and of repentance for many.

65. The pain will be so great that it will cast darkness in men, as if a black mantle of mourning and of sadness was enveloping them; and it will be then when, from the spirit of Humanity, a prayer will surge. That prayer will be a distressed supplication from the prodigal son, who comes dragging himself, tired and sick, to the doors of the House of the Father.

67. With what respect man will penetrate along the paths of science, after he has drunk the dregs of the chalice of bitterness! And how noble will be the intentions and ideals which will inspire him while investigating the mysteries of Nature!

68. After the darkness, the light will shine once more, and with that charity, man will regard life through a more spiritual and elevated meaning, the veil of religious fanaticism will fall and Humanity shall feel My presence. This Doctrine, after being denied and persecuted, will be accepted as the true Divine revelation and will be extended throughout the world, guiding men along the path of light, of faith, of Good and of justice.

69. Why do you doubt of so much happiness as I

announce to you? Is it because everything that will come to you must be to worsen or embitter your existence indefinitely? No, My people, just as I predict to you the days of mourning, of suffering, of bitterness and misery, I also predict to you the days when the light will return to the minds, the peace to the hearts, the essence to the spirits.

70. You are so accustomed to receive one bad thing after another and one calamity after the other, that you no longer expect anything good, that you no longer believe in favourable changes; it is because you have lost faith. However, if you come to desire vividly for Humanity to return to the path of Good and fraternity, sow your meager seed, contribute with your fulfillment without waiting for others to rise and show you how to do it.

From Teaching No. 267

4. Life, disciples, is the most beautiful and profound book that the Creator has bequeathed to His children, but it is necessary to learn to read from it, to find how much beauty and how many marvels it contains.

Who better than I, the Divine Master, can teach you page after page, and lesson after lesson, the contents of that book.

5. Some time ago, when it remained opened on one page, your indifference prevented offering you a new lesson, you were at a standstill, but the moment came when your eyes turned to the book that talks about life, of eternity and of the light and you contemplated how the Master turned over the page already filled, to show you a new lesson.

8. The book that exists within each of you is also big. Do you understand what book I am talking about? The one which refers to your past, of everything that your spirit has lived and whose

history increases day by day.

12. What do you know about your past, and how far back is your origin? What do you know about where you came from, where have you been and where are you heading?

13. No one should feel insignificant, nor should he judge himself ignorant having reached this Third Era.

14. Why do you fear the future? Are you going to waste all the experience which your spirit has accumulated in the past? Are you going to leave the sowing without gathering the harvest? No, My disciples, think that nobody can bend his destiny, but certainly he can delay the hour of his triumph and increase his sorrows which already exist along the pathway.

17. You have already passed your spiritual infancy and adolescence, and now you find yourself before the threshold of a new era, in which you will attain the maturity which is plenitude.

From Teaching No. 269

10. The Book that was sealed in the Heavens, has been opened in the Sixth Chapter; it is the Book of the Seven Seals, which contains wisdom and justice and which was unsealed by My love for you, to reveal to you its profound lessons.

11. Man has lived five stages on Earth, encouraged by the divine breath of the spirit, in spite of which he has not understood the spiritual meaning of life, the objective of his existence, his destiny and his essence. All was an inaccessible Arcanum, as much for his mind as well as for his spirit, a sealed book whose contents he was unable to interpret.

He vaguely perceived the spiritual life, but without truly knowing the ladder of ascension

that draws all beings closer to God. He ignored his highest mission on Earth and the virtues and gifts that form a part of his spirit, so that he can triumph over the struggles, rise above human miseries, and perfect himself spiritually to dwell in the eternal light.

12. It was necessary for the Divine book to be opened so men behold its contents, so that they would be able to save themselves from the darkness of ignorance, which is the origin of all the evils existing in the world. Who could open that Book? By chance, would it be the theologian, the scientist or the philosopher? No, no one; not even the just spirits could reveal to you its contents, because what the book contained, was the wisdom of God.

13. Only Christ, the Word, only He, the Divine Love, could do so. However, even then, it was necessary to wait for men to be fit to receive the Divine revelation, without becoming blind with the splendour of My spiritual presence.

Humanity had to live five stages of trials, of lessons, of experience and evolution to reach the just development that would permit it to know the mysteries that the Arcanum of God held for mankind.

14. The Law of God, his Divine word given through Jesus and all the messages of the prophets, envoys and emissaries, were the seed that maintained the faith of Humanity in a Divine promise, which always proclaimed light, salvation and justice for all men.

15. This is the awaited era for the great revelation, the one through which you will understand all that I have manifested to you throughout the eras and for you to learn who your Father is, who you are, and what is the reason for your existence.

16. This is the time in which, because of the spiritual evolution you have attained, the trials you have endured and the experience you have

gathered, you can receive from My Spirit to yours, the light of wisdom reserved in My Arcanum, waiting for your preparation.

But having mankind reached their necessary level of evolution to receive My message, I have sent them the first ray of My light, which is the one that has allowed the rude and simple men to speak in ecstasy, and serve as spokesmen of My inspiration.

17. This ray of light has only been one of preparation; it is like the light of daybreak which announces the new day. Later on, My light will reach you completely, giving light to your existence and removing, up to the last shadow of ignorance, sin and misery.

18. This period of time, whose dawn you admire in the infinite, is the sixth stage which begins in the spiritual life of Humanity; an era of light, of revelations, of fulfillment of ancient prophecies and forgotten promises.

It is the Sixth Seal, which on being unsealed, overflows its contents of wisdom upon your spirit, in a message filled with justice, of enlightenment and of revelations.

19. It is the sixth stage for you, it is the Third Era in which I have spoken closer to you as I did during that First Era, when I materialised in many forms My presence and My Word, as in the Second Era, in which I humanised My Word to speak to your heart.

20. Today, I make Myself heard once again, but it is no longer the senses to which I become manifest, not even is your heart whom do I speak; it is your spirit to whom I come to communicate, to show him the path of elevation that leads toward the Kingdom of light, toward the eternal and happy Kingdom of the Spirit.

21. What does the opened Sixth Seal of the Book of God guard in its bosom, where your names and your destinies are written? It contains

teachings, very great trials and revelations of wisdom.

22. What is the mission of My servants within this stage? To pray, meditate, to regenerate yourselves, sow unity, peace and spiritual light, to develop your faculties and powers, to fight for your elevation, destroying ignorance, vice, fanaticism; in short, evil, which in so many forms is manifested among Humanity.

When men have ceased to hate one another, to kill and betray each other; when forgiveness and charity have been extended from heart to heart, from nation to nation, and the blood and tears no longer flow, then will follow a great silence which will signify the communication of spirit to Spirit. Then, I will untie the last Seal, the Seventh, in whose stage men will love one another as I taught you when I came to Earth.

From Teaching No. 271

18. The past might be erased from your memory, and the previous lives might get distant from your spirit, but from the Book of Life, where everything is noted down by God, nothing remains in the past, nothing is erased or forgotten, everything there is present and will live eternally.

25. Scrutinise your own deeds before judging other people's, and you will see countless imperfections emerge, which had passed unnoticed before your eyes, due to the lack of study and of love.

33. Do you believe that before the bad example of a father on Earth, vicious or wicked, the son makes a mistake by not following the ways of his father?

34. Truly I say to you: It must be the conscience and reason the ones to guide you along the straight pathway.

35. But not because you may depart from the evil path, which had been outlined by those who have the duty to guide you in life, are you going to disown them or stop loving them. On the contrary, you must do everything you can to help those who have gone off course; that is to say, that your charity and your love must never suffer any variation.

37. Materialism, like an immense obstacle, intervenes in the path of the evolution of the spirit; before that wall, Humanity has been held back.

38. You find yourselves in a world where man has succeeded in developing his intelligence applied to material science, but his reasoning regarding the existence of the spiritual, is still torpid; his knowledge about all that which is not exclusive of the matter, has been underdeveloped.

42. As long as human intelligence does not evolve in the spiritual plane, its development will never be complete. Be aware of how undeveloped your spirits are for having devoted yourselves to the knowledge of the earthly life.

44. Do you believe that the life of the spirit will always be an enigma for man on Earth? If you feel that way, you find yourself in a very great error. Truly I say to you, that as long as you are unaware of your origin and ignore all that relates to the spirit, with all the progress of your sciences still you will not go beyond being creatures who inhabit a small world, among plants and animals. You will keep on antagonizing one another through your wars, and suffering will continue prevailing in your life.

45. If you do not discover what you bear within your being, nor discover in your fellowmen a spiritual brother who dwells in each being, will you truly love one another? No, Humanity, even though you say you know Me and follow Me, if

you take My Doctrine superficially, your faith, your knowledge and your love, will be false.

From Teaching No. 272

29. Your materialism has turned the Eden that I entrusted to man, into a hell.

30. False is the life which men follow, false are their pleasures, their power and their wealth, false are their wisdom and their science.

31. Money, whose possession is deceptive, worries you, the poor and rich alike. You worry about suffering or about illness, and the idea of death makes you tremble.

Some fear losing what they have, and others yearn to have what they never had. Some have more than enough, while others lack everything, but all those struggles, passions, necessities and ambitions, only speaks of material existence, of the body's hunger, of low passions, of human yearnings, as if they were really lacking of spirit.

34. Soon you will become aware that life is not cruel to you the Humanity, but rather, you are the ones who are cruel to yourselves. You suffer and you make suffer those who surround you because your lack of comprehension. You feel alone, you see that nobody loves you and you become egotists and hardhearted.

38. That materialism has placed men farther apart. The seed of division has multiplied in such a way, that it is not only nation against nation who reject one another, but even fathers with their sons and brothers against brothers.

39. Do not place all your tranquility and happiness in the world of the material; divide your efforts and ideals between the spiritual and the material, trying to give each part its fair share.

45. My Doctrine must be very well understood so that you may comprehend that it does not come to teach you to ignore human life, but rather, to live the true one, but with your sights, your mind and ideals fixed on the eternal.

66. Combat the superfluous, fight against the impurity. You must be aware that the vices of the world hinder the senses of the spirit, preventing him from penetrating into the most elevated mansions.

If you learn to live the true life, I say to you, that wherever you are or wherever you go, with your presence, you shall turn everything into a paradise of peace.

From Teaching No. 274

47. I name Israel the people whom I am congregating around My new revelation, because nobody better than I, knows what spirit dwells within each one of those called in this Third Era.

48. Israel has a spiritual significance, and that name I give to you, so that you keep in mind that you form part of the people of God, because Israel does not represent any people of the Earth, but rather, a world of spirits.

49. That name will emerge again on the Earth, but free from equivocations, in its true essence which is spiritual.

51. You are the spiritual people who will truly comprehend the mystery of the ladder which Jacob contemplated with the eyes of the spirit, through a dream.

57. In the First Era, I gave the name of Israel to a man: It was to Jacob, so that he would be the lineage of a people who would also be called in the same manner. That name was spiritual, so

that those people would remain in the history of mankind, like an open book before the spirit.

58. Those people heard My voice, manifested gifts inherent of the spirit, received My Law through Moses and were subjected to very great trials. They had no other mission on Earth, but to manifest before the gentile people the existence and the Law of the living and true God.

59. The patriarchs, the prophets, the seers, those who led, the legislators, the judges and the kings, they were My emissaries, they were My spokesmen, My servants and instruments to manifest Myself, be it with love, in teachings, or in justice. Through them, I gave proof to other peoples of My power.

60. Now that many centuries have passed, and that the splendour of those people, as well as their judgment, have become distant, do not ignore their history, because in translating the human meaning to the spiritual significance, you can obtain infinite lessons and examples, with which you will end up understanding that that Israel is the symbol, the figurative meaning, the parable, and that the new Israel, which I am forming, signifies the reality in its spiritual meaning.

From Teaching No. 275

49. You are so familiarised with sin, that your life comes to seem to you the most natural thing, normal and lawful, but nevertheless, it appears as Sodom and Gomorrah, Babylon and Rome have poured upon this Humanity all their perversity and their sin.

50. Though it may seem absurd, this is the proper time for My Word to find an echo within the heart of men.

51. Remember the pagan Rome: Sickened with pleasure, tired of enjoying the delights of the

flesh, opened her heart to receive My message.

52. Those doings will be repeated, and you will see My seed germinate in those nations where you contemplated those men so far apart from the road of the truth.

54. If, at that time, the pagans converted into My Doctrine looked for their salvation through love which My Word taught, the materialists of this time will search for the pathway of their redemption in the example that Jesus wrote with His life, but they will also be inspired by the spiritual light which, in this era, My Spirit comes to spread over mankind.

From Teaching No. 276

14. You are now very far from those times when men sought their purification by means of sacrificing innocent victims; you have also realised the uselessness of misunderstood fastings and penitences, which you practiced for so long. Now you are aware that only regeneration and spirituality are able to give your spirit peace and light.

15. I came during the Second Era as a man, preaching My truth through example, I stopped the unnecessary sacrifice of innocent and unconscious beings, sacrificing Myself for the sake of a perfect lesson of love. Lamb of God you called Me, for having been sacrificed by those people in their traditional feasts. Certainly, My blood was shed to teach those men the way toward their redemption.

My Divine love was spread from the cross upon mankind of that and all other eras, so in that example, in that word, in that perfect existence, Humanity would be inspired, and would find salvation, the purification of the sinners and the elevation of the spirit.

16. You are now understanding that I came to give the example, but that you have to earn the merits by imitating Me, in order to carve out a mansion of eternal peace, a garment of light and an endless rejoicing.

17. I want in My new apostolate the strong disciples, spiritualised and filled with the light of knowledge. I have given you that knowledge through My revelations which I have given to you during the three eras.

I do not want you to analyse My Spirit nor anything pertaining to the spiritual as if they were material objects. I do not want you to study Me in the manner of the scientists, because you would fall into great and lamentable confusions.

I have taught you to elevate the spirit through prayer, to consult your Father with humility and respect, because then the Arcanum will be standing ajar, to allow you to contemplate that which is reserved for your knowledge, and you will feel the Divine light of inspiration reach your mind.

18. The prayer is the means revealed to your spirit to reach Me with your interrogations, with your inquietudes and your yearning for light. Through that communication, you will be able to dispel your doubts and remove the veil which may conceal a mystery.

19. The prayer is the beginning of the communication from spirit to Spirit which, in times to come, will flourish and will give fruits among this Humanity. Today I have revealed all this to the people listening to Me, so that they will be the forerunners of the age of spirituality.

20. Do not believe that only until then will My Spirit begin to vibrate over all men. Truly I say to you, that My vibration, My inspiration, My presence and My light have been with men during all times, but that the latter have never been prepared to receive My messages directly.

21. During all eras I have gone for you, I have always spoken to you, I have always sought you; contrariwise, you have never come to Me along the true pathway, you have never spoken to Me with the language of the spirit nor have you looked for Me where I truly am.

23. Do you want My voice the one that tomorrow answers your questions? Learn to pray, because if it were not so, it will then be your mind that will answer, and what will it reveal to you since it has never penetrated into the Kingdom of the spirit?

Allow the spirit to be the one who will elevate himself, the one who will reach Me, the one who will call at the doors of My love and of My wisdom and through him, you will find the marvelous life which you had never discovered before.

25. I am your friend, the One to whom you may confide your secrets, the One who gives up everything for you.

28. Pray, so that you may receive My light, and through it you may discover the cause or the origin of your ordeals and vicissitudes. Ask Me, so that through your humility, you will feel strengthened, but first place all your will in avoiding everything that would be damaging to the spirit, as well as to the body.

29. Come to Me, all of you, and be healed of your afflictions. Allow your faith to perform the miracle of restoring your health and of obtaining your salvation. The miracle is not within Me, but rather in you, but do not forget that it is no longer My tunic the one that you should touch to receive the miracle; instead, you should come before My Spirit by means of your faith and elevation.

30. How many have found their health along this pathway, because they were able to discover on time the origin of their illnesses, and they placed all their faith and their will, until they

triumphed!

How many have also departed saddened, confused and disappointed, without having obtained what they desired, because they believed that only by attending one of these meeting places, or simply by asking, they already had everything achieved! They were never interested in discovering the cause of their suffering, and they had to leave without having found the benefit they were seeking. Those are the ones who live without spiritual light, the ones who ignore the cause of their suffering and the value that health or peace have.

31. The greater number of men bear in their heart a doubting Thomas. They would like to see and touch in order to believe, and I say to you, that those trials, allowed to the most unbelieving of My disciples, shall not be repeated during this era, because the world will not have Me as a Man again, and because that example remained as an open book before each one of My children, so that they would analyse that lesson.

33. My humility, during that era, made the heart of those people vibrate with love. Accustomed to contemplate the ostentation of those who supposedly represented Me in the world, when they beheld that the King of kings appeared without a crown and lacking a throne on Earth, they opened their eyes and beheld the truth.

34. Likewise during this era, I will make the world shake with emotion with My humility, of which I have given you the first proofs, searching for simplicity and the closeness of the first ones, on seeing the arrival of the new era, to manifest My message among them.

35. Woe to those who have used My name to govern Humanity spiritually, if in so doing they have made it come to a standstill or confused, because from their ranks, they will behold thousands of men depart in search of the truth! Woe to the men of science who instead of making life bearable, they have made it more

distressing for mankind, because then they will see the poor and the ignorant realise marvels which they would not be capable of performing with all their science!

36. The miracles of this era will also remain recorded as testimony for the future generations, but truly I say to you, that these miracles will be realised more in the spirit than in the matter.

37. During the Second Era I healed a multitude of ailing people. I healed the blind, the lepers, the possessed, the deaf, the paralytic, and the mute. All of them were sick in the body, but because of the miracle performed in their bodies, their spirit revived.

38. Now I come, first of all, to give light to the spirit, to awaken him, to give him freedom, to kindle his faith and to heal him from every affliction, so that afterward, he will take charge to strengthen and heal his body.

39. Do you not believe that, from time to time, I should find you more advanced, and therefore each time My lessons must be more elevated?

40. It is for that reason that, during this period of time, the world will not see Me being born in a stable, nor will they see Me die upon a cross; but rather, they will have to elevate themselves to feel My presence spiritually.

41. Humanity, does the suffering, the misery and chaos which envelopes you during this era, seem to you unexpected? If you are surprised, it is because you were not interested in My prophecies, and you did not prepare yourselves. Everything was foreseen and announced, but you were lacking in faith, and now you are suffering the consequences as a bitter chalice.

42. Today, I am also prophesying through a human spokesman. Some prophecies are of proximate fulfillment, and others for more distant times. These people who listen to them, have the great responsibility to make them

known to Humanity, for they contain the light which allows men to understand the reality in which they live, so that they can stop their wild pace toward the abyss.

43. My emissaries will make it known to all nations, that in pursuing their foolish and insane ambitions of greatness and power, relying on forces and elements that they do not even understand nor know how to use, this Earth, that was the paradise created by the Father, and later, a vale of tears because of the sins and human disobediences, will become converted into a land of death and silence, an uninhabitable world, because of the perversity of men.

44. By chance, could you regard that as a conquest or triumph of science? Triumph will be for mankind when they are able to live in peace and in harmony, because then they will have constructed the foundation for their greatest conquests, both human as well as spiritual. They will have complied with the precept that advises you to love one another.

45. From other countries multitudes will come to these people, anxious to interrogate you regarding spiritual happenings which you have witnessed during this era, and also about the revelations and prophecies that I have imparted to you, because in many parts of the world, they have received My messages which state, that in a place in the West, My Divine Ray has descended to speak to the Humanity of this Era.

You will see how, when that moment comes, from other cities and nations they will come looking for you. Then men of great religions will be surprised that it was not they whom I came to seek.

47. Are you not distressed with all the confusion prevailing in the world? Do you not suffer before such darkness of the spiritual?

48. Be the good disciples, great in knowledge

and humble in your way of teaching. I say to you, that you should take advantage of every occasion that life offers you for your sowing. However, you should bear in mind, that anyone who calls himself a teacher without being one, will be responsible for all he does along his path, as well as for the trials he will receive along his way.

49. This is a precious moment for you to reflect, so that you can free yourself from any routine, to place yourself along a path of progress and come to truly recognise the purity of this Work, because not all of you have considered its purity, nor have you understood it.

I still behold among you, rituals and practices so strange, that although they are pleasing to some who have a tendency toward rituals, it is confusing to the majority and the former are not aware that they are merely preparing a motive for mockery for tomorrow.

50. Do you believe that the Master fears that men will destroy His Work? No, My people, the Father will fear nothing. His Work is indestructible.

What I want is for you to love the truth; that you present My Work in all its purity, because if you do not do it, you will cause much grief, such as has been caused by all those who, within any religion, without charity toward their brethren, have confused, lost or injured their fellowmen, giving them stones for bread, darkness for light, or falsehood for truth.

From Teaching No. 277

7. If you are going to teach peace, you must be peaceful. If you talk about love, feel it within you before you express it with words, and if your brethren also offer you their fruits, do not reject them, submit to a study everything that you know, and take in what is lawful and just in

their doctrines.

9. Use the strength that I have given you so that you can conquer all trials and temptations. Be patient in your affliction so that you are able to guide your ship and reach safety.

10. I want your worship in this Third Era to be as pure and as perfect as the perfume given off from the flowers.

From Teaching No. 278

18. Make your brothers comprehend that they do not need to mortify or damage their body in order to arouse compassion in My Spirit, to awaken My pity or My charity.

Those who impose themselves corporal suffering and penitences, do not have the slightest notion as to what are the offerings most pleasing to Me, nor do they have any idea of My love or the mercy of your Father.

19. Do you believe it is necessary for Me to observe the tears in your eyes and the pain in your heart to feel pity for you? That would attribute Me harshness, insensibility, indifference and egotism. Do you believe these defects to exist in the God whom you love?

20. How little you have preoccupied yourselves to know Me! It is because you have not educated your mind to think in accordance with your spirit.

From Teaching No. 279

1. You have come along a thorny path, and in each affliction that you have, you hear the voice of your conscience saying that you are still far from complying with the Law of your Father and for that reason you weaken.

The spirit conserves the intuition of having departed from the bosom of the Father some time ago, and knows that he still has before him an extensive journey to go through, in order to return to the point of departure. He devotes himself to prayer because he knows that at least, for the moment, he is able to communicate with his Father.

The spirit knows that in prayer he finds comfort that caresses, invigorates and heals.

2. I bless those who pray; the more spiritual their prayer is, the greater is the peace I allow them to feel; this you can easily explain, for one who feels that in order to pray he must kneel before idols or other objects to feel the presence of the divine, will not be able to experience the spiritual sensation of the presence of the Father within his heart.

3. Blessed are they who believe without seeing, I said in that period of time, and now I say it once again, for he who closes his eyes to that of the world, will open them to the spiritual, and he who has faith in My spiritual presence, has to feel it and rejoice in it.

4. When will this Humanity cease to deprive their spirit of the joy of feeling Me in their heart, through direct prayer or, what is the same, through the prayer from spirit to Spirit? Until it is My light that will illuminate the life of men, when they recognise the truth and understand their errors.

5. This is the time to pray and meditate, but with a prayer free from fanaticisms and idolatry, and with a serene and profound meditation in My Divine word.

6. Every hour and every place can be suitable to pray and meditate. I never said to you in My teachings that there had to be places or moments destined for that purpose.

Why must you seek specific places in the world

to pray, when your spirit is greater than the world you inhabit? Why limit Me in images and in such limited places, when I am infinite?

7. The greatest reason for the poorness of spirituality in men and for his earthly vicissitudes, is the imperfect form of praying. That is why I say to you, that it is necessary for this knowledge to reach all Humanity.

8. You are at the gates of the spiritual Era; do not think it is strange that I speak to you so much about what corresponds to the spirit.

9. No one should be surprised of My new message and of the meaning of My Word, because the prophets of the First Era announced the era you live in today with total clearness.

10. Many have risen throughout the world realizing that this is the time of fulfillment of those prophecies. However, I must tell you, that not all have understood the meaning of the Scriptures, when they give them a material interpretation, similar to the one which the Jewish people gave, during that time, to the coming of the Messiah and His Kingdom.

11. When I was on Earth, I said to you: My Kingdom is not of this world. On another occasion I said: I must leave, for I shall prepare for you the dwelling where you are to arrive.

12. Well then, disciples, if I came with a doctrine that spoke about a superior life, which revealed the spiritual existence and showed you the pathway to reach it, a pathway that you should understand was not only My Word, but also the Law of the First Era and as many prophecies as were given to you by My envoys, whom spoke to men about the spiritual life, then why did you materialise the Divine meaning of those revelations?

Through parables and in a figurative meaning, I have spoken to men during past eras because neither the spirit nor the minds were capable of

receiving the light in its fullness. It was indispensable then, to translate and spiritually interpret that language, those figures and parables, until their rightful meaning was found.

13. My Kingdom is not of this world, I say to you again. My Kingdom is in the spiritual, for in essence I am Spirit; and since you are some of that essence, it is natural that you also belong to that Kingdom you are to reach, and for which I have inspired a doctrine and revealed a wisdom that will elevate you above your human condition and enable you to draw near, step by step, toward the spiritual Kingdom.

14. Pray and meditate, My people, and you will not fall into confusion, nor will you be confused by anyone, because you are the seed of a new era, that you come before the invisible mount to listen to the voice of your Father.

26. At times I speak to you briefly about past eras, and at other times in greater detail, so that you may learn to extract from the great examples, the spiritual essence which is immortal and immutable.

27. Here is My heart, opened to every petition, to every worry and to every confidence!

28. To you I am your Father, Teacher, friend, nurse, physician and advisor. Deposit in Me all your afflictions; dry your tears, confide in Me your hopes and aspirations. Make Me your confidant.

29. Pray, My children, for with prayer you will attain wisdom, health and strength.

30. My desire is for you to endeavor to be true disciples of mine, beings conscious of your destiny, men who know how to elevate their spirit so as not to stumble on Earth.

31. He who prays, does not fear the depths or the difficulties; his spirit is always serene.

32. When all of you live in that manner, you will have formed a sanctuary of love for your Father, in whose innermost will vibrate the echoes of a spiritual hymn which speaks of fraternity, elevation and harmony.

38. I have spoken to you about the spiritual destiny, about the evolution of beings, about reincarnation, and about the restitution of the spirit. I have spoken to you of the different stages of trials and teachings that Humanity has had on Earth, symbolizing them as a book sealed with Seven Seals. I have revealed to you that this is the Third Era, in which I come to you in Spirit, because I find you capable of feeling My Spiritual presence; and I have come to tell you that you can summarise in two precepts or commandments all the Law: Loving your Father and loving one another.

39. Meditate, and you will understand that it has not been signs which I have given you, but rather, a great manifestation of My fatherly love.

40. Those who have had only signs, are other people who have not erased from their heart My promise to return; those who scrutinise space and observe the meaning of all the great happenings, with the hope of saying: -The Master is near.

41. What little interest My manifestation causes to the world! How few are those who are vigilant waiting for Me, and how many are those who slumber!

42. From those who live waiting for Me, I can say to you, that not everyone anticipates the rightful manner of My presence during this era, for while some, influenced by ancient beliefs, believe that I am to return to the world as a man, others believe that I will come in some form visible to every human eye; and very few are those who guess the truth, perceiving that My coming is spiritual.

43. While some ask themselves what form I will

adopt, at what hour or day I will return to Earth, and from which direction I will appear, others, without thinking about forms or determined moment, say to themselves: -The Master is already amongst us. His light, which is His Spirit, is bathing us.

44. When this message reaches all hearts, it will be a gift of rejoicing for some, because in it they will confirm all their presentiments and their faith; conversely, others will deny any truth to My message, not finding it in accordance with what they believed it to be, and the form in which it would be manifested.

45. Think about them all, beloved people, and be aware that the wait for those spirits is painful, and while they suffer, thinking that perhaps this is not the time of My return, you can, day by day, enjoy yourselves with My Word. How great your responsibility will be toward Humanity once it ceases!

46. Wake up, My people, and go forth and wake up the rest of the nations of the Earth, that is all you are to do for now. I will manifest Myself before everyone on a cloud, like I promised you, and everyone shall behold Me.

47. Why should you believe that My coming in Spirit has no objective? Remember that after My death as a man, I continued speaking to My disciples presenting Myself in Spirit.

48. What would have become of them without those manifestations I gave them, encouraging them in their faith, and stimulating them toward their compliance?

49. That scene they displayed after My departure was sad; the tears did not cease to furrow their faces, sobs escaped at every instant from their hearts; they prayed frequently and fear and their remorse overwhelmed them. They knew that while one had betrayed Me, another one had denied Me, and that nearly everyone had deserted Me during that supreme hour.

50. How could they be the witnesses of that Master of all perfection? How could they have the courage and strength to confront men of such different creeds and ways of thinking and living?

51. It was then when My Spirit made an appearance among them to calm their grief, kindle their faith and arouse their hearts with the ideal of My Doctrine.

52. I materialised My Spirit until I made Him visible and tangible before the disciples, but My presence was spiritual; and behold what influence and importance those manifestations had among My apostles.

53. Truly I say to you, that today I have not come to humanise My Spirit, as in the Second Era, because your spiritual evolution is other. Nevertheless, although My presence is subtle and intangible, it is felt by all, without the necessity for your mortal eyes to be the ones to attest that the Master is among us.

54. The spirit has superior senses through which you can feel, see, and understand the spiritual. It is precisely through that sensitivity that I want you to perceive My presence.

55. When you no longer hear this word, you will become saddened, and weakened, and you will feel remorseful for your lack of love. However, I will also come before you and tell you, in the intimacy of your heart: Here I am, do not fear, press onward, you are not alone!

56. Who, if not I, encouraged the disciples during that Second Era, when they were then traveling throughout the world without their Master? Does the work of each one of them not seem admirable to you? And, I say to you, that they also had weaknesses, like any other human being. Later on, they were filled with love and faith; they were not intimidated by remaining in the world as sheep among wolves and always

being persecuted and ridiculed by the people.

57. They had power to perform miracles; they knew how to make use of that grace to convert hearts to the truth.

58. Blessed were all those who listened to the word of Jesus through the lips of My apostles, for in them My Doctrine did not suffer any alteration whatever, and instead, was given with all purity and truth. That is why men, on listening to them, felt in their spirit the presence of the Father and they experienced in their being an unknown sensation of power, wisdom and majesty.

59. There you have in them, a worthy example. Those poor and humble fishermen of Galilee, transformed by love into spiritual fishermen, aroused people and empires with the word they had learned from Jesus, and they prepared, with their perseverance and their sacrifice, the conversion of the people and the establishment of spiritual peace. From kings down to beggars, they experienced My peace during those days of true Christianity.

60. That era of spirituality was not long-lasting among men. However, I, who knows all, had announced and promised you My return because I knew that you would need Me again.

61. I knew that from generation to generation, men would be mystifying My Doctrine, adulterating My Law and falsifying the truth. I knew that men would forget My promise to return and would cease to consider each other as brothers, to kill one another with the most cruel, cowardly and evil weapons.

62. However, now the time and the promised day has arrived, and here I am. Do not judge the form that I have chosen to communicate with you, for it is not the world which is to judge Me, but instead, it is I who will judge Humanity because this is the time of its judgment.

63. I have come to establish a kingdom within the heart of mankind, not a material kingdom as many expect; rather a spiritual one, whose strength will arise from love and justice and not from the powers of the world.

64. I notice that there are those who are surprised hearing Me talk this way. But I ask you: Why should you imagine me always covered with silks, gold and precious stones? Why do you always wish My Kingdom to be of this world, when I revealed the opposite to you?

65. I bring you a new lesson by which you will learn to live spiritually on Earth, which is the true life destined by God toward men.

66. I have already said to you, that spirituality does not mean mysticism nor religious fanaticism or supernatural practices. Spirituality means harmony of spirit and matter, observance of the Divine and the human laws, simplicity and purity in life, an absolute and profound faith in the Father, trust and pleasure to serve God in your fellowmen, ideals for the perfectionment of morality and the spirit.

68. It is necessary the emergence of an elevated and zealous people of My Law, proving to mankind that spirituality is not an impossibility, that regeneration of the flesh is not a sacrifice, neither is the service toward the spiritual or the renunciation of human existence.

69. You may get to be those who preach and teach My Work, because you have the experience which comes from an extensive past, of a lengthy evolution.

72. I have already predicted to you that the struggle will be intense, because each one believes his religion to be perfect and impeccable his form to comply with it. However, I say to you, that if that were so, I would have had no reason to come and speak to you during this Era.

73. I am inspiring to you a doctrine profoundly

spiritual, because I see that paganism prevails in your worships, and that the bad seed of fanaticism has poisoned you with ignorance and hatred.

74. My sword of light is on My right hand. I am the warrior and the king who comes to destroy all adversity, all existent evil and all falsehood. When My struggle has ceased and the hearts have learned to unite, to pray and to live, the eyes of your spirit will discover My presence in the infinite light and in the eternal peace. That is My Kingdom, I will say to you, and I am your King, because for that purpose, I exist, and for that purpose I have created you, to reign.

75. Behold how different from the human manner are My conquests. Observe how, in order to reign within your hearts, instead of subjecting you through fear or by force, I became man to dwell among you. I washed and kissed your feet and became your victim.

76. I gave Myself all to you, for which I say, that at the end, all of you will surrender yourselves to Me.

From Teaching No. 280

65. Humanity will confirm the strength of spirituality and they will turn their attention away from that which held them back for centuries.

66. Of what use is the symbol of Christianity, that is, the cross that is prevalent among millions on Earth, if men are not of good will, nor do they love one another?

67. The external symbol has no longer any power over men; respect no longer exists, nor faith nor regret for having offended. That is why I say to you that the symbols and forms will disappear, because their time has passed, and it will be the inner worship that will uplift man

toward the light, elevate him and guide him to Me.

68. There, within the purest part of his being, in the spirit, will be where I will inscribe My Law in this period of time, where I will make My voice be heard, where I will raise My temple, for what does not exist in the innermost part of man, that which is not in his spirit is as though it does not exist. Even though he may raise enormous material temples in My honour, even if he would offer Me feasts and ceremonies filled with splendour, his offering will not reach Me, because it is not of the spirit.

Every external worship always bears vanity and ostentation; conversely, the silent offering, that which the world does not see and which you offer Me from spirit to Spirit, that reaches Me for its humility, for its sincerity, for its truth: In a word, because it emerges from the spirit.

Review that parable of mine, given during the Second Era, and which is known as the parable of the Pharisee and the Publican and then you will realise that My teaching during all eras has been only one.

69. I would not judge you if you would make disappear from Earth up to the last cross with which you symbolise your Christian faith and, in turn, you would substitute that symbol with true love for one another, because then your faith and your external worship would come to be a worship and faith of the spirit, which is what I expect from you.

If at least your worship and your symbols had the power to prevent your wars and not allow you to fall into evil ways, and preserve you in peace! But observe how you are ignoring all that you say is sacred; behold how you are trampling upon what you have regarded as divine.

70. It would serve you best, I say to you once more, not to have a single temple, not one altar, nor a single symbol or image in all the Earth, but

for you to know how to pray with the spirit, to know how to love your Father and believe in Him without the need of intermediaries, and for you to love one another just as I have taught you in My Doctrine! Then you would be safe; you would be traveling along the path, outlined with My footprints of blood, footprints with which I came to seal the truth of My teachings.

71. Until this Humanity renounces to be idolatrous and to their fanaticism, it will behold the new manna descend, not that one which nourished the people in the loneliness of the wilderness, rather that one which will descend to your spirit in those days of trials. That will be the true bread from Heaven, that which men will receive from Spirit to spirit.

72. The manna of the First Era was only a representation of what My spiritual communication would be during the final eras, when their spirit would receive the spiritual nourishment directly from the Divinity.

73. The responsibility that these people have before Humanity is very great. They will have to give an example of true spirituality; they will teach the form of inspiring the inner worship, the pleasing offering, a homage worthy of God.

Open your heart and therein listen to the voice of the conscience, so that you may judge your deeds and know if you are faithfully interpreting My teachings, or if you also are confusing the meaning of My Doctrine.

74. Do not aspire to reach the summit of spirituality in a single day. Come toward that goal with a measured, serene and firm step, and there will never be a setback, nor a reason that will make you deviate, repentant and fearful of what you did. Make every step to be taken with intelligence and soon you will see the fruit of your work.

From Teaching No. 281

1. Beloved disciples, even though many religions exist, only one is the Law and only one is My Doctrine.
2. My teaching is the doctrine of the Spirit; that which teaches man to cultivate his love; and what has this Humanity, who calls itself Christian, done with My Doctrine? It has made formalisms, rituals, oral prayers, and behind them it hides its hypocrisy.
3. I say to you that the only truth is love, and even though you are praising and glorifying My name with words and songs, if you do not perform deeds of love, you will not be within the path of truth.
4. Truth is the Divine love manifested in the Universe. The one who does not know the truth, the one who does not know God.
5. How wrong can men be when they believe in God through liturgies and ceremonies!
6. God is not, nor can ever be, what man has built on Earth.
7. God has no limit. He is essence and omnipotence. To recognise Him and feel Him, it is necessary for one to be identified with Him, by practicing the Good, loving one another and being just.
8. When I speak to you this way, you cannot conceive that the people of this era, through their materialistic civilization, can understand and accept a doctrine of love. But I say unto you, that My teaching is the seed the world needs, it is the water it longs for to satisfy its thirst.
9. That hunger and that thirst which men feel are due to the need for love and truth in their life. That spiritual and moral misery is the product of their wars, their aloofnesses and their earthly ambitions.
10. There are moments when men become tired of quarreling, disgusted of destroying and embittered by so much suffering. They try to seek the path of salvation that I came to teach you; but even though they seek different forms of interpreting My Doctrine, in all of them they again fall into fanatic rituals, into useless religious cults and into external forms to worship Me.
11. The cry for freedom has not been able to burst forth from the spirit, because the mental confusion around him is very dense; but My light is powerful, and it will pierce through the darkness, penetrating even the most sensitive heart of man.
12. What might that light be? My new word; it is My Doctrine with its new revelations which comes to teach man the right way to render worship to God. At the same time, it comes to demonstrate to them the form of finding the crystalline water which relieves the thirst of the spirit.
13. I will inspire in everyone the true form of worshipping God, and also to live in accordance with the Divine Law, whose compliance is the only one that the Father will acknowledge from each one of you.
- 14, You will finally know the contents or essence of My Word, O Humanity! Then you will find that My Doctrine is not only the Divine voice which speaks to men, but also the expression for all the spirits.
15. It is My Word the voice that animates, the cry for freedom, the anchor of salvation.
16. My Doctrine is free from all ritualism; if it were not so, it would lose its essence.
17. During this era I come to bring you a pure and perfect teaching, wherefore I say to you that

at the end of your journey, only what you have done with true love during your lifetime will be taken into account, because it will show that you recognised the truth.

18. Never has man been devoid of My revelations which are the light of the spirit, but he has been afraid to analyse them, and I ask you: What can you possibly know of the truth and of the eternal if you are obstinate in avoiding the spiritual?

19. Look at the material interpretation you have given to My revelations of the First and the Second Eras, even though they speak only of the divine and of the spiritual. Observe how you confuse material Nature with the spiritual one; with what lack of respect you convert the profound into the superficial and the elevated into what is trifle! And why have you done it thus? Because by desiring to do something in the work of God, you seek the way of adjusting My Doctrine to your material life, to your human convenience which are what interests you most.

20. Meditate on all that I have said to you, disciples, so that when you say that you are spiritualists, it will be because you truly live what you preach.

21. How easy it is to say: -I am a spiritualist-, but how difficult it is to be one.

25. Since men have not known how to give the true and just interpretation to the revelations which they have been given since the first eras, today I come in Spirit so that I be the One who will give them the clear definition and the just interpretation of all I have taught them.

26. It will be during this period of time when you will know the powers of the spirit and the faculties of the matter, without confusing one with the others.

27. Spirit, mind and feelings will find the true

harmony when My Doctrine, as the light of the new day, comes to awaken this dormant Humanity.

30. When you regard a brother in each one of your fellowmen; when you cause the differences between some and the others to disappear and love Me in them, you will be beholding the dawn of a new era, and then life will be cheerful and bearable for man, and I will be recognised as the Father.

31. My Word of this era is the same one which I gave you through Jesus, it is the same crystalline stream which bathed your spirit when you followed Me along the lands of Palestine. Its essence is known to you; you will never confuse its taste, for His Divine seal remained engraved in your spirit.

And now that I have descended to communicate through these men and women, and that you hear the word that emerges from their lips, you recognise that it comes from Me; then, you ask Me why I did not choose another form to allow My message of this era to reach mankind.

32. You say to Me that there is no one among you with proven virtue capable of serving Me.

Moses is not here and neither are the prophets of the First Era; neither is Peter or John, but in truth I say to you that in all eras I have sent virtuous spirits, and among them, these who have served Me with humility. Love them and console them for their task is very great.

I have preserved their mind and heart as a clean fountain, and many times suffering has been the best means to purify them. Their life is similar to that of My envoys of other eras. I bless them. Blessed are those who in that manner have followed Me and have felt all the importance of the task I have given them!

33. I invite you to enter My Kingdom. I am calling all the nations of the Earth without any

distinction, but I know that not everyone will listen to Me.

Humanity has extinguished its lamp and they travel amid darkness. But right where there is a warning of confusion, there will emerge an illuminated one of mine who will spread light around him or her; a spiritual guardian who is watchful and awaits for My signal to give the call of alert that will awaken and touch mankind.

Let the love of those envoys be a fruitful seed in your heart. Do not deny them if they appear before you outwardly poor. Hear them, for they go forth in My name to deliver to you a power that you do not know today.

They will teach you the perfect prayer; they will liberate you from the snares of materialism to which you are bound. They will help you to obtain the spiritual freedom which will elevate you to Me.

34. You, who hear Me, anxiously await the fulfillment of all My Words. You long to see this world converted into My disciple; you ask Me to be among those whom I will send to other lands with difficult missions, and truly I say to you, that you should prepare yourselves first, because the struggle that awaits you will be great.

However, not all the envoys of whom I speak are among you, nor all have heard My Word through the spokesmen. Many of them shall speak by intuition, because I have prepared their spirit and I have distributed them wisely, to allow My light to reach all places.

35. How can you ever believe that while I have descended to you, I would have neglected other nations, since all are My children? Do you pretend to believe that anyone is apart or outside of Me, since My Spirit is universal and encompasses and comprises everything created?

Everything lives and nourishes from Me. That is why My universal Ray has descended upon all the world and the spirit has received My influence on this and other worlds, because I have come to save all My children.

36. I do not want you to waste this time, nor that you journey through the world without leaving a trace of your passage; I want you to be true cultivators of the seed I am entrusting you, and when you abandon this world you will continue working until you have made your sowing flourish in the spirit of your brethren.

37. I do not want you to bind you to My mandates. I only inspire you with love, because I will not receive another compliance which is not conceived from your spirit prepared in My teaching.

Feel free within My laws, but keep obedience in mind as a habit. Comply with the two laws which govern man and which in essence form only one because both derive from Me.

47. The good interpreters of this Doctrine will know how to awaken their brethren who are lethargic in the routine of their practices, and will know how to give a helping hand and save them from shipwreck into confusion for lack of meditation.

Later on, these people will extend throughout the world, giving testimony of what they heard and at the same time explaining My Law and My Doctrine with a clear word, not only that what I have told you now, but also all I have revealed to you throughout the eras that you have lived.

48. Do not fear being ridiculed or denied by your brethren.

49. I assure you that when this people of spiritualists emerge among mankind, I will have already given them many very great spiritual manifestations. These manifestations will allow

many of those who are waiting for Me spiritually to have the presentiment that I have already come and have spoken. Believe you not that they, on seeing you arrive and hearing your word, will recognise you as envoys of mine?

50. Truly I say to you, that even the very theologians will be able to explain themselves the reason for so many happenings.

51. My people will be spread throughout the world like a great army. Over My people will be My Spirit encouraging them in the struggle, so there will be a fulfillment of up to the very last of My Words given during this and other eras gone by.

57. You will be soldiers of My Law and sowers of spirituality. But as of today, I declare to you that spiritualism will not have its base on Earth, nor will it have a man as a representative; its government will not be of this world and the only guide you will have is Christ, through your own conscience.

58. Your intuitive eyesight will be able to discover the new laborers from among the multitudes, but your hands will not be the ones which will anoint or consecrate, for I am the only One who can bestow gifts, tasks or missions to a spirit, the only One who records the destiny of each being.

59. I am telling you all this to free you from falling into falsehoods or into practices and rituals which do not contain any truth.

61. It is My will that complete harmony and fraternity exists among you, so that there will not appear any lords, monarchs or tyrants among a people where all must be order, love and spirituality.

62. In complying in the manner I indicate to you, your example should have to be recognised and your strength will open the way to spiritualism.

63. Understand that it must be the light of My teaching that which will uncover the falsehood of the idols, knock down the arrogant ruler and the despotic lord from their pedestal, destroy the temporary power of the reign of materialism.

64. The people whom I now prepare so that tomorrow they will preach the spiritual life, will not be the wealthy, they will not possess riches nor personal property, because with their deeds they will have to demonstrate to the world that the truth, love and justice of God do not need to be backed up by the power of your deceptive wealth.

66. My hand never touched a coin. When on a certain occasion one was intentionally shown to Me to ask My opinion regarding the obligations toward Caesar, I only contemplated that coin, and without touching it, I answered the one who asked Me: "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's."

68. I will give you a time of calmness so that you may meditate after My departure, and at the time the intuition will begin to vibrate little by little, from Spirit to spirit under different forms.

69. All that you have not understood now, you will comprehend during those days of spiritual meditation and at the same time, you will be surprised with new revelations and prophecies.

70. The inspiration of one will be confirmed with that of the other, and thus no doubt will emerge among the disciples.

71. Roque Rojas and Damiana Oviedo were My first spokespersons for My spiritual communication during this Era. The man receiving through his intellect the Ray of Light of Elijah, the maiden receiving the light of the Master. With this I have wanted to demonstrate to you that in My apostolate the man may sit at My table as well as the woman. The spirit in both is the same. Why should I distinguish them

during this Era, since it is the era when I have come seeking the spirits?

72. Roque Rojas and Damiana Oviedo are your forerunners. They heard the Divine voice in the middle of the wilderness, and without asking if that was the truth, they believed. One heard the voice of the prophet; the other felt the touch of the charity of the Master.

73. How very many mysteries I have come to reveal to you since then! The first spokesmen passed on and others emerged, and so on, up to the present. Not all have been undefiled in their intention; some have been an example of zeal, of love toward the truth, of self-denial and sacrifice. There have been some conceited, fond of adulation and of reward.

74. From the beginning I taught these multitudes to distinguish the true fruit; and to those present I say to you, that you are the ones who will carry My truth to your brethren as a nourishment; meanwhile, you will consume the chaff in the fire of truth.

76. When the spiritualists multiply on the Earth, there will be many who will confuse them with vulgar fortune-tellers and they will draw near to ask them about the future. The men of science will ask them concerning the life of the spirits and about life in other worlds or planets.

I predict all this so that when you see yourselves besieged by foolish questions, do remember that you should pray so that your Father may inspire what you have to say, whatever be His will to manifest before the foolishness or curiosity of your brethren.

77. I charge you not to alter a single one of My revelations, nor should you attempt to scrutinise that which is not yet the time to be revealed. You must always preserve your preparation, as though you were a fountain ready to receive the crystalline water which will mitigate the thirst for light of your brethren, and it will not be your

hand that will remove the veil of mystery.

By chance, was there someone on Earth worthy of opening the Book of the Seven Seals? Only the Lamb was worthy; that is, only He had the power to do so.

Keep in mind that there are many lessons which are to be revealed to man here on Earth, but there also exist many others which will be discovered to him when he dwells in the highest mansions of the spirit.

From Teaching No. 282

9. Behold this world, arrogant, challenging and proud of all the deeds of men with which they amaze the generations of this century. In their majority they do not believe nor love the spiritual; therefore, they do not pray nor practice My Law. Nevertheless, they are satisfied and proud to manifest a prodigious world of marvels created with the power of their science.

10. Well, this marvelous world of men, achieved through centuries of science, of struggles, of wars and tears, by their own hand and with their own weapons they are going to destroy it, because the moment draws near when Humanity will become aware of the inconsistency and weakness of their deeds, which lacked love, justice and a true aspiration for perfectionment.

11. Very soon you will realise that you are nothing without God; that the power, the life and the intelligence can only be obtained from Me in order to create a harmonious existence between the spirit and the human part of man.

12. I come with My new word to resuscitate the world, because Humanity, throughout the eras and centuries, has seen only death reign. What has been the cause for death to have reigned during your existence? The lack of love.

13. Truly I say to you, that love is the immutable power that moves the Universe. Love is the beginning and the essence of life.

14. I am initiating a time of spiritual resurrection for everyone; a time when I will cause to flourish that blessed seed of love which I poured upon the world from the top of a cross, announcing to you that when men at last love one another, as I have taught you, death will have been removed from the world and in its place, life shall be what will reign over men and be manifested in all their deeds.

19. The time of judgment has come, in which I will ask some of you: Why have you denied Me? And to others: Why have you persecuted Me? Does he, that has not known how to penetrate within himself, have the right to deny the existence of My Kingdom? It is different that you do not know My truth, not being able to find it, from it not existing.

If you believe that only what you imagine exists, I say to you that your ignorance is grave and your arrogance much greater.

20. Truly I say to you that whoever denies God and His Kingdom, has denied his own self. He who wishes to attain strength within himself, believing to be absolute and proud to be great without needing God, his footsteps upon this world will be very short; he will soon go astray and his suffering will be very painful.

21. Where are the true wise men?

22. To be wise is to feel My presence; to be wise is to allow oneself to be led by My light and to do My will; to be wise is to understand the Law; to be wise is to love.

23. He who through love tries to be helpful to his fellowmen, dedicates himself toward Good in one of the many pathways that life offers. He knows that he is a being who should render

himself to be useful to the divine will for very elevated purposes. I want you to have wisdom, O Disciples! so that you may be the ones who will liberate from their errors those who have lost the pathway of evolution.

24. True love, that which is far beyond the heart, is the fruit of wisdom.

Behold how I, in My Word, instill wisdom in your mind and then I wait for the fruit of your love.

25. There exist many ways to do good, many ways to comfort and to serve; all are expressions of love which is one only, of love which is wisdom of the spirit.

26. Some may take the path of science, others that of the spirit, others that of their sentiment, and the unification of all will be the spiritual harmony.

27. Learn to distinguish the different existing pathways, as well as to respect the different missions that your brethren are fulfilling. For that purpose you need to be of ample understanding, of good sense, of serene intention and profound vision. If you do not have these virtues you will feel scandalised, for no justified reason, when you discover that more religions exist than what you believed and a greater number of cults and rituals of which you were aware.

28. If you are not prepared, you will feel confused and disturbed the day you find yourself in the midst of the struggle which draws near.

29. Those who listen to Me with no interest in understanding, cannot be the ones who will analyse and explain this Doctrine. Others, on the contrary, try to know the significance of My Word; they feel it, they love it, they carry it within their spirit, in their heart and in the mind; these, each day, penetrate deeper and deeper in

the knowledge of My teaching.

30. When that longing to know more so as to love with greater perfection matures among these disciples, you will see reflected in their faces the splendour of generosity, the beauty of charity, the greatness of spirituality.

31. Nevertheless, nobody even at that instant could show their face as a mirror of truth, in which are reflected the virtues of the spirit, of that superior being who dwells in each man.

And what can I say to you about that spiritual world vibrating beyond you and who can also show their light through your deeds, words and thoughts? For those spiritual beings, each man is a means of manifesting himself; each incarnated spirit a bond of unity and each mind a channel to communicate with the human world.

32. If the minds are disposed toward Good, they will be used by elevated and luminous beings, dedicated to noble intentions. However, if the minds reject every good inspiration and allow their senses and their faculties to be utilised by inferior spirits, these will only develop impure passions.

34. Many will deny it, but nobody can prove that it is impossible for the mind of man to receive the thoughts and the vibrations, not only of the spiritual beings and those of their own fellowmen, but also My own.

35. This is a revelation for all mankind, a revelation which, on being spread, will find open hearts who will receive it with great joy, as will also encounter materialistic adversaries and persecutors.

36. But, what can they do to prevent the light of the spiritual realm to shine upon the life of men? By what means can those unbelievers avail themselves to prevent that vibration? Who is he who regards himself outside of the universal

influence, which is the creative and life-giving force of God?

37. I speak to your conscience, to your spirit and to your reasoning; but I repeat that all of you receive messages, ideas and inspirations from other mansions, and that just as you ignore from where your spirit came to incarnate in that body that you have, neither do you know who communicates with him invisibly and imperceptibly.

38. I say to you who are hearing these teachings, that not just because it is My inspiration which vibrates in the minds of these spokesmen, will you judge that they are just and pure. No, they have simply been endowed with a faculty to receive and transmit My light in word form.

They are the forerunners of that spiritual communication which is the promise for times to come, when men achieve the full knowledge that the light of the spiritual realm has always vibrated in their existence and they prepare and spiritualise themselves to receive and transmit with perfection the eternal message of God.

39. Humanity, you who deny that which you are unable to prove materially, I say to you that you only know what pertains to the world, because if you knew a little about the spirit, you would not dare to deny the existence, the influence or the communication of the spiritual world!

40. A great number of beings of light maintain vigil over you. The day you learn to unite in prayer, in thought and in faith with them, you will experience in your life an invisible force, a superhuman strength, and you will never stumble.

41. Also around men vibrates an invisible world of darkness and confusion. The day that you become prepared to struggle against its pitfalls, you will feel in your life an unknown freedom and peace.

42. Be aware that a mind never ceases to receive the vibration and influence of My Divinity and of the spiritual world.

43. Humanity has loved what pertains to the material; there it places its values, there it has placed its heart, its mind and its feelings. That is why it disregards and ignores everything concerning the spirit. If man had the spirit as his ideal, he would have refined his senses in such a way that he would not have ignored anything of what I have said to you today.

44. He would know that the Spirit of God, because of His essence, communicates in the Universe with every spirit, and having this knowledge and being illuminated by his faith, he would try for the vibrations of My Spirit to reach him, which are strength, life and light that animates everything created.

45. Truly I say to you, and do not forget this, that it is not impossible for Me to communicate through a human spokesman; impossible it would be for Me not to be able to communicate.

48. You are listening to a doctrine that anywhere else would seem strange, but which you understand, and that in spite of being manifested in such poor and modest places as these houses of prayer are, you know that they are not profane places, but instead humble shelters dedicated to introspection, to spirituality, and to a preparation to be able to receive the celestial message.

You know that I am communicating through the faculty of man, but it is not the mind which is speaking, but rather the spirit who receives the light of My inspiration, a light which on passing through the mind, becomes an idea and on reaching the lips is transformed into word.

49. This has been one of the beautiful gifts that I have revealed to you during the Third Era, so that you may form an idea of the attributes that are in your spirit, as well as what is still more

reserved for him.

50. Penetrate within your innermost spiritual self so that you know more about yourselves, because if you only consider that you are matter, you would be denying your greatness, ignoring your essence.

51. As long as you are not interested in knowing the truth about the spirit you will be weak and ignorant, and you will not let manifest through the matter, all what you are and all that you possess.

53. My people: Invite to this spiritual banquet your brothers who succumb. And you will see them carrying in their mind a scientific treasure, and you will say: -What can they possibly lack?- Nevertheless, in their spirit they bear a desolating emptiness.

54. Come to Me the intellectuals, the mentally exhausted and those disappointed within their heart. Come to Me those of you who have become distraught and instead of loving, you have hated. I shall give you rest, letting you understand that the spirit obedient to My mandates never tires. I will make you penetrate into a science which never confuses the intelligence.

55. Let them not fear coming to Me because they are cold-hearted or severe to judge. I shall have a phrase for each one, a word that will be like lightning which will illuminate those hearts disillusioned by the absence of love. It does not matter if you do not believe Me nor love Me; that is no reason for Me to exclude you from My table; it is for the sinners that I have come.

58. Today when I see men frantically descend the lowest depths of their passions, of their vices and their hatred, I know that it is when I must come to them and give them the assistance for salvation. It does not matter how low they have descended, I will allow My voice to reach their spirit, which will say to them: -I am with you,

come to Me, seek the light, I will help you to come out of the darkness and then you will rest under the protection of My peace-.

59. My voice shall make itself heard within the inner temple of his being, that temple which man has been unable to destroy, because it is his own spirit.

60. Remember that when you were children, all of you lived in innocence. You resembled the flowers of a rosebush. However, later on, from the stems the thorns appeared and they ceased to give flowers. Thorns are what Humanity offers Me once again, and it becomes necessary for the skillful sickle of the gardener to prune these plants, in order to give roses again in the new spring.

61. Today, leave the Earth for a few moments and come to Me in Spirit. For many centuries Humanity has mistaken the form of praying, due to which it has not strengthened nor has it illuminated the pathway of its life with My love, since it has prayed with the senses and not with the spirit.

62. Idolatry, to which man has been so inclined, has been like a poison which has not allowed him to savor the spiritual pleasures of the inner prayer.

63. How much misery men have dragged, merely for not knowing how to pray! And it is natural, disciples. What spiritual strength can a human being have to resist the ordeals of life, if he does not do anything to come nearer to the fountain of life that exists in my Spirit? He seeks Me in the depths, in the shadows, when he could elevate himself and meet Me at the pinnacle, amidst the light.

64. Ah! If men of this era could understand the power of the prayer, what superhuman deeds they would perform! But they live an age of materialism, in which they even try to materialise the divine in order to touch it and be

able to see it.

65. My servants of past eras, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, Joseph or Moses, knew about the power of prayer and with that they gave unforgettable demonstrations to mankind, leaving their manner of praying as an example for all generations.

66. To those men, the place to pray was indifferent; they knew that they carried in their innermost being the temple of the Father. The pathway they sought to draw nearer My fountain of mercy was their faith; a faith in My presence, in My justice, in My providence and in My love.

I subjected each of those men to a great test, so great that testimonies of it will remain for all eras. And in those tests they knew how to remain faithful, obedient, humble, fervent toward their Creator.

67. My response was always immediate toward the faith and love of those servants, making them worthy of My manifestations of power, which are only granted to men of great faith and good will.

68. My love for you impels Me to come during this period of time to search for you in precipices and in the depths, in order to save you like the shepherd does with his sheep whom he dearly loves.

69. However, if you wish to know My intention regarding the people I want to form with you, you should know that I am going to gather you together bringing you from different points on Earth so that you may know this celestial message.

70. Through My Word divided into countless lessons or teachings, I will convert you into disciples of this Doctrine, and once your spirit has been saturated with this essence, once you have left behind traditions and errors and you

begin to live and feel spirituality, I shall inspire you the time and the hour in which you must rise along the pathways in search of regions, people and nations to deliver the good news to the multitudes.

71. You will be multiplied like the stars of the heavens or like the sands of the sea, carrying blessings to homes, people and countries where they hunger for peace, for justice and for truth.

72. However, do not forget that when you rise for that struggle, it will be because you have already practiced the spiritual prayer as I have inspired it to you during all eras, and as I have come to remind you today.

73. Without the power of prayer you cannot come out ahead in the struggle, nor will you be able to resist the trials, much less will you be able to teach your brethren the perfect way to pray.

74. And it is necessary for you to give proof of the power of the spiritual prayer, similar to past eras when it was given by those men whom you remember as patriarchs, as guides and prophets.

They may not be the same trials to be verified, because you must keep in mind that this is another era, that Humanity has evolved spiritually and materially, and therefore, the proofs and marvels that you may perform through prayer, will not be the same as those of the first eras; nevertheless, they will be astonishing.

75. You only need two requirements to become worthy of such charity: The first shall be your manner of living, righteous, useful, always inspired in Good and in charity; and a faith that will make you superior to all there is on Earth, that gives you the strength so that, when the moment comes, it will keep you from danger, elevate you above all misery, make you insensitive to pain and even help you to overcome death.

76. In truth I say to you that with kindness and faith, you will accomplish powerful and superhuman deeds, with which you will give, in this period of time, the best of the testimonies regarding the power of prayer and of love.

Teaching No. 283

24. No man possesses the absolute truth nor is it contained in any book. That divine clarity, that omnipotent power, that infinite love, that absolute wisdom, that perfect justice is in God. He is the only truth.

25. Understand My lesson. Each religion is a form of understanding the truth, but it is not the truth itself. That is why you see the differences which exists between one another.

48. How luminous your life would be and how great and advanced your science if you loved your fellowmen and abided with the will of your Father. If you sacrificed some of your free will and performed in accordance with what your conscience dictates, your science would then touch what is superhuman upon crossing over the limits of the material, because up to now it has not even come close to those limits.

51. My people: Be aware that you are not the only ones ready to receive messages and spiritual inspirations. There are many men in the world who, without knowing that I am pouring My Word through these spokesmen, have a presentiment of the proximity of a light ready to overflow in revelations upon mankind.

They will receive from My Spirit the preparation, so that when they hear your testimony and you transmit to them My Divine message, they will say with delight: -This is what I was waiting for!-

52. I prepare you in this manner so that when

the moment comes on meeting one another, you will manage to establish bonds of friendship, and succeed in understanding each other.

53. Again I say to you, that you are not the only ones who during this era will receive the illumination from My Spirit. So the moment will come when the assembling together of all the messages received under different forms, will constitute a single spiritual power in this world.

You will give what is yours, that which I brought to you, that is, My new revelations, because the Law is not new, it is the same one that I gave you in past eras, the legacy of the great truth, which I have come to remind you so that you may not confuse the pathway, My beloved people.

The Law, my beloved children, is the seed of the world of tomorrow.

54. Today you still live an epoch of doubt, of skepticism and of mistrust. But that divine light which is shining upon every spirit will dissipate up to the last shade of uncertainty and the truth will come to rule in the life of men.

56. From Nature happenings will emerge that men of science will not succeed in explaining to Humanity; then your word, filled with humility, but at the same time infused with confidence and faith in itself, will explain the reason for so many happenings and manifestations, to which no solution had been found.

57. What is Nature, if not an immense creature? Yes, disciples, a creature that also evolves, purifies itself, develops and perfects itself, in order to give shelter in its bosom to the men of tomorrow.

58. How many times you resent its natural transitions to reach that perfectionment, and you attribute it to punishment of God, without realizing that, together with Nature and with Creation, you purify yourselves, evolve and

travel toward perfectionment.

59. If today you do not understand what I say, in due time you will have sufficient knowledge, to a degree of harmonizing in such a way with everything surrounding you, that nothing will affect you, that nothing will overwhelm you nor make you fall ill, because you will have managed to be beyond what is material, and not under the dominance of the forces of Nature.

60. You are so small that many times, instead of admiring the signs Nature gives, you become intimidated.

61. When will you be like princes in the midst of this Creation, and not slaves as you are today?

62. Do you believe that it pleases Me to see you pray, filled with fright, asking God for mercy, when you behold the unleashed elements? I would like to see you filled with tranquility, admiring the works of your Father, without your lives being in distress. I would like to receive your prayers flowing forth from a heart filled with peace, with obedience, with comprehension.

63. Ah! if only at the moment your eyes are open to contemplate the light of this life, you would begin struggling to attain the true harmony with the spiritual and with Nature, you would understand how beautiful is the existence that the Creator has given you, whose path leads you to eternal life! To help you attain it, in this Third Era I have come to go over My previous teachings with you. Remember that I said to you: I will come among you once again.

However, My return has not been in a matter as it was during the Second Era. I have come in Spirit to manifest to you My essence, presence and potency. I am manifesting Myself among the unbelievers and sinners to deliver My teaching, My Doctrine. And, as in the Second Era, some have believed and others have denied My presence. Nevertheless, from those who have

recognised Me will emerge My new disciples who will give testimony of Me.

Teaching No. 284

50. Soon will rise the intuitive ones, the inspired ones, the sensitive in spirit, testifying among nations what they see through the spirit, what they feel, what they hear and receive.

I say to you once again that My people are not limited to those who have heard Me through these spokesmen, but rather that I have sent My servants to different places on Earth, to prepare the pathways and clean the fields where later on will yet to come the sowers.

51. I give them strength and bless them because their journey is arduous, their pathway bristled with thorns. The mockery, the derision, the slander and the unmercifulness follows them everywhere, but they, intuitive and inspired, know that they have been sent by Me and are ready to reach the end of the pathway in compliance with their mission.

Teaching No. 286

1. My Divine light vibrates everywhere; wherever you seek Me, there you will find My presence.

2. I am the Father who endeavors to bring harmony to reign among all His children, as much among those who inhabit the Earth, as well as those who dwell in other worlds.

3. The spiritual harmony among all beings will reveal to them a great knowledge; it will provide them the communication of Spirit to spirit which will shorten distances, will bring those absent closer and erase borders and limits.

4. I want you to attain peace, which is the

greatest reward to which you can aspire on Earth.

5. Disciples, do not deviate from the designated path nor alter My teachings in any form, because then, you will be unable to achieve that spiritual harmony nor discover all that I have reserved for your elevation.

6. Consider yourselves worthy of the revelations of My Arcane, attaining merits with deeds of love, of charity, of honesty.

7. Let it be the spirit who guides the mind, and not the mind guided only by heart ambitious for human greatness, the one to govern your life. Keep in mind that if you wish to be guided by what your brain orders, you will exhaust it, and you will be unable to go far beyond what its limited strength will permit.

I say to you, that if you desire to know why you have felt inspired to do Good and your heart is aroused with charity, allow your heart and your mind to be guided by the spirit and then you will be marveled at the power of your Father.

8. If men, instead of scrutinizing with so much eagerness and such little respect, would question Me with love and humility, with what simplicity and ease they would receive the answer from their Father, on revealing to them the knowledge they request.

9. When you question or beseech Me, do not exert yourself in trying to explain to Me with clarity using the best formulated phrases. It is enough for Me that your spirit elevates himself from the world at that instant and leaves the heart and the understanding cleansed, so that they may receive My inspiration. What good does it do for you to tell Me very beautiful words if you are not capable of feeling My presence within you?

10. I know it all, and you do not have to explain anything to Me in order for Me to understand

you.

11. You ask Me what does the prayer consist of, and I say to you: It is permitting your spirit to elevate himself freely to the Father; it is surrounding yourself with full confidence and faith in that act; it is receiving in the heart and in the mind the sensations gathered by the spirit and accepting with true humility the will of the Father. Whoever prays in that manner rejoices in My presence at any moment of his life, and he never feels to be needy.

12. I have drawn close to men throughout the times, but it is now time for men to seek Me and draw nearer to Me. They can do it, because their spiritual evolution has placed them in a position to attain the true communication with their Father.

13. Time for resurrection is this Third Era; the spirits resembled the dead and the bodies their tombs, but the Master has come before them and His word of life spoke to them saying: Arise and elevate yourselves toward the light, toward freedom.

He who, on opening his eyes to the truth, is able to elevate his existence, his deeds and his sentiments with love toward his brethren, will cease to regard this world as a banishment or vale of tears and of expiation, because he will begin to feel the delight of the true peace that serenity brings.

That state of elevation in this life will be a reflection of the perfect peace and of the light that the spirit will enjoy in better mansions, where I, Myself, will receive him to offer him a lodging worthy of his merits.

18. Christ is the manifestation of what is perfect. In Him you can behold the eternal Law; you can find the infinite love and admire the absolute wisdom.

19. Jesus came to explain with His life the Law

that Israel received through Moses, and announced to you that the Comforter would come afterward to clarify and explain all that Jesus taught and which was not properly interpreted.

20. Christ embraces all eras. His presence is in all of the times, because He is the Eternal Word.

24. You are contemplating the dawn of the Third Era, in which the spiritual clarity shines intensely, transforming your life.

25. The beginning of this new era will be known for its great struggles, for its intense suffering, for its confusions and its battles, but all of this will only be in the beginning. Later on, there will be peace, and as a consequence of that peace will come the development of the spirit, who will manifest his advancement through his deeds overflowing with faith, with love, with spirituality.

27. Calm the heart and clear the mind, so that you may understand what I am going to tell you, young beginners in life. When you again feel that an affliction enters within your heart, remove yourself from what surrounds you and remain alone. There, in the intimacy of your bedroom, converse with your spirit; take your affliction and scrutinise it like when you place in your hand some object to study it.

In that way examine your pain. Observe from where it comes, and why it has come about; listen to the voice of your conscience and in truth I say to you that from that meditation you will bring forth a treasure of light and of peace for your heart.

28. The enlightenment will show you the way to get rid of the pain, and the peace will give you the fortitude to wait for the ordeal to pass.

29. Then you shall see how, when your thought returns to Me to pray, you will say to Me: - Master, forgive me; injustice does not exist in my

destiny. I am the one who is unjust to my own self.

30. Disciples, this is one teaching that you should always keep in mind, recognizing that it is the form by which you can elevate your reasoning to the level of the conscience, because only the conscience is the one that recognises the reality of the spirit and the reality of what is human.

31. I am teaching you to study and self-examine yourselves so that you will find in the essence of your being, the great lessons of life, through meditation and prayer.

32. Today, many curse suffering, but tomorrow they will bless it as a teacher who taught them elevated and beautiful lessons.

33. My wish is that the love of the Master would be the one to teach you the way and the objective of life, but you have preferred for pain to be what teaches you. You will soon pass from that bitter teacher to receive the lessons from the one that teaches you with sweetness.

34. If at the moment you are unable to be rid of your suffering, bear it with patience, do not waste its teachings, love it, because it has come to purify your blemishes and make you great in faith, in virtue and in patience.

35. If you believe in My Word, you must believe in the lesson in which I said to you: "The leaf of a tree does not move without the will of God." Then, you can also believe that the wisdom of God has disposed everything properly and that there can be no suffering that does not leave in man a wise lesson.

40. Learn to bless your suffering, the same as if it were part of your rejoicing. Bless everything.

41. Do not I bless all of Humanity, without distinguishing anyone? There, beneath that mantle of blessing are covered all those who are

the good and the meek, as well as the arrogant and the criminal. Why don't you imitate Me? Do you feel disgust by the actions of others? Do not forget that you form a part of Humanity; that you should love it and forgive it but not reject it, because it would be the same as if you felt repulsion for yourselves.

Everything that you see in your fellowmen, you have in a greater or lesser degree. For that reason, I want you to learn to analyse your inner self, so that you may know your spiritual and moral facet. Thus you will be able to judge yourselves and have the right to notice the rest.

42. Do not go out to seek defects in your brethren, with the ones you have is enough.

43. Do not feel offended if I speak to you this way; understand that My teachings are not for the just nor for saints; to them I would speak in a very different way. I have come to give you My redeeming doctrine to save sinners, and I reveal it to you through the lips of sinners.

44. I come to save you, Humanity, for even the air that you breathe is unhealthy. However, I say to this Earth which has been a dwelling and refuge for My children, that if they have profaned it with their faults they will purify up to the last sin.

45. Behold how mankind is in need of a new teaching in order to prevail in the ordeals afflicting them. This is a great period of time announced by the prophets and envisioned by seers, in which the suffering of men would reach to the utmost, and in which the mercy of the Father would overflow His light upon men; the time which indicates the end of wickedness and the beginning of the Reign of Good upon the Earth.

From Teaching No. 287

25. Humanity, if it were only the instinct that would guide all your actions in your life, your Father would not have had to reveal His Law to you, nor would He have had to come as Redeemer to save you. However, you do not depend on your instinct; superior forces govern your actions and those forces are in the spirit.

26. The spirit enjoys the gift of freedom of will; a means through which he must earn merits to save himself.

27. Who guides, directs or advises the spirit during his free journey in order to distinguish what is lawful from what is not, and therefore not go astray? The conscience.

28. The conscience is the Divine spark, it is a superior light and is a strength to aid man not to sin. What merit would there be in man if the conscience had earthly power, obligating him to remain within Good? I want you to know that the merit consist in listening to that voice, in being persuaded that it never lies, nor is mistaken in what it advises and in faithfully obeying its dictates. As you may understand, in order to hear that voice clearly requires preparation and concentration within oneself. Who practices this obedience during the present times? You answer this yourselves.

29. The conscience has always manifested in man, but Humanity has not attained the necessary development to guide all his existence through that light. It has had a need for laws, teachings, precepts, religions and counsel.

30. When men get to succeed in penetrating into a communion with their spirit, and instead of seeking the spiritual in the external would seek it within them, they would be able to hear the soft, persuasive, wise and just voice which was always vibrating within them without they listening to it, and they would realise that in the conscience is the presence of God, that it is the true means by which man must communicate with his Father and Creator.

31. The first step toward the regeneration of men, in order for them to reach a state of spiritual elevation, is charity; charity toward the spirit, charity toward the body, charity toward their fellowmen; but I should say to you, that that sentiment has not been properly interpreted.

Charity is a name that you give to definite actions you carry out, which in the majority of those cases do not show compassion in their profoundness or a true intention of alleviating a need.

32. Your human sentiments are a long way from being a reality. That is why you should always have present the words and deeds of Jesus in the world, as a vivid and true example of charity.

33. What is to become of a spirit when he has concealed true charity with forms that only contain hypocrisy? His awakening will be very painful on the day that he manages to enter into communion with his conscience and hears that just and inexorable voice.

34. How do you expect the people to become reconciled, the governments to unify themselves and the wars to cease, if men are deaf to every voice coming from the conscience?

35. How easy it will be for human beings to understand each other when they enter into meditation and hear the voice of their superior reason, the voice of that judge they refuse to hear, because they know it orders them everything contrary to what they are doing.

36. I can say to you, that if you have not been disposed to hear the dictates of your conscience, neither have you been obedient and meek to practice My doctrine. You recognise it in theory, but you have not put it into practice. You recognise its Divine essence, you say that Jesus was very great and that His teaching is perfect, but nobody wants to be great like the Master, no

one wants to go towards Him by truly imitating Him; and you must know that I came not only so you would know that I am great, but that all of you can also be the same.

37. Man wants to save himself ignoring his spiritual nature and that cannot be.

38. What is the use of many to believe in a life after this one, if they do not devote their existence in acquiring merits for eternity? All their faith is confined in knowing that after death their spirit will go to a hereafter and they wait at the last instant to restore all lost time and erase all their blemishes with one act of contrition.

39. A sad misunderstanding, because errors can only be mended with deeds which require having obeyed the demands of the conscience and time to make amends for all the sins committed. And concerning the repentance of those who are about to depart to the spiritual, I say to you that very few weep at that moment for the wrongdoings they have caused, and that their concern instead is for terror to punishment, to sentence or to damnation, according to how they imagine it.

40. Is it not true that you need a doctrine which amply speaks to you, prepares you and opens your eyes toward the light, as I do through My Word?

41. Behold how necessary it is for you to extend this message throughout all places on Earth. With it, you would be doing with your brethren a true deed of charity.

42. Remove from men the erroneous impression which they have formed of the spiritual doctrines based on ignorance, fraud and deception.

Present My Doctrine in all its purity and majesty so that it will remove the ignorance, the fanaticism and the hardness of heart which does

not permit Humanity to think of their spiritual self, whom they have deprived of all freedom of action.

43. You are avoiding the spiritual and you do not even think that soon you will be only in spirit, but not always are you the ones to blame for your ignorance, but rather, those who guide you.

44. They have inverted to you the meaning of the essential values to a degree that you believe that the truth lies in what is opposed to it.

45. Do you not sometimes take material objects as if they were divine? Do you not attach everlasting importance to temporary worldly goods? You believe to have understood Christ and yet, you do not even know Him.

46. By chance, did I come to give you proof of greatness, employing for that purpose riches or powers of the Earth? Jesus came without earthly riches, He appeared in the world in the most absolute poverty. He was great insofar as His deeds were concerned, His Word, His Doctrine, but never as to His outer appearance.

47. Why should I have availed Myself of the worldly goods, since these were created by the Father for human creatures? What could I possibly need from Nature, when it is she who is nourished by Me?

48. I came to show you the beauty of a life superior to the human one, to inspire in you elevated deeds, to teach you the word which bestows love, to announce unto you the unknown happiness, that which awaits the spirit who has known how to climb the mount of sacrifice, of faith and of love.

49. You should recognise all this in My teaching, so that in the end, you will understand that your good deeds are the ones which will draw your spirit nearer to true happiness.

50. When the first lesson has been understood and afterwards carried out, it will render you an agreeable fruit, which will encourage you to take the next step.

51. I say to you that anyone who, for an instant, is able to experience the happiness of feeling free to meditate, to scrutinise and to practice, will never again return voluntarily to his captivity, because his eyes have already beheld the light and his spirit was exalted before the Divine revelations.

From Teaching No. 288

28. The tree of science will be shaken before the fury of the hurricane, and will drop its fruits upon Humanity. However, who has loosened the chains of those elements, if it has not been men?

It is fitting for the first men to have known suffering in order to awaken to reality, to be born to the light of the conscience and to adjust to a law; but the evolved man, conscious and developed in this era, why does he dare to profane the tree of life?

29. The life of the first beings remained concealed in that parable that reveals to you how men lost the paradise of innocence in which he lived and how he abandoned a life of contemplation and of peace for a world of struggle, of labor, of evolution and merits. All of that was within what should be, within the plans of the Creator.

That renunciation was necessary, in order for the spirit to awaken before the voice of his conscience, which is the Divine light in the inner part of man and the latter would begin his journey, acquiring merits, ascending from the lowest plane up to the highest, destined for the spirit by the Creator.

30. It is so true that everything was foreseen so when man was to take his first step in the struggle for life, for the evolution and elevation of his being, that from the first moment, when the first necessities appeared along his pathway, he had before him a world, a nature, a life within his reach, like a beautiful fruit, stimulating and sweet, but whose contents would give him infinite lessons of wisdom, of love and of justice.

31. How much shade and how much fruit has the tree of life and of science given to man! Then, why is it that now that in the world exists an evolved Humanity, the latter seems blind, provoking the same elements which have given it life and shaking the tree which has never denied it the fruit of wisdom?

I will tell you why: It is because man has ceased to pray, and on ceasing to pray he has forgotten all that corresponds to the life of the spirit. Once dedicated to the life on Earth, his greatest ideal, his greatest ambition has been to become powerful, wealthy, wise, absolute lord, and all this has dragged him towards the abyss, because he has gone in pursuit of an ephemeral glory.

32. I want you to have aspirations, to have ambition, to dream of being great, strong and wise, but of the eternal benefits of the spirit, because in order to gain those benefits, it requires all the virtues, which are charity, humility, forgiveness, patience, honesty; in one word, love. And all the virtues elevate, purify and perfect the spirit.

In this small world, in this passing mansion, man, in order to be great, powerful, wealthy or wise, has had to be egotistical, false, vengeful, cruel, indifferent, inhuman and arrogant. And all this has led him to the extreme opposed to what is truth, love, peace, true wisdom and justice.

From Teaching No. 290

1. God is light, love, and justice; anyone who manifests these attributes in his life, will be representing and honouring his Father.

2. Everyone, from the young and humble to the most elevated, should know what is justice, love and wisdom. All of you are obligated to understand that the Divine Law is immutable, so that you will love it, without asking that your destiny be changed.

3. Understand that if your Father, the Creator, never alters even one of His laws, you have not the slightest right to do so.

4. Your spirit is happy, for now he has been able to evolve, because each time he comes to Earth to incarnate, he brings a knowledge of past lives; and the light he receives in the Spiritual Realm is experience, it is a beacon that illuminates his path of evolution.

5. The knowledge of life is the true science, it is the eternal light of the spirit, and all that accumulated experience is science you are acquiring.

6. In the end, the only treasure preserved by the spirit will be the knowledge acquired in the struggle, this is why I say to you that that light, which is your inheritance, you should not squander it in superfluous deeds, only in what is good, elevated and noble. An example of what I am saying you can find in the money of the world which, when it is well applied, is a blessing and, reversely, when it is squandered, brings only evil things.

7. You must also learn not to become desperate when the purification passes slowly, for it is then when many of the virtues of the spirit are purified in the heart; it is when man is able to discover within himself the true prayer, the one that goes from spirit to Spirit, quiet, silent. There you will be able to hear the voice of your inner

being, of the spirit who, belonging to you, you do not even know.

8. You say within your heart: -God is justice-. Then I ask you: If you understand that God is justice and perfect wisdom, why do you at times want to modify the Divine laws?

9. You judge superficially, as if you were children, ignoring that the trials lashing at you are of your own making. So, when they become unleashed upon you, you wish for them to be removed; that the designs be changed, so as not to suffer, so that you would stop draining the bitter chalice. The fact is, that you cannot penetrate with your vision into the spiritual reality to understand, that all you gather is what you have sowed, and that every affliction which comes to you, is because you have attracted it.

10. No, you have not known how to penetrate into the truth, and that is the reason that when suffering overcomes your heart, you believe that you are victims of a Divine injustice, and I say to you, that in God there cannot exist the slightest injustice.

11. The love of God is unchangeable, immutable and eternal; that is why those who believe that the Divine Spirit can be possessed by ire, by fury and by anger, commit a grave mistake. Those weaknesses are only conceivable in human beings, when they lack the elevation of the spirit and a dominance over their passions.

12. Sometimes you say to Me: -Father, why should we suffer the consequences for deeds which are not ours, and why should we come back to gather the bitter fruits that others have cultivated?- To which I respond to you, that regarding this you know nothing, because you ignore whom you have been before and which doings have been yours.

13. How the truth of My justice has been falsified by all those who are preaching a doctrine of fears, of punishments and ignorance! But, do

you know the reason for that attitude? Because they need to have supremacy over the rest, because they do not know humility, and instead, they have too much vanity in naming themselves possessors of the truth and favourites over the rest.

14. They preach ignorance and they intimidate, in order not to lose their place as the privileged ones.

15. Only My light and My compassion will be able to save the great multitudes from the abyss and darkness where they are being led.

16. I reprimand those who preach a blind faith, a faith without knowledge, a faith acquired through fear and superstitions.

17. Do not listen to the words of those who attribute to God all the miseries which trouble Humanity, all the plagues, hunger and pestilence, calling them punishments or ire of God. Those are the false prophets.

18. Depart from them for they do not know Me, and they want to teach men how God is!

19. There you have the fruit of the erroneous interpretation which has been given to the scriptures of past eras, whose Divine language has not yet been found in the profoundness of the human language with which the revelations and the prophecies were written.

Many have been speaking about the end of the world, of the final judgment, of death and hell, without knowing an atom of truth.

21. My Doctrine is another. I have said to you: Death does not exist; eternity is what awaits you. There is no eternal fire or punishment for the sinner; there is purification, trials, and enlightenment.

22. Everything is transformed unceasingly, progressing in perfection. An example of this

you have in yourselves, who are transformed with the ages you go through in your existence, and then you cease to be, in order to return to take a step forward.

23. The Father will not leave His Work without perfecting it. How can you believe that some day He would destroy what He has created to carry it to perfection?

25. You see how different the truth is. If you are to harbour fear within your heart, let that fear not be toward Me, but rather toward yourselves, toward your deeds, because from their consequence you cannot escape.

26. Disciples: Even though you live in the world you can live a spiritual life, because you should not believe that spirituality consists of turning away from what corresponds to the matter, but rather in harmonizing the human laws with the Divine Laws.

27. Blessed is the one who studies My Laws and is able to combine them into only one with the human laws, because he will then be healthy, strong, elevated and happy.

28. During this period of time, Humanity lives an age of failures and confusion, of ailments of every sort, due to its separation from the laws, but when it finds itself more confused, My Law comes as enlightenment for the spirits, calling men toward the pathway of peace.

33. Do not limit yourself to hearing this word, but also observe what happens in your world and around you, so that you can see at each step, the fulfillment of what I announce to you in My Word.

34. Behold, when you slumber, how the ordeals come to awaken you, telling you that this is a time in which you must live on the alert.

35. Soon you will cease to be the stammering disciples, to be transformed into fervent

teachers, in whose path there will be struggles, cross roads and ambushes, but even in the darkest nights of this Humanity, you will behold the inextinguishable light of My truth.

36. My emissaries shall be extended throughout the Earth, and spiritualism will fall upon the materialism of men like a sprinkling of peace, like a beneficial dew.

53. The world will learn the truth about the resurrection of the flesh, which is the reincarnation of the spirit.

54. To reincarnate: Return to the material world to be born anew, the spirit to emerge within a human body to continue a mission. That is the truth about the resurrection of the flesh which your elders have spoken to you about, giving it such distorted as well as absurd interpretations.

55. The reincarnation is a gift which God has granted your spirit, so that he can never be limited to the smallness of the matter, and to its fleeting existence on Earth with its natural weaknesses, but rather, coming from a superior nature, the spirit can take on as many matters as he will need for the fulfillment of his great missions in the world.

56. Through this gift, the spirit demonstrates his immense superiority over the flesh, over death and over everything terrestrial, surviving a body, then another and as many as will be entrusted to him, conqueror of time, of difficulties and of temptations.

From Teaching No. 291

14. Do not look for the exaltation of My Work through ostentatious means or public manifestations, because your triumph would collapse easily for not having built it over solid foundations.

15. Do not impress your brothers with testimonies of miracle healings or of apparent marvels, because you will only achieve the contagion of fanaticism among one another.

Those who truly represent the truth, those who elevate a sincere worship, those who truly sow and propagate the seed of love, are so simple, so modest and humble, that they pass along unnoticed among the rest. They are healing a sick person and only a few, or nobody, will see them. They weep for a fellowman and their tears are invisible, because instead of streaming down on the outside, they elevate toward the Father.

39. Do not forget that the beginning of your spirituality was given to you by the simplicity of My Word, so that you will never mix it with the superfluous.

From Teaching No. 292

3. Many times you have questioned Me about what is beyond this world, and if those stars that rotate in space are worlds, like yours. My response to your curiosity has not completely drawn the veil of mystery, seeing that you have not as yet, the necessary evolution to comprehend, nor the indispensable spirituality to harmonise with other worlds.

You have not been able to learn nor to understand, the teachings that the planet in which you live offers you, and you already want to search for other worlds. You have been unable to fraternise among yourselves, inhabitants of the same world, and you want to discover the existence of living beings in other worlds.

For now, it should be enough for you to remember, that in the Second Era, I said to you: "In the Father's house are many mansions", and that now, ratifying those words, I say to you, that you are not the only inhabitants in the Universe, nor is your planet the only one

inhabited.

4. The generations of tomorrow will be permitted to contemplate the open doors that will bring them near to other worlds, and will have a reason to marvel before the Father.

5. Good and love, from whence charity and peace are derived, shall be the keys that will open the doors of the mystery, thus giving men one step towards the universal harmony.

6. Good and love, applied to your life, to your spiritual worship, to science and to labor, will lead man toward real wisdom.

7. Today you are isolated, confined, retained, because your egotism has only allowed you to live for the world, without aspiring to the freedom and elevation of the spirit.

8. What would happen to you, vainglorious men, beings minified because of your materialism, if before you discard your human blemishes you would be granted to reach other worlds? What would be the seed that you would sow? Discord, unsound ambition, vanity.

9. Truly I say to you, that in order to attain that knowledge to which every human being aspires, and that revelation which will dispel those questions that torture and intrigue him, man must purify himself greatly and must watch and pray very much.

10. It will not be science by itself that will reveal My Arcanums; it is necessary that this yearning for knowledge be inspired in spiritual love.

11. When the life of men shows glimmers of spirituality, I say to you that they will not even have to exert themselves searching beyond their world, because at the same time, they will be sought by those who inhabit higher mansions.

15. First, elevate the spirit by developing his gifts, and then aspire for the knowledge of what

exists beyond your world and your mind.

16. The human mind is small, limited. Why do you entrust to it what only the spirit can discover and encompass?

28. The people of God will emerge once again among Humanity; not a people personified within a race, but rather, a multitude, a legion of disciples of mine, in whom the blood, the race or language will not predominate, but the spirit.

29. These people will not limit themselves to teaching My Doctrine through words. For those words to possess life, it is necessary to live them. These people will not only be propagators of the writings and of books, but also of examples and deeds.

30. Today I am liberating you from all the superfluous, the impure, and the erroneous, in order to make you enter into a simple and clean life in which your spirit can rise testifying with his deeds.

31. When the time comes, I shall present My people to mankind, and the Master will not be ashamed of His disciples, nor will the disciple deny their Master. That instant will coincide with the war of ideas, from which spiritualism will emerge like a breath of peace, like a ray of light.

32. The justice of the Father is now touching the earthly power of men, their accumulated treasures, to make them understand that My Word shall never take strength from the power and material wealth in order to dominate or spread itself.

33. Not a stone upon stone of all that mortal and material structure of Humanity will remain, because in order for the new man to appear on this Earth, it is necessary to erase every blemish, destroy all sin and leave only that which contains a good seed.

34. The splendour of My presence and of My justice will be contemplated all over the Earth, and before that light the idols will fall; the routine traditions will be forgotten, and the sterile rituals will be abandoned.

35. A new song will emerge from the spirit of all those who could not contemplate Me and that at last have seen Me, because in spite of their imperfections they sought Me, and you know that he who seeks Me will always find Me.

36. Concerning those who have denied Me, those who have fled from Me, those who have silenced My name and those who have falsified My presence, there shall be placed those trials along their pathway that will make them open their eyes and also contemplate the truth.

37. What does it matter if some love Me under imperfect forms and others deny Me, when I know that all are in need!

38. The battle is at your gates, make ready all your weapons. In this struggle everybody will take part, everybody will contribute his bit: governors, ministers, men of science, the opulent, the rich and the poor, everyone.

39. What was left of the temple of Solomon when the hour of justice came? Only the knowledge of the Law, written within the conscience. Rituals, traditions, sacrifices and offerings, all of it disappeared.

The tabernacle and the altar were destroyed, but the Law and the word of the prophets remained steadfast, because they were the ones that prepared mankind for a new Era, and the fields had to be cleansed so that the new seed could germinate.

40. That Jerusalem that the Jewish people believed invulnerable, was destroyed, as well as the temple that was their pride. This was because I had come to reign among men; but since My Kingdom is not of this world, it was

necessary to destroy the material temple in order to raise the spiritual sanctuary in the heart of mankind.

41. Understand why My apostles of that era did not construct anything of the material, but they did raised temples of faith, of virtue, and love within the hearts that were word, spirit, deed, truth. The gold, the incense, the liturgy, were not among them. When they laid their hands upon the sick, the latter were healed. When they spoke of the Doctrine of Jesus Christ, they raised sanctuaries within the spirit of the multitudes. When they spoke of the cross, it remained like a brand of fire in the spirits.

42. My Kingdom is not of this world, I say to you once more. The temple of the Holy Spirit does not have material foundations, does not have altars on the Earth.

43. When you see during this era, the destruction of every external cult that mankind has created, you will observe many anxious ones asking: - Why did God permit this?- They will ask themselves the same question that the Jews asked when their city was destroyed, and it shall be My people who will respond, who will explain, who will reveal to men, that a new Era has appeared and a new seed is ready to be spread.

44. The earth is humid and open waiting for the seed of My sowers, and it is fitting that you should reflect on the responsibility of those sowers. Would it be right that after mankind had been freed from fanaticism and material adoration, these people would come up with a new idolatry? No, beloved disciples and beginners. That is why the lessons and the tests are present at every step of your pathway.

45. Great is your destiny! But not because of it should you let yourself be dominated by the dismal omens, but better yet, arm yourselves with courage and hope, thinking that those days of bitterness which draw near, are necessary for

the awakening and purification of men, without which you would be unable to see the triumphant entry of the spiritual Era.

46. Learn to prevail over the adversities; do not allow sadness to take hold of your heart, and take care of your health. Encourage your brethren, telling them about Me, teaching them My Doctrine that kindles the faith and hope.

47. Observe how many men move along downhearted; they are spirits who allowed themselves to be defeated in the struggle. See them grown old and gray-haired prematurely, their faces withered and their expression melancholic. But if the ones who should be strong weaken, the youth will have to wilt, and the children will only see sadness around them.

48. You, people, do not deprive your heart of all those wholesome delights that, though fugacious, you can enjoy. Eat your humble bread in peace, and truly I say to you, that you will find it more nourishing and sweeter.

49. Deduce from My Words, that what I want from you is confidence, faith, optimism, calm, and strength, and that in spite of your labours and sufferings, there must not be bitterness in your heart. What sweetness or good taste could you offer to the needy if your heart was occupied with afflictions, preoccupations and unconformity?

50. The one that achieves to give his life that spirituality, never ceases to feel the peace and even when he sleeps, his sleep is calm and restorative, from which his spirit benefits in order to liberate himself toward the Beyond, where he receives those divine emanations from which he nourishes and the body partakes.

52. No one should say that My prophecies only come to overshadow your existence. On the contrary, My Word comes to save you from the darkness. Understand that I have come to prepare you, so that you do not feel belittled

during those moments of struggle.

53. Do not let your courage be intimidated, knowing that the battle draws near, nor should you doubt that peace will return to your world.

54. I have already said to you that you are at the end of one world and at the beginning of another. The planet will continue being the same, Nature the same, and the light, the same too. But the lifestyle of mankind will be another, and its purpose, struggles and ideals shall be different. There will be justice; there will be truth.

55. The spirits who incarnate among Humanity in those days, in their majority will be faithful to Good, in such a manner that when men inclined toward evil surge, as strong as they may be, they will have to yield before the light of truth that the former will present to them. Much to the contrary to what happens nowadays, since being the perverses more in abundance, they have made from evil a force that drowns, contaminates and envelops the good ones.

56. Your world will still continue to be the crucible for the spirits, a valley of struggles and of restitution. Your world is still unable to offer Me elevated spirits who, on departing from here, would draw near the mansion of the just. This valley still cannot give shelter to the great spirits who are to come to dwell in it. It is a world of unceasing reincarnation, because the spirit, in his slowness to ascend, leaves unfinished tasks without cultivation or debts to settle.

57. Tomorrow this Earth will offer Me beautiful spiritual flowers in the deeds of its dwellers, and they will bring before My presence the ripe fruits that they will gather after a life of perseverance in the love to the Father and to their fellowmen.

From Teaching No. 293

22. I have established three reigns among men, three Kingdoms that will unite in a single one.

23. The first reign was of the Power and the strength; the second, was of Love; the third is that of the Wisdom.

24. When man lives in accordance with the Law, teachings and revelations that I have brought in each reign, he can truly say that the Kingdom of the Heavens has penetrated into the heart of mankind.

26. This is the most elevated reign, not because of the light, which is always the same, but because men are already more qualified for a superior life.

27. It will be the Reign of Light that will illuminate the minds and the spirits, a light that will transform Humanity. The clarity will be so great, that those who have denied Me will no longer do it, and those who have been stubborn will abandon their stubbornness, because they may be able to contemplate the truth like the light of the day and the transparency of the firmament.

34. When men feel a little brotherlike toward their fellowmen, and a little fatherlike toward the children of all the Earth, then they will have taken a firm step in My Doctrine.

46. Do not forget that the love of the Father forgives you but that in spite of that forgiveness, the blemish remains imprinted in your spirit and you will have to wash it away with merits, corresponding in that manner to the love that forgave you.

47. You have been fond of closing your eyes to your bad deeds, to your sins, and to carry that undesirable burden to leave it in someone else's home, but you will come to comprehend that no one must wash the blemishes except the one who left them impressed in his spirit and heart.

From Teaching No. 294

37. The evolved man should know that before what is human, is the spirit, because the spirit can live without the body, but conversely, the body cannot exist without the spirit.

38. I want that everything be yours, but that you should know how to take conscientiously what you need, that you know how to be rich in the spiritual and possess much in the material, if you know how to make good use of it and give the one and the other its true value and place.

In what way can the spirit of an immensely wealthy man harm himself if what he possesses is for the benefit of his fellowmen? And, in what way can a powerful man harm himself if his spirit knows when to move apart opportunely to pray, and with his prayer, be in communion with Me?

From Teaching No. 295

1. Humanity: You have erroneously interpreted the meaning of life, because you have come to give a greater importance to the material than to the spiritual. If it were not so, it would not have been necessary for My new return among you. However, hear how My Word invites you toward elevation and spirituality, seeing that men live lethargically before reality.

2. My Doctrine has the mission of encouraging you, that you become interested in the existence that awaits you, which is eternal. It comes to destroy in your heart, the fear of leaving the human body, the fear of death. My Word comes to free you from all your errors.

3. Truly I say to you, that death does not exist, for the Creator is life and His works cannot die.

4. Man is the one who, with his imagination, has created death, and besides, he has created hells and glories according to his limited understanding. What just concepts can he have about My existence, My justice, and the truth about eternal life? Only confusion exists within the heart of Humanity, and that confusion forms a part of the foundations upon which the beliefs of the majorities rest.

What future awaits mankind if they persist in deviating from the true path? Only misery, confusion and suffering, of which they have a foretaste in their life, filled with vicissitudes which they bear on Earth.

5. My people: The Doctrine of the Spirit, My Doctrine, is the ray of light which comes to dissipate the darkness in which you have penetrated. Only through it, will men succeed in having an absolute and full teaching about their spiritual destiny and a true knowledge about the existence of My justice.

6. The men of today cannot think of God without materializing Him in some form; they cannot talk of temptation without personifying the influence of evil into a being, whose mission is to misguide the spirits, neither can they think of the expiation of one who has sinned without imagining a punishment of fire in hell, which has never existed.

7. Regarding these three confusions which dominate the human mind, I say to you, that if you believe that God is the Holy Spirit, there is no reason to seek Him in a bodily form, since He is Spirit; and that imaginary being whom you call Lucifer or Satan, does not exist, except in the minds of those who have not been able to spiritually interpret My Words, revelations, and messages of previous eras.

Truly I say to you that in the spiritual realm there are many spirits in darkness, sowers of discord, hatred, and perversity; there exist multitudes of spirits whose influence reaches

men while transmitting to them evil thoughts and inducing them toward wrongdoings.

However, those beings are not demons; they are imperfect beings, disturbed, confused and in darkness, due to suffering, envy or resentment. Do not be surprised if I say to you that their nature is the same your spirit has and the very same as those beings whom you call angels.

8. Why do you not call men who dwell on Earth demons, since they also tempt you, since they also induce you toward evil and divert you from the true path? They, like confused spirits in space, are also imperfect spirits, but they have attained power and strength, because an ideal of greatness has possessed them.

9. Truly I say to you, that neither among those who dwell on Earth nor among those who dwell in spirit, do I have enemies. There does not exist one who is dedicated to hate Me, to blaspheme against Me, or mislead their fellowmen from the good path for the sole purpose of offending Me.

Whoever deviates men from their faith, whoever erases My name from their brothers' hearts and whoever fights against the spiritual, do not do so to offend Me; they do it because it is convenient for their earthly ambitions, their dreams of grandeur and human glory.

10. The same happens with those beings of the Hereafter who have not awakened to the light that elevates along the path of love. They have attempted to become noteworthy through science alone, and when they influence their brethren and mislead them from the good path, it is not with the purpose of causing Me grief, of resisting with My power, or rejoicing in the triumph of evil over Good. No, the motive, although bad, is not with a purpose of offending Me. How can you be thinking all your life, that before Me is a powerful adversary, who at every moment takes away what is mine?

11. How can you imagine that I would have

placed along the path of men, a being, infinitely more powerful than they, who would be tempting them incessantly and, in the end, would cast them toward eternal damnation?

12. How badly do you think of Me and My justice, you whom proclaim to know Me and love Me!

13. Certainly the wicked ones tempt the good; the strong take advantage of the weak; the unjust mock the innocent, and the impure violate what is pure.

However, there are temptations that he who encounters them can reject, because he possesses weapons and shields to fight and defend himself. His sword is his conscience, and right behind it are the morality, the faith and the reasoning, so as not to allow himself to be seduced by bad influences; and not only should he do this, but also sow virtue with his deeds, thus counteracting evil in every way possible. If he sees others sowing perdition, vice and destruction, he can rise and sow light, save the lost and lift the fallen one.

14. It is the fight of Good against evil and light against darkness, a necessary struggle to ascend and attain the summit of perfection.

15. It is as meritorious before Me, that a blemished being with a trace of the gravest faults can purify himself, inspired by an elevated ideal, as a being who has persevered in purity, and struggles to the end in order not to be tarnished, because from the very beginning, he loved the light.

24. Only with the true knowledge and fulfillment of My Law before the conscience, will this Humanity be able to rise to an elevated life, because the conscience, which is My light, is perfect, serene and just; it is never conceited nor does it deviate from its course.

25. Tell Me if it is not a spiritual doctrine that

men need to approach the truth. Well, that Doctrine which Humanity needs so much, is precisely what I have brought to you.

27. When this Humanity receives My message, it will remember Jesus, that humble Nazarene who preached in the mountains, in the wilderness, on the river banks and in the valleys, because His word had no need for material temples, since anywhere it emanated, there surged the inner temple of the multitudes, whose heart would open like the flower buds at the contact with the sunlight.

28. I am already at the door of every heart, but it is necessary for Humanity, on remembering My promise to return, to recall that I never announced that My presence would again be as a man, but instead, I made you understand that that return would be in Spirit.

29. This is the time for comprehension, of the illumination of the spirit and the mind, when man will finally seek Me spiritually, because he will acknowledge that God is not a person nor an image, but the Universal Spirit, unlimited and absolute.

30. This Doctrine, known by a few and ignored by Humanity, will soon come to all those who suffer, as a healing balsam to impart consolation, kindle faith, disperse darkness, inspire hope. It elevates you above sin, misery, pain and death.

31. It could not be any other way, because it is I, the Divine Doctor, the Promised Comforter, who has come to reveal it to you.

32. During all eras, My Doctrine has shown you that its essence is love.

Love is the essence of God. All beings take from that force in order to live; all life and Creation emerged from it.

Love is the beginning and the end in the destiny of everything created by the Father. Before that

force which moves, illuminates and vivifies everything, death disappears, sin fades away, passions are dispersed, impurities are cleansed and all that is imperfect is perfected.

From Teaching No. 296

4. People: In the beginning of times, the inhabitants of the world believed they were lacking love; the first men were far beyond feeling and understanding that Divine force, that essence of the Spirit, the beginning of all Creation. They believed in God, but they only attributed Him strength and justice.

Men thought they understood the Divine language through the elements of Nature; so, when they saw them calm and serene, they thought that the Lord was pleased with the deeds of men; but if the elements were unleashed, then they believed to see in it, the ire of God manifested in that manner.

5. In the heart of man was formed the idea of a terrible God, in whom rancor and feelings of revenge could harbour. That is why, when they believed to have offended God, they offered Him holocausts and sacrifices, hoping to make amends. I say to you, that those offerings were not inspired by the love of God. It was the dread of Divine Justice, the fear of punishment what inspired the first people to offer tributes to their Lord.

6. They simply called God the Divine Spirit, but never Father, nor Master.

7. The patriarchs and the first prophets were the ones who began to make men comprehend that God was justice, yes, but perfect justice; that He was Father before anything else, and that as a Father, He loved all His creatures.

8. Step by step, slowly walking along the path of spiritual evolution, mankind continued their

pilgrimage, going from one Era to another and learning something more of the Divine Arcanum through the revelations that, in every era, God made to His children.

9. However, man still did not have a complete knowledge of the Divine Love, because he did not really love God as a Father, nor did he know how to feel in his heart the love that his Lord offered him at every step.

10. It was necessary that the perfect love become man, that the Verb incarnated and be converted into a tangible and visible presence to men, so that they at last know how much and in what manner God loved them.

11. Not everybody recognised in Jesus the presence of the Father. How could they recognise Him, if Jesus was humble, compassionate and loving even toward those who offended Him? They regarded God as strong and arrogant before their enemies, unforgiving and severe to those who offended Him.

12. But, in the same way that many denied the Christ in Jesus, a great many also believed in that word that penetrated far into the most hidden corner of their hearts; that form of healing ailments and in curing sickness with only a caress, with a look of infinite compassion, with a word of hope; that teaching, that was the promise of a new world, a life of light and justice, could not be erased from many hearts, who understood that Divine Man was the truth of the Father, the divine love of the One whom men did not know, and thus, they could not love.

13. The seed of that supreme truth remained sowed forever in the heart of mankind. Christ was the sower and He still continues cultivating the seed. Then He will come for the fruit, to rejoice with it eternally, and yet in His word He will never again say: I am hungry or I am thirsty, because at last His children will love Him as He

has loved them from the beginning.

14. Who is talking to you about Christ, disciples? Christ Himself.

15. It is I, the Word, who is talking to you again, Humanity. You should recognise Me, do not doubt My presence because of the humbleness in which I present Myself. Ostentation cannot be within Me.

16. Remember Me by My passing through the world in that Era. Remember that I died as humbly as I was born and lived.

17. I am present before Humanity, in a time when new revelations have transformed the lives of men, and My attendance is among you, with the same humility that you knew in Me during that Era.

18. It is not that the Word of God has come to incarnate again; it is not that Jesus has been born again in the poverty of a manger. No, because it is no longer necessary for the body to give testimony of the power of God. If men believe that this spokesman, through whom I communicate, is God come again to this world, it is not so. The presence of God is spiritual, universal, infinite.

19. If everything that men have struggled for in this era were within what is fair, licit and good, it would not have been necessary for Me to descend and talk to you again, but not all the needs that mankind presents to Me are good; there are many mistakes, many injustices, many deviations and wickednesses. Therefore, it was necessary for My charity to awaken man when he was more than devoted to his deeds, to remind him what are the forgotten duties to whom he owes everything that he is and what he will be.

20. To make Myself heard by a materialised mankind, who could not have heard Me from Spirit to spirit, I had to avail Myself of his gifts

and faculties in order for Me to communicate through the understanding of man.

21. The explanation of why I descend to communicate with you is this: As you are unable to elevate yourself to communicate with your Lord from spirit to Spirit, I had to descend one more step, that is to say, from the spiritual, from the divine, where you cannot reach yet, take then your understanding, which rests in the brain of man and translate My Divine inspiration into the human word and into material sound.

22. Man needs much more knowledge, and it is God who comes to man to entrust him wisdom. If the elected means for My brief communication through the mind of these spokesmen does not appear dignified to you, I truly say to you, that the message given through them is very great.

23. I could have come among lightning and storms to make My power felt, but then, how easy it would have been if man confessed that the presence of the Lord had come! But, do you not believe that the fear in your heart would come back again, and also the idea of the incomprehensible too? Do you not believe that every feeling of love towards the Father would only have turned into fear of His justice? And you should know that God, even though He is omnipotent force, will not conquer you with that power, nor will He impose upon you because of it, but rather, through another power, which is that of love.

24. It is the Divine Spirit who speaks now to the Universe. It is He who comes to spread the light on everything you did not see clearly in another era. It is the dawn of a new day for all men, because He comes to free you from false fears, to destroy your doubts. In a word, to set you free in spirit and understanding.

25. I say to you, that after knowing the essence of My teachings and the justice of My laws, you will also know the limits that your concepts had

instilled in you, preventing you going further from a weak knowledge of the truth.

26. It will not be the dread nor the fear of punishment that will stop you from investigating to discover; when you truly are wanting to know the impenetrable, it will be your conscience which will forbid the way, because you should know that not all the truth concerns to man, and that from it, he can only take the part that concerns to him.

27. People: If My announced coming was to be in the midst of wars, unleashed elements, of epidemics and of chaos, it is not because I have brought all this to you; it is precisely because My presence was to be timely in that hour of crisis for mankind.

And here you have the fulfillment of what was said of My new coming. I come to men when a world is agonizing, and at its point of death the Earth trembles and shakes, to give way to a new mankind. That is why the calling of God in the Third Era is a calling of love, a love that encompasses and inspires justice, fraternity and peace.

30. But I do not come only to free you from mistakes and prejudices that affect your life in the world, but I also come to tell you that eternal condemnation as it has been described to you, does not exist, because the spirit cannot suffer the physical punishment that produces pain on the matter.

The pain of the spirit comes as he contemplates his actions in the light of the conscience, which makes him see and comprehend, with clarity, all the mistakes and imperfections committed.

31. Come to Me with the full conviction that you are journeying along the pathway of truth, and it shall not be the fear that comes from ignorance which obligates you to stay on the pathway.

32. Analyzing My revelations and

manifestations of this and of past eras, you will end up comprehending that I have always come enveloped in humility; therefore, do not let yourself be surprised by the external marvels.

And when your brethren from other pathways come to tell you that the Lord cannot be among this poverty or this humbleness, you should remind them that God, manifested as Word, came to the world humbly in Jesus, and men believed in Him; and in spite of the centuries gone by since His birthday, it has not been possible to erase from the heart of Humanity, the humbleness with which The Redeemer manifested Himself to the world.

34. To teach, to correct, to reveal, that is My work among you in order to take you to the mansion of light, but before reaching the threshold of the Promised Land, you will have to make merits of faith and love.

49. Every ladder, every step, every mansion, offers the spirit a greater light and a more perfect enjoyment, but the supreme peace, the perfect happiness of the spirit, is far beyond all the temporary mansions of the spirits.

50. How many times you will be believing to have a presentiment of perfect happiness in the bosom of God, without realizing that that happiness is only the promise of the immediate world, where you will have to cross after this life!

51. In this era, My seed has germinated quicker among those who have come clean of theories and interpretations within their mind and heart. Like virgin lands, they came before My Word, and I availed Myself through them to transmit My message to the world.

52. Others came, bringing the truth mixed with falsehood, and My light began liberating them from mistakes, and at the same time it affirmed for them the Good they brought. Not everything is tare or bad weed in the human heart.

Sometimes there grows a wheat plant, and I come to it to take care, so it gleans and later its grain multiplies.

53. I have come to transform some, others and everyone into My disciples, uniting them into one single people who, at the moment they testify with their deeds through My teachings, will make the heart of mankind vibrate on verifying the power of this Doctrine.

The unbelievers and the persecutors will rise against Me. The struggle will be great, and many times your names will be on the lips of those who will judge you through writings, as food for scandal and slander.

54. I announce these trials to you so that you will not be surprised when they emerge, but I also say to you, that it will be precisely then when I shall manifest among these people My power, My charity and My justice.

55. All My followers will prepare itself for the battle; all My servants will obey My voice and will come to give testimony of Me.

56. Not only will these people bear witness on the decisive hour: The elements, as always, will speak representing the Divine Justice; the spiritual world will be present and will pull the veil of ignorance from this materialistic Humanity, of those men who say they go along the pathway of Christ in search of eternity and, nevertheless, they become obstinate, shutting their eyes, their ears and their minds, to every voice and every manifestation of the spiritual life.

57. That Christ, whom they believe to follow and understand, was precisely the One who opened the door that gives access to other worlds and mansions; the same One who, on the final hour of His mission through Jesus, made Himself felt among the spirits who slept in the sepulchers the dream of death, making them rise to the light of life. But in order for that men to attest these

manifestations, I permitted them to be visible before their families.

58. I opened that door. Only I could do it, for Christ, with His love, is the bond that joins all the worlds.

59. Be My legions of light, be My armies of peace, be the ones who pray for the world, and truly I say to you, that the tears from your eyes that will be shed for the pain of others, will unite with the balsam of your Father, to fall as drops of dew upon afflicted hearts.

60. The true balsam, people, the one that heals all maladies, pours from love.

61. Love with the spirit, love with the heart and with the mind, and you will have sufficient power to heal not only the sicknesses of the body or to comfort the small human miseries, but you will also know how to resolve the spiritual mysteries, the great anguish of the spirit, his confusion and remorse.

62. That balsam resolves the great trials, turns on the light, calms the sorrow, and melts the chains that oppress.

From Teaching No. 297

2. The development of this Work is not an instant, it is within eternity; therefore, each one should understand the part that corresponds to Him and what he has to do in this spiritual field, and then entrust and confide your labour to those who arrive behind you to second you, continuing the cultivation that you initiated.

After these, others will come, and later on, still more will follow, so you do not know to whom it corresponds to gather the harvest of faith, of conversion to spirituality.

3. Those who see the fructification, will know

that the merits were not only from the last ones, but rather that it was a labour in which the merits, efforts and sacrifices of the first ones, the second ones, and the third ones, interlaced to carry towards triumph, a spiritual work entrusted to everybody by the Master.

4. You should know that one generation is not sufficient to carry on all My Work, and you should also know that this is not the harvesting time.

5. How could you make My Word understood if you do not practice it? If it has taken you such a long time to understand My Word, believe in it, and train your rebellious matter for the fulfillment of a mission, how do you expect the transformation of the world to be instantaneous?

6. Neither should you believe that you are working alone in this Work, because you do not have yet the necessary strength to carry out works of such spiritual importance. It is necessary for you to know that there are beings who are pointing out to you the path you should follow, and they are preparing for you the pathway and the places where you shall take the seed.

Those forerunners are your brethren from other worlds, from other mansions, from where they watch over your footsteps and open the way for you, because they also are labourers of peace, of love and of fraternity.

They are spirits of greater purity than yours, of more knowledge and experience; you should not fear anything bad from them. They are the ones who do not let you remain at a standstill, the ones who place uneasiness into your heart when you abandon the sowing.

7. You are not alone, nor will you ever be abandoned to your own fate.

8. Trust this work; look at its greatness; observe that it is not a work taken out from the mind of

man, that it is not a new idea of mankind, but rather an eternal light that has always been illuminating the path of the spirit of man, and in whose truth shall be consumed all imperfection, all impurity and sin.

9. From My truth, I have made a Doctrine impregnated with love, with justice and wisdom, through which I will prove its strength to you, converting and transforming those who, at some moment, deviated from the straight path.

10. Why condemn man to extermination or eternal pain, when his sin is only temporary and is the result of his ignorance? Why condemn a being who carries within himself My own divine nature?

11. If, at some moments or at times, he has had an inclination toward the material and the propensity to evil, coming along the instant of clarity in which he allows My grace to reach his heart, this will respond manifesting that God is in every spirit.

12. That is the nature which man must seek within himself the essence that he has lost, and which many times he has searched for in vain. This is why I have come to reveal to you all the faculties you possess, to find yourself, to teach you to discover your spirit, to truly know yourself, without stopping in contemplation of the external, of the material form.

15. Do not attempt to limit this work that is universal and infinite, nor place limits to your spiritual development, because as you go deeper on the path of good deeds and of study, greater revelations you will be receiving. You will see the Divine Work emerge from the simplest, you will see it manifested in everything created and you will feel it vibrate within your being.

16. This is the simplicity with which I have come to teach the spiritualist disciple, so that he may be as simple as his Master. That the disciple

knows how to persuade and convert with the truth of his words and the strength of his deeds, without wanting to surprise anyone with mysterious powers or extraordinary faculties.

17. The true disciple will be great because of his simplicity. He will comprehend his Master and at the same time, will make himself understood by his brethren.

18. Life is a vast ocean where each one sails in his small ship and, while some look for the means to guide it to a secure port, others, lacking in ideals or experience, capsize.

19. I have brought you My Doctrine again. I want you to think that in it exists the haven of refuge. How could I bring you vague teachings, uncertain words, or revelations with limited profoundness? If that were so, I would place you at risk of falling into a new fanaticism, when you are living in a period of time in which the conscience would not leave you in peace, especially when you try to cover, with appearances, the true fulfillment of the Law of charity and love that I have taught you.

23. Always see first the beam that you carry, disciples, to have the right to see the mote that your brother carries in his eye.

24. With this I mean to say, to you that you shall not use My Doctrine to judge the actions of your brethren within their various religions. Truly I say to you, that along all those paths exist hearts who truly search for Me through a noble life sowed with sacrifices.

Nevertheless, the disciple tends to ask Me why do I permit that diversity of ideas, that sometimes contradict themselves and that establish differences and originate hatred among men. And the Master says to you: They have been permitted by virtue of the fact that there are no two spirits who have exactly the same comprehension, the same light or the same faith, and since, in addition, you were given a free will

to elect the pathway, you have never been forced to penetrate into the path of the Law, but rather, you have been invited, leaving you free to earn merits in search of the truth.

25. So it is for you, beloved disciples, to know that your mission is to unify yourselves, to harmonise and to extend your arm and participate with your faculties and gifts, towards all those who may have need of you, of your balsam, of your word or of your help.

26. Truly I say to you, that if pride germinates within your heart, you will not be spiritualists. The illuminated spirit cannot be satisfied with small vanities that only flatter the egotistical heart.

36. My Doctrine does not make the spirit come to a standstill, neither does My Doctrine hold back the evolution of man. On the contrary, it liberates him from fears and prejudices, and makes him contemplate the path of light that awaits him.

37. Observe this humanity that appears to have reached the highest level of its science and its investigations, and in reality, it is only at the beginning of the science that it will attain tomorrow, when to its longing of knowledge it attaches the ideal of fraternity.

38. Today, men live a period of time of confusion, because they have not come to comprehend that all their lives and their struggles must lead them to the development of the spirit, whose objective will be the communication of their spirit with the Spirit of the Creator.

39. Materialism is the worship professed by the majority of men.

40. As long as the doctrines and religions persist in their differences, the world will be fomenting its hatred and will not be able to take the decisive step towards the true worship. But

when will men comprehend each other and unify themselves, taking in this way, the first step towards love for one another. when there are still men who, believing they possess the key or the secret of salvation of the spirit and the keys of eternal life, do not recognise all those who go along different paths, because in their judgment, they are unworthy to reach God?

41. Be aware then of the true objective of spiritualism, whose Doctrine is above all religion, all human idea and all sect.

42. Study the essence of the message that encompasses the Law of God, and you will see how it is applicable to all men, to all people and to all the conditions in which you may find yourselves.

43. See how, before the truth of this teaching, differences, distances, hatreds and obstacles disappear, because beneath its light everyone appears alike, before its love you are all brothers, before its justice you are all imperfect.

44. This word comes from Me, it is a fountain of life, it is alpha and omega, beginning and end; therefore, to defeat their darkness, men, passing over their conventionalism and religious fanaticism, should come to Me as I am, in Spirit, not in the forms that each one has wanted to give Me, and on arriving at the true fountain, I will receive everyone, taking away your afflictions, freeing you from your heavy burden and reconciling one another.

45. Think that if all of you would be able to comprehend your role in the midst of this life, mankind would have already abstained from being egotistical, and if each man alone would comprehend his origin, his destiny, he would relate all his deeds with the purpose for which he was created.

46. There is no need of many religions in the world anymore, you all are about to be united in only one faith and under one single form of

worship. Only in the union of thoughts and in the spiritual affinity will you be able to find the light that will lead you towards progress, to harmony and peace.

47. You shall see how no religion will achieve the peace among men and their spiritual freedom; instead, you shall be witnesses of how My Divine message, reaching to some through writings and to others through inspirations, will achieve the salvation, the unification and the spirituality of men.

48. Spiritualism does not establish differences; spiritualism is the Doctrine that mankind needs and unknowingly longs for it, because it is the peace, it is love, it is justice, it is the light of everything that men thirst and hunger for.

49. Do you believe, you who are listening to these words, that I would sow in your heart antipathy or bad will towards your brothers who practice several religions? Never, disciples! You are the ones who should begin to set an example of fraternity and harmony, regarding and loving everybody with the same affection with which you contemplate those who share your way of thinking.

50. That step should be taken by all religions; they should become inspired in the yearning to love each other in an act of love towards the Father, whom they all say they adore.

68. The time shall come in which mankind's desire to elevate its spirit will be so ardent, that it will put all the means at its reach to transform this vale of tears into a world where harmony reigns, and mankind will do the impossible, even reaching sacrifice and superhuman efforts in order to reject wars.

69. Those men shall be the ones who will elevate this world, the ones who will remove from the human existence the chalice of bitterness, the ones who shall reconstruct everything that the past generations have destroyed in their blind

ambition, in their materiality and senselessness.

They will be the ones who shall be watchful for the true worship towards Me, that worship without fanaticism or useless external functions. They will want for mankind to comprehend that the harmony between the human and the spiritual laws and their fulfillment is the best worship men can offer to God.

70. Wouldn't you like to be a part of them? Wouldn't you like your children to be among those men of elevated spirits? You can fulfill that yearning.

It is up to you to prepare the path of those whom I have entrusted under your care and education, so that, when the hour comes to initiate the decisive battle of the spirit against the domination of the matter, they, conscious by word, can unify, forming a single body, a single people, a single spirit, who along his way goes knocking down walls and overcoming obstacles, as Israel did when searching for the Promised Land.

71. If you do not leave your children properly prepared, I know that from the Hereafter, your spirit will weep the fate of those who were left abandoned on Earth, because he will see them succumb, without knowing how to defend themselves, before the invasion of calamities and plagues that will come to lash against the nations of the Earth.

72. Can you imagine the restitution and pain of that spirit who, instead of harvesting sweet fruits on his arrival at the spiritual mansion, only bramble bushes and nettles shall find?

73. That is what you must timely avoid, now that you have an abundance of light from a teaching that I am imparting to you for the salvation of all men.

From Teaching No. 298

1. Heal all the sicknesses of the body as well as the spirit, because you have the mission to console, to fortify and to heal your fellowmen.

But I ask you: What healing could you transmit to the needy, if you were sick? What peace would you emanate from your spirit, if he is disturbed by worries, suffering, remorse and low passions?

2. You can only offer your brethren what you treasure in your heart.

3. You must now store as much as you can of the good things that I have been imparting among these people, and learn to preserve them through adversities and setbacks, so that when the time comes to fulfill your mission, you may come out victorious in the struggle.

The peace, the light and the balsam, will form one single part with your whole being, in such a way that not only by anointing a sick person will you heal him, but with your word, your thought, and with your eyes you shall transmit health, peace and fortitude, and in many cases, your presence alone will emanate those virtues.

4. But do not believe that just by knowing that I have granted you these gifts will be enough; no, besides, you should know, that you need the power to manifest them, and it is indispensable to conquer it with your faith in Me, with charity towards your fellowmen, with limpid sentiments and unselfishness.

He who does not work within these principles, even though gifted by Me, nothing good will he deliver, because those gifts only flourish and are lavished through noble, pure, and elevated sentiments.

5. Certainly, in spite of their lack of preparation, there are many who are leaving traces of

miracles along their way, but they are not the ones who are giving. It is I who has mercy of the needy, of the sick, of the poor in spirit and of the men of good faith; and then, those workers attribute My miracles to themselves.

6. There are other cases in which the one who is going to deliver what I have entrusted to him, is unable yet, because he ignores the manner of getting prepared, but his faith is great and he feels charity towards his fellowman. To the latter, I grant him to perform miracles to stimulate him at his work, so that he perseveres and perfects himself.

7. To say that I deprive of his gifts, the one who does not use them well, is a mistake, but the one who does not apply them for the purpose I have outlined, instantly loses the power to manifest them.

8. How could I deprive man of his spiritual gifts, when these are the means to attain his salvation and his only weapons to defend himself?

If My justice worked as you believe it does, I would have already taken away from many men the light from their conscience and from many brains I would have retained the intelligence; but again I say to you, that I do not want to retain those gifts from men, because those attributes are precisely through which they will redeem and elevate themselves towards perfection.

You tell Me that there are those who lose their reason and those who prematurely lose their life or some faculty. True, but it is not I who wrenches from them what is already theirs; they are the ones who, because of their weakness, imprudence or blindness, deprive themselves of what the Father has given them as a freedom.

9. Is it not true that My hand of justice is present in all of this?

10. But if you ponder a little bit over the way I

apply My perfect justice, you will be convinced that it is My love that appears in each of those cases, returning the light to some, the peace to others, and the life to still others, though to recover what they have lost, I tell you also that they have to pass, previously, through a great purification.

From Teaching No. 299 Christmas 1949

2. It comes unto Me the spiritual joy wherewith you remember, during these days, the blessed night when the Word became man to live amongst you.

6. On this day when men commemorate that dawn when the Baby Messiah initiated His journey on the Earth, I want all mankind to feel My spiritual presence. I want the children to rejoice in Me, that the young people stop for a moment to remember the One who became man for love in order to save you, and that the elderly, who shed their tears meditating upon this teaching and reminiscing those happy days of their childhood, feel My peace within their hearts.

7. Happiness and sadness will have to mingle, recalling the material bosom that cradled you, the love and caresses of your parents, the happy but brief infancy and then, everything you have been losing in the world: Parents, childhood, happiness and innocence.

10. Not only men remember with joy the day when on Earth, took place the miracle that the Word of God became man, the spiritual world also partakes of this joy in the contemplation of the divine works of the Lord.

13. Oh blessed and beloved people! Keep those sacred remembrances deep within your heart, and may they be the pathway and the light in your life. If you observe that during these

commemorations men go beyond the limits of respect for the divine and fall into profanations, forgive them as I forgive them, and I will make My light reach them too.

A commotion of a spiritual order will occur among mankind as it has been predicted, and then men shall awaken to return to Me. The pathways are being prepared; trials and extraordinary events will shake the world, and they will be like voices of justice, calling men to regeneration.

16. I bless you, saying to you also that, wherever the incarnation of the Verb is remembered and the Nativity of Jesus is recalled, there will be present the sweet mantle of your Celestial Mother, who was made woman so that, through Her bosom, God could pass to become man.

17. If Mary conceived the Master great, likewise must be she that became a human mother to bring him into the world.

18. She did not come only to love her only begotten Son, her Divine love is a universal mantle of consolation. Her presence, in all eras, is of tenderness and intercession. Look for her, and you shall find, in her, a ladder that will lead you to Me.

21. I come to bring you My peace so that later you will carry it to all the nations of the Earth, because the peace is the highest ideal you must aspire to.

22. The peace of the spirit is a state from where you can admire the light of My Wisdom and comprehend all that a disturbed mind cannot penetrate for lack of that peace.

23. Mankind needs peace in their spirit, tranquility in their heart, but those riches cannot be obtained by force nor can they be bought at any price. It is a grace that can be attained through perseverance in Good.

24. I entrust to you the seed of peace, beloved people, so that you will spread it on Earth. But truly I say to you, that you are not the only ones who will propagate this seed, because in the bosom of other congregations, the same as in this nation, as well as in other countries, there exists men who pray for peace, who long for the well-being of their fellowmen, and to achieve their ideal they work laboriously.

26. Man carries within the immortal strength of the spirit and he will know how to rise from his decadence with the yearning for liberation, with a longing to elevate themselves.

27. This is a time when man recognises the capacity and the power of his intelligence; the only thing needed is for him to allow his spirit to avail himself of that power, so he performs the deeds that the Lord commands in the book of His Doctrine.

29. I have prepared for all a crossroad along the pathway, where all will converge and acknowledge each other as brethren of ideals, struggles and faith.

30. I truly say to you that everywhere in the world spiritualists are disseminated, prepared men who will contribute to the peace of mankind.

Moreover, I say to you, that the union among the spiritualists of the whole world shall not be made by means of an organization of a new church, because its strength will not be material. Their unification shall be through thoughts, ideals and deeds, and in this manner their strength shall be invincible, because they had taken it from the eternal fountain that is within My Spirit.

32. Everyone has the duty to allow that through his gifts, the spiritualist doctrine be clarified and defined, keeping vigil so it will not become contaminated with human philosophies.

33. Already in the past eras, men have mixed up My revelations and teachings with their ideas, their philosophies, and theories, for which reason they have only succeeded in dividing and confusing mankind.

35. To the conservatives of rituals, to those who insist in personifying God in forms, objects and images, I say to them, that if they do not follow the pathway of spirituality, without being aware of it, they are the ones who contribute to wars among the nations, to the complete disregard of brothers to brothers.

38. Have you not been aware yet, that the ambition, the fanaticism and the foolishness are like an avalanche that once overflowed, you cannot stop?

39. I do not come to combat the beliefs of anyone when the former are set on the way to the truth; but I do come to combat the mistakes in whoever they are found.

40. From now on, direct your efforts towards the same end, congrue and harmonise your vision of the spiritual. Nobody should believe himself to be following a better pathway than his brother, nor believe to be dwelling in a scale superior to that of the others.

I say to you that on that dying moment, it will be My voice that will tell you the truth of your elevation.

43. Humanity: During these days when you commemorate the birthday of Jesus, you allow peace to enter your heart, and it is then when you appear like a united and happy family. I know that not all hearts feel a sincere happiness when they remember My coming to this world in that era. Very few are those who devote themselves to meditation and spiritual withdrawal, letting that happiness be internal and that the feast of remembrance be in the spirit.

47. Nobody must think that I come to erase from your heart the purest feast that you celebrate in the year when you commemorate the Nativity of Jesus. I only come to teach you to give to the world what pertains to the world and to the spirit what pertains to the spirit, because if you have so many feasts to celebrate human events, why don't you leave this feast to the spirit, so that he, converted into a child, draws near to offer Me his present of love, so that he acquires the simplicity of the shepherds to adore Me, and the humility of the wise to bow their heads and present their science before the owner of the true wisdom?

53. This is the most tender commemoration of the many you observe for your Master. The hearts of the children overflow in jubilation, and that of the elders is flooded with peace and hope in the Saviour.

54. You who have the grace of hearing this word, are of the few who commemorate this feast without rituals, celebrating it within the pureness of the heart. In that manner you could not fall into profanation.

It is because the comprehension has reached your mind, that the best commemoration, the one that pleases the most before the Lord, is the one that you do when you apply to your life the examples of the Master, when you live His Doctrine.

From Teaching No. 300

18. Of great importance and usefulness will be the writings that preserve My Word, because it shall be after My departure when you will truly dedicate to studying it.

19. Through this book, those who heard My Doctrine but forgot many lessons and passages, will remember with emotion and joy those moments when they received, from Me, the

divine messages, and those who did not hear Me, will be amazed at My lessons and will see beyond, in the infinite, the Kingdom of Heavens.

20. When the disciple has passed the profound and conscientious study and has attained his spirituality, he will no longer need the material book, because at any given moment when he becomes prepared, his lips shall faithfully repeat My Word, inspired by his spirit, in whose conscience it remained written forever.

21. He who leans on a spiritual support, does not tire. He who looks up at the Heavens does not stumble on Earth.

33. A new war is soon to emerge in the world. It will be a war different from all those that Humanity has suffered. A war of ideas, of philosophies, of doctrines, of ideologies, of beliefs and of religions.

38. My Doctrine and My name will be the target of all the attacks and persecutions, and will be the cause for the enemies of the truth to persecute you. But My Doctrine shall also be the sword of light for those who will rise defending the faith, and shall be the shield for the innocent to defend themselves.

My name will be on everyone's lips, blessed by some, cursed by others.

39. All the faculties of man will become unleashed: his intelligence, his sentiments, his passions, his spiritual powers will be aroused and ready to fight.

40. How much confusion will reign then! How many who believed to have had faith in Me, will be convinced that their faith was not true! In many homes and hearts, the lamp of love and hope will be extinguished. The children and young people will have no God but the world, nor any law but the one of the Earth.

41. In the presence of that chaos, I ask you

people: What mission are you going to fulfill? By chance, are you going to hide the jewel that I have entrusted to you? Are you going to close that book of My teachings, renouncing the power which I have granted to you as My disciples?

No, My beloved people. I have prepared you so that you will not let yourself be surprised by the turmoil, and I have fortified you so that you will not allow yourself to be intimidated by the eloquence or the science of those who will oppose you.

50. You should understand, that during this period of time, I have limited My light and My manifestations upon communicating through these spokesmen, as I limited Myself when I spoke through the lips of the prophets in past eras.

52. These spokesmen through whom I made My Word be heard during this Third Era are also My prophets.

53. The word of the prophets in each era has been like a vibrant note of a bugle call in the darkness. Many have heard it, but not everyone gives credence to it.

Why haven't men wanted to listen to the voice of the prophets? Because the latter have always talked of events that draw near and they have announced the divine justice.

54. The prophets of the first eras were intuitive, their lips announced many happenings that they ignored. They did not know that Christ existed and yet every one of them talked about Him. Many centuries were still to come before the Redeemer would come to the world, and yet the prophets were saying how His arrival, His life and His death as man would be.

62. Today the world ignores you, but truly I say to you, that the day will come when the nations will be waiting anxiously for you. That shall be

when the great trials and the calamities will begin to be felt on the countries, and when it will be known that the spiritualists have the power over the plagues and the strange diseases.

63. There, on their beds, will be the sick, waiting for the arrival of the emissary and laborer of Christ, who will come to anoint them with the balsam of tenderness and charity. There will be the homes with their doors open, waiting for the disciples who, along with their presence, shall bring about the peace and the light into those hearts.

From Teaching No. 301

10. In order to affirm the faith of Humanity in the knowledge of spiritual existence, far beyond the material life, in the past eras you were granted some manifestations from envoys of the Father, to whom you gave the name of angels.

Those first manifestations were followed by some deeds that I, through Jesus, performed to make you penetrate a little bit more into the Arcanum.

From them I shall remind you: The presence of enlightened beings announcing My advent to Earth; the influence of disturbed spirits exercised over human beings, called possessed; the separation of the spirit from his body and his return to it, demonstrated by Me that instant of the Transfiguration, and the materialisation of beings who have not become elevated toward their true kingdom because the darkness of ignorance envelope them, like those who manifested themselves in Jerusalem the day of my crucifixion.

13. Each Era has brought men new and marvelous lights for the mind and the spirit; all get in disposition to receive my divine messages, because a new era has opened its doors and there is much that you have to see and to learn.

14. Charity and more charity toward your brethren, said Elijah to you in this era, but the people who are poor ask themselves: What can we give, if we have nothing? That is true, you possess nothing material, but if you store the grace and the knowledge that I give you in My Word, and if you develop the gifts with which I have saturated your spirit, you can give eternally and you will never see your wealth depleted.

15. Here then are some of the benefits that My Spirit has granted you: Balsam to heal all physical pain and to set aside all affliction from the spirit; perpetual peace for yourselves and for you to give to those who do not carry it within their hearts; light of the spirit to illuminate your pathway, to guide your steps and inspire in you noble thoughts and elevated deeds of the mind, to penetrate within the science.

I brought to you the spiritual prayer, the one that places you in communication with the divine, converting you into means or instruments of My messages and revelations.

I have also overflowed on your spirit the gift of prophecy, from which intuition and presentiments derive, because through it you will be able to know in advance something of the pathway that each one of you must be journeying.

16. These and some other gifts have been entrusted to you. Who would call himself a needy person possessing so much grace? Who, as poor as he may be of what pertains to the world, would refuse to exercise charity when he carries in his spirit such a splendid heritage?

All that is needed is for your heart to open at the contact of My divine aura just as the corollas of the flowers open when the caressing dew falls upon them. Then you will feel strong enough to ascend through the prickly pathway and you will feel capable of giving to everyone who

approaches you demanding charity, because you shall be filled with My Spirit.

17. In the Second Era I gave to you the most clear and vivid example that it is not necessary to possess the riches of the world in order to practice charity, and that having a heart full of love toward everybody, ready to feel pity for those who suffer and to comfort them, you can perform miracles.

18. I multiplied the bread when it was scarce, transformed the water into wine, restored the health of the sick, liberated the defenseless possessed, gave a new life to the dead, softened the hardened hearts with a word and filled those spirits with light.

Some or much of all this you can do, if you come prepared. If I performed these deeds to set an example for you, it is proof enough that you are capable of doing them. Now, if you feel small and clumsy to perform them, envision me amongst you again, awakening all the gifts and faculties of your being, so that you never again say that you are needy, because with that you offend your Father, who has given everything so that you will reach him.

From Teaching No. 302

5. I have prepared life itself so that it may be for you like an open book of elevated wisdom; the number of its pages is countless, its contents are profound and one life is not enough to be able to know it totally and even less to comprehend it. Its volume is big, it has been written by the perfect Being, by the Author of Life and all Creation; but that book, filled by so much wisdom, is written with simplicity, with clarity, as are all the works of God.

6. The first lesson, that is, the first page, is the most simple but if it is not understood despite its simplicity, the second comes to explain the

contents of the first and so forth, up to the end of this great Book of the Life which I have placed before man, opened to its sixth chapter, so that he knows the Father and comes to learn about his life and his destiny, so that he understands his past, his present and, to the extent of My Will, his future.

8. In this Era I contemplate you carrying in your spirit, an advancement that has converted you into fertile soil for My seed, but I still find that your spirit is thirsty and hungers for the truth.

Your spirit has evolved in the midst of pain, of suffering, of disappointment, but there is another development that I do not see within you and that is the one that is only given through the practice of My teachings, the compliance of My Laws, the development of true love, from which all virtues derive.

10. Men have resisted the rigor of My Justice, quieting the voice of their conscience, hiding my Laws and turning their back to My divine precepts. They have given death to My prophets and have humbled My envoys, but My power is infinite.

I will not come to discharge all My power upon men, because they are too small before me; I will not come demolishing their spirit to oblige them to follow Me over their own defeat, because I want to contemplate man, being gifted with My Divine attributes, standing with his face held high, overflowing with satisfaction, with true greatness in his spirit, with true dignity over all his being.

11. That is how I want to contemplate my son, that creature who is the reflection and image of the Creator. I will only turn him away from his mistakes, from his sins, from his imperfections, but I shall always uphold his spirit with the light of hope, with the trust in Me; and I will always place before him, when the abyss opens under his feet, the palm of My hand so that he does not fall.

But one more trial has to come, that will be a worldwide cataclysm, and in that chaos there will not only be the elements of creation, which will become unleashed as in past Eras, but it will be the spirit who will agitate and struggle, and that combat will form part of the worldwide chaos.

12. The beginnings can now be seen among you; the strife will be increasing more and more, and I truly say to you, that in the midst of the tempest, all who comply with My Law will be saved.

13. All the bad seed will be hewn down to the roots and only My justice will respect the good seed leaving once more this earth clean, because after that trial has passed, a new life for this Humanity shall come.

All of those who, as a bad seed, I have removed from this life, I shall take them in spirit to that blessed region that you call the Hereafter. I will prepare them and there they will restore all their faults with their own repentance.

19. And once more I say to this humanity: the Ark is my Law of love. All who practice love and charity toward their fellowmen and to themselves will be saved. I will bless this virtue and for it I shall make man spiritually find the Ark of salvation in this Third Era, not only the salvation of their human life, but the salvation and peace of the spirit. The time of great trials is near, in which the fight will become unleashed from sect against sect, from religion against religion.

20. How long will this strife last? You do not know. But truly I say to you that there will be sufficient time to prepare the spirit of the rest of men; it will be enough time so that everyone, up to the last creature, awakens, even in their infant age, so that everybody may be aware of the time in which you are living and have the knowledge of your responsibility before the Divine Justice

that calls for the regeneration of all spirits.

This tempest will pass and once again you will see in the firmament the sign of My pact with men; but it will not be the material rainbow with its seven colours, but rather the light of the Holy Spirit in plenitude, that becomes manifest to all spirits, incarnated as well as disincarnated.

The voice of My Holy Spirit will say to all His children: "I am the peace, I am the way, the truth, and the life, it is I who comes to establish with you a new covenant with My Holy Spirit, with My Law."

Because in this period of time you will be rescued with My teachings from the chains of ignorance; and I will offer a new Era of peace and wellbeing to the new Humanity formed of beings stripped of their materialism, regenerated up to the bone marrow. The spirits who have awoken before My light will come to incarnate in that Humanity, those who have been greatly prepared to return to the pathways of the world to sow the virtue and the truth in the fulfillment of My Law.

37. The time of rituals, of altars and bronze bells, shall pass among Humanity. The idolatry and religious fanaticism will give their last signs of existence; that period of time of struggle and chaos that I have been announcing to you, will come.

And when peace has returned to all spirits, after the tempest, men will no longer construct regal palaces in My honour nor will the multitudes be summoned at the sounds of bronze, nor will men who feel they are great, raise their power over the multitudes. The time for humility, for fraternity, for spiritualism will come, bringing with it equality of gifts for mankind.

39. My Spirit, who is Universal, exists in everything created by Me, be it spiritually or in the material nature; everything is within My works, giving testimony of My perfection in

each one of its levels.

My Divine works embraces everything from the greater and most perfect beings who are on my right, to the least perceptible little animal, the vegetable or mineral, the atom or the cell which forms all creatures. And in this I demonstrate to you once more the perfection of everything created by Me, from the material beings, up to the spirits who have come to reach perfection. That is my Work!

From Teaching No. 303 January **1st, 1950**

11. I truly say to you that in the instant when My Word makes itself heard through the spokesman, not only does the spirit of these people tremble, but all beings in the spiritual valley who also need My Divine light.

12. The sound of the human voice does not reach them, but the essence and the inspiration of My message does, because My voice is universal and its echo reaches all the worlds and mansions where a son of God dwells.

13. I send to each world a ray of My light. I have made this light reach you in the form of human word, while in other mansions it reaches them by means of inspiration.

14. Within the light of that Divine ray all spirits will be uniting, creating a ladder that leads them to one common point, toward the spiritual Kingdom promised to all you who are a spiritual particle of My Divinity.

15. Can you imagine the rejoicing of all those beings who had on Earth material bonds with you and who now dwell far beyond your world, when they know that the voice they hear is also heard on Earth by some? They have not estranged from you nor do they forget you, nor do they cease to do something for those who

remained a few moments longer in the terrestrial valley. Their caress and blessings are continuously upon you.

16. There dwell those who were your parents, children, brethren, spouses, friends or benefactors; now in spirit, they are simply your own brethren, but their love for you is the same or even greater, as well as their ability to help and to protect you has increased.

17. Pray for them, people; you should also not stop loving and remembering them, because your remembrance and your prayers are a sweet solace in their struggle. Never imagine them disturbed or living amidst darkness, because it would be as much as if you would feel qualified to dictate a judgment and a sentence upon them; and if humans here on Earth usually are so imperfect and unfair to judge the reasons of their fellow men, what shall the judgments be respecting any spirit?

18. Again I say that only pertains to you help them with your prayer and with your good deeds in the world.

19. Do not feel the need for them to manifest in some materialistic way in your life, be it through your intelligence or by other means, because you would be denying the spirituality that I have been teaching you. Neither should you note a specific day of the year to invoke them; meditate in that the spiritual exists beyond material time and that, therefore, any instant may be proper to draw near them through spiritual prayer.

21. The spirit for whom you weep lives, but you become obstinate in giving him up for dead in that body that disappeared under the earth, you consider them lost, while they, filled with love, are waiting for you to give testimony of the truth and of life. You believe those spirits are distant, insensitive and deaf before your struggles and sufferings, and yet you do not know how many obstacles they are clearing away from your pathway and from how many dangers they have

saved you.

22. Ignorance obligates you to be ungrateful and even cruel with yourselves and with others, though I must tell you, who can be ignorant after having heard one of my teachings?

27. When I have told you to depart from your pleasures, you have wrongly interpreted My words, coming to think that it pleases me more to see you suffering rather than rejoicing and you are mistaken. But if I am your Father, how can you believe that I prefer to see you weeping rather than laughing?

When I tell you to depart from pleasures, I am only referring to those which are unhealthy for the spirit and harmful for the matter, but I advise you to endeavour to get all those satisfactions which are healthful for the spirit and for the heart that are within your reach,.

28. It is so hard the ordeal that embraces the life of man, that it is necessary to sweeten it with those spiritual and material pleasures which will make kinder and bearable the weight of his cross for him.

29. I bless all of those who know how to find, amidst the warmth of their homes, the best enjoyments of their existence, striving with their affection of parents to sons, from sons towards their parents, and from brothers to brothers, to form a cult, because that union, that harmony and that peace have the resemblance of the harmony that exists between the universal Father and His spiritual family.

31. I truly say to you, that if you knew how to look for moments of satisfaction and happiness, as well as to experience hours of peace, you could have them everyday of your existence, but for that you must first elevate your spirit, elevate your sentiments and the way of thinking about life.

33. I give you My light, so that you can get out of

the shadows and are able to find, in this planet which you have converted into a vale of tears, the truthful pleasures of spirit and heart that make all other pleasures seem small and insignificant in comparison.

36. All of you have an appointment with Me and you should gather to listen to Me, because all of you will have to hear Me.

37. Everything shall be placed on the balance of My Justice, where all the deeds without judgment will be weighed. My presence and My power will be felt as it was never manifested before, because after the chaos everything will resume its course.

39. I repeat to you that I will make My presence, My power and My Justice be felt.

If I have allowed that man in his iniquity, profane everything which is sacred in life, I will put a limit to his wickedness; if I have let him walk along the path of his free will, I am going to prove to Him that everything comes to an end; if I have let him fulfill his ambitions of power and greatness in the world, I will stop him along the way so that he can judge his deeds through his conscience, so that he may be able to respond to my questions.

40. I have permitted that pain, destruction and death be felt in your life, so that their very bitter fruits would make you understand the kind of tree you cultivated; but I will also make the pain fade away and let the spirit to rest and meditate, because a hymn of love will have to emerge from him. It has been said and also written, that that day will come when men shall be clothed in the white raiment of elevation.

41. All shall be saved, all shall be forgiven, all shall be comforted. Where then is death, where is the eternal condemnation and where the hell without end?

42. I did not create death nor hell, because when

My Spirit conceived the idea of Creation, I only felt love and from My bosom only life sprouted. If death and hell would exist, then they would have had to be the works of humans for their smallness, and you know that nothing human is eternal.

43. Behold your Master, My chosen people, showing you the pathway again!

63. My Word has always been a truth among you, but when I have imparted to you a prophecy which you consider to be great, you have doubted.

64. Like I said through Joel, the prophet of the First Era, every thing has been fulfilled in this Third Era with the communication of My divine ray and with the presence of the spiritual world, with your spiritual visions and prophetic dreams, and in this manner you have had the realisation of the announcement that I made through the first spokesman, when I said in the beginning of My communication: "In truth that by the year 1950, the time when I will lift forever this form of delivering My Word to you, the houses of prayer like this one will have multiplied all about. My Word will resound in all of them and there will be thousands and thousands of parcel workers. The echo of My Word and the fame of My presence will have penetrated in the most humble houses and in the sumptuous palaces and that foreigners will come from different countries of the Earth and bow their heads and convert thousands into My parcel workers."

65. That is what the Father prophesied through Damiana Oviedo, and to the scant members of the congregation of those days it seemed impossible that Humanity would come to accept such a strange revelation.

66. 1950 has arrived and the Father does not have to ask His disciples if in truth those prophecies have been fulfilled. You have contemplated the multiplication of the houses of

prayer and the numbers of parcel workers, the perfectionment of My manifestation through many spokesmen and how My Word has been resounding from province to province, from one city to another.

67. The echo of the revelation of my new arrival among men has come through many emissaries to all those nations you call foreign countries.

68. My promise has been fulfilled. What acceptance then will your faith and confidence give to My prophecies, if I told you something regarding the year 2000?

69. In truth the Father says to his people that the Spiritualist Trinitarian Doctrine, by the year 2000 will be extended all over the globe and reached all nations.

70. But this span of 50 years will be a great struggle for Israel. How much must you preserve in virtue and spirituality! How much will you have to fight against the idolatry and the fanaticism of the different religions, warning you that this is the greatest poison that could surprise all men on Earth!

71. Observe how the spirit of all Humanity has awakened. See how all their congregations are touched. Observe in each religion, in each sect, a kingdom, a dominion; and all those kingdoms will rise calling each other for unification, and since not one of them will be disposed to humble itself and come forward on the calling of the others, the strife will come.

72. The words of love will disappear to give way to the anathemas, the threats, the condemnations and the excommunications. All this you will have to contemplate, oh Israel.

73. The tongues will loosen, the human passions will become unleashed, everyone will use My name, My Word, and My laws to cause a war against one another, to combat each other, to exterminate and humble one another.

74. Be on the alert, people of Israel! Because Humanity will rise against their own idols, their fanaticism and their traditions, and a movement will begin among religions toward the beginning of spirituality.

75. Let the Jewish people return to their ancient Palestine. I permit it thus. Let them search there for their ancient traditions in those places they consider sacred. Let them raise again the temple of Solomon. I have prepared proof for their disappointment and everything obeys, everything collaborates with My divine plans.

76. And when the great trials are upon them, then they will clamor for the coming of the Messiah and their voices will shake the ceiling of their temple, but the Messiah will not come among them.

77. They will go to the mountains and hills of Palestine; they will search the lands that belonged to the tribes of Jacob, in Judea and Samaria, and in no place will they find the Messiah nor any trace of his coming and they will become distressed, deprived of their worldly goods, and in their desperation they will invoke Yahve and then Yahve, where the Messiah and the Holy Spirit is found, will talk to them with clarity, through great events.

78. Then the Jewish people will awaken, they will rest from their long journey and will unify with Humanity with spiritual fraternity.

79. Let within Christianity, divided into different branches since the beginning, one rise against the other.

80. Let some of them place their eyes on Rome, that the great caravans leave their traces along the way and cross the oceans. Let them arrive barefoot before the church of Peter and My divine silence shall speak greatly to those spirits, as they will only find gold, pomp, human finery, rituals, liturgies and feasts, but they will regard

everything as small and fleeting.

81. And those symbols which seemed so great to men before, will be seen as poor figures which have neither My truth nor My presence. And in the solitude of that silence, they shall return.

82. And then, when the spiritual misery is among them, I shall descend as the Holy Spirit, as the Comforter to say to them: -Here I am. Here is the Messiah, the One who promised you that he would return on the cloud surrounded by angels, and that from that cloud infinite rays of light will descend upon men.

83. Disciples: Do not be satisfied only with the unification of the people of Israel. No; have the full knowledge of what the Holy Spirit brought for your spirit in this Third Era: The seed of universal unification.

84. I come to unify you with the spirits of all the Universe, and before this calling of universal unification, lineage and races, sects and religions will disappear. Frontiers between different worlds will disappear and only the spiritual family will exist, the child of the Holy Spirit.

From Teaching No. 304

6. I have endowed man with intelligence that will permit him to scrutinise the composition of Nature and its manifestation, and I have permitted him to contemplate a part of the Universe and to feel the manifestations of the spiritual life.

Because My Doctrine does not stagnate the spirits nor does it detain the evolution of man; on the contrary, it liberates him and illuminates him so that he can analyse, reason, investigate, and work. But what the man deems to be the highest level of his intellectual investigation, is only the beginning.

7. Everything has been prepared for the evolution of the spirit. You must prepare yourselves so that you can teach the mankind of tomorrow to communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit.

During this time the world has become confused through its different ideas, and it is the light of My Holy Spirit which can illuminate it so that on receiving My inspiration, it will develop the pure ideals which may spiritualise him to live in peace.

10. Every man will be bathed with the light of My Holy Spirit which will inspire him to love his brother and, in this way, peace will consolidate in the world and everybody will unite within the same force, action and thought; and what no religion has accomplished, the inspiration of God gained by men will achieve. That is why, in this Third Era, I give everybody the same opportunity to reach Me. My Spiritual Doctrine does not establish differences.

15. Do not rise, people, in judgment or criticism of others; extend your hand and hold the one of your brothers who look for Me in different ways. Talk to them so that they obtain the knowledge that you have, but do listen gently to their reasoning, so that you may receive some orientation too, because nobody is self-sufficient; everyone has the need of My wisdom and of their fellowmen.

16. As spiritualists, you must relate with love to your fellow men, whatever their religion were. In this manner you will testify that you have been prepared by Me and your noble actions will reach all the hearts and all those who reason without egotism will understand you.

From Teaching No. 305, January 1, 1950

1. The spiritual life of mankind is divided into

three eras or ages. In the First Era I made Myself be recognised as the Father; in the Second Era I manifested Myself as a Master, and in this Third Era I am making Myself be felt as a Judge.

2. Those are the three phases that I have revealed to men and through which you will come to know Me in plenitude; but do not wish to see three different gods nor three persons where there exists only one Divine Spirit, because in this moment of time you are capable of accepting the simplification of all that you have enveloped in mystery and which you have entangled until making it incomprehensible.

This time has not come to an end; that work has become stagnant for many centuries, and you must now renew it with the ideal of concluding it to offer it to your Father.

6. Why is it that while everything grows, transforms, becomes perfect and develops without ceasing, only your spirit has to become stagnant through the centuries?

7. The spirit is the one who should walk at the front of as many works as men carry out, because it is to him that life on earth has been entrusted. However, there in your world you cause the spirit to neglect his highest missions, to consecrate it to terrestrial ideals and getting involved more each day in that whirl of life you have created.

8. Inasmuch as you have discovered and learned by means of science, you do not ignore the incessant evolution that exists in all living beings of Creation.

Then, I want you to comprehend that you should not leave your spirit abandoned in that delay and in that stagnation in which you have plunged him long ago, and that you should fight to obtain the harmony in everything that surrounds you, so that the day comes for men when Nature, instead of concealing its secrets, will reveal them, and instead of the elements

being hostile, they become servants, collaborators, brothers.

9. I sent the spirit to incarnate on the earth and convert him into a human, so that he would be prince and lord of everything that exists in it, not to be a slave or victim, nor needy, as I see that he is.

Man is a slave of his needs, of his passions, of his vices and his ignorance.

10. He is a victim of sufferings, setbacks and vicissitudes that his lack of spiritual elevation causes him in his transit along the earth.

He is needy, because ignoring that part of the heritage that corresponds to him in life, he does not know what he owns and it is as if he had nothing.

11. It is necessary that mankind awakens so that they can begin to study in the book of the spiritual life and soon, transmitting that idea from generation to generation, that Holy seed shall sprout in which My Word is to be fulfilled. I have told you that mankind will some day reach the spirituality and shall know how to live in harmony with everything created and spirit, mind and heart shall know how to march together.

12. This Third Era, in which human wickedness has reached its highest level, will nevertheless be a time of reconciliation and forgiveness.

17. I come to save the outlaws, because the man who breaks the law is also a son of God, and every one of My sons mean a lot to Me.

18. I will extend this Doctrine all over this Earth as a mantle of hope and salvation, offering to all the opportunity to pay little by little their past debts and their present debts, until they again feel Me in the innermost of their being.

20. Begin to walk towards Me, all sinners; do not

fear that when you come before My presence My voice will judge you in front of your brothers, because I will not denounce you.

Do not fear, as Magdalene did not fear when, drawing close to Me, she divested herself of the heavy burden of sins, without worrying about who looked, heard or judged her. She was at peace because she knew she was no longer a woman stained by sin, but rather a sinner purified by repentance.

21. Imitate her in her repentance and in her love.

23. In the silence of the cells of the prison houses My voice will make itself heard, telling those men and those women without hope: Here I am with you; by any chance, did you believe to be abandoned by Me?

No, little ones, I do not come to inquire if you are homicidal or if you have stolen. I have come to redeem, with My love, the one who has sinned, I come to fortify the one who has fallen and to save the innocent who has been the victim of a slander, of an injustice or of some mistake.

25. At the hospitals and everywhere a sick person is found, I will also make Myself be felt and heard as only I can do it. I will spread a mantle of peace and solace over the pain of those who suffer forgotten by their brethren, and I will spread a Divine balsam over their illnesses, lifting them to the life, so that they will give testimony of My Spiritual presence.

26. I will be felt by the children and by elders in their homes, and the latter and the former will give testimony of My presence.

27. If I find the warmth of the home extinguished, I will call the husband and I will tell him: Why aren't you sweet and understanding? Why don't you light up the fire of love that is the flame that gives life to your union? If I find him detached from his duties, I

will surprise him by telling him: Why have you departed from the pathway and have thrown the cross? Didn't you have the courage to hurry the last drops of bitterness that were left in the chalice? Return to the pathway where I had placed you; only there will you find Me to reward your faith, your obedience and strength.

28. I will touch the most delicate fibers of the heart of the wife and I will ask her: Woman, do you believe that you will find outside of the pathway of your duty the peace that you long for? No, do not deceive yourself. Your merits will consist of carrying with abnegation and with patience, up to the end, the cross which I deposited on your shoulders.

29. Not one heart will be left to whom I will not make My Divine presence felt, inviting it to reconciliation, to love and toward peace.

31. I do not bring a whip to make you understand My Word, I bring bread of life to fortify you in the ideal of your elevation.

32. When the world has come to believe that I have forgotten it, that I have abandoned it in its abyss of pain and sin, I have come to give it a new proof of My infinite love that will never abandon you and because of it I talk to you paternally and forgive you.

33. Sometimes, listening to My Word full of Divine tenderness, you become upset without comprehending why I use this manner of teaching with the sinners, when I should use some rigour to make them yield.

34. I tell you that in this Third Era, even though it may seem to you as an impossibility, the regeneration and the salvation of mankind will not be difficult, since the work of redemption is a Divine task.

35. My love will be the one that will bring back men to the pathway of light and truth. My love, subtly penetrating in each heart, caressing every

spirit, manifesting itself through each conscience, will transform the hard rocks into sensitive hearts, and will make, from materialistic men, spiritualised beings, and from hardhearted sinners, men of benevolence, of peace and good will.

36. I speak to you like this because nobody better than I knows the evolution of your spirit, and I know that this Humanity, despite its great materialism, its love for the world and its passions developed to the maximum of sin, only in appearance lives clinging to the flesh and to the material life. I know that as soon as he feels in his spirit the loving touch of my love, he will promptly come to Me to divest himself of his burden and follow Me to the pathway of truth that, without being aware of it, he wishes very much to travel.

38. The times have passed by, the spirit of man has evolved; he is no longer that child of the ancient times who needed to touch the Divine with his hands and perceive with his material senses so that he could believe in Me and in My presence.

40. If spiritual evolution were not existent in this Humanity nor were they situated in close proximity to their liberation, I would not have made the revelation of the communication from spirit to Spirit for this Era.

42. The love for the world, the greed for the earthly, the desire of the flesh, the delight of all the low desires, the egotism, the love for oneself and the pride, were the force with which you created a life according to your intelligence and your human will, whose fruits I have allowed you to harvest so that your experience comes to be absolute.

83. Paradise is not on the Earth, nor did it disappear with the sin of man. The paradise of the Father is eternal and the new generations will reach it.

84. When My kingdom penetrates into all the hearts and its divine influence invades the roads and all the pathways of men, this Humanity will again feel the bliss, the peace that the first inhabitants on this Earth experienced within themselves, and the men of those times will say: -The paradise has returned! The paradise draws near to us again!-

85. That paradise is nothing else but the kingdom of kingdoms; the paradise that your first parents inhabited was not on the outside, it was within themselves. In their spirit they carried the paradise that was nothing else but the peace of My Spirit, the peace of My Kingdom, because before they awoke to this world, being incarnated spirits, they performed deeds with certain purity.

86. But the Father asks: Do you believe that the Father would be satisfied with that purity of those first creatures, purity that comes from their innocence and their lack of knowledge? No, beloved people, through that innocence of the matter the Father could not be recognised by His children, He would not be understood or loved; none of his Divine attributes could be valued.

87. The Father could not be filled with glorious satisfaction if He did not contemplate merits in His own children. It is because of this that the Creator arranged for the flesh to reveal to man the secrets of the human life, but at the same time permitted that the spirit revealed to the flesh, through intuition, the existence of the Father Creator, and so, before the weakness of the flesh was the fortitude of the spirit, presided always by the light of the conscience, in which therein is My eye, My balance and My voice.

88. But at the moment that the spirit awoke to the human existence, he placed the call of the flesh before the voice of the conscience and of its revelation, and man renounced, in that manner, to lead an spiritualised existence. That circumstance commenced his crucible, the struggle, the necessities, the pain as the

consequences or the result of all the thoughts, of all the words and of all the actions.

89. Thus began the development of the spirit through pain and the human faculties, and that peace, that incomprehensible well being, that beatitude that the spirit experienced amidst his innocence, was disappearing at the same time that the struggle, the needs, the work and the arduous development of the spirit and the flesh became part of man.

And man was surprised that he could not find that land of blessings, which he knew well, and that he could not find later.

90. Where could be found the pleasant garden, that Eden which was the paradise of delights, of well-being, of happiness, and of innocence? It had risen to the Father and only an atom of peace remained, a spark of light and a conscience to illuminate the pathway of man along his long journey.

91. That is why men search in vain for that garden; men have in vain crossed different places in search of that paradise and they have not found it, because the paradise has never been on this Earth, it has been within the spirit, in the heart of men.

92. But today, I say to you: The paradise that your forefathers possessed by virtue of their innocence, you shall recover by virtue of the merits and the conscience.

93. Now you know, disciples of the Lord, what that paradise is, which to some has been only a figure or a parable, for others a legend and, for many, something of no value.

94. Paradise existed, exists, and will persist in eternity, and in all eras that paradise, which is the Kingdom of the Father, has drawn close to the hearts who search for it, to those spirits who elevate themselves in search of that kingdom, to the spirits who open their doors to receive the

influence, the feeling and beatitude of that kingdom.

From Teaching No. 306

3. To extend My work in this Third Era, I have come to choose from among the great multitudes, 144,000 spirits, placing upon them a mark with a kiss of Divine light, not a kiss of betrayal, nor a seal of some pact that places your spirit in danger.

My mark is the sign that the Holy Spirit deposits in his chosen ones to fulfill a great mission in this Third Era. He who possesses this seal is not exempt from dangers; on the contrary, he is more tempted and more tested than the others are.

Remember each one of the twelve chosen by Me in that Second Era and you will confirm what I am telling you. Among those there were moments of doubts, of weakness, of confusion, and there was even one who betrayed Me handing Me over to My executioners with a kiss.

7. The mark means mission, charges, and responsibility before God. It is not a guarantee against the temptations or the illnesses; if it were so, what merits would there be in My chosen ones? What effort would your spirit make to remain faithful to My Word?

8. The mark is the invisible sign through which his mission can be accomplished by the one who carries it with love, with respect, with zeal and with humility; then he can confirm that the mark is a Divine grace that makes him superior to pain, that illuminates him in the great trials, that reveals to him profound knowledge and makes a breach anywhere so that the spirit may pass through.

9. The mark is like a link that unites it with who possesses it, with the spiritual world; it is the

channel by which the thought and the word of the spiritual world can manifest itself in your world; so I say to you that a marked one is a messenger, an envoy, and is My instrument.

10. Great is the mission as well as the responsibility within My work of the marked one, but he is not alone in his pathway. By his side always goes the angel protector who looks after him, guides him, inspires and fortifies him.

11. How strong has been the one who has known how to embrace his cross with love, and how harsh and bitter has been the pathway for the chosen one who has not been able to carry with him the Divine seal of a selected one in the Third Era.

I say to you who hear Me, that you should learn to keep vigil and to pray, to carry your cross with love and to practice with uprightness and obedience, so that this life, which has meant for your spirit his most luminous reincarnation, would not be sterile and later on has to weep the lost time and the wasted gifts.

12. All of you meditate on this lesson, the marked ones or the unmarked, because all of you have within My work a destiny to fulfill.

27. Why, if I put My glance on the hospitals, on the prisons, in homes in mourning, on incompatible marriages, on the orphans or on the hungry of the spirit, I cannot find you there?

Think that, besides teaching you to pray, I have given you the gift of the word and I have taught you to anoint the sick, and on many occasions I have told you that your presence can perform miracles if you are truly prepared.

28. How many occasions does life offer you daily to impart charity! But pay attention, because in the same way that there are cases when the only thing you can do is pray, there are others where it is necessary to talk or to act.

29. Blessed are those who do not fear the mean stares or the gossip and they only carry the yearning to render charity. They are the ones who spiritually accompany Me at the bedside of the sick; the ones who go forth along the way in search of those who dwell in darkness, to bring to them the light of faith, of knowledge or of consolation.

30. Blessed are those who remember the sad and those who think of the poor of body and spirit, because their heart beats near My Spirit.

31. How can you think about the pain of your brethren, if you let yourself be dominated by your own pain? How will you discover that there exists millions of beings in the world who suffer infinitely more than you, if you carry your cross with unconformity and are always saying that you are the most unfortunate?

There are many who journey far, very far from the true pathway, many who never heard a word of love; there are many who do not even have a sparkle of light in their being, and you have not stopped your walk to help them when they have passed by your side. How many of those poor in spirit endure the weight of their burden neither blaspheming nor protesting like you!

32. It is necessary that you learn to look a little outside yourselves, far beyond your home and your affections so that you can feel deeply the pain of others. May that kindness awake inside your heart, beloved people, so that the spirit can overflow himself and fulfill the maximum commandment that is written in your conscience, the one that says: "Love one another".

If you are materially poor and for that reason you cannot help your fellow men, do not fear, pray and I will make the light and the peace pour out where there is nothing.

The true charity, where compassion emerges, is

the best gift that you can deposit among the needy. If when you give a coin, some bread or a glass of water, you do not feel in your heart the sentiment of love towards your brethren, truly I say to you, that you have given nothing, that it is best that you do not part with what you give.

33. Humanity, when will you recognise the power of love? Never until now have you made use of that force that is the beginning of life.

34. When I walked along, followed by My disciples, visiting villages, cities and homes, I never offered the poor any coin because I never had one. Nevertheless, I gave them health that they had not found at any price. I brought them back to the way of righteousness and offered them a pathway full of light, of consolation and happiness.

On a certain occasion, having followed Me to the desert, a great multitude yearning to hear My Word, after giving them the bread for the spirit and contemplating that they had hunger in their body, I blessed some bread and fish and made them share them, causing astonishment among the multitude that such a small amount of food would have been enough for everybody. And that was a miracle accomplished by love, as an immortal lesson for this skeptical, materialistic and egotistic Humanity.

35. Ah, if the people of the Earth, even if it was to put My Doctrine to the test, they would brotherly share their bread, how much good they would receive and what marvelous manifestations they would contemplate!

But they still do not love one another and still nations do not recognise each other as brothers. They look at each other as strangers and they call themselves foreigners; they envy one another, they hold grudges and almost always hate each other and make war among themselves.

The war, fostered by all men, is everywhere

there is a human heart. Some give it life in a way, others foment it in another, and many do it knowingly, and others without being aware of it.

36. Upon this arid field, dry of love, of faith and of good will, I will spread My charity as a beneficial and fertile rain, but before that, My justice, like a storm, will sweep all the evil, it will tear down the bad trees, it will purify the fields and cities and will awaken the dormant spirit of this Humanity, so that they will learn to perceive the Divine message that My love reserves for the times to come.

From Teaching No. 307

1. It is My Word that comes to give tranquility to your heart and peace to your spirit. The greatest thing that I have destined for it is peace. He who possesses that treasure, has everything. He who knows the spiritual state, would not exchange it for the greatest possessions or treasures of the Earth.

2. If you ask Me what is the secret to attain and preserve the peace, I say to you, that the secret consists in obeying the will of your Father, and if you ask Me how to comply with the divine will, I would answer you that by applying My Law and My Doctrine to your life.

4. Since you do not know what true peace is, you are satisfied by just longing for it and you try, through all possible means and by all imaginative ways, to attain some tranquility, comforts and satisfactions, but never what is truly the peace of the spirit. I say to you, that it can be won over by obedience of the son towards the will of the Lord.

6. Day by day, in houses of prayer, churches and temples, My Name is pronounced and My Words are repeated, but nobody vibrates, nobody shakes with its light, and it is that men have mistaken their meaning.

The majority believe that the virtue of the word of Jesus The Christ, consists in repeating it again and again, mechanically, without understanding that it is not necessary to say it, but rather to study, meditate, practice and live it.

7. If men knew how to search for the essence in the word of Christ, each time they would find it new, fresh, alive and throbbing; but they know it only superficially, and that way they cannot, nor will they nourish themselves with it.

10. Humanity will be surprised when they receive this spiritual message and become convinced of the infinite love of My past teachings, a love of which they did not even have a premonition. Then they will understand that they have been ungrateful, unfaithful and indifferent toward their Father, whom they only sought when some need or some material pain affected them.

48. My spirit has overflowed upon all men, but you are the people who have known how to feel My presence. The rest of the people on Earth ignore the revelations of this time, they do not know that the Third Era has arrived; then, your responsibility increases, because you are the ones who will have to give the alert, the ones who will extend the good news!

49. It is true that many men have already recognised the signs of My new coming, that they scrutinise the scriptures in search of prophecies; that they feel that the trials that today weigh upon humanity speak of the Justice of the Lord. They look for Me, they are waiting for Me, they want Me, but they do not know that My Divine vibration is already among men, they ignore the manner in which I am vibrating over all that is matter and over every spirit.

51. I truly say to you, that I will not communicate again in the manner that you have witnessed, neither here nor among other people, because the merit will consist in people

extending the testimony of My Word on Earth and in mankind believing My message.

52. I truly say to you, if at that time even the kings marveled at the humbleness in which I was born, in this Era there will also be a surprise when everybody knows the humble manner I elected to deliver My Word to you.

53. Around My message the arguments will stir up, some affirming that it is the truth, others trying to contradict it, some giving testimony of their own spiritual experiences and others denying the existence of such manifestations.

But the truth will impose itself, because this is the Era when the dormant gifts and faculties in the spirit become unleashed and manifest themselves through men, because the bodies by this time have already attained the evolution and the indispensable sensitivity for the communication with the spiritual.

54. From the children up to the elders, passing on through the youth, everybody will have manifestations that, in the beginning, will seem strange to them, because it has been a long time that Humanity has stayed away from the spiritual, but they will later take it as something absolutely natural in the superior life of man.

It will be when children speak of profound teachings, when men and women shall have spiritual visions and prophetic dreams, and when the gift of healing is propagated all over the Earth.

55. How combated will be the first ones to manifest the awakening of the gifts of their spirit! But I will give them strength and patience to resist the criticism, the judgments and the mockery.

57. Great will be the surprise among the overlords and the great of the Earth, when they confirm the truth of My return, because in their hearts they will ask themselves why have I

come.

Among the poor there will be a great rejoicing because their heart will tell them that the moment of grace, of liberty and peace for the oppressed and for those who have had infinite hunger of love and justice, draws near.

58. This Work, that you now see limited to your smallness and hidden in poverty, will surge as a divine splendour, illuminating all the Earth, wakening the dormant spirits, lighting up the faith in the hearts, opening before the mind of mankind, the book of the true life, the book of the truth.

62. You will receive in one single inheritance the Three Testaments, and when you find along your pathway those who wait for the coming of the Holy Spirit, you will show them My message and you will tell them not to imitate the Jewish people who, while waiting for the Messiah, did not recognise Him when He arrived among them and they are still waiting for Him.

Journey along the pathways of your spiritual mission in such a manner that when your brethren contemplate your way of living and listen to your word, they will recognise you as the seed for a new world, as the generations who will serve as the foundations of a new Humanity.

From Teaching No. 308

7. I bless your sorrows and tears, beloved people, but I say to you that you have not yet learned to accept the chalice of bitterness with love and resignation.

9. Do not forget that the merit does not consist in suffering, but rather in knowing how to suffer with love toward the Father, with faith and patience, in order to extract from that suffering the greatest benefit and the most profound

lessons.

If, in your trials, there was no love towards the will of your Father, you have not made any merit before Me. You have not known how to take advantage of the opportunity to elevate yourselves a little more, and therefore, you will have to pass through again, that ordeal which is necessary for your spirit.

Your existence would be different if instead of arduously dragging your cross, you would advance along the pathway blessing your grief; then you would instantly feel as if an invisible hand touched you to remove from your lips the bitter cup.

10. Blessed is he who blesses the will of his Lord; blessed is he who blesses his own bitterness, knowing that it will cleanse his blemishes, because that one is affirming his footsteps to ascend the spiritual mountain.

11. Not always will it be necessary that you drain the bitter cup to dregs, because it will be enough for Me to observe your faith, your obedience, your purpose and intention of obeying My mandate, so I will exempt you from facing the moment of greater harshness of your ordeal.

Remember that Abraham was asked for the life of his son Isaac, whom he loved deeply, and that the patriarch, overcoming his pain and passing over the love for the son, he prepared himself to sacrifice him in a test of obedience, of faith, of love and humbleness that you cannot yet conceive, but he was not permitted to consummate the sacrifice of the son, because deep within his heart he had proven his obedience before the divine will and that was enough.

How great was the rejoicing of Abraham, when his hand was held by a superior force, impeding the sacrifice of Isaac! How he blessed the name of his Lord, and marveled at His wisdom!

13. How many ordeals you have rejected with your ignorance, without being aware of the light that they brought upon your spirit! How many lessons have come to an end because your unconformity, lack of faith or cowardice have not permitted it.

14. I am not saying that it is the pain that you should love; no, it is the peace, the happiness, it is the light that you should love, but since the pain, as the result of your imperfections, has come to your lips as a bitter cup of redemption, drink it up with patience and bless it, knowing that through it you may find your purification, as well as the revelation of many truths.

15. Men and women of little faith: Why does your courage weaken in the ordeals? Have you not ever seen how I hurry to raise the fallen, how I wipe the tears of the one who weeps, how I accompany the lonely and visit the sick?

16 Men and women, who have wept greatly in life, this lesson is dedicated to you. Meditate profoundly on it, and you will see what sweet consolation penetrates into your heart. A tiny light will kindle within your innermost being and a sensibility, that you have never experienced before, will surprise your dormant fibers, allowing you to feel My Spiritual presence, be it in your sorrows as well as in your happiness and your moments of peace.

From Teaching No. 309

3. My universal presence fills everything; emptiness does not exist in any place or plane in the universe, everything is saturated by Me.

4. Your spirit has always communicated with Me, but up to now, you have not attained the full knowledge of this communication and that is why I have come in this Third Era to manifest Myself through your own selves, converting you

into spokesmen of the Eternal word, and to tell you that from this communication to that of spirit to Spirit there is but one step, so that you will make an effort to attain the maximum communication with My Divinity; but before that, this phase of communication through a spokesman will have to disappear.

7. I truly say to you: Mankind is showing great signs that their materialism is coming to an end. The progress of the men of science, who have obtained its secrets from the very Nature, is coming to its limit and the elements will turn against those who profane it.

Nature will refuse to give its fruit for the use of evil and men in their madness and in their hatred will find death and they will find the fruit of their ambitions that their own hand has unleashed: Storms, epidemics, plagues, and who can stop all that? Perhaps their own hand? Perhaps human science, which has profaned My Arcanum upon opening them with another key that has not been the one of love? I truly say to you, that they will only open the doors of My heavenly justice.

8. Woe, in truth, upon the men of the Third Era! Their lament will be heard throughout the Earth; the dregs of the bitter cup will be drained as never before in any past Era and each one will have to drink the part that corresponds to him, because the pain intensifies day by day and already the hunger and thirst begins to be felt, a hunger of virgin seed and thirst of crystalline waters, truth and eternity.

9. What is your mission in the presence of these events among men? To assimilate My teaching, understand it, live it, because spiritualism must not be only on your lips, but rather you must practice it by living it spiritually, morally and materially, without falling into fanaticism or mysticism, living with purity and simplicity, giving the spirit the value and the place that corresponds to him, so that he applies justice over his matter in the human life which is

transitory, so that there exists a perfect harmony in your fulfillment, and that example bears fruits among Humanity.

10. I bless everyone of your footsteps within My work and I will multiply them so that, later on, when the long journeys of the world are offered to you, you may go through them as emissaries of My peace and of My new revelations.

It is My will that your spirit, instructed by My divine lessons, traces pathways of regeneration for men and that they are able to awaken healthy ideals, inspiring themselves in the sublime to attain spirituality. By that time you should have reached the indispensable preparation and, having the mettle in your spirit, nothing will make you go backwards along your pathway.

11. By then, the trials that today shake you and stop you along the pathway, will only be like weak breezes which will never hurt your face. It will be then when you will come to recognise the force that you have acquired through the fulfillment of My Law.

Continue preparing yourselves, penetrate more and more into the meaning of My Word. For now do what corresponds to you as disciples and allow Me to manifest Myself among you as a Teacher, as a Father, as the light.

13. There will be many who will rise with the ideal of peace, with the prayer, the love and the good will as instruments of farming, and those virtues will identify them and their spirits will triumph with My teaching.

14. Do not convert yourselves into judges of your brethren and of My divine justice. Men many times judge my law and I say to you: In My high judgments only I can penetrate.

16. Analyse My Word, so that you do not become confused as many do before acts of My divine justice, when I touch with force those who commit only a small misdeed and on the

other hand, I apparently absolve those who have committed a grave mistake.

The Master says to you: If I touch with force the one who has committed in appearance a small misdeed, it is because I know the weakness of the spirits, and on straying from the pathway of compliance, it could be the first step that will lead them toward the abyss; and if I absolve others from a grave mistake, it is because I know that a great shortcoming is a motive of repentance, also great for the spirit.

17. Do not judge, do not sentence, do not wish, even with a thought, that My justice fall upon those who cause the flowing of blood among the nations. Think only that they, as you, are My sons, My children, and that they will have to cleanse their great misdeeds with great restitution.

Truly I say to you: Those same ones, whom you point out as the unmerciful who have destroyed the peace and lead you towards the chaos, those same ones will be the ones who in future times will set themselves up as the great sowers of My peace, the great benefactors of Humanity.

22. In this Third Era I have brought you the confirmation of the reincarnation of the spirit. Mankind throughout the Eras has had that intuition and the spirit has been revealing this mystery to the flesh, but the latter, always incredulous and fragile, has put it in doubt.

Beings from the hereafter have come to deliver this revelation to men and have only been believed by some, but these have been combated for their beliefs and repudiated by the ignorant and unbelievers; but today this premonition, the certainty of those manifestations prevails as never before among Humanity, though not all of them dare confess it for fearing of the world; but I tell you: My perfect Law of Love is manifested in the reincarnation of the spirit.

I truly say to you, how few are those who have

come to incarnate on Earth only once, and how many opportunities I have bestowed upon the spirits through different matters in the world, to restore what wrongdoing the spirits have made; but your matter is a dense veil that prevents you from discovering the profoundness of these teachings.

27. Be submissive, work and allow My divine will to be fulfilled among you. Many will still be able to see while in the matter, the fulfillment of My prophecies, the transformation of this Humanity, the redemption of everyone in My Law, but before that, they will have to pass through the great struggles and great conflicts that are still unknown to men, that are still not recorded in history.

And if you, who already have the knowledge of what is to come, of the events that are approaching, will have to purify yourselves, what will become of those who have not yet awakened before the lessons of the Holy Spirit, who have profaned My Law? Who have forgotten their mission, who live in their traditions and have burdened themselves with chains of ignorance?

28. The confusion, the suffering, and the remorse, shall be the crucible for the great legions of spirits who will come before their own judge. But I truly say to you, that I will help them too and when they awaken from their profound lethargy, they will contemplate My radiant presence that will show them My forgiveness, and they will only wait for me to send them along the path which they profaned and rejected before, to retribute their faults and become dignified before my love, and I, as a loving Father, will grant it to them.

29. That is why I say to you in My teaching, that those whom you see today tainted with the blood of their brothers and with all their faults, you should not judge them, because in your eternal existence there are greater faults than the spilling of brothers blood, but for now do not try

to know everything. I have informed you, that in my high judgment only I determine.

32. It is all right for you to comply with your human laws, but place above them My Doctrine and your spirituality. Be obedient to My Laws, and I truly say to you, that I will liberate you from the gravest conflicts caused by the human laws; but fight the injustice, battle against perversion, not with fratricidal weapons, nor with hate, but with My seed of love.

You will not be alone in the struggle; I have told you that among mankind there are peoples where men are already liberating themselves of their materialism, fortifying themselves with their vicissitudes, with the ideal of communicating with Me. Who are those spirits? For now it is not necessary that you know them.

35. A time of idolatry and fanaticism is coming among all nations of the Earth. The rituals and ceremonies will reach a major intensity and will be carried to the extreme. The ministers and priests of the different religions and sects will lead their people to exaltation. I permit it so, because this will be like a storm among mankind, and in that chaos, the spirits will feel like castaways; there will be no one who will feel they have reached a safe haven or a ship of salvation.

36. The moment will come when the confusion will reign among all the spirits and the latter cannot find in any place the refuge of peace. It will be then when men will seek the most illustrious minds of the most eminent ministers for their greater intelligence, whom are considered as saints by humanity, and their amazement will be very great when they become aware that they too are castaways who are going along without a compass, without peace and without light.

Then, darkness will come, but in the midst of that chaos the spirits will rise searching for their salvation and far beyond the dense large clouds,

they will contemplate the light like a new life, like a new dawn, and that light will be of the Holy Spirit, and will be the beacon that will illuminate all the universe, waiting for the return of the sons, illuminating the turbulent oceans.

37. After that period of time of trials, the freedom of the spirit for mankind will come. Disillusioned, the feet of men will trample on their idols of yesterday; they will destroy their vain houses of worship, pomp and false splendour. The authors of doctrinal books will carry their own works to the fire.

38. At that time the most unwieldy and humble among you will be listened with attention. How many of those who now, among these humble and simple people, listen to My teaching and feel humble, considering themselves lacking in eloquence and spirituality, will later on see themselves surrounded by multitudes and among them, will be those who had thought them insane. How many who today put in doubt My message, will later weep like Peter, on contemplating at each step the fulfillment of My Word.

41. Remember when the body of Jesus was unnailed from the cross and then buried, the disciples, dismayed and unable to comprehend what had happened, believed that with the death of the Master, all was finished. It was necessary for their eyes to see Me again and for their ears to hear Me once more, so that their faith would inflame and their knowledge of My Word would be strengthened.

42. Now I must tell you that among those disciples was one who never doubted Me, who never hesitated before the ordeals and not even for an instant did he abandon Me.

It was John, the faithful, the courageous, the fervent and the most loving disciple. For that love, I entrusted him to Mary at the foot of the cross, so that he could continue drinking the love in that heart without blemish and at her

side he would strengthen even more for the struggle that awaited him.

While his brothers, the other disciples, were falling one by one under the stroke of the executioner, sealing with their blood and their life the truth of all they preached and the name of their Master, John conquered death and escaped from martyrdom. Confined in exile, his pursuers did not know that there, on that island, where they cast him, would descend from the heavens upon that man, the great revelations of the times which you are living on, the prophecy that talks to men about what has to be and what has to be fulfilled.

43. After loving his brothers very much and dedicating his life to serve them in the name of his Master, John had to live isolated from them, alone, but always praying for Humanity, always thinking of those, for whom Jesus had overflowed His blood.

44. The prayer, the silence, the withdrawal, the purity of his existence and the goodness of his thoughts, made the miracle for that man and that spirit to evolve in a short time, in that which other spirits have taken thousands of years to attain.

45. Yes, disciples, John is an example of what the spirit of Humanity will attain in the near future. The ecstasy of John, through whom he talked, saw and heard, was the revelation of what you would be contemplating in this era. The spiritual sightings, represented by symbols, were seen through the gift of spiritual vision, that is, the sight of the spirit.

46. The divine voice and the voice of the spiritual world that reached up to his brain and touched his heart, were precursory signs of the communication that you have had through spokesmen and faculties during this period of time.

And finally John, writing by indication of an

angel of all that he envisioned and heard, revealed to mankind the communication from spirit to Spirit that should come when men would have divested his existence of impurities and materialism.

47. When will men fix their attention on what was left written by My beloved disciple? Strange is the way in which the revelation is described, mysterious in its meaning, his words so infinitely profound. Who could understand them?

The men who begin to interest themselves in John's revelation study in depth, analyse, and observe and study, some draw near the truth, others believe they have discovered the contents of the revelation and they proclaim it to everybody, others are confused or get tired of searching and conclude denying the divine essence of that message.

48. Now I come to say to you, disciples of the Third Era, that if you truly yearn to penetrate into that sanctuary and know the profoundness of those revelations, you will have to initiate yourself in prayer from spirit to Spirit, the same that John practiced during his exile.

You will have to understand beforehand that the divine revelation, though represented in forms and material figures, all of it speaks to the spirit of mankind of their evolution, struggle, of their temptations and falls, of their profanation and disobedience. It speaks of My Justice, of My Wisdom, of My Kingdom, of My trials and of My communication with men, of their awakening, of their regeneration, and finally of their spirituality.

49. There I reveal to you the spiritual journey of Humanity divided into eras, so that you better understand the evolution of the spirit.

50. Now then, disciples, if the revelation refers to your spiritual existence, it is only fair that you study and visualise it from a spiritual

standpoint, because if you go by analyzing it only through the material things, you will end up confusing yourselves as many others.

51. Of course, many material events are and will be related with the fulfillment of that revelation, but you must know that those happenings and signs are also forms, figures and examples that come to help you understand My truth and to help you fulfill your destiny of elevation towards Me along the spiritual limpidity of which John, My disciple, left you a luminous example, who advanced ahead of Humanity thousands of years on communicating spirit to Spirit with his Lord.

From Teaching No. 310

4. If I love all My sons equally, so why then does desolation exist in the world? This is the question that all men ask and you know the reason why those events occur.

5. It is not the first time that your spirit comes to inhabit this world. For a long time, through several matters, I have permitted him to reincarnate, in order for him to mend his mistakes and dignify himself before My Law.

6. The spirit of man has been the favourite creature of Creation. I have endowed him with free will as a proof of My love. All beings are subject to My will, but if men in the practice of their free will have only been straying from the pathway of My love, they must, through that very same path traced by their free will, attain their salvation.

7. The time of the harvest has come for every spirit, and that is why you contemplate confusion among men, but I truly say to you, in that chaos each one will harvest his own sowing.

But what about those, My sons, who have always broken My Law? Truly, to all who sleep

without wanting to analyse, without studying My lessons, the tests will come as a whirlwind that will make them fall; and for those who have obeyed My teachings, they will be like an incentive for their fulfillment, like a beautiful reward that God grants to them.

8. The Father is inexhaustible activity, He works eternally for all His children, and before that example, you too should be tireless in the fulfillment of your labor, so in that way you may identify yourselves with your Lord. Understand that for you, your work is a true blessing, because it consists of drawing closer and closer to your God; that is the secret of the perfectionment of your life.

11. Even when you feel small and weak, you must help your brethren with the infinite power that I have entrusted you in the prayer; the clean and pure prayer that I have taught you, is the one that must unite all Humanity in the fold of My Love.

13. Why does the Lord call you the chosen people? Because since the First Era I designated to you a delicate mission among your brethren; but I did not endow you with greater gifts nor did I leave you over other people, but rather I converted you into the faithful son, as the emissary of My message of light and of love for all the people still wandering on the Earth.

19. Pray, because I truly say to you that My peace, overcoming egotism and human weakness, will come to all the nations of the Earth.

20. Thus My Kingdom will come to you and then, the inventions that now cause destruction and death, will only be employed in the necessary reconstruction to make of this world the true paradise. I want man to at last attain perfection and to govern this planet, as the Father governs the Universe: With love.

31. My Word is of unification and of peace so

that, inspired by it, you will know how to extend your hand to your brethren, always knowing how to respect their faith as something sacred, because their faith is an interior altar where I dwell. Then you will be able to see in your brethren the development that through their struggle, their effort and vicissitudes they have attained.

32. If you find differences when comparing the way in which your brethren practice their worship and the form that you follow, do not dwell judging the external and you must know how to penetrate deeply where the truth exists. If you are spiritualists, think that you must always search for the spirit and not for the external forms.

33. Thus, if you should come to understand your brethren, very quickly you will discover that every man advances along a different road, but that all paths converge at the same point which is the pathway towards the light, towards the truth and the life.

34. You now see that only to carry in your spirit the knowledge of My Word is not sufficient, since the most important part remains behind, which is to put into practice My teachings. That is the proof in which you should demonstrate how much you have learned from My Word.

36. It will not be necessary for you to pronounce My name frequently. On the contrary, the less you pronounce it and the better you practice My lesson, the greatest of your testimonies you will have given.

39. You see that My Word is not, nor could ever be, a new religion. This Work is the luminous pathway where all the ideas, all the creeds and religions shall spiritually unite, and make the spirit reach the gates of the Promised Land.

45. My will is that you unite into a single one the three Testaments given in three Eras, and that you be prepared to answer to whoever questions

you as to the reason for these manifestations.

47. The time of struggle is now upon you. The ministers of the great religions will make an alliance among them to feel strong and fight against My chosen ones, and when the time comes, they will try to attribute to their talent this revelation I have entrusted you, whom I have prepared humble and simple.

If I have deposited this grace unto you it is because I know who you are, and I have purified and cultivated you to avail Myself of your intelligence, but this that I have given to you, belongs to all My children and I do not want it to be the cause for combats.

48. My Word will soon reach other nations and will stop men in their hatred and eagerness for revenge.

Behold, the sick have not yet risen from their sickbed and already there are rumours of new wars. The homes have not been reconstructed nor the towns restored, and already there is a thirst of blood. My message of peace and harmony will come to them.

51. Not all My children will comprehend, at this time, My coming in Spirit, nor do they know that I come to prepare humanity to make them return to Me. I want that in the same way as you have emerged from Me, clean, as such you will return to Me so that you may enter the celestial Kingdom.

52. Each spirit carries a virtue that frees him from the waylaying and the temptations, and a light that guides him, which is the conscience.

If I have given man freedom of choice, it is so that he will possess his own will, and for him to feel the owner of his life, of his actions and similar to me. I have demonstrated My Love, making him the possessor of an elevated destiny and I have surrounded him with satisfactions, even though this son has not obeyed the Laws I

have given him.

55. If you look for saints or just to guide you, you will not find them. If you want to look for the greatest perfection, look for Me in the infinite, communicate with Me and I will advise you and inspire you.

59. I am the book in which the life is written and in which all the wisdom exists.

Come, knock on My door and I will open it at once, but I want to contemplate in your heart a true longing for the light. If you come to feel that your mind has come to a limit of comprehension and cannot go any further, do not fear, because then your spirit, to whom more ample horizons exist, will elevate himself above the smallness of the matter until he reaches that light he wished to see.

62. I truly say to you, that after this Era of materialistic, egotistical and perverse science, a time will come when the men of science will know how to penetrate, spiritually prepared with prayer, enveloped in humility and respect, inspired in ideas and noble, elevated, human intentions, into the arcanums of Nature.

63. With great steps mankind is approaching the end of this world created by the science of man, of that false and superficial world; and it will be man who, with his own hands, will destroy the work that his pride and greed constructed. Then the silence will come, the meditation and with it the regeneration, the elevated intentions and ideals.

Before men a new Era will open, and in it will penetrate mankind, purified by pain and tested in experience. Men will raise a new world, but it will be a world guided by the spirit, illuminated by the conscience, conducted along the pathway of My Law.

64. I want this world to understand that this materialistic science is not, nor will ever be, the

goal of your existence, inasmuch as with it you have not even been able to achieve your happiness on Earth.

66. The materialised spirits are blind in other worlds, because they have neglected their faculty to comprehend the spiritual, preventing them from sensitizing themselves to perceive the subtle, the pure, the elevated, the luminous.

69. All of you carry My light, every spirit possesses that grace, but while that light has been increasing in some, coming out externally to manifest itself, in others it only remains in a latent state, hidden, ignored.

But I truly say to you, that regardless of how spiritually underdeveloped the spirit of men might be, he will always be able to distinguish between good and evil, for which all of you are responsible for your deeds before Me.

70. I should tell you that the responsibility increases in you according to the development of your knowledge, because you will continue being more sensitive each time to the dictation of the conscience.

From Teaching No. 311

4. You, who have heard My Word through My spokesmen, have found in it some imperfections which have been attributed to their materialism and others to Me.

I have not come to accuse My children through whom I communicate, but I will say this: in this manifestation I have not come to deceive you, I have never done it.

I have brought to you My revelations and the inspiration of the Holy Spirit through the human understanding, but together with My perfect teaching, the imperfections of man have slipped along.

The Master says to you: This stage of My communication will pass, and then you, illuminated by the light of My Holy Spirit, will clearly know how to distinguish the essence of My Word from those human imperfections and, just like the laborers on Earth who, when gathering their harvest, know how to separate the chaff from the wheat, you, likewise, will also be able to separate the wheat of My teaching, keeping it in the granary of your heart; and the chaff which is the imperfection of the spokesmen, will be forgotten, while the essence of My teaching will remain eternally in your spirit.

18. I have given to My chosen ones, great spiritual gifts; one of them which is that of healing, the balsam, so that with that gift you may be able to fulfill one of the most beautiful missions among Humanity, since your planet is a vale of tears where pain is always found.

That balsam is not in your hands, but rather overflows from your compassionate glances of comfort, of understanding; it goes through your thoughts and is converted into sound counsel, into words of light.

19. The gift of healing has no limit. Don't you ever forget that you are saturated with it, and if pain would take hold of you because you are subject to a trial, and if you are unable to remove it with that balsam, remember My teachings, forget your own suffering and think of the others in which sorrow is greater, and then you will see miracles in yourself and in your brethren.

22. Go always in search of those who suffer, and leave them, as a trace of your passing, the best fruits of your love.

You must not expect any retribution in this world, but if you wish to obtain any reward, let it be the one of satisfaction, the joy, of making smile that who was weeping, of having

resurrected the dead to My truth and given comfort to the sad.

From Teaching No. 312

2. Who but I could have revealed to you that you are living in the Third Era? Who, if it wasn't I, could have told you that you are the people of Israel? You know this and have faith in it because I have taught it to you. You are the present, the past, and the same in spirit and I have come to join you together in one single family.

3. It is I who have formed your family, and in the same home, I have placed spirits of different tribes. Within a single family there are spirits of Levi, of Simeon, Ruben, Judah, members of different tribes and when there is peace between them and they love one another, has begun to crystallise in truth and in spirit, the yearning of the Father: The unification of all men.

4. Homes and families of Israel: When you sense that temptation presents itself within the bosom of your people, seek the solitude, invoke My Spirit, saying, "Master, come and give us Your strength; give us Your sword and do not allow that, as a father, I disown My children, do not permit that, as a husband, I deny my wife or as the wife, that I disown my husband." I will hear your prayer, I shall defend you and will help you come out ahead, for it is My will.

5. Now I come for those who belong to Me and I have set the all the bells ringing in full peal, calling for you to congregate in this Third Era. Once again Humanity will spiritually see the tribes reunite, forming the people of Israel.

10. In the house of your Father there are many mansions which are the infinite steps of the ladder that leads to perfection; from there the spiritual world descends to manifest themselves among you.

Many times you have asked Me, from spirit to Spirit, as to why the existence of that immense number of stars, of those planets that shine upon your world, and you have said to Me: -Master, are those worlds empty?- And I say to you: The time has not come when I will fully reveal it to you. When man attains spirituality, then he will be given the knowledge of those great revelations and he will be able to communicate with those beloved beings of My Divinity from spirit to spirit, and the communication of thought will come among all brethren.

11. But then know this: All those worlds are inhabited by My creatures; nothing is empty, all are blessed gardens and orchards under the care of Mary, the Divine Tenderness.

12. The Holy Spirit will again speak through your lips of more elevated lessons, unknown to you and mankind. When will this take place, beloved people? When there is spirituality in your mission.

32. Beloved people: your heart is filled with satisfaction, thinking that you are My disciples in this Third Era, but I say to you: Do not allow vanity to blind you, because if you fall into that weakness, you will even become heedless to your conscience when it comes to lay claim for your faults. He who does not begin to cleanse and elevate his human existence, cannot aspire to elevate himself spiritually, because his footsteps will cause him to stumble and his deeds will have no seed of truth.

For this cause, take heed that sometimes in My lessons I descend from the spiritual teaching to the counsel, so that you are able to conduct yourselves with rectitude within the human life.

I am speaking to the heart of man, exhorting him toward regeneration, making him understand the damage to the body caused by the vices, and the harm that befalls the spirit. I have said to you that a man who allows himself to be dominated

by a vice, has forgotten that the spirit should never be defeated; he has forgotten that the true fortitude consists of destroying evil with virtue.

34. That man, overwhelmed by the flesh, has denigrated his own self, has lost his self-respect, has descended from his elevated status as a man to that of a poor being too cowed to fight.

35. That man, instead of bringing light, bread and wine to his home, brings darkness, pain and death. He makes his cross heavier, as well as that of his wife and of his children and he hinders the spiritual path of all who surround him.

36. I have spoken to the heart of the woman, mother and wife, who has been unable to preserve the limpidity within the heart, nor has she been able to give her companion and children the warmth of tenderness and comprehension.

37. How could men and women elevate their spiritual existence if they have not beforehand corrected the great mistakes that exist in their human life?

38. My Work requires that its disciples know how to give testimony with the limpidity and the truth of the deeds of their lives.

39. I ask both: Do you have children? Well, you must care for them. If you could, for a moment, contemplate those spirits, you would feel unworthy in calling yourselves their parents. Do not give them bad examples, take care not to cause a scandal in the presence of the children.

40. I know that in this era, as never before, there exist problems in the bosom of marriages, problems where only one solution is found: The estrangement, the breakup.

41. If this Humanity would have the necessary notion from the spiritual knowledge, it would not incur in mistakes so grave, because it would

find in prayer and spirituality the inspiration to solve the most difficult predicaments and overcome the most toughest ordeals.

46. Before you continue lamenting your sorrows in the world, stop and meditate a few moments so that you become aware of the cause of your afflictions.

47. I permit you to search until you find the cause of your pain, so that you can put a stop to it, because it is up to you to prevent grief from penetrating into your home. I assure you that not only will you find all that which causes you to suffer, but at the same time the way to remedy your woes will be revealed. My charity will descend upon whoever has learned to pray and meditate, and that charity shall be in your spirit and on your body like a balsam.

48. I shall prove to you that the promised Comforter has come to you, to dry your tears and turn your pain into peace.

From Teaching No. 313

7. You, My people, are the missionaries who, during this Third Era, will lay out paths for the spirit of your brethren, paths of truth which will lead the spirit toward the light and toward peace. You are those who will extend spiritual bonds among men, so that the peoples get to harmonise and be in unity.

8. Today, in spite of finding yourself under the influence of My Word, you slumber peacefully, because you have not yet become aware of the significance of this era, nor the magnitude of the responsibility you are acquiring. However, you are not always going to slumber.

The whirlwinds are already coming to shake the foliage of these trees under whose shade you have heard the divine nightingale trill.

And when you see the branches shake and trunks squeak; when you see the leaves, the fruits, and nests fall, then you will realise that you were sleeping, because you did not wish to listen to the voice which, from the Infinite, was warning you and incessantly speaking to you, so that you would awaken and be alert and never be surprised by pain.

9. Would it not be better for you to awaken now by the echo of My voice, than tomorrow by the thunder of the storm?

18. Do not think that I would reproach you, if in your heart you show me love for your life in the world. If your wish is noble and you want that existence to honour My name, I have nothing to blame you; however, if your attachment to the world is for insane ambitions or low passions, then I would be the first to tell you that you are not worthy to inhabit this world which I have lavished with blessings for the progress of your spirit.

20. You are unaware how deserving it is for the spirit to elevate himself in the midst of his human condition, overcoming all temptations of the world. In order to attain those merits I permitted your spirit to incarnate, and I allowed him to inhabit material worlds wisely prepared by Me.

Each world, each mansion, was created so that the spirit would evolve there and take a step forward toward his Creator, and thus, advancing more and more along the path of perfectionment, he would have the opportunity to arrive virtuous, cleansed and molded to the end of his journey, to the summit of spiritual perfection, which is precisely dwelling in the Kingdom of God.

22. To whom does it seem impossible to get to dwell in the bosom of God? Oh poor minds, who are not able to reflect! Have you already forgotten that you emerged from My bosom, or in other words, that you have dwelled there

before? There is nothing strange in that everything that emerged from the fountain of life, should return there in due time.

Every spirit, on emerging from Me, was virgin, but then, along the way, many became blemished; nevertheless, since everything was planned in a wise, loving and justified manner by Me, by your Father, I placed, in advance, along the path that those children had to travel, all the means necessary for their salvation and regeneration.

23. If that spiritual virginity was profaned by many beings, there will come an instant when, by purifying all their faults, they will regain their original purity; and this purification will be very meritorious before Me, for the spirit will have achieved it through great and unceasing tests toward his faith, his love, his fidelity and his patience.

24. All of you shall return, by way of the path of labor, of struggle and of suffering, to the Kingdom of light from which you will no longer have the need to incarnate in a human body, nor to dwell in a material world, for by then, your spiritual capability will already permit you to make your influence felt and your light be sent, from one world to the next.

27. Toward that state of elevation and light the spirit is led, by this Doctrine which is path, beacon, sustenance and walking staff.

28. Blessed be everyone who, on the wings of thoughts elevates while listening to this word, for when he returns from his ecstasy to the daily struggle, he will carry in his inner self, brighten, a guiding light which will help him to advance, step by step, drawing him nearer each day toward that eternal mansion from where all of you emerged, and to which everyone shall return.

31. As of today, have the full assurance that anyone who takes a firm step toward

spirituality, will soon behold his reward; he will feel My presence, before and within him; he will rejoice with My inspiration, and the progress of all his spiritual gifts will be perceivable. It will not be simply the belief that I am near you, but rather the reality of My presence before your spirit.

35. I say this to one and all, to those who long for the progress of their spirit and the flourishing of My Doctrine in this time, and also to the conservationists of traditions, routines and customs, who believe that by practicing their materialistic worships they are complying with the Law.

37. Next to the wheat of My Word, there also grew the nettle and the bad weed of your errors; but here one of My parables given during the Second Era will be fulfilled, that which taught to allow the weeds and wheat to grow together, without intending to reap the weeds before the wheat had ripened, for there was danger of cutting the good seed also.

38. Beloved people, that is how it will be done during this era. The hour is marked for the sickle of My justice to descend to reap the fields in which My seed was sowed, so that finally, once separated the truth and essence of My Doctrine from every human influence, you will be able to rejoice in the contemplation of My light, and will truly come to possess the knowledge of this divine revelation.

39. Marked is also the hour when the very same sickle will descend upon each religion to reap their fields, with the purpose of separating the truth from all false and impure that they may have.

41. How very little do men give their spirit through their religious worship! How much thirst, how much hunger, and how great a need for light has the spirit of Humanity!

60. I have spread My light upon all men,

revealing to them the only existing truth, but you can see how each man and each people feels, thinks, believes and interprets in a different manner.

61. Those different ways that men think, have originated their divisions, since each people or race follows different paths and nourishes different ideals.

62. The majority has departed from the luminous and true path, believing that giving fulfillment to the Divine Law involves sacrifices, renunciations, superhuman efforts, preferring to create for themselves religions and sects, whose compliance and practices will be easier to carry out, believing in that way they can calm the need for light and elevation, which they feel in their spirit.

63. Many centuries and many eras have gone by, without men becoming aware that the compliance of My Law is not a human sacrifice; and, on the other hand, they do sacrifice flesh and spirit in the world, by evading My commandments. They have not been aware, they have not striven to understand that whoever complies with My Word, has to find true happiness, peace, wisdom and greatness, which materialistic men conceive in such a different manner.

65. When men are to realise their errors and rise in quest of the true path, it will be because they have awakened, because they have repented, for they have been illuminated; then, their deeds will not only have a human purpose, but also a spiritual one.

66. Each nation, religion, sect, science or man carries within its own share of falsehoods and errors, as well as its own share of the truth; however, the moment will come when the need to unite, like a powerful and irresistible force, will come to them, so each one will bring forth its seed, with the desire for all to harmonise. For this, there will have to be struggles, disputes and

confusions, but they will be necessary so everyone reach the sole conclusion, which is the immutable truth of My existence and My Law.

67. At the end of the struggle, men, already at peace within themselves and with their fellow men, will comprehend that in order to reach the goal of knowledge and get to experience a true peace, it is essential to live in communion with the Divine Law, which comes precisely from the love of the Creator.

At the same time, they will realise that it is not necessary to profess so many and such diverse religions to be able to conserve themselves in Good and in morality, but instead, in order to achieve a true harmony among all and to have a moral which can be beyond what is simply human, it is enough to carry in your heart the word you call the doctrine of Christ, and that to embrace it, you will have to live it and love it with simplicity and humility.

From Teaching No. 314

19. Many of the greatest works that man shows me, and to which he has consecrated his life, his strength and his pride, do not have the principle of love and justice; and every work that does not have that principle, will be destroyed and it will only leave as fruit, the light of the experience to men.

20. Man has based his new life in science, investigating and forming his tower of arrogance, his Tower of Babel, from which he does not render Me worship, nor does he recognise Me; but truly I say to you, that it will be man who will be confused, and in his confusion he will destroy his new Tower of Babel.

Then Humanity will remember that man, since the First Era built his tower of vanities, of distrust towards Me; and the aftermath that he

had in the past eras will recur in the Third Era.

21. The materialism, the pride and the arrogance, will be torn down, and confusion will befall men.

22. The wise men will place in doubt their wisdom; the men of science, believing they have reached their goal, will find instead an inscrutable Arcanum. The elements will turn against the scientists, because they have not been utilised with love, and there will be chaos among men.

24. Am I by any chance the enemy of science? Am I an obstacle for the progress and evolution of My children? He who believes this, has not known how to interpret My Word. He has not comprehended the Father in his truth, because any gift or faculty that is found within man must have a development, for evolution is a universal law.

Everything must be perfected in My Creation, everyone must return to Me cleansed and perfect and in multiplication. But if in some instances I have intervened in man's will, it is because sin and the evil human intention meet a limit which is My justice.

25 When mankind has once passed through this crucible, when the light of truth rises victoriously over darkness, then, oh beloved people, men will build upon firm foundations the new tower, that will be a temple of recognition to God, a sanctuary of peace where discussion over My existence will not exist evermore, where the knowledge of one will be the knowledge of all. There will not be any idolatry, mysticism nor will My Law be adulterated.

Then men will build, with my assistance, over this vale of tears, a world of peace where all virtues will flourish, where all sciences can be perfected. In the bosom of all institutions they will feel My voice vibrate that will say to them:

“Love one another”, and in their harmonious life men will see a reflection of the eternal mansion.

26. If, amid his imperfections, man has discovered so much, what will happen when he watches over and prays and comes near Me? What will happen when he approaches My fountain of light and truth with respect, humility and love? The Holy Spirit will overflow among all men the revelations that He has retained in His Arcanum.

When that happens, it will not be necessary that the scientist rack his brains consulting his books, because his spirit will know how to lead him to the inexhaustible fountain of My wisdom. There he will find Me waiting for him, always waiting to reveal to him new and greater lessons; in that way I will lead him from revelation to revelation, from mansion to mansion, from perfection to perfection, toward eternity.

28. Now I am raising a sanctuary in the heart of My children, but in this edification I must count with the aid of all of you.

29. To which sanctuary does the Father refer to, oh My people? To the one within your spirit that, in this period of time, I contemplate in ruins; but I will help you in its restoration.

30. The sanctuary of the Lord has always existed. It does not have a beginning nor an end; it is His own work; it is His Divine and infinite Spirit that is waiting for your preparation, so that you may feel within Him, where everything is harmony and perfection.

31. Your planet, being an atom amid the immensity of the Universe, has a mission to be an image of that harmonious temple.

47. Listen carefully to what I am going to say to you: in the bosom of a great church, the ministers will speak to mankind about the Holy Spirit. They will speak of the Third Era. They

will speak of the Seven Seals. They will make a calling to all people and they will pretend to choose and point out the one hundred forty four thousand with the seal that I have already marked on those who have been My will.

But I will touch all men; I will manifest Myself among the ministers of mankind through the conscience and I will subject them to great ordeals. At that time I will know with whom from among you I shall avail myself to give proofs to the former. I shall speak through you with the preparation that I have given you.

48. It will not be men who will make known to mankind the revelations of the Holy Spirit, because in the high judgments of the Lord, only He can.

49. The Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualist Doctrine has not been revealed to you by any man. I, as the Father, announced it to you since the First Era through My prophets. Through Jesus, the Word of the Father, I announced it to you; I promised it to you as a not very distant manifestation.

50. In this Third Era, communicating Myself through human spokesmen, I came to fulfill to you My promise and to reveal to you the lessons which were concealed. It has not been man who has endowed the gifts to your spirit, it was I who entrusted them to you when you emerged from Me.

51. It has not been man who has traced the Trinitarian symbol on your forehead. It has been the Lord who has marked you in the spirit. It has not been man who has ordered your mission; it has been My omnipotent voice.

How could the Father permit such profanation and confusion to men? I, the Immolated Lamb, am the only one worthy of untying the seals of the Great Book of Life, that encloses the destiny of everything created.

I, the Alpha and the Omega, the "Divine Word", am the only one who can tell you the intimate revelations of My Divinity. How can I permit that the profane and disrespectful take on the Divine lessons, according to their will in order to surprise the ignorant and exalt himself before men?

53. Outbreaks of these profanations will appear, but it will only be for you to wake up, My beloved children. Signs of profanation will appear, of false testimonies, of false miracles among men, and the false prophets will surge, false manifestations that will be attributed to My Divinity; but that will be only a proof of the yearning for advancement of the spirits, for the coming of the Holy Spirit, for the fulfillment of my prophecies and of all My promises.

From Teaching No. 315

195

0

7. Certainly, the Tower of Babel still stands, but it is also true that the spiritualist people are already emerging in the world, and their mission is to begin to destroy the foundations of that tower of divisions, differences and pride.

13. Preserve My Word, oh blessed people, and keep in mind that it shall be the solid foundation of a new tower that men will raise, but not the tower that will symbolise human pride, nor the one that will defy the divine power and justice, but the immaterial tower that will symbolise the spiritual elevation, the love, the charity and the harmony among men.

14. To help you in your spiritual development, it was indispensable that I communicate through the human intellect with these people, so as to remind you of My law and leave My Word clarified and your mission defined.

15. I have entrusted Law, norms and advice to you, so that you will know how to guide your

footsteps when you no longer receive My Word. That Law and those norms, made known to mankind through the human intellect, will be useful so that men, to whom I have granted spiritual gifts, will know how to channel them along the true path, thus avoiding their own confusion and that of their brothers.

17. The world of this time was unable to wait for Me as the people of Israel did in that Second Era. My great prophets had announced a Messiah, a Saviour, the Son of God, who would come to liberate the oppressed and to illuminate the world with the light of the Word; and those people, the more they suffered, the more they wished for the coming of the Promised One. The more they drank the chalice of humiliation and oppression, the more they yearned for the presence of the Messiah, and they searched everywhere for indications and signs that would speak to them of the upcoming arrival of their Saviour.

20. When I declared to the world that I was the Messiah, and My Word, like a river of life, began to nourish the hearts, hunger and misery of the body and the spirit were observed everywhere. Only the light of hope sustained those people; even their worship to God had suffered profanation, converting it into one more idolatrous cult.

21. Hunger, thirst, illness, slavery, confusion, leprosy, darkness, misery, all of that was the burden that Caesar had placed upon the shoulders of the children of God. That is why I was wanted; that is why, day after day, I was expected.

When My Word entered the hearts, speaking to them of love, of justice, of fraternity and of liberty, the crowds followed Me. When My hand touched the sick, making them feel the peace and the divine comfort, they, unable to control themselves, shouted through the streets and squares to give testimony that I was the promised Christ, the announced Messiah.

22. And now, in this Third Era, what people have waited for Me? Who has been watchful and prayed, waiting for the fulfillment of My promise? Very few, because instead of imitating those people who, from generation to generation, had been transmitting the knowledge of the prophecies, what you have done is to erase My Word, from time to time.

And you must know that in My Word given through Jesus during the Second Era, I promised to return, confirming in that way the words of the prophets of the first Eras, who not only spoke of My coming as a man, but also announced My coming in Spirit during this period of time in which you now live.

25. Mankind slept spiritually while the promise of My return among you was fulfilled. Not one single nation kept vigil or waited for Me; and behold, that if in the First Era the promise of the Messiah was for one people, the promise of My return was for all nations.

26. Truly I say to you, that My light, like the lightning, has cut across from east to west, without the world being aware of it.

28. When this message has concluded, I will cease to speak through these spokesmen so that I can later manifest Myself in a more subtle way through the spirits. But My Word, engraved in the heart of those who heard it, and written in a new book, shall be carried to the people and nations of the world as a seed of peace, as the light of the true science, as a balsam upon the evil which afflicts the body and the spirit of mankind.

33. Do not conceal My doctrine for fear of being rejected; if you prepare yourselves with dignity, if you become devoted to the fulfillment of My laws, who would censor you? My teachings lead you to the most elevated morality and spirituality, and you can live in peace with those who profess their faith in different forms, as well

as with those who belong to other races or to other classes.

I only want for you to bear the seal of the purest spirituality, so that you may be recognised as disciples of this Work. Because of this, you must not feel greater nor smaller than your brothers, but surely feel it your duty to help them, placing My Word within their reach so that they may also be converted into My disciples.

I have given you the Earth so that you may possess it equally; so that you may live in peace and take it as a temporary home in which to develop your gifts and prepare your spirit so that he ascends to his new mansion. I have said to you: "In the Father's house are many mansions." You will come to know them according to your degree of elevation. Each one, toward an ascending degree, will draw you close to Me, and they can be reached by you according to your deeds, because everything is submitted to an order and justice that are divine.

35. No one can impede your passing from one level to the other, and at the end of each one of them, there will be rejoicing and celebration in your spirit as well as in Mine.

41. The ladder that Jacob saw in his dreams, stands today luminous before every spirit, inviting them to ascend and discover the mysteries that men have been unable to penetrate.

43. The lack of spirituality in men has been the reason why the mind has not clarified the truth that exists within each one of the words or forms contained in the divine messages. Thus, mankind has assumed that they should only need to believe, even when they do not understand.

I say to you this instant, that I am not a mystery to anyone, and that you are the ones who create that mystery with your lack of spiritual elevation, with your omission of prayer and

your pretermission of charity and humility.

44. I could not be a mystery because I am everywhere and I show Myself fully in all that exists and in everything that surrounds you; but if you persist in not noticing Me, if you close your eyes when I appear before them or you avoid Me when I am calling you, I will continue to be an impenetrable mystery to you.

45. Do you know what significance encompasses that ladder that Jacob contemplated in his dreams? That ladder represents the existence and the evolution of the spirits.

The body of Jacob was asleep during the moment of the revelation, but his spirit was awake. He had elevated himself to his Father, using prayer as a means, and upon penetrating into the regions of the light, his spirit succeeded in receiving a heavenly message that would remain as a testament of revelations and spiritual truths for his people; that is, all mankind, because Israel is not a material name but a spiritual one.

46. Jacob saw that that ladder was resting on earth and that its peak touched the heavens. This indicates the path of spiritual elevation that begins on Earth through the flesh and ends, fusing its light and its essence with that of the Father, outside of all material influence.

47. The patriarch saw that along that ladder, angels ascended and descended, representing the incessant incarnation and discarnation, the continuous coming and going of the spirits in pursuit of the light or also in their mission of restitution and purification, to elevate themselves a little more on their return to the spiritual realm; it is the path of spiritual evolution that leads to perfectionment.

That is why Jacob contemplated, on the top of the ladder, the representative form of Yahve (Jehova), implying that God is the goal of your perfection, of your aspirations and the supreme

reward of infinite enjoyments as compensation for the arduous struggles, the prolonged sufferings, and the perseverance to reach the bosom of the Father.

48. The spirit always found, in the vicissitudes and in the tests, the opportunity to earn merits in order to ascend. There, in each trial, the ladder of Jacob has always been represented, inviting you to ascend one more step.

49. Oh disciples! It was a great revelation, because it spoke of the spiritual life during the period of time when had barely begun the awakening of the spirit toward the worship of the divine and the elevated, the pure, the good and the truthful.

51. That message will seem to you of little importance in appearance, but it is infinitely profound in its spiritual content; but how could men find its essence if they have not valorised it; if they flee away from every sign or spiritual revelation? It has been I, Myself, who has had to come to give you the interpretation of that message which I delivered to you at another time, when the awakening of the spirit to the world had hardly begun, in order to encourage you in your mission.

52. Day after day, signs appear and events occur which speak to you of the end of an era.

53. Human science has reached the limit of where man can carry it in his materialism, because science, when inspired within the spiritual idea of love, of Good and of perfectionment, can forge ahead far beyond where you have carried it.

54. The proof that your scientific progress has not been induced by the love for one another, is the moral degeneration of the people, the fratricidal wars, the hunger and the misery that reigns everywhere; it is the ignorance of the spiritual.

55. Filled with pride, the great nations arise proclaiming their might, threatening the world with their weapons; boasting of their intelligence and science, without realizing how fragile the false world they have created is, because just a gentle touch of My justice will suffice to make that artificial world disappear.

And it will be the hand of man that will destroy his own work, and it will be his mind that will devise the means to exterminate that which he previously created. I will see to it that only those human deeds which have been fruitful to men remain standing, so that they continue to be cultivated for the sake of the forthcoming generations; but everything else that contains a perverse or egotistical purpose shall be destroyed in the fire of My inexorable justice.

56. Upon the ruins of a world created and destroyed by a materialistic Humanity, a new world will arise, whose foundations will be the experience and that shall have as its finality, the ideal of spiritual elevation.

57. Think of the progress of a Humanity whose morals proceeds from spirituality; imagine Humanity with neither limits nor boundaries, fraternally sharing all the resources of life that the Earth offers to its children.

Try to imagine what the Human science will be when it has, for its ideal, the love for each other; when man obtains, through prayer, the knowledge that he seeks.

Think of how pleasing it will be for Me to receive from men the worship of love, of faith, of obedience and of humility throughout their existence, without having to resort to rituals or external worships.

58. That will certainly be the life for men, because within that existence they will breathe peace; they will enjoy liberty and they will only be nourished with that which embraces truth.

59. The existence that you lead on Earth bears more of death than of life. It is hell for many, it is prison, it is captivity, it is exile; in it, peace is unknown nor liberty can be enjoyed, does not exist health in the body nor in the spirit, neither do enjoyments that could compensate you in some way for so much grief.

60. But you struggle to look happy; you ponder over a way to conceal your continuous failures. You put a smiling mask on your face in order to feign that you are happy, and you make a display of strength and courage to conceal the fear that you feel before the abyss which you have opened beneath your feet.

61. Yesterday the Earth was a vale of tears, now it is a valley of blood; tomorrow, what will it be? A field of smoking debris where the fire of justice passed through, exterminating sin and breaking down the pride of men who lived without love, because they have forgotten about their spirit.

62. Thus will the merchants of science be cast out from the temple of knowledge, because they fought against the light, because they profaned the truth.

63. Of what future times am I speaking? You do not know, nor am I going to specify them, because the deeds will be speaking of the fulfillment of My Word.

64. While I tell some to gather all the fruit of their works so that the fire destroys it, I tell the others to gather their seed and protect it, so that when the day of justice comes to pass, that seed continues to spread as a seed of life.

67. The religions lie dormant in a sleep of centuries without moving a step forward, and when they happen to wake up it is only to become agitated within, without daring to break the barrier that they have created with their traditions.

68. It will be the humble, the poor, the simple and the ignored ones who will escape from that orbit in search of the light, of a pure environment of truth and progress. They shall be the ones who will strike the bell and cry out the warning voice upon perceiving the coming of the times of My new revelations in the era of spirituality.

69. Mankind wants to discover the mystery of the spiritual life, of that existence that they will inevitably enter, and for that reason, they are interested in knowing about it.

70. Men question, they plead, they beg for light by charity, because they feel the necessity of preparing themselves; but as only response they are told that the spiritual life is a mystery and to attempt to draw aside the veil that covers it, is a temerity and a blasphemy.

71. Truly I say to you, that those who thirst for the truth and the light, will not find in the world the fountain whose waters will calm their thirst. I shall be the One who will pour from the heavens those waters of wisdom that the spirits yearn to drink. I will overflow My fountain of truth over every spirit and over every mind so that the mysteries are destroyed, because I say to you once more, that it is not I who holds mysteries for men, rather you are the ones who create them.

72. It is quite right that there will always exist something in your Father which you will never discover, if you consider that God is Infinite and that you are only particles; but that you should ignore who you are in eternity, that you have to be an impenetrable mystery within yourselves and that you have to wait to penetrate the spiritual life in order to know it, that is not prescribed by Me.

73. In the past eras you were not spoken to in this manner, nor were you given an ample invitation to penetrate into the light of spiritual knowledge, that is true; but it is because in the

past eras, mankind did not experience the urgent need for knowledge that it now feels, nor was it spiritually or mentally capable to comprehend. If it had always been searching and probing, it was more out of curiosity rather than the true thirst for light.

74. In order for men to find the road that leads them toward that light, and so that they are in condition to receive those waters from the fountain of life and wisdom, first they will have to abandon every external worship and erase all fanaticism from their heart.

Once they begin to feel the presence of the living and omnipotent God, they will sense that, from their innermost being, a new, unknown prayer pours forth, filled with sentiment and with sincerity, full of elevation and tenderness; that will be the true prayer revealed by the spirit.

76. You still live in a period of time in which you need the volumes that contain the testimony of My manifestations in order to learn from them, or that your brothers who know more will transmit their knowledge to you, but you are not counting on the fact that the season for the intuitive ones is approaching, of those who will speak by inspiration, of those who will receive the light through prayer, and of those that without learning from Earth, shall have more power than the man of science.

From Teaching No. 316

5. Great portion of Humanity calls itself Christian and the Master says to you: If in all truthfulness they were Christians, they would have already, with their love, their humility and their peace, won over all the remaining men.

But the doctrine of Christ, bequeathed since the Second Era, is not within the heart of Humanity, it does not vibrate nor does it flourish in the deeds of men, it is withheld in dusty books and I

have not come to talk them about those books.

As for books, I brought to you My life, My Word and My deeds, My passion and My death as man and that is the reason why the major part of Humanity, calling itself Christian, does not have the peace nor the grace of Christ, because they do not imitate Him, because they do not practice His doctrine.

7. Why does injustice prevail in this period of time? Because, I contemplate as kings those who should be servants, and those who should be lords in their love and humility, I contemplate them like slaves.

8. He who steals and surprises the good faith of others I find enriched, and the tyrant is praised and surrounded by adulation; the one who smears himself with the blood of his brothers is elevated to a high seat of honour, but those who are victims of human cruelty are humiliated.

9. That is how I contemplate your life, Humanity. I see many institutions with beautiful names, but from them no truth, love or charity pours out.

I contemplate that in the bosom of sects and religions, the ministers rise up telling their people: "Do good," and truly I say to you: The only one who can say "Do good" is I, because only I do good for you; men should always say: "Let us do good".

23. When this divine revelation has been properly interpreted by everyone, there will no longer be suicides and homicides; not one shall take his life, and least of all, that of his fellowman.

24. If, in the Second Era, I said to you that every eye shall see Me, I shall fulfill My promise, making myself be seen and felt by all men in all My truth.

From Teaching No. 317

2. "I am the way, the truth and the life," I say to you once more. My Word is the bread that feeds your spirit; My presence brings you the peace which you yearn. How many trials you have endured in the world! You searched for peace and comfort in the pleasures of the Earth, and upon not finding them you have returned to Me saying: "Lord, only within you can we find the peace and the comfort for our spirit."

6. Truly I say to you, that the encounter of My Spirit with yours has been in the Beyond. I have taught you to search for Me, elevating yourselves through the ascending scale of prayer, and with that purity you will find Me in the spiritual, because in this period of time I have not come to humanise Myself. I have only used the mind and heart of My children in order to manifest Myself through them.

7. I have given you this book of teachings, so that the last of My children also know of My revelations. I have repeated the lessons. I have contemplated that many had penetrated into My work, wanting to know everything from the beginning. That is why I have repeated My teaching. I have said to you that Elijah, through spokesman Roque Rojas, opened the Third Era, so that you would find the Divine Teacher along your pathway.

9. I wish to name you all My disciples, but remember that the good disciple must be faithful to the teachings, imitating his Teacher.

10. You recognise that your spiritual struggle here on Earth is great, and your spirit causes you to sense that when he penetrates into that life which awaits him beyond this world, he must continue struggling to ascend. Meditating on this, you come to experience a certain sadness when you consider that rest does not exist when human life terminates. That sadness does not

come from the spirit but from the flesh, which is fragile and small, because its nature is not eternal and it tends to become frightened before eternity.

11. For the spirit, eternity signifies his greater blessing. If he thinks about enjoyment, he knows that it will never end; and if he thinks about his restitution, he knows that he will have time to restore his faults and to perfect himself.

12. The spiritual rest, according to how your physical body understands and conceives it, does not exist. The rest that awaits the spirit is the activity, the multiplication of doing good and not wasting one instant. Then the spirit rests. His remorse and woes become lighter, and he takes pleasure in doing good. He rests loving his Creator and his brethren.

13. Truly I say to you, that if I left your spirit to remain inactive just so that he would rest, according to the way you conceive rest to be on Earth, he would be seized by the tenebrae of despair and anguish, because the life and the light of the spirit, as well as his greatest happiness, are the work, the struggle and the incessant activity.

14. The spirit who returns from Earth to the spiritual valley bringing forth, within him, the imprint of fatigue of the flesh and arrives seeking in that spiritual realm a place to rest and sleep, and where he can submerge himself into oblivion so that he can erase the traces of struggle, will come to feel like the most wretched being, and will not find peace or happiness until he awakens from his lethargy; until he extricates himself from his error and rises to the spiritual life which is, as I have already told you, the love, the work, the continuous struggle along the pathway which leads to perfection.

15. Here on earth, your spirit does feel oppressed, since in it, everything is limited and fleeting. Here he must be tired of so much sin

and so much impurity as it exists in human life. But it is not a weariness like the one that burdens the flesh, rather a loathing of all the wrong, a repulsion for all the impurity, a tiredness of fighting and suffering many times for frivolities or unjustified causes.

16. If men would have made this life a limpid existence, and had prepared their body as a dwelling worthy of having a spirit to live within, then the fatigue would not have been known, nor would there be loathing or repulsion, and, therefore, the decarnated spirit would not enter the spiritual valley looking for rest or repose. On the contrary, he would enter filled with strength and faith in order to continue his journey; that struggle that never ceased in the world and that not even death left in suspense.

18. Only in the spiritual will you find all that I have created from the beginning. Nothing has been lost. In Me, everything revives, everything emerges and becomes renewed.

19. Thus, if so many beings were lost for a long time, if many, instead of accomplishing positive deeds in life, carried out destructive works, they will find that the duration of their confusion was fleeting and that their deeds, however wrongful, shall be restored in the eternal life so that they may be converted into collaborators of My incessant creative work.

What are a few centuries of sin and of darkness such as mankind has had on Earth, if you compare them with eternity, with a span of time without end, of evolution and of peace? You departed from Me by virtue of your free will, and you shall return, induced by the conscience.

21. Hard and rebellious was the spirit in following the guidance of that internal light that you call conscience, and it was easier for him to follow the impulses of the matter that led him toward the libertinism of its instincts and its passions.

22. Mankind has greatly traveled the path of existence on this Earth, in a full struggle between the conscience, which has never become silent, and the matter, which would like to make materialism its cult and its law. Neither the matter nor the conscience has triumphed up to now, since the battle continues.

23. You ask Me: Who will triumph? And I say to you, that the absolute triumph of the conscience, acting upon the matter through the spirit, will not be long in coming.

24. Do you not perceive that, after so much struggle and fighting, the matter that is human and fleeting, has to yield before the conscience which is My eternal light?

25. Understand that after such a prolonged combat, man will finally attain the sensibility and the docility that he has never felt toward that voice and that spiritual life which vibrates and pulsates within his being.

29. Disciples, listen: It was written since the past Eras, that I was to come and manifest Myself to all my children, preparing, in that manner, the arrival of an Era of peace among men, leading them to the practice of spirituality.

This is the fulfillment of that prophecy. Today I am preparing you, surrounded by my spiritual world, while in the hereafter, other spirits are waiting for orders and will come to live among Humanity in the times to come.

Among them are those who are to govern the nations, those who, because of their great virtue, will motivate men to fulfill My commandments, channeling them along the righteous path. They will come after you.

38. I have come with My teachings to fortify you in righteousness; I come leading you through pathways of love, so that you may reach your brothers with my message of light and consolation.

If the time of My preaching to you has been extensive, it has been so that you can assimilate the content of My Doctrine and never misunderstand its meaning, because you are the new Israel, the people that will give testimony of My truth.

39. The voice of your conscience awakens you at every step, making you understand that you have a high destiny among Humanity and a great mission to fulfill.

40. Isn't it true that within you, there is a force that does not let you fall, and a voice that does not let you sleep?

Isn't it true that when you depart from the pathway and forget your mission, you feel an anxiety that does not allow you a bit of rest?

Well, that force, that eternal light, that voice that speaks inside of you is your conscience, wherein are indelibly written My Law and your responsibilities.

41. Let yourselves be led gently by that inner guide and I assure you that all spiritual uneasiness will disappear, leaving instead a profound peace and a true satisfaction.

43. Do not fear to be a small minority; alongside of you will be an invisible army of beings of light, preparing your pathway, opening doors so you can go through, knocking down obstacles and overcoming the pitfalls.

44. Against a world of darkness you can count on that world of light; and for you to conquer the influence of war, you will count on the angel of peace; against the illness, the plague and death, you will have with you the charity of those invisible beings, ready to spread their balsam of charity and of consolation onto mankind.

45. Never have My disciples been forsaken by

Me, never have they been abandoned by those beings who inhabit the regions of light and harmony.

46. Who inspired some of My disciples of the Second Era so that they could remember their Master's divine word and write it down as an inheritance for all generations? Who were the ones who led my disciples through unknown paths toward different cities? Who liberated Peter from his prison, while his jailers slept, and who accompanied those apostles of My truth in the supreme hour of their sacrifice? The spiritual beings, your brothers, whom men have called angels.

47. Oh! If you only knew the value that their influence has in your life! You would be more docile, more humble, and more obedient to their calling and to their indications. But you are creatures of little faith, because you want to feel and see with your corporal senses the spiritual life, and since you have not succeeded you have felt defrauded in your faith.

48. Truly I say to you, that if your faith were true, you would not need to feel with the senses of the flesh the presence of the spiritual, because then it would be the spirit who would perceive, with his subtle sensibility, that world which vibrates incessantly around you.

49. Yes, Humanity; for if you feel distant from the spiritual world, on the other hand, those beings cannot feel distant from men, since for them distances do not exist, nor boundaries or barriers. They live within the spiritual and for the same reason they cannot be alienated to the life of the human beings, whose higher destiny is that of the elevation and the perfectionment of their spirit.

50. You all are brothers and all spirits possess the same attributes: your own matter has been created the same as the rest. Then, why have you divided yourself into classes and nations, Humanity? I love you all, like one single son,

and in that manner I forgive you; but be worthy of this grace, conquer your redemption. The moment will come when, in meditating in My teaching, you will love one another inspired in my love, and you shall not judge your brother's errors.

52. Prepare yourselves, because tomorrow you will be guides and teachers of mankind. During that period of time of which I speak, you will deliver My teaching with love as I have taught you to do. You shall not judge your brothers with severity, believing that with it you please your Lord.

Truly I say to you, that even when you find yourselves indoctrinating Humanity in my name, you will not be exempt from sinning. Be watchful and pray, but if I should contemplate you sanctioning, without love, the wrongdoing of your brothers, I will speak to you through the conscience and I will say to you as in the Second Era: "Let him who is without sin among you, cast the first stone."

61. Be watchful and pray, because the times are going to change. Become one with My Law of love and there will not be any ordeal that can stop you along the road; live the examples that I gave you through Jesus, and then you will indeed be ahead. Nobody can silence My verb from your lips. Truly I say to you, that not even the scaffold will make you forget My Law, because the memory of the Immolated Lamb will fortify you and you will offer yourselves in a holocaust to My Divinity. Understand that I am talking to you in metaphors.

62. How many of you will abandon your dearest loved ones to go in search of those who must hear My Word through you! How many of you, for love of My doctrine, will be deprived of your material goods and live amid privations!

But if your body would lack the terrestrial goods in this world, I will enhance your spirit in eternity with My love. But do not fear, oh my

beloved children! I do not ask for the sacrifice from any of you. I have only said in My Word: All that you may do in My Work, you will receive multiplied a hundred fold. Sow your pathway with good deeds and you will harvest those triumphs in the Hereafter.

From Teaching No. 318

47. With the essence of My Word, form in the heart of your children a sanctuary of spirituality, not one of fanaticism nor of idolatry, and lead them along the path of My Law.

It does not suffice to not harm anybody. The right thing is not to do evil, but if you do good, with this you will be pleasing Me.

48. How transparent and simple is the truth! How clear and simple is spirituality! However, how difficult it is to be understood by one who is obstinate in the darkness of his fanaticism and of his traditions. His mind cannot conceive that there may be more than what he knows. His heart resists to renounce that which has been his god and his law: The tradition and the ritual.

49. Perhaps you believe that I abhor those who insist on not seeing My truth. No, My children. My charity is infinite, and it is precisely these whom I am searching for, to help them out of their captivity, so that they may be enraptured in the contemplation of the light. To them are reserved the trials necessary for their awakening to the faith. These trials will not be superior to their strengths, they will be lessons wisely adequate to each spirit, to each life, to each man.

50. So there from among those dark minds, from among those sickened hearts of religious fanaticism and of ignorance, you will see great and fervent soldiers of the truth emerge, because the day that they are liberated from their chains, from their darkness and they see the light, they will not be able to hold back their joy and they

will exclaim at the top of their voice that I have returned to save the world, elevating it to the true kingdom through the scale of spirituality.

51. To help you in your evolution, you have had the manifestation of Elijah, your spiritual guide, the forerunner of the Third Era, the one who has prepared your spirit. But he sees, with sadness, that many are lost, and how great then is the pain of Elijah! He searches for his sheep in the company of My spiritual servants along all pathways.

Who among you will be prepared to attract the absentees, those who are suffering? I fortify them so that they will not blaspheme, so that they may feel My presence and quickly rise in this period of time so that they can be with the Master at the table and nourish themselves with the bread and wine that I have prepared with My love.

57. You are the same spirits that sang hosanna in the Second Era when Jesus penetrated into Jerusalem. Now that I manifest Myself to you in Spirit, you no longer spread out your cloaks at my feet; instead, you are offering your hearts as a dwelling place for your Lord.

Today, that hosanna is not being cried out at the top of your voice; instead, it comes out from your spirit as a hymn of humility, of love and recognition to the Father, as a hymn of faith in this manifestation that your Lord has come to offer you in this Third Era.

58. Yesterday, as now, you followed Me in my entrance to Jerusalem. Large multitudes surrounded Me, captivated by My Words of love. Men and women, elders and children shook the city with their voices of joy, and the very priests and Pharisees fearing that the people would revolt, told me: Master, if you teach peace, why do you allow your disciples to scandalise in such a manner? And I answered: "Truly I said to you, if these were silent, the very

stones would cry out."

Because these were moments of joy, it was the culmination and the glorification of the Messiah among the hungry and thirsty for justice, of those spirits who had awaited, for a long time, the arrival of the Lord as a fulfillment of the prophecies.

From Teaching No. 319

30. During the first periods, My prophets walked confidently along the streets, publicly proclaiming the messages of the Lord, but what humility, what courage and faith was in them!

The times have changed, and today you can no longer go out into the streets or along the pathways or to the small town squares, shouting My messages to the people.

Today you have to know the right moment when you must talk, act and pray. If you prepare yourselves, My people, mankind will not doubt in the face of your own testimonies.

31. When you are in the proximity of an ordeal, when My justice makes itself felt on the people of Earth and even among you, when it is My will to reveal to you some happening, I will select one of you to warn and announce to you what is to take place, and so that message can be confirmed, I shall choose two or three or those whom I please, but do not doubt, because with that you would demand from the Father a greater manifestation, and that time has already passed.

37. Your future is waiting for you, the times are approaching and they are coming to you. And with those times, the multitudes will come eager for spiritual knowledge, anxious to destroy their doubts and be able to find, for the spirit, a haven of light and peace.

From Teaching No. 320

6. It seems impossible to you that a moral and spiritual transformation can take place among Humanity, because you have walked away from the principles that were revealed to you. You cannot imagine, and much less believe in, a world where love rules, peace reigns and justice exists.

7. I say to you, that you cannot believe in all that, because you have not wanted to analyse the meaning of My Word or of My works.

If you would only dedicate a little of your time to spiritual meditation, you would attain great inspirations and you would obtain wisdom.

8. Two thousand years ago, who among humans could have imagined today's world that you have made with the strength of your intelligence? No one: that is why many of the old prophecies that announced this world of today were not believed.

9. I am prophesying to you a new world and a more spiritual Humanity, but then again, when this word becomes known it will not be believed.

10. Generations and more generations will pass by; and the arrogance of men will unleash storms and floods, the pest and plagues, and the woes of Humanity will shake the universe; but after all this is over, new inhabitants will start a new life of reflection and spirituality, making use of the abundant experience bequeathed to them by the past generations, and the divine seed will begin to germinate.

11. In each spirit exists the divine seed, since he has emerged from Me; and just as your children inherit the traits and character of their parents, so will the spirits reveal at the end that which they have inherited from their Heavenly Father,

which is love.

12. Remember that day when, for My love to you, I expired as man on the cross; remember my passion, yes, but refrain from doing it in the traditional form that, through centuries, you have been accustomed to, external and material form that has not left the seed in your spirit, because you have not searched profoundly for the meaning and the essence of it.

16. I wish that you would reunite in congregations or in the bosom of your families, without waiting for anniversaries or holidays or traditions to review those examples and works that I taught you in the Second Era; that you would go into an inner retreat full of spirituality and elevation to meditate and analyse My Word, because then you would indeed obtain a benefit for your spirit, discovering the meaning or essence of My works and of My Words.

17. Do not try to feel sorry for Me, because nothing in Me exists that could inspire pity to men; instead, inspire yourselves in that love that, through an entire life, I proved to you and then apply that pity, that regret of offending and that remorse toward your fellowmen, among whom exist thousands who are worthy of all compassion and all pity, because they suffer intensely; others because they have sunk into the mire of vice, still others because they do not know the light of truth, and others because they live like orphans of love or because they hunger and thirst for justice and peace.

18. For them you should certainly feel pity and compassion; for them you can plead and weep, but above all, do something to ease their pain or to make their existence a better one.

Then you will be understanding My Doctrine, comprehending my sacrifice and interpreting My will.

22. Remember in your commemorations that I, the Divine Master, proving all my love for you,

left the spiritual Kingdom and became man so that I could dwell among men. I left My Kingdom to show myself in your world as a being at the service of the needy, and that I appeared among you to be the humblest and to dedicate my whole life to you.

23. My Doctrine taught that the more you possess, the more you have to give, and that the greater you are, the humbler you must be.

24. Who are those who, in this period of time, imitate Me? Who are those capable of descending from a throne or from their seat of honour to mingle among the poor and needy to bring them life? I do not find them, even though your world is so vast and Humanity is so numerous.

25. When those examples are shown profusely on Earth, then you can say that you are commemorating My Word and that you are living My examples.

26. From generation to generation, and from time to time, men have been separating themselves from the divine laws; with it, a backwardness in the spiritual order was determined.

27. If you stop one moment to contemplate your world through the eyes of your mind, as if you were at the top of a mount contemplating a city, you will observe that mankind has developed their passions and their intelligence applying them always to worldly goals.

28. If you analyse yourself and meditate, you will find that not one sign of spirituality appears anywhere, of something that would prove that in man dwells a being of light.

29. When you descend from that mount from your meditations, you will come down distressed and saddened, knowing that you have departed greatly from the divine laws that govern the spiritual life.

30. Along your way you will encounter the small inferior beings, a bee, an ant, a worm, and you will say: - "Father, why if those beings are inferior to us, do you not allow them to sin, yet on the other hand, we, your spiritual children, are being permitted to do so?"

Ah, little ones, that dare to formulate such senseless questions to your Lord!

31. I have already surprised you envying the happiness and peace in which these creatures live. I have seen you envy the joy that exists in those nests where the birds have formed a home, and I have listened when your heart has told itself: - "But do those beings deserve higher blessings than the children of God?" - Now I say to you, that you pose such a question and are intrigued because you do not know how to study My teaching until you find the truth.

32. Don't you see that those creatures only have a dwelling place that is the Earth, and that it is just that, in it, they should have their glory and their joy?

Don't you see that they are induced to comply by a force which is the law of Nature? If they live within the Law, they have the right to enjoy all of what the Law includes, which is love, peace, well-being, delight, activity and life.

33. You men, have the opportunity of knowing something that is far beyond the material nature and that, is the spiritual life. For that reason, the path that leads up to the Kingdom of the Father has been revealed to you.

But I have given you the freedom of taking the path or not, to ascend or to descend, to come near or to go far, because that is the way to make true merits before your Father and, at the same time, to prove your love for Him.

34. The irrational being is guided by instinct, which is its inner voice, its teacher, its guide; it is

like a light that comes from its mother nature and illuminates the pathway that it has to travel in its life, a path also of struggles and risks.

You, men, are guided by the spirit; and you the spirits are guided by the conscience, which is the light that the Divine Spirit has deposited in His spiritual children.

35. The destiny of the children of Nature is in the earth, there it begins and there it ends; on the other hand, the destiny of the spirit began with Me and will never end, because when he rises above the terrestrial life, when he goes far beyond the mansions of perfectionment and penetrates into perfection, he will go from one mansion to another, discovering new worlds of wisdom, rejoicing and living more.

36. Do not cease to meditate on your destiny, nor stop observing your inferior brothers, because in them you will find infinite examples of wisdom that, applied to your life, will help you gather good fruit.

37. From them avail yourself of the harmony in which each species lives. Imitate the activity of those who are active. Take the examples of fidelity or gratitude.

They are examples that contain divine wisdom, since they come from My creatures which have also emerged from Me, so that they may surround you and accompany you in your world, so they may participate of whatever I have deposited on Earth, and also that you may discover, in them, the voice that tells you that when you comply to the letter with the divine Law, and you let yourself be led by the voice of the conscience as they allow themselves to be guided by instinct, you will have to learn harmony, and that will lead you to the multiplication of your goods, to the abundance and to the spiritual and human progress.

44. This Humanity will take great steps toward spirituality; their spirit will go far beyond

human limits and reach superior mansions, to communicate with their brothers and receive the light that they will offer. Their spirits will also be able to descend to those planes where beings of scarce elevation inhabit retarded beings, in order to help them abandon their unfortunate condition and place them on a better level.

The ladder by which the spirit ascends toward his perfectionment is very long; in it you will find beings in any infinite number of different degrees, and you will offer them some of what you possess, and they will also give you, in return, some of their spiritual richness.

45. Then you will discover that this is not the only world that struggles for its perfection; you will find that in all the planets, the spirit evolves, vibrates and grows, fulfilling his destiny.

And I want you to be prepared so that you can make an alliance with all your brothers, that you communicate with them, filled with that holy yearning of recognizing, loving and helping each other. Do that in My name, and within the strictest obedience, through your thoughts; and when you start that exercise, you will begin to interpret their petitions, their teachings and benefits.

46. I yearn for the time when harmony will exist with your brothers, within and outside of the planet which is now your home; lay bonds of friendship, ask for help when you need it, and also help those who ask for what you possess.

47. How much those beings, destined in this period of time to bring to you the knowledge of My new coming, do love you and protect you, and how much has their influence benefited mankind! Only I can contemplate that constant labor and know their merits. I bless them because their work is great.

If you only knew how to penetrate into your spiritual life, you would see it surrounded by

great caring and miracles that you owe to your spiritual benefactors. They work in diverse missions in your world, without you even being aware of their kindness and their effort. I only say to you, that their struggle to restore order and justice to the life of all men is constant.

49. Not only in this period of time, but ever since the first men inhabited the Earth, the spiritual world was sent and has manifested, sharing with you your sorrows and happiness. I have ordered it thus, so that you do not feel lonely or distant from your spiritual brothers.

When you return to simplicity, when you are in contact with those beings and you see them close to you, you will recognise their work and you will bless them; and when you leave the Earth to embark on your journey toward your following mansion, you will come united with those who constituted themselves as guardians of your life. And after knowing the virtues of your spiritual brothers, don't you wish to be, for your smaller brothers, what your guardian angels are for you?

51. Travel the pathway step by step, enjoy life on Earth, but always look toward Heaven; think that you are living the eternal life from the very moment that you have begun your journey, and that each trial that you experience brings you closer to Me, and each stage makes the time of your return shorter.

53. Work for the sake of this world; take My Word to every heart; many times you will not be heard, but on others My Word will find an echo, and on those you shall overflow this teaching that I have given you, so you can transmit it to all your brothers.

56. I, Christ, through Jesus, the man, manifested the Father's glory, His wisdom and His power.

The power was employed to perform miracles for the good of the needy of faith in the spirit, of light in the mind and peace in the heart.

That power, which is the very same force of love, was spread among the needy, to be given completely to the others, to the extent that I did not employ it for My own body, that also needed it on that supreme hour.

58. All the power that I manifested for others, be it to cleanse a leper, to give light to the blind, or to allow movement to the paralysed, converting the sinners and resuscitating the dead, all the power that I manifested before the crowds to give them proof of My power over life and death, I did not want to employ it for Me, letting My body live that passion and feel that pain.

Certainly, My power could have avoided all pain to My body, but what merit would it have been before you? What example would I have left within the reach of man if I had made use of My power to elude pain? It was necessary for Me to deprive Myself of My power in those moments, to renounce the divine strength, to feel and live the pain of the flesh, the sadness in the face of ingratitude, the solitude, the agony and death.

59. That is why the lips of Jesus asked for help in that supreme moment, because his pain was real; but it was not just the physical pain that overwhelmed the feverish and exhausted body of Jesus, it was also the spiritual sensation of a God that, through the body, was hurt and jeered by the blind, ungrateful and arrogant children for whom He was giving that blood.

60. Jesus was strong because of the Spirit who animated him, which was the Divine Spirit, and could have been physically insensible to the pain, and invincible before the tests caused by His persecutors; but it was necessary for Him to weep, to feel and to fall, one time after another, before the eyes of the multitudes, the strength of the body waning from exhaustion, and to die when the last drop of blood had escaped from His body.

63. For those who looked upon Me with the light of their spirit, I was God himself suffering as a man; but for those who saw me only through their human senses, I was not the truth, since My death as man confused them, making them feel defrauded.

These were the ones who mocked me, those who called themselves the deceived, remembering the vehemence with which Jesus promised them a kingdom full of enjoyments; but now, seeing Him bent under the weight of the cross and later nailed to a humiliating cross, they could no less laugh and shout that Jesus was a false prophet and did not deserve to live.

64. Poor ignorant minds, poor materialised spirits that were confused before their own speculations: If He is the Son of God, why has He not been saved from the hands of His oppressors and executioners? If in His voice and in His right hand is the power, why did He lament, on the cross, that He had been abandoned? If He is the life, the one who raises the dead, why did He die in the hands of insignificant men?

65. It was not yet the time for the light to reach the spirit of those creatures. They would have yet to walk through the pathway of life so they would come to understand the divine truth of My pain and My death.

On the other hand, those who loved me with the spirit, did not have a moment of confusion or doubt, and the more they saw their Lord suffer, greater was their admiration in the face of those proofs of infinite love justice, and perfect wisdom.

66. Even Dimas, the thief, whom all would have said possessed a heart full of darkness, incapable of discovering an atom of My truth, knew how to recognise My Divinity, precisely where others stopped recognizing it: on the cross. He knew how to see My light, he succeeded in discovering My love, he saw the humility of

Jesus and the blindness of the world.

And because he had suffered so much on Earth and had been judged and met the scaffold, he understood Me and said in his heart: "It is right that I die on a cross as a thief and malefactor; but why do you offer this chalice to the Master, to this man from whom you have received only good things?" And upon seeing the patience and the humility with which Jesus the Just was agonizing, he could not control himself and exclaimed: "Lord, when you are in your Kingdom, remember me!"

67. Yes, beloved Dimas, you were with Me in the paradise of the light and of the spiritual peace, where I took your spirit in reward for his faith. Who would have said that in Jesus, moribund and bleeding, a God dwelled, and that in that agonizing thief at His right, a spirit of light was hidden?

Time passed, and when it became calm again, many of those who denied and mocked Me were penetrating in the light of My truth and their repentance was great and their love to follow Me was unyielding.

68. I had bequeathed to the world, from the cross, the Book of Life and Spiritual Wisdom, a book to be analysed and understood by men through the centuries, the eras and the times.

That is why I said to Mary, who was shaken with pain at the foot of the cross: "Woman, behold your son!", pointing at John with my glance who, in that instant, represented Humanity, but a humanity converted into the good disciple of Jesus the Christ, the spiritualised Humanity.

69. I also spoke to John saying: "Son, behold your Mother!" Words that I am now going to explain.

70. Mary represents purity, the obedience, the faith, the tenderness and the humility. Each one

of those virtues is a step of the ladder by which I descended to the world to become man in the bosom of that holy and pure woman.

71. That tenderness, that purity and that love, are the divine bosom where the seed of life is made fruitful.

72. That ladder, by which I descended among you to become man and dwell with My children, is the same that I present to you so that through it, you can ascend toward me, transforming yourselves from men to spirits of light.

73. Mary is the ladder, Mary is the maternal bosom. Search for Her and you will find Me.

From Teaching No. 321

14. With prophetic words I say unto you this day, that the time approaches in which all the people of the Earth shall harmonise spiritually. What human being will have the strength and the light to carry out My prophecy? No, beloved people, the man capable of making the light in this darkness that surrounds you, does not exist.

As always, it will be I who will dissipate the shadows, who will calm the storm and leave you all united around My table of love, as true brothers, like children, as you are, of only one Father.

However, I will not be alone in this fight, these people will collaborate with Me, these disciples will be My interpreters to Humanity. They will be My faithful witnesses before the scrutinisers; they will be the instruments that I will utilise to give the world proofs of My power, of My charity, and of My presence.

15. I say to you again, that you will never carry all the weight of My cross; but the part that is up to you to carry, how delicate it will be! Your responsibility will be great.

16. The fighting will get to be intense, but it will always be encouraged by favourable events that will be the proof that I am with you. They will be like My voice that speaks to your heart.

17. How much will your spirit rejoice with each nation waking up to the light of the new day, the light of the Third Era, when all men will unite to construct the spiritual temple in homage to your God, that inner sanctuary where the everlasting flame of faith and love will shine!

18. Now you feel very distant from peace, from harmony and fraternity, and you are right, because the concept about God, about life, and about truth, is so different in each man. It seems like there are many gods and that a god exists for every man.

19. Haven't you observed, at least within Nature that surrounds you, how everything follows a single principle, how everything follows one same order and how everything harmonises in a single law?

20. If there existed different orders, if you had discovered different laws than those which I have revealed to you, and somebody other than I had revealed to you a greater truth than Mine, then you would have a reason to have differences in your beliefs, in your cults, concepts, and ways of living; but I say to you again, that there is only one light which has shone from eternity upon the firmament of your human and spiritual existence.

29. Spirituality is all I ask from men in this period of time and, within the lawful, they will see the fulfillment of their greater ideals and their gravest conflicts resolved.

43. Strive for the identification of one another; work so that you come to harmonise; combat that constant hate in which you have lived on Earth, until you manage to exterminate it.

Endeavor to establish Good in the world, that your life may be seen ennobled by the practice of My Doctrine, from which the law of love and justice emanates. Then you will have fought for the noblest of all causes and your spirit will have drawn much closer to Me.

44. The destruction of evil, which you have wanted to eternalise in your world, and which, though you may not believe it, many have converted into their god, since they dedicate to it all the strength and thought of their being, should be your objective, fighting against it, inspired by the idea of finally exterminating it and casting it away from your life.

45. For that blessed fight, you must summon the utmost in faith, in will power, courage, strength, patience and perseverance.

46. Neither in that battle will you be alone. I will put My strength in your arm and My light in your intelligence. I will perform miracles in each one of your deeds, when they are inspired in charity and love.

53. Beyond your human life exists a world of spirits, your brothers, beings invisible to man, who fight among themselves to conquer you.

54. That struggle amongst them comes from the difference of evolution between them. While the beings of light elevated by the ideal of love, of harmony, of peace and perfectionment, go forth spreading light along the path of mankind, always inspiring it toward Good and revealing to it all that is for the well being of men, the beings who still preserve the materialism of the Earth, who have not succeeded in freeing themselves from their egotism and of their love for the world, or those that nourish themselves for an indefinite time on human tendencies and on human inclinations, are those who sow confusions on the path of mankind, blinding the minds, the hearts, enslaving the wills, in order to avail themselves of men, converting them into instruments for their plans or taking them as if

they were their own bodies.

55. While the spiritual world of light struggles to win the human spirit in order to open for it a breach toward eternity; while those blessed legions work unceasingly, multiplying themselves in love, converted into nurses next to the bedside of pain, into counselors on the right hand of the man who carries the burden of a great responsibility, into advisors of the youth, into guardians of childhood, into companions of those who live forgotten and lonely, the legions of beings without the light of spiritual wisdom and without the elevation of love, also work without ceasing among Humanity, but their purpose is not to facilitate the pathway toward the spiritual kingdom; no, the idea of these beings is completely the opposite; it is their intention to dominate the world, to continue being the masters of it, perpetuate themselves on Earth, dominate men, converting them into slaves and instruments of their will, in short, not allowing themselves to be deprived of what they have always believed to be theirs: the world.

56. So then disciples, between some beings and others, there exists an intense battle, a battle that your corporal eyes do not contemplate, but whose reflections are felt day by day in your world.

57. So that mankind may defend and release itself from the bad influences, it needs to possess knowledge of the truth that surrounds it. It needs to learn to pray with the spirit and also know about all the spiritual gifts that its being possesses, so it may employ them as weapons in this great battle of Good against evil, of light against darkness, of spirituality against materialism.

58. Because of that, the spiritual world of light works and fights, preparing everything so that the world manages to channel itself, some day, through the path of spirituality.

59. Meditate on all of this, and you can imagine

the intensity of this battle for your spiritual brothers that work for the salvation of men, a battle that, for them, is a chalice in which you give them to drink, at each instant, the bitterness of ingratitude, since you limit yourself to receive from them only all the good they do for you, without ever placing yourselves on their side to help them in their fighting.

60. There are only a few who know how to join them, few are those who know how to be sensitive to their inspirations and obedient to their indications; but how strong they walk through life, how safe they feel, what enjoyment and inspirations delight their spirit.

61. The majority of men struggle between the two influences, without being able to choose either one, without making the effort to liberate themselves from it to spiritualise their life, that is, in order to elevate it toward the Good, through knowledge and spiritual strength. These men are in a full inner struggle.

62. Those who have devoted themselves entirely to materialism, without worrying about the voice of their conscience anymore, detaching themselves from everything that refers to their spirit, they no longer fight, for they have been defeated in combat. They believe that they have triumphed, they believe that they are free, and they do not realise that they are prisoners and that it will be necessary for the legions of light to come to that darkness, so that they may be set free.

63. I send this message of light to all the people of the Earth as an awakening to all men, so that they realise who the enemy is against whom they must fight until defeating him and what their weapons are that, without realizing it, they carry within.

70. Sometimes in your meditations you ask how those spiritual beings get to move in space from one point to another, if, in a single instant, they are requested in different parts of the Earth.

Then your imagination makes you see them flying without ceasing, swift as the light, from one point to the other and from one confine of the world to the other.

71. And you think: How hard and difficult is their mission! You say: How painful is their restitution!

72. I must tell you that their mission is not as your mind has imagined it. When those beings have reached the necessary elevation in order to receive their mission as guides, as guardians, as advisors and benefactors, their irradiation is so extensive that they do not need to move from one place to another, since from where they are, they can influence their brothers who need them. From there they can see, listen, feel and carry out the works commended to their responsibility.

73. Distances disappear for the spirit elevated by wisdom and love, and their reach is in accordance with the elevation that they have attained.

74. Now you shall think that a spirit without elevation will indeed have the need to cover distances, since their precious attributes have not been developed.

75. Do not try to imagine the place where that being whom your memory evokes is, because neither is he close, nor is he distant, neither am I far nor am I near you, since I am present in everything and everywhere.

76. The only distance that would exist between you and God, or between you and a spiritual being is not a material distance, but rather a spiritual one, originated by your lack of preparation, your lack of limpidity or of disposition to receive the inspiration and the spiritual influence.

77. Never put that distance between you and your Master, or between you and the spiritual

world, and you will always enjoy the benefits that My love spreads upon those who know how to search for it. You will always have the sensation that the spiritual world vibrates next to the heart of those who prepare themselves to feel it.

78. If you do not do it like this, how great a distance it will be that mankind of today will put between it and the spiritual existence! It is so great that the men of today feel God infinitely distant from them, and they imagine Heaven to be faraway and unreachable.

79. While more time passes, men also feel each time, farther from the spiritual Kingdom. They have lost the blessed illusion of getting to inhabit it, and when they die, letting the spirit depart from the flesh, they only have the impression of the material which makes them lose all notion of the spiritual.

80. My message of love in this era comes to erase distances, to remove confusions, to dissipate darkness, making sure that the spirit of mankind, who has already dwelled the infinite spiritual valley, praying and meditating returns to its beginning, finds its essence, and reveals it to man, to the mind and to the heart of that being who was entrusted to him as an instrument to fulfill a mission on Earth.

81. You will see how a moment of spiritual illumination will be sufficient so that distance so seemingly great will disappear, making you experience all the enjoyment that you deprived yourself of for so long, since you believed Me distant.

From Teaching No. 322

15. Today, each man believes that he knows the truth in all its fullness; each religion claims to be the possessor of the truth.

I say to you that no one knows the absolute truth, since man has not succeeded in embracing, with his mind, even that part that has been revealed to him.

16. All men carry within themselves part of the truth, along with errors that they mix with the light of the truth.

17. The battle when all these forces will fight is drawing near, each one wanting to impose its idea; in the end, the triumph will not come from a human idea nor from a scientific theory, nor will a religious creed prevail, but rather the harmonious whole of all the good ideas, of all elevated beliefs, of all worships elevated to the maximum of spirituality, of all sciences dedicated to the service of true human progress.

18. I will allow that men speak and expound their ideas, that others publicly show their cults and their rituals; that they discuss and fight; that scientists present their more advanced theories, that everything that exists hidden in each spirit emerges and becomes manifest, because the day of the harvest is near, that day when the conscience, as an inexorable sickle, cuts down from the root all of the falsehood that can be found in the heart of mankind.

19. You, My people, be alert and do not forget that I have announced this battle to you, so that when you observe men discuss passionately, when you become witnesses of how religions create war against one another and how the conscience combats with them, do not be frightened.

20. Let the world be shaken, let the storm become unleashed and the battle surge, so that man awakens, and, in his awakening, contemplates the light that for so long he dreamed to admire, so that the selfish men who have closed the doors of the path that leads to the knowledge of the truth, fall from their thrones and pedestals and let the crowds, hungry and thirsty of the light of the spirit, go

through.

36. Leave behind the times in which men repented for their faults not because of the regret for having offended Me, but for the fear of eternal damnation, according to how men had imagined it.

37. Remove from your heart the belief that you could leave your repentance for the last moment, relying on the mercy of God, and think instead that the only thing your spirit will receive at that moment of justice, will be what he had sowed on Earth along the pathway of his existence. His harvest or his fruit will be the evolution, the progress, the elevation that he had achieved through the life that was entrusted to him.

38. How different is the spiritual reality from what men have imagined! Nor is my justice as you believe, nor is it divine punishment which you give that name, nor is heaven what you think it is, nor is it obtained in the way so easy and so fast as you imagine, and neither is the spiritual expiation as you say, nor is temptation a spiritual being.

45. This word carries the message of spirituality that opens the eyes of men so that they look face to face at the reality that they believe to find just in what they see, in what they touch, or in what they verify with their human science, without realizing that they are calling reality what is fleeting, and that they are disregarding and denying the eternal, where true reality exists.

52. Forgive as many times as you were offended. Do not even take into account the number of times that you have to forgive. Your destiny is so high, that you must not dwell on those stumbles of the pathway, because very great missions await you further on.

Always carry your spirit ready to love, for understanding and for the Good, so that you may place yourselves in superior planes. And just as in times past many of your brothers

wrote, with their deeds, beautiful pages in the eternal book of the spirit; by imitating them you will continue that history, as an example and delight for new generations that will come to Earth.

53. Be strong, because you are living times of trial. Each creature, from the tender child who has barely opened his eyes to the light of this world, to the elder bent by the weight of years, bears an ordeal, a process of restitution; but I give you My strength, My influence, so that you pass, with faith and serenity, those trials that will make you invulnerable to pain.

54. There will be a battle of ideas and the faith and beliefs of one another will be placed on trial, and those who have raised their work over quicksand, will see it fall because its foundations were not firm; and in that time the strong should support the weak. Those who did not know how to pray nor penetrate into the truth of My teachings are going to weep for their ignorance, their nakedness, and their lack of merits. Many of them are innocent because they have not had the true guidance from their brothers, and the shepherds and sheep will weep because of their insecurity and their confusion.

55. You, My people, destined by Me to spread your influence upon this world, will live praying and watching over its peacefulness and its salvation; you will spread your wings to cover mankind in those hours of danger and anguish.

56. That is why I have taught you the prayer from spirit to Spirit and I have removed, from your vision, every symbol or representation of My Divinity. You have constructed a temple within you and from there you love Me and glorify Me.

I have taught you the respect for the beliefs of your brothers and I have prepared you as a sentinel who lives alert to defend the faith of those who weaken in that battle that already approaches, and when you have concluded your

mission, you will say to Me with satisfaction: "Our Father, we fought with love and good will with the sword that does not hurt. We spoke the divine word, we invited mankind to pray before you, we imparted comfort to those who suffer, we converted into Good those who had offended the law; we raised men and women who lived stagnant in their ignorance and we awakened their faith and their trust in You, and since then they love and follow You." And I shall receive you as soldiers of My cause and I will give you the reward that you have earned.

57. My work will spread all over the Earth. Others will unite with the first and later on still others will join, because it is written that man will rise above his present condition in search of his spiritual perfectionment.

From Teaching No. 324

4. I bless the nation of Israel, the one who has opened the doors of their heart to give me lodging, those who have opened their eyes to the light and have discovered, in this Work, all the truth and the greatness that it contains, because they will be saved and through them, the generations shall be saved.

6. When the great final ordeal draws near, you will talk to your brothers, your words will break the silence in which this Humanity will fall, confused for a moment by that great ordeal.

It will be the voice of Israel that will rise, talking to the world and announcing to it what I have promised them: Peace to the men of good will, salvation for the men of faith, power and fortitude to each one of those who rises with a pure ideal.

To encourage you, I shall place on your lips My Words and, within your heart, My inspirations, so that you can guide this Humanity with certainty.

From Teaching No. 325

1. Blessed are those who know how to weep for love, because that is the evidence that their spirit and their heart live in harmony.

2. The moments of your meditation are the propitious time for you to understand and feel My love, the moment in which, almost without realizing it, your heart opens like a flower and from your eyes sweetly pours the fountain of tears.

3. Those tears speak more than all the words and they say more than thoughts. In them there is sincerity, there is humility, there is love, gratitude, contrition and promises.

6. If sometimes, in spite of your prayers, the pain or the sorrow persist, it is not because I have not listened to you, nor that I did not want to encourage you; it is because I want to test you, to give you My lessons one after the other, it is my duty as your Father to correct you, to touch you and perfect you in that pathway which is life.

7. Blessed are those who bless me in the altar of Creation and those who know how to receive, with humility, the consequences of their faults, without attributing them to divine punishments.

8. Blessed are those who know how to do My will and accept their trials with humility. All of them will love me.

10. Poor people of Earth, some enslaved, others humiliated, and still others deprived by their very own leaders and representatives!

12. Poor people that carry work on their shoulders as an unbearable burden! That work that no longer is that blessed law through which man obtained all that was necessary for him in order to subsist, but rather it has been converted

into a frantic and distressing struggle to survive.

And what do men receive in exchange for leaving behind their strength and their life? A poor imitation of bread, a chalice of bitterness.

13. Truly I say to you, that this is not the nourishment which I deposited on Earth for your delight and preservation; that is the bread of discord, of vanities, of inhumane feelings; in short, it is the evidence of the scarce or null spiritual elevation of those who lead you through human life.

14. I see you snatching the bread from one another; that the ambitious cannot see that the rest owns something, because they want everything for themselves; that the strong take possession of the bread of the weak, and these limit themselves to see the powerful eat and enjoy.

15. Then I ask you: Which is the moral advancement of this Humanity? Which is the development of its most noble feelings?

16. Truly I say to you, that in the Era in which man lived in caves and covered himself with fur, they too snatched from the mouth the food from one another; also the strongest took away the best part; also the work of the weak was the benefit of those who imposed themselves by force; also men against men, tribes against tribes and people against people, killed each other too.

17. Where then, is the difference between the Humanity of now and the humanity of those days?

18. Yes, I already know that you will tell me that you have attained many advances. I already know that you will speak to Me of your civilization and your science; but then, I will say to you that all that is precisely the mask of hypocrisy, from where you hide the truth of your feelings and your impulses, still primitive,

because you have not worried even a little for the development of the spirit and to comply with My Law.

19. I am not saying that you not delve into science, no; on the contrary, seek, analyse, grow and multiply in knowledge and in intelligence within the material life, but have charity for one another, respect the sacred rights of your fellowmen. Understand that no law exists that authorises man to dispose of the life of his brother.

In one word, Humanity, do something by applying to your life My maximum commandment of "love one another", so you can depart from the moral and spiritual stagnation into which you have sunk; and upon dropping from your face the veil of falsehood that has covered it, your light surges, sincerity shines, and the truth is established in your life. Then indeed you can say that you have progressed.

29. Pray directly toward Me, without the need of intermediaries, nor words, symbols, rituals, or images; that will be the beginning of the communication from spirit to Spirit, since your inner and superior being has been the one who has elevated searching for Me. Your spiritual voice has called Me and My divine voice answers you.

How does your being receive the message from my Spirit? Through the gifts of intuition and inspiration, that is to say, in a subtle and spiritual manner.

30. Is it not true that this form of communication is more perfect and spiritual than what you have through your spokesmen? Now then, I also say to you, that your spiritual communication will have its degree of perfection according to your preparation, as it has happened with the spokesmen and with the multitudes who support them in their preparation.

31. Go forth practicing the spiritual prayer, so that from now on, you verify its goodness and its truth; become accustomed to search for the inspiration and the development of your intuition through that form of prayer. Then you will experience, in your intellect, a torrent of light that struggles to be converted into human expressions and words, into noble feelings, and into good deeds.

32. Develop prayer in this manner, which is the beginning of the communication from spirit to Spirit; you will no longer have a need of spokesmen who transmit to you a divine message, since instead of entrusting another person to prepare himself to receive and transmit that light, it will be each one of you who will prepare himself to receive directly from your Father and according to the merits he had earned before Him.

43. Always keep in mind that any time can be favourable for the development of the spirit and meditation.

44. By chance, all these laborers who have worked with Me, have they not done it amid their fight and their vicissitudes? But I taught them to remove themselves from all that surrounded them in order to devote themselves completely, that is to say, in spirit and matter, to their mission in those moments of spiritual work.

46. If you wait for times of peace in order to penetrate into the fulfillment of your mission, you are mistaken because those times of peace will come precisely because of the hardship, the fight, the effort and even the sacrifices of My people.

47. What purpose would there be in sowing over a field in full fruit? If I have named you laborers, it is because you have the mission to sow, and the seed that I have entrusted you is the one which will give you the desired peace, and that means that in order to gather it, first you have to

sow it.

48. Although you consider yourselves very small, truly I say to you, that you will come to be helpful to Humanity, spiritually useful. For that, it is necessary for you to prepare yourself starting now.

56. Everything will be fulfilled in due time; everything that has been prophesied has always had a profound reason to be, although men have doubted when that announcement has been revealed to them a long time before its fulfillment.

57. Now you see how the prophecies of ancient times have been fulfilled in their majority. Put your trust in that what I have announced and promised you, will also be fulfilled. The truth shall prevail, My will shall be fulfilled and the light will become resplendent.

58. Behold how an invisible force is manifesting itself in your world each day. Feel the presence of the time of justice among men. Behold how everything is being prepared for the final battle, when all human passions that fight against the Good and the truth will be conquered, annihilated, giving way to new sentiments and new ideals.

59. The sickle of My justice comes to reap your fields, and I announce truthfully and in Spirit, that all that does not have roots of good will shall be reaped, and everything that is superfluous will be removed.

60. The time in which evil obstructs the development of Good will pass, and although that struggle will always exist while a spirit inhabits in human flesh, it will be Good which will prevail and which will impose itself.

61. Earn merits so that you may belong to that world of light that I announce to you. Leave, from now on, a seed that tomorrow bear good fruit. Do not think that it will no longer be you

who will reap and savor those fruits; remove from your heart all egotism and think that it will be your children by the blood, or your brothers by the spirit, who will raise the harvest of their elder brothers, whom they will call forerunners and will bless them in their prayers.

63. No, humanity, while it is not the spirit who will give those proofs of maturity, of elevation, of perfectionment, of advancement and progress in the different orders of your life, you will not go beyond that of presenting Me human deeds, only great in appearance, but without moral consistency, without solidity because of its absence of love.

64. Do you think that I would accept from you the fruit that you present to Me if I call for you to answer in these moments? No, humanity, no one could present me a fruit worthy of Me, something that was a proof of love among men, of their harmony, of their faith in Me, of their life elevated by the practice of Good.

65. I will not receive from some in order to refuse to receive from others. I will wait the time so that you surrender to me the fruit of your harmony. That will be your restitution on Earth.

You say that you love me? Would you stand firm that you love truth and justice? Well, I say to you, that if you all loved truth and justice, then you would not live as you do, separated by classes, by creeds, by races and customs.

67. If you loved truth and justice, you would love one another, you would try to destroy the barriers, shorten the distances and erase the differences.

68. Have you done this? You know well enough that you have not; rather you have fought to make those differences endure, that there can be the strong and the weak, the rich and the poor, the mighty and the miserable, the learned and the ignorant; and I find this bad seed everywhere.

69. Do you want me to receive you like that, tainted with envy, with vanities and low passions?

70. How little you have penetrated into the meaning of My coming to the world in that Era when I appeared among you as a man, to declare to you that all the content of the law was summarised in two maxims: "The love to God and the love among brothers", because that is the essence of life and the divine bond that joins the family of God.

74. My charity has always come to stop you in your senseless behaviour, but you have never wanted to hear Me. Sodom and Gomorrah were admonished so that they would penetrate in fear and in repentance and avoid their destruction, but they did not want to hear my voice and so they perished.

75. I also invited Jerusalem to pray, to return her to the true worship, but her incredulous and carnal heart refused my paternal warning and she waited for the events to reveal to her the truth. How bitter were those days for Jerusalem!

76. Do you see how it is true that you are always the same, because you have not wanted to abandon your spiritual infancy so that you grow and elevate yourself through the path of wisdom that exists in My Word?

80. Within what is human you know which day you were born, and you also know that you will have to dig the grave when someone has died. But what who knows the instant when his spirit emerged from My bosom, the form he is born, the way in which he incarnates, and how his return is to the bosom from which he did emerge? Something, but very little. There have been those who have had the presentiment without succeeding in finding all the truth; it is that man by himself, would never penetrate into the arcane.

83. If I promised the world to return, in order to clarify the mysteries with My light and remove the darkness from their mind, this is the propitious time for My return in which My Spirit again opens the book of wisdom, so that men find in it all that concerns them to know, all that it is granted to them by Me.

84. All these people have asked me, why did I choose the spiritual form at this time to manifest Myself before men, considering that it is a form too elevated and difficult for them to conceive and feel.

85. I know that men of today tell me this, because they know that in times past I incarnated, making Myself human, visible and tangible. But these people have not begun to meditate that before I came to the world as a man, I had already manifested Myself in Spirit to men and they had listened to Me and they had believed Me, but they never asked for Me to descend to the world so they could see Me.

89. Now I say to you, that any form that I take to manifest Myself is just and is perfect; and that if you have not realised that I am present, manifested, tangible in all the kingdoms of nature, it is because you have not been interested in knowing the divine language.

91. Behold your Teacher reminding you that, in the Second Era, I incarnated in Jesus to speak to you from heart to heart, and that I have come also to reveal to you that I can communicate through the mind of man, and that I am preparing you so that you can communicate with me from spirit to Spirit.

I am also teaching you to observe the elements of Nature, in which My power, My wisdom and My justice are manifested. In one word, disciples, I have come to teach you the spiritual language, so that you listen and understand My voice that speaks to you at every step, and that it teaches and guides you.

From Teaching No. 326

4. You ask Me if it is wrong to cry before Me. In truth I say to you, that he who does not experience the need to relieve a sorrow or to express supreme joy, it is because instead of a heart, he has a stone and does not feel My presence in any form.

5. Yes, disciples, weeping at the moment of meditation is proof of sincere emotion, and each teardrop is more eloquent than a thousand of the most beautiful and expressive words of your language.

However, not in everyone is the weeping of the spirit, the repentance or the joy manifested through tears. In many of My children that sentiment is within, hidden and silent, visible only to Me.

8. When all of you have understood and are living in spirituality, you will also withhold your spiritual emotions without showing ostentation in the presence of your brothers, understanding that the one to whom you should confess, repent and purify yourselves, is your Father, whom you bear within your being.

10. A world is expecting you, a Humanity is awaiting you, and for that reason, you must seek your purification so that when you come to that path, converted into missionaries of this message, would not the virtues mix with the faults within your heart, because you would find yourselves betrayed at each step by your own selves.

You would like to be sincere but hypocrisy would surge to betray you; you would want to be charitable but the egotism in your heart would intervene.

For that reason I say to you, that your purification must be real, to make you worthy to

possess this spiritual mission; however, there is nothing like the conscience to make that interior purification more firm, true like a mature fruit, through reflection, experience, meditation and the practice of My teachings.

13. Disciples: The word that I have delivered to you in this period of time, you must not take as a foundation for a new religion, because it is merely the explanation of the Law revealed to you from the beginning.

14. Think that if it were taken as a religion, it would be destined solely for those who profess it, but it being the infinite light of God, it shines upon everyone; it descends over all to illuminate the way for Humanity without distinction of people, races, languages or creeds.

18. I have not come to ask men for unification of customs, of material laws or knowledge in sciences, since after all, the day will come in which convenience will force the nations to unite.

What I have come to inspire is spiritual harmony, the union of thoughts, for all Humanity will come to know and practice the spiritual prayer in which everyone can elevate inwardly, and receive, directly from My Spirit, the bread of eternal life.

23. At present it may seem impossible for this world, seeing the evil that has taken root in the heart of Humanity, to be able to transform materially and spiritually; however, I say to you that it will not be long before you see the beginning of spiritual transformation in your people.

24. Who could have believed at that time that in pagan Rome, the sinner and sensual city, where life was a constant orgy of vice and pleasures of sin and crime, faith in the word of love in Christ would have been kindled before any other nation?

25. Rome had to sin greatly and come to a total weariness and disgust, in order to find itself at the point of receiving within its heart the seed of My Word. When it came, those hearts fatigued by the pleasures and destroyed by the disillusionment and pain, opened up to the touch of the essence of My message, like the corolla of wilted flowers opens when dew descends upon them to caress them.

28. Compare that empire of vanities, vice and love for the world with this Humanity of today and you will perceive that it too, disgusted and fatigued by vanities and sick of sinning, is drawing close to the day when the spirit will be surprised by the breath of a divine breeze which will come to awaken it; the precursory breeze that will spray and quench the spiritual thirst that is devouring it.

29. How many times in your heart have you asked Me the reason why I have never presented the spiritual life with all its clarity, and I say to you, that if you would happen to perceive that life through your material senses, you would never make the smallest effort to achieve some spirituality, you would never develop your gifts and spiritual faculties, nor would you try to earn merits to deserve My revelations.

30. Between you and the spiritual valley exists a veil that does not permit anybody to profane the purity of that sanctuary, and it is only granted to cross those thresholds to those who reach them clothed with respect and humility, with purity and noble ideals, with love and true faith.

31. I say to you true faith, because there is an apparent faith inspired in something imaginary, in something that, being false, disappears and extinguishes as soon as the truth is known.

32. There are many who have tried to imagine the spiritual life so they could believe in it. Big and small, ignorant and learned, all have wanted to know how Heaven is, how God is, what form do the spiritual beings have, how is the light and

the existence in that world. Then they have imagined a beautiful valley far beyond the stars, a majestic palace, a throne, and sitting down on it, God in human form.

You have also attributed human shape to the spiritual beings and you have imagined them flying as birds, going from one point to the other.

You see all of that full of light, a light similar to that which you have on Earth, everything shining as gold and adorned with the most beautiful things that you know in the material world, celestial songs and divine music filling the space, while millions of beings are eternally worshipping the Lord, always kneeling before His throne, praising Him and offering Him incense.

33. That is how the spiritual life is conceived by the imagination of many men, and once that image is forged in their minds, they have believed that that is the way it is, that that is the way it should be, and they have placed their faith in it.

34. What will become of them, when they learn from this teaching and find that what they had imagined does not correspond to reality? Some will open their eyes at once to the light of the truth, recognizing the errors created by their materialism. Others will become confused and will deny the truth of My revelations.

35. I only say to you, that it is necessary that you remove from your mind whatever images you have forged about the spiritual life, because God has not the shape of a man, nor is He on a throne as kings on Earth are, nor is Heaven far beyond the stars, nor is its light like that of the sun, neither do the spirits have human shape.

Everything is different than what you have imagined, in such a way that, although I would explain to you how the spiritual life is, in reality, you could not understand it, because even your

language would be incapable of expressing the truth, the infinite grandeur, the beauty and perfection of the eternal.

36. Could you tell me what shape or volume does the conscience have? Could you tell me what form does love or intelligence have? "No, Master," you tell me. Then, in the same way that the conscience has no form, nor does the intelligence, nor love, neither can you compare the earthly things with those of the spiritual life. However, there is nothing more beautiful than the attributes of the spirit, which is a whole of gifts and virtues that have no need of any form to exist.

37. God does not have any form, because if He did, He would be a being limited as is the human, and then He would not be God. His throne is perfection, the justice, the love, the wisdom, the creative force, the eternity.

38. Heaven is the supreme happiness toward which the spirit reaches through the path of his perfectionment, until he elevates so much in wisdom and love that he attains a state of purity, where neither sin nor pain reaches.

39. On some occasions, My prophets, while speaking of the spiritual life, did it through human forms and objects familiar to you.

40. The prophets saw thrones similar to those of the kings of Earth, books, beings in human form, palaces with draperies, candlesticks, the lamb and many more figures. But now you must understand that all of that only contained a meaning, a symbol, a divine sense, a revelation that had to be expressed to you in an allegorical form, since you were not capable of understanding a higher one.

41. It is now about time that you interpret, with exactness, the content of all my parables and teachings that I have revealed to you, so that through symbols, the meaning penetrates within your spirit and the symbolic form disappears.

42. When you reach this knowledge, your faith will be true, since it will have laid its foundation on the truth.

43. Humanity: I come to prophesy to you, in My Word, a better world than that in which you live, precisely when you will have cleansed your heart of its impurity in the blood that I shed on the cross, blood that was the representation of the divine love, of the supreme forgiveness, and of the redemption of all men.

44. You, incredulous and skeptical, cannot believe in a world of justice, nor are you able to conceive a life of love and virtue on your Earth. In a word, you do not believe yourselves capable of anything good nor do you have faith in your own selves.

45. I do believe in you, I know the seed that exists in each of My children because I formed him, because I gave him life with My love.

46. I do expect from man, yes; I do believe in his salvation, in his dignification and in his elevation, for when I created him, I destined him to reign on Earth forming in it a mansion of love and of peace, so his spirit can be forged in the struggle and be able to inhabit in the light of the kingdom of perfection through merits, which belong to him by eternal heritage.

47. This Earth, which you name a vale of tears or exile, was prepared with infinite love by Me, to offer it to the children that were to dwell in it. Everything on Earth overflowed with life, abundance, blessing and delight for those who would come to possess it.

Nothing in it had been created to cause pain to man; very much on the contrary, everything was disposed in such a way, that when mankind, with its errors, caused itself harm, it would find, along its pathway and everywhere, the necessary means to remedy its woes and to overcome its vicissitudes.

48. Many centuries have passed over man on Earth and yet he has not known how to be happy in it; why is this? Simply because he has wanted to find happiness without searching for it in the true trail that is the path My law outlines, a law of love and justice, of harmony and purity.

49. By chance, do you believe that it is indispensable to suffer on Earth to deserve Heaven? No, Humanity, the only thing that you do achieve with suffering is a certain purification, because the true and absolute purity of the spirit is accomplished only through the love that My law inspires.

50. What merit is there that some who have suffered greatly on Earth live, for that reason, desiring to get to Heaven? It is only natural for them to think about the spiritual life if they see that the world already has nothing to offer them.

True merit is that of the one who having everything in the world, would at any instant promptly renounce his possessions and comforts, because then he would be demonstrating his spiritual elevation and testifying that Heaven or Glory is not a specific place created by the imagination of men through the eras and ages, but rather a state of the spirit who could live, experience and enjoy from their human existence, a condition that will be more pure and perfect as the spirit continues ascending along the ladder that leads him to the summit of the spiritual life.

51. If I knew that your destiny would not be that important, I would not be speaking to you in this manner, nor would I have sent My law to you, nor would I have given you My life if I had known that you would never redeem in it.

52. The fact that I had sought the way of communicating with men in three eras, is because I knew that at the end of the times, you would elevate yourself above the passions, the

carnality and the human miseries, living a noble life, full of high inspirations, filled with revealing deeds of your spiritual maturity.

53. Do you believe that when men live in such a manner, they will feel hunger and thirst for justice? Will they have the need of judges and governments to guide them in the world and to judge them and sanction their acts? Do you believe that in a world where goodwill towards one another exists and where brotherhood and justice do exist, there could be wars, misery or pain?

No, Humanity, you will see how this Earth could only offer warmth and life, nourishment and well being, wisdom and happiness, a happiness though, not at its highest degree - because that is only known on reaching to the height of perfection - certainly a happiness that will compensate, with justice, those who struggle to persevere in the truth.

54. All of you are journeying toward that end, toward that life of serenity and peace, not toward the abyss or death, as your heart seems to feel. It is true that you will still have to drink much bitterness before the time of your spirituality is attained; but it will not be death, nor war, nor pestilence, nor hunger which will halt the development of life or the spiritual evolution of this Humanity.

I am stronger than death, and therefore I will bring you back to life if you die and I will make you go back to the Earth when it is necessary. I still have much more to reveal to you, beloved Humanity. My Arcanum still holds many surprises.

55. Nature reserves many teachings and the Earth still has not given all that it carries within its bosom.

56. The struggle of the spirit through the matter is very great, but it is precisely there where he is forged, where he earns his merits and where he

is tested.

58. My divine teaching is not destined only for the spirit, no; it also has to reach the human heart, so that both the spiritual and the corporeal part come to harmonise.

60. So that the life of man can be complete, it needs, ineludibly, the spiritual bread, just as he works and struggles for the material nourishment.

61. "Man shall not live by bread alone", I said to you in that Second Era and My Word stands, because Humanity could never do without the spiritual food, as long as he is not surprised on Earth by the illnesses, the pain, the darkness, the calamities, the misery and death.

62. The materialists could say that already mankind is living only what the Earth and Nature offers them, without any need to go in search of something spiritual to nourish them, to fortify them along their journey; but I must tell you that that is not a perfect life nor a complete one, but rather an existence in which the essential is lacking: Spirituality.

63. Spirituality does not mean mysticism, nor does it implicate the practice of any ritual, neither is it an external worship.

64. Spirituality means development of all the faculties of man, those which correspond to his human part, as well as those which vibrate far beyond the senses of the body and which are the powers, attributes, faculties and senses of the spirit.

65. Spirituality is the just and good application of all the gifts that man possesses.

66. Spirituality is harmony with everything that surrounds you.

67. The necessity of spiritual nourishing is greater in man each time, but he tries through

every possible means to satisfy himself with that which he possesses in the world.

70. It is true that thousands and thousands of men and women profess a worship and try, through their different religions, to nourish their spirit; but it is so little what they do and it is so imperfect, that it hardly reaches the heart through the senses, because it does not reach the spirit, since the spirit can only feed on spiritual bread and drink wine that is divine essence.

71. When men who seek the light through ceremonies and liturgical acts disregard all ritual and external worship, at that moment they will see rise before them, in fullness, the light of the truth, like a miraculous basket of bread and fish that overflows inexhaustibly before the eagerness of the crowds.

From Teaching No. 327

4. Your spirit has written his history and his journey in the book of the Seven Seals. There, noted down by Me, are all your actions, each one of your footsteps, thoughts and words.

The great deeds of your spirit, the great vicissitudes and journeys, his great trials, his chalice of bitterness, all is written there in truth.

Your spirit has lived long, but your matter does not know it. If your matter has forgotten the first years of your infancy, how can it recognise the evolution of your spirit along the lengthy journey?

5. The time will come when the human heart and mind, purified and tested in spirituality, will be able to receive, through intuition, the voice of their own spirit, when they will know how to receive with clarity and purity all the revelations that the spirit will transmit to the envelope.

6. At this time you still cannot contemplate the past of your spirit through your human life; nevertheless, the Father comes to say to you: How very long has your journey been! How very much has your spirit struggled to hold himself up along the way! How very much has he been hurt by the thorns of life and how many stretches along your path have been marked by the blood of your footsteps!

However, in spite of all the trials and all the vicissitudes, you continue to follow the Father, your Master, whom you love.

And even today, in this Third Era, you find it difficult to follow Me; you stumble with the vicissitudes; some you call ordeals, others you call temptations.

And if you love Me so much and desire to follow Me along the pathway to reach Me, why does the Father permit you to be so tested and tempted?

9. If I test you, it is not to withhold you along the road of evolution, since I expect your arrival into My kingdom, but I want you to come to Me victorious after the battles, strong after the fighting, filled with light from the spiritual experience after the long journey, filled with merits within your spirit.

10. In order to triumph over all trials, do what the Master has taught you: Be watchful and pray, so that you may always be alert and not be surprised by temptation.

Be aware that evil is very subtle in testing you, to make you fall, to conquer you and take advantage of your weakness; be alert so that you are able to discover when it is stalking you.

The spiritual fighting in the entire Universe is very great. It is the decisive time for My Kingdom, for My justice, for My power.

Those who are with Me, those who have learned

from My Word, those who become fortified in Me, should know and understand everything in order to triumph and prevail against the great trials that are approaching men.

I teach you to be watchful and pray, not only for yourselves but also for the others, so that you may be like prophets and transmit, with your prayer, intuition to your brethren, so that you may help them perceive danger, temptation, and with it avoid the bad and evil determinations of Humanity.

15. Would the Father allow the great confusions or temptations to draw close to His disciples? In truth I say to you, yes I will permit it, but not with the intention of seeing you subdued by temptation in said trials, no, but rather so that you may convert darkness into light and, overcoming your enemies, you may convert them into friends and brothers.

I will permit trials to come to you so that you, rising above the sins of men, will leave footprints of goodness and virtue, converting men into righteousness ones.

16. Just as each day brings you a satisfaction and bread, each day also brings to you a test.

Take on these tests as great lessons that life brings to you, in which you should apply My teachings.

From Teaching No. 328

15. Verily I say to you: without becoming saints or just men, you can perform great deeds of redemption, great miracles among Humanity, and you can also be an example among men.

If I sent saints and perfect beings among Humanity to give an example to men, it would seem to the latter almost impossible to even be in their likeness of the former.

I want to send to mankind converted sinners, who without being just men nor saints, can leave an example of regeneration, of repentance, of strength and enthusiasm in the Doctrine of the Father, of yearning and progress and spiritual evolution, and you are the ones!

16. Your spirit some day will reach perfection, but you do not know when. The Father will not compel you, neither should you force your footsteps, but don't you ever stop; even if your progress is slow, I want it to be firm and ascendant.

20. Virtue manifests itself only in an ordeal.

Light shines brighter in the darkness; light does not shine in the light, and so it is essential for your spirit to be tested and purified.

22. The spirit has been tested in many forms from the beginning. If he has been tested by evil, do you per chance believe that the Father could have created evil to tempt His children? In truth I say: No.

Evil has been created by the weakness, by the feebleness of the spirit and the flesh; by the spirit for not making use of its own fortitude and by the flesh for yielding to temptations. What has the Father done about this? To permit the elements of evil to subject you to the test.

27. Behold the reason for My coming! Because you have been unable to persevere and preserve yourselves in Good, because you have yielded to the weaknesses of the flesh, because you have fallen before visible as well as invisible temptations, under that supernatural power of evil that exists over you.

34. I will allow you to journey along every pathway on Earth, as well as your children, also disciples of the Holy Spirit, and their children will bear My seed.

Verily I say to you, that three generations after yours shall not pass on, without Humanity having been moved in its most profound fibers before the coming of the Holy Spirit, before extraordinary events, some which I have verified among you, and others which I have reserved for the future.

Thus you will be abolishing the reign of evil. That power will be broken by your deeds of love and justice.

35. Each man who is converted into spiritualism will be one less belonging to that reign.

But if you think that I give you this task or responsibility of overpowering with your deeds of love and light the atmosphere of evil, verily I say to you, that it is not yet time for you to conquer it completely. It is still stronger than you.

36. The absolute triumph over temptation and evil will not take place in your time, My people. I will have to bind that power for a time, but your worthy deeds shall be taken into account for it and the time in which that power is bound, will help Good to take root in the heart of men, so the virtue of Good in every form becomes stronger.

And when man finds himself strong in Good, when in the balance of My justice, Good weighs more than evil, then temptation in every form shall be unleashed for a while longer and in that time it will not be My sword that conquers but rather your very own weapons.

37. I will be watching from the infinite, because you will have the necessary strength to defeat the adversary.

Virtue in every form will have taken possession of this world, and temptation will not find a corner nor an open door or place, and its greatest ambush, its greatest bonds will be defeated to the very last element of that power

of evil; and when its reign is broken and divided, then the beginning of your triumph will come and darkness will be converted into light; evil will convert into Good and the lost shall be found.

38. This then shall be the triumph for your spirit, and when you elevate your song, that will be the triumph of light, of justice and of love.

From Teaching No. 329

42. Do you know the origin of that light that exists in the word, flowing through the lips of the spokesmen? Its origin is in the Good, in the divine love, in the universal light that emanates from God. It is a ray or a flash of that luminous Almighty who gives you life, it is part of the Infinite Force that moves everything and under which everything vibrates, throbs and turns incessantly. It is what you call divine irradiation, it is the light of the Divine Spirit that illuminates and vivifies the spirits.

43. That irradiation manifests itself the same upon the spirit as upon the matter; the same upon the worlds as upon men, the planets and all beings of Creation.

It is spiritual in the spirit, it is material in the matter, it is intelligence in the mind, it is love in the hearts. It is science, it is talent and reflection; it is instinct, it is intuition and it is in the senses of all beings, according to their order, their condition, their species and their degree of advancement

But the principle is only one, God, and its essence, one alone: love. How impossible could it be then, that I illuminate the mind of these creatures to send you a message of spiritual light?

44. The plants receive the irradiation of life that My Spirit sends to them, so that they can render

fruits. The stars receive the force that My Spirit irradiates so they can revolve within their orbits. The Earth, that is the present, living testimony within the reach of all your senses, receives without ceasing, the irradiation of life that makes so many wonders emerge from its bosom.

Why should it be impossible that man, in whose being shines like a jewel the presence of a spirit, which wherein lies his resemblance to Me, receives directly from My Spirit upon his the divine irradiation, that is the spiritual seed that will have to fructify in him?

45. Know Me, you all, so that no one denies Me; know Me, so that your concept about God is based on the truth and then you will know that where Good is manifested, there I will be.

46. Good does not become confused with anything. Good is truth, it is love, it is charity, it is comprehension.

47. Good is precise, exact, definite. Know it so that you cannot be mistaken. Each man can go by on a different road, but if all of them coincide in one point, which is in Good, they will come to identify each other and unite. Not so when they insist on deceiving themselves, giving Good the appearance of evil and disguising evil with Good, as happens among men of this Era.

52. Hear me again, Humanity: This is the Third Era in which I have appeared to tell you that I have not come to erase a single one of My Words revealed by Me when I was on Earth, but rather to erase from your heart all the erroneous interpretations that you have made of My teachings.

53. When you renounce your fanaticism, which is what blinds you and stops you from seeing the truth, you will begin to understand this doctrine, and you will see surge before you, full of light, the content of My revelations, both of this time and of the past Eras. Then you will call perfect justice that what today you call mystery,

and you will know how to give its eternal value to the immutable and its just importance to what is human, which is fleeting.

54. That way you will know that a single existence on Earth, being so brief compared with the spiritual life, cannot be decisive over the eternity of a spirit, that is to say, neither will it be sufficient that one of you can reach perfection within it, which would take you directly to the kingdom of the highest spirituality which is what you call Heaven, but neither could the errors of one life on Earth could make a spirit to be lost in darkness or in pain for an eternity.

55. Certainly a human life, granted to a spirit, has a value so great, and it represents an opportunity so propitious for the progress of a spirit, that the fact of wasting or employing it wrongfully implies that My justice, always inexorable, will be manifested along the pathway of the one who profanes gifts as sacred as those which I entrust to each spirit upon sending him to Earth; but that from an existence, so brief as is that of man in the world, would depend all the eternity of his spirit, is a mistake; with greater reason if you meditate in that those human errors are proper of beings who lack development, light and elevation.

57. Spirituality is the goal that Humanity should pursue, since through it, it will come to identify itself in fullness with the conscience and finally come to distinguish Good from evil, because due to the lack of spiritual elevation of men, that inner voice - profound and wise, right and just, - has not been properly listened and interpreted, and therefore, man has not come to have an absolute knowledge that allows him to truly distinguish Good from evil.

And not only that, but rather that he also finds within him the strength necessary to follow every good impulse and obey all luminous inspiration, repelling, at the same time, any temptation, thought or impure or bad feeling.

58. Man will find in his own spirit the best weapons to defeat all his enemies, and it will be the conscience which will reveal to him the way of combating and defending itself in that battle that he will have to contend irremissibly against evil, that force to which man feels so attracted, personifying it in a spirit, to whom he has given so many names and attributed form.

From Teaching No. 330

9. My teaching is for everyone, and in that calling to Humanity for attention, I will do justice and remind all My children of their mission. Through them I will restore all that is destroyed, all that is profaned. I will dignify and I will set the foundation for a new life in this world.

I shall destroy all that is useless and superfluous, I will destroy all that is harmful in the life of men; I will combat all adultery, all vice, the arrogance, egotism and hypocrisy and I will show once again to Humanity the immutable, eternal Law.

10. Within and outside of you, My presence will be felt and looked upon with profound respect, with spiritual elevation, with true love and worship.

13. I am preparing you for all of that, disciples, for those new times which will come. In order for the Kingdom of Heaven to penetrate the heart of My children, man must first go through My justice, he must be purified to the very last corner of the world. And when all is prepared, My Kingdom will be fully upon you.

17. Elijah, like in a chariot of fire, moves his spirit throughout the Universe, leaving a trace of love, that love which is the fire of the Spirit of God, light that illuminates and fire that embraces, that warms up those who are cold of spirit and heart.

And if Elijah has passed throughout the Universe, could he possibly not have passed by the nations of this world? In truth I say no, his light has been with everyone, and also his preparation.

He is the forerunner; that is why he awakens the spirits as he passes by and if some still remain lethargic, it is because they are waiting for the call of Elijah as the shepherd. And he, who is tireless, will insist on those who are sleeping soundly until they have been awakened.

21. 144,000 are the marked ones in this Third Era. A legion of spirits, a group that My charity has designated and selected in all Eras to assign them a special mission, a responsibility before the others.

22. Many have been chosen, but others, along the journey of their own existence, will be taken by surprise and to them will be revealed, either by My Divine Spirit or through you, that they belong to the 144,000 and the sign that I shall give you that the number is complete, will cause a great commotion in your planet. That commotion, that event, will not be long in coming.

23. Woe! Woe betide the Universe in that instant, verily the Father says to you, because with it I will let mankind know that something supernatural is happening; that there is something far beyond the elements, the will of man, taking place and the greater part of Humanity, fearful, will enter into prayer and repentance.

24. It was written by the mercy of God and announced by John the prophet, that in the fullness of the Sixth Seal, the chosen of the Lord would be marked.

I have fulfilled what is written and announced by the prophet; be assured also of everything I say to you now.

From Teaching No. 331

2. To deny that I have communicated through your mind or your spirit is to deny your own self and place yourself alongside inferior creatures.

4. If I am intelligence, I seek you through your mind; if I am Spirit I seek you through your spirit.

However, how can anyone comprehend and accept this truth if they are denying My communication and have never desired to look upon Me as Spirit?

In their heart they have grown erroneous beliefs, such as the one of believing that I am a Divine being with human form, and to whom they have to represent with symbols and images in order to communicate with Me.

5. Along the course of centuries Humanity, who has sought Me like this, has become accustomed to the silence of their idols and forms before which they pray and offer rituals.

And they have come to form, in their heart, the idea that no one is worthy of beholding, hearing or feeling God. Just by saying that I am infinitely too high to draw close to men, they believe that they are paying an homage of admiration, and they are mistaken because anyone who says that I am too great to look upon creatures so small like man is an ignorant person who is denying the most beautiful thing that My spirit has revealed to you: humility.

6. If you maintain that you are Christians, if you believe in Christ, you must not nourish such absurd ideas as to believe that you are unworthy for the Lord to draw close to you.

Are you forgetting that it is precisely your

Christianity that is founded in that proof of Divine love, the one of the Word of God becoming Man? What more palpable human approach can you ask from Me? What more communication within reach of sinful and carnal men, whose spirit is in darkness and blind to understanding, than the one when I made them listen to My Divine voice translated into the human word?

7. That was the greatest proof of love, of humility and of Divine mercy toward men, which I came to seal with blood, so you would have eternally present that no one is unworthy of Me, since in truth the ones who were lost in the mire of darkness and vices, I made My Word become man and spread the essence of My blood.

9. For you, who are sinners, it is natural that while in your sin you may feel apart from Me; on the other hand, I feel the need, in the measure that you commit more errors and blemish your spirit more, to draw closer to you, to give you the light, to extend My hand, to heal you and save you.

10. I knew that when I would again communicate with My children, many would deny Me and for that reason, I announced My return, but at the same time I gave you ways to understand that My presence would be in spirit.

However, if you doubt it, turn to the testimony of those four disciples who wrote My Word in the Gospels.

11. How could I return to Earth as man once more and shed My blood again? It would be like considering My work and My sacrifice of that era sterile, and it would be as much as judging that, from that time until now, Humanity had not evolved spiritually at all.

13. Here I am before you in Spirit, from the luminous cloud, sending My Word to you, making it human through these spokesmen, as a

preparatory lesson for that communication which everyone shall attain: The communication of spirit to Spirit.

21. The essence and truth of My revelations of past eras which I made known to you, could not be lost in forgotten books where My Word was written, neither would it, in fact, lose its meaning even though it suffered alterations by men.

The truth is above all human trifles and it manifests itself at every instant, but its light is perceivable more clearly when man has gained a new, definite and transcendental step along his path of evolution.

22. The symbols, parables and the figurative meaning with which the mysteries of spiritual life were revealed in the first eras, will be understood in this period of time, when the light of a long spiritual experience will help everyone to justly interpret the Law, the Doctrine, the prophesy, the revelation and the promises.

From Teaching No. 332

10. I have said to you, disciples, that you will have to come head to head with the great religions and with lesser sects, but have no fear of them and others.

The truth that I have entrusted to you is transparent; the word which I have taught you is clear and simple on the surface, but profound to the infinite in its content, and they are strong weapons with which you will fight and conquer.

But I must tell you: A nation on this Earth, full of materialism and incredulity, will rise to deny you the right to call yourself Israel, to deny your testimony of having received the new coming of the Messiah, and those people are the Jews. Haven't you thought about them?

That nation is waiting for the coming in their bosom of their Messiah, of their saviour, for the one who will spread justice and place them again over all nations of the Earth. Those people know that I have always come to them and in this Third Era will say: "Why should God come to another nation?" But here are My teachings.

11. Since the first days of your world, I began to form the seed of Israel within the human race; from generation to generation I continued to refine and perfect them, until the moment came when I formed a family of chosen spirits from among them, in order to begin the formation of a nation. With wisdom I chose each spirit, each human being, to integrate My people.

12. Once it was formed and each spirit, strengthened by My charity, developed in their gifts in accordance with those times, each body prepared with grace, I allowed it to multiply upon the face of the Earth.

And I always talked to those people; I always looked for a way to be with them through their patriarchs. I talked with the tribes of the people through their monarchs and their prophets. I communicated through their guides, in order to lead them always on the righteous pathway, to remind them that I am above everything created; to remind them of justice within themselves, in order for those people to be the stronghold for the rest of the people of the Earth, so that they would be the live guiding light which would illuminate the farthest corner of the planet, so they would be the blessing of all the nations and the oasis of peace for all Eras.

13. For that reason I favored them both in spirit and matter; that is why I granted them fertile land from which flowed milk and honey. In their grave faults I tested, strengthened and tempered them so they would distinguish Good from evil, the light from the darkness, the abundance from the hunger, the freedom from the slavery; and besides, I permitted that they be tempted and in the great temptations and disturbances which

reached those people, some fell and others were faithful to Me. Through those who fell the others suffered; through the weak ones, the strong were touched.

Therefore, what was the weakness of some and the faithfulness and perseverance of the others? The weak fell by the uncontrolled love for earthly things, by lower passions, by limitless ambitions, the bad customs and hypocritical worships. Those who persevered were so motivated by their humility, recognizing and loving the Creator in their simple worship and sound practices.

15. When the Lord appeared among His people, as the Messiah, as the Saviour, some had expected Him for a long time as the God of love, of justice, and of peace, as the Father of all comfort and all balsam; others expected Him as an invincible soldier, as a warrior who, rising his people, would lead them to exterminate the enemy nations, those who had captured and dominated the people of God; they expected that He would bring in hand the great earthly riches, the temporary possessions to donate to each one of His children and their tribes.

And then, when the Messiah appeared on the Earth filled with gentleness and earthly poverty, in the most absolute humility, He was only felt and recognised by the faithful and the persevering, by those who had their spirits and their hearts sensitive to the elevated lessons, to the divine message that the Lord was bringing through Jesus.

16. And in those who waited for the rich and powerful God of the Earth, the avenging warrior of all the offenses that the people had suffered, their disappointment was great and their negative attitude also; but that Master of Good and humility, enveloped all His people in the same love, and finding that they had been divided into two kingdoms, He delivered His words the same in Samaria as in Judea; the same in one tribe as well as another. He spread His

love, His balsam, His miracles, teachings and prophecies. But in spite of it all, He continued to be denied by the Jews in the flesh, by the materialistic Jews, by those who trembled before the revelations of the spirit, by those who did not wish to behold the pathway leading to the Beyond, and on the other hand, was recognised and loved by those who waited for the arrival of the kingdom of the heavens, the bread of eternal life, the truth over all mankind, the love for all creatures, and since that time those people have traveled divided.

18. You live in the very heart of the Third Era; in this period of time I contemplate My people of Israel still divided in two factions: One materialistic, enriched with possessions of the Earth for his own restitution, causing the Earth to tremble down to its foundations with their power, because their strength, their talent, the graces that the Father bestowed upon their spirit, they have placed them at the service for themselves, for their ambition, for their greatness.

19. I also contemplate the other part of My people, that of the persevering and faithful, that of those who always have known how to feel My presence, of those who have always recognised My coming among mankind, of those who have believed in My revelations, and in spite of everything they have obeyed Me and have complied for Me.

And that other portion, not only is it you who have been witnesses of My communication through a human spokesman during this period of time, but also part of the people of Israel, scattered throughout the world; and in the place where each one is located he receives My charity, feels My presence, is sustained with My bread and he waits for Me, not knowing from where I will arrive, nor in what form, but he waits for Me.

20. Do you believe that My people will always be divided? Truly I say to you, no. For you, the

teachings, the light and the tests have come. For the former, My justice and the ordeals have also reached them. I am guiding them with great steps toward the awakening of the spirit, and for certain, even though at first they will deny My third coming to the world, as they denied My second coming. I say to you: The moment for their conversion is not far.

22. Divided, the people have been unable to triumph over the rest of the people of the Earth, but truly I say to you: Just as the former have given in the Third Era great proofs of their strength and of their light within the human life, I also want for you to give proof of your spirituality, to give proof that the power of the spirit is greater than human strength, so that in the battle it triumphs over the latter.

Wouldn't your spirit and heart be filled with happiness if, because of your love, that people so traditionalist and spiritually stagnant, could be converted into the spiritualist Doctrine? Wouldn't there be a celebration among you if the ancient Israel would be converted by the new Israel, that is, that the first would attain grace through the latter?

Up until now, nothing has convinced the Jewish people that they must break away from old traditions in order to attain their moral and spiritual evolution. It is the nation which in appearance adjusts to the Law of Yahve and Moses, but in reality they continue worshipping the golden calf.

The time is near when that errant nation, disseminated around the world, will stop looking downward to Earth and elevate their eyes toward the Heavens in search of the One who, from the beginning, was promised as their saviour and put to death because they thought Him to be poor and without any possessions in the World.

The hour is near when that cross that was given to Me as a sentence, turns into a sceptre of justice

upon each of those spirits until their lips will at last exclaim: "Jesus was the Messiah!"

33. Truly I say to you, that the spirit is like a seedling; it is like a seed with which you are familiar. I am speaking to you in a figurative manner. It also germinates, gives roots, grows, flourishes and fructifies. But there is something more that I have to tell you: Not all the spirits germinate at the same time, nor do they fructify at a specific time.

Some do it before and others later, even though they may have been sowed at the same instant. You must understand this and you should apply it to the past, the present and to your future, and of all Humanity, because from it you will pick out great conclusions, great revelations and great answers to the interrogations and doubts of men.

From Teaching No. 333

7. Learn how to pray and meditate at the same time, so that the knowledge and the comprehension surges within each one of you. Only the one who knows, does not doubt nor distrusts.

Doubt comes from ignorance, and I do not want you to live in the darkness of ignorance anymore. Do you see why I have not wanted to perform those deeds that you call miracles before your eyes? Because with them I would only manage to make you believe that I was the one that performed them, but your ignorance would remain the same.

I have preferred to offer to you the miracle hidden within the essence of My Word so that, searching for it, you find wisdom and light, knowledge, revelation and truth, because then all certainties and doubts will be dispelled.

14. I say to you again, that I did not come in this

Third Era to perform the inexplicable miracle or the external divine act in order to impress or surprise you, but rather to bring you a word, simple in its form, but profound in its content, so that it could be studied before the light of the conscience. With it I give one more proof of My truth, because you should keep in mind that in that Second Era I warned Humanity, announced to them that there would surge false prophets in the world performing wonders in order to deceive men, making them believe that it was I.

15. I have not brought this kind of miracles, nor have I come to force anyone to believe in this word, nor have I tried to sow fear if you do not follow Me. I have only come to fulfill a promise made to men of sending the Spirit of Truth to explain to them all that they could not have understood very well or that they could have misinterpreted erroneously.

51. How fortunate these people! because the prophecies of the past Eras, when it was said that the children of God would emerge on Earth, shall be fulfilled among them, and blessed are those who will be able to recognise and receive them, because they shall become united with My people.

52. Nothing is impossible within My power, therefore I shall move you from one point to the other, I will lead you and place you wherever your presence is necessary, because in each child of these people I will send a comfort to those who suffer, to those who, for a long time, have been waiting for the advent of justice and peace on Earth.

59. Your work has begun today; do not wait until tomorrow to begin the journey, because it could be late, since to each one has been set a short time on Earth to take advantage of it for the benefit of the spirit.

64. The path is prepared and the door is open for everyone who wants to reach Me.

65. That pathway is narrow, you have known this for a long time. No one ignores that My Law and My teaching are infinitely clean and strict for anyone to think of reforming them for his or her convenience or will.

66. The spacious pathway and the wide door are not precisely the ones that will lead your spirit toward the light, toward peace and to perfection. The wide path is that of the libertinism, the disobedience, the arrogance and the materialism, a path that men in their majority follow, looking to escape from their spiritual responsibility and the inner judgment of the conscience.

67. That pathway cannot be infinite because it is not true nor perfect; therefore, upon being limited as all human things are, some day man will reach its end, where he will stop to look horrified at the abyss that marks the limit of the road. Then chaos will emerge within the heart of those who for a long time strayed from the true path.

68. In some there will be a repentance, and for that they will find enough light to save themselves. In others, the confusion will surge in the face of an end which they will consider unjust and illogical, and in others there will be blasphemy and rebelliousness; but truly I say to you that that will be the beginning of the return toward the light.

71. The chosen people, entrusted with spreading the light in the world, are disseminated among all the nations, receiving the calling so that they be attentive to My voice. Some will hear My Word through My spokesmen and others will be taught spiritually and all will be witnesses of the verification of the prophecies announced for this period of time. I will lead your footsteps through the same pathway and one day you will recognise each other.

73. I entrust to you a great responsibility and I expect your comprehension. Base all your deeds within the Law which is rigid and strict, and

thus prepared, proceed without fear but firmly. Have fear only of infringing, of not acting conscientiously, but have confidence too, because I am the guide and support along the pathway of each one of you.

75. Suffer the hardships with patience, and if you do not succeed in comprehending the meaning of your ordeals, pray and I will reveal to you its significance so that you are satisfied. There is not a determined time to reach your utmost elevation; if you have faith, you could take big steps in that path.

80. My manifestation through man will end in 1950, but the "Era of the Spirit" will continue, and after that year will come the unleashing of the spiritual gifts and with it the conversion of many spirits.

82. Be watchful of My revelations, so that My Doctrine be preserved clean and untouched. Man is tired of limited worships and he seeks everything. He longs for a divine teaching that will save him today within his human condition and tomorrow within his spirit.

83. Everyone who arises with elevated yearnings or aspirations will be helped, and I will show him the shortest way to reach Me.

84. Comply with the Law, even if you have to sacrifice your heart or change the customs established in this world. You shall not have temples or places of adoration. You shall not limit My Doctrine nor your field of work. The Universe will be your home, mankind will be your family and My Divine Spirit your temple.

From Teaching No. 334

3. Observe all the cases of human misery, of pain, of need, and before the sight of that pain, which can be seen all around you, let your heart begin to feel sensitivity.

4. When you feel, within your innermost being, a generous and noble impulse of doing good, allow that impulse to overflow and become manifest.

It is the spirit who is going to deliver his message, because he has found his body prepared and willing.

5. Understand that if you rise to sow the seed of My teaching, it must come from that love that springs from the most sensitive part of your being; but do not attempt again to do good or carry out deeds, meritorious according to you, if they are inspired in the fear of punishment in case of not doing them.

Needless to say, that does not hold any merit before Me, let alone your spirit, who would not be satisfied with trifles.

When your spirit strips himself out of the human form, and in the sanctuary of the spiritual life withdraws within himself, examines his past and examines his harvest, many of his deeds that here in the world had seemed perfect to him, worthy of being presented to the Lord and worthy of a reward, will result small in those moments of meditation.

The spirit will comprehend that the meaning of many deeds which seemed good to him in the world, were nothing more than strokes of vanity, of false love, of charity not felt by the heart.

7. The sanctuary that I just talked to you about, is that of the conscience, that temple that nobody could profane, that temple where God's light and voice emerges.

8. You never have been able in the world to penetrate into that inner sanctuary, because your human personality always provides the means of evading the wise voice that speaks in every man.

I say to you, that released your spirit of his physical cover, he will stop, at last, in front of the threshold of that sanctuary in order to prepare himself to enter it and before that altar of the spirit, prostrate, hear himself, examine his deeds before that light that is the conscience, hear speaking within himself the voice of God, as a Father, as a Teacher, as a Judge.

9. No mortal could imagine that moment, in all its solemnity, that you all will have to go through, in order to know what goodness you do carry to preserve it, and what you must reject, because you cannot carry it in the spirit any longer.

10. When the spirit feels that he is in front of his conscience and this makes itself present with the clarity of truth, that being feels without the strength to hear himself; he wishes he had never existed, because before him, in one instant, everything in his life passes before his mind, the life which he left behind, the one he owned and was his and of which, he has come to finally render accounts.

11. Disciples, Humanity: Prepare yourselves in this life for that instant, so that when your spirit stands before the threshold of the temple of the conscience, you do not transform that temple into a tribunal, because the spiritual pain will be so strong that there is no material pain that could resemble it.

12. Be watchful and pray, meditate, practice My teachings, and never allow yourself to be deceived by your vanity that intends to make you believe that you act with truth, with charity or with love, when deep inside none of those virtues exist.

13. Never take record in your heart of the deeds that you are performing, and never be satisfied with the first thing that you do, so that you will go ascending along your pathway without ceasing.

14. I want you to meditate in all that I have said to you in this teaching, so that you understand how your judgment takes place in the spiritual.

Thus you will banish from your imagination that scene in which you picture yourself in a tribunal presided over by God in the form of an old man, letting go forward the righteous children at his right hand that they will enjoy Heaven, and placing on his left hand the bad ones to condemn them to an eternal punishment.

26. My Ray has descended to your mind in order to prepare your spirit, and I have spread My complaisance among you, so that you may be worthy of being with Me in My Kingdom.

27. Temptation battles among you to turn you away from My path, but I, as the Good Shepherd, have picked you out from all the pathways, and without asking you to go as far as making a sacrifice, I wait for you to make amends so that you may receive My grace fully and convert into the good disciples, who tomorrow will deliver My teaching to Humanity.

28. I have revived you because you were dead to the life of grace. I have forgiven and prepared you so that tomorrow you will go forth and speak to mankind that they have risen denying their God. I am the stubborn pilgrim who knocks on the doors of each heart, because I want to make you feel My love.

29. Humanity disavows Me and denies My presence in this era, but I will make them recognise that I manifest My justice with love and charity, that I do not come with the whip to deliver them pain, that I only come to elevate them to the life of grace and to purify them with the crystalline water which is My Word, My truth.

30. The world has not learned My lesson and it has nourished its idolatry and fanaticism;

because of that, it is going through the great crucible and hurrying to finish the chalice of bitterness, because its materialism has taken it away from Me.

32. Those who call themselves shepherds of mankind have not felt My presence; they are still waiting for Me, but I contemplate that they go imparting a different teaching from the one which the Teacher has entrusted to Humanity, the one that would lead you through the path of the truth, on teaching you to love one another.

33. It is not My will that the world nourishes different ideologies than My Doctrine of love, because that damages the spirit and because of it you disavow Me. You have not known how to analyse My Doctrine, you despise the bread of eternal life, and Humanity searches for Me in their synagogues, in the material temples which their own hands have forged according to their understanding. When will mankind understand Me and listen to My calling?

35. Disciples: That maxim of "love one another", which I taught you in the Second Era, is applicable to all the acts of your life.

There are those who tell Me: "Teacher, how could I love my fellow men, if I am an insignificant being who lives devoted to material work?" To these little ones of mine I say: Even within that material work, apparently without importance, you could love your fellow men, if your work is performed with the wish of serving your brothers.

36. Imagine how beautiful your life would be, if each man worked thinking of doing good and in joining his small effort to that of the others. Truly I say to you, that misery would be unknown; but the truth is that each one works for his own interest, thinking only about himself and at the most, on his family.

37. You all need to know that no one can be self sufficient and that you have need of the others;

all of you must know that you are intimately bound to a universal mission that you must complete united, not by material obligations but by intention, by inspiration and ideal; in a word, by the love of one another. The fruit will be then for the benefit of all.

44. Once again, as in times past, when from the East the missionaries of My Doctrine journeyed, extending the knowledge of My Word toward the West, so will it be in this period of time as the world will see My emissaries again, carrying the light of this message to the nations and to the households.

45. Would men be surprised to find that now the light goes from West to East? Because of this are they going to gainsay the message that My bearers will deliver to them in My name?

46. Truly I say to you, that the only light that you see emerge from the East is the one which illuminates your world, the light of the sun, because the Divine light that illuminates the spirit comes from Me, and it is in every place and all points of the universe.

47. Of course, in past times I spoke to you greatly through forms and symbols; but the time has come for you to look the truth upon front to front, without the necessity of interposing forms or symbols between it and you.

60. I make you travel along with certainty so that you can comply with My will, because everything that you do by My will, will be for the improvement of your spirit.

I deliver power and My peace to you, so that it may be the testimony of My presence among you. I want nothing to upset the peace that I deliver to you, so with it, continue preparing yourself and working.

But if you bear bitterness within for the cause which I have entrusted into your hands, I say to you: Rejoice, because I will bestow upon your

spirit a great reward.

61. Know for a certainty that just as there are spirits in restitution, who are sent again to incarnate in order to inhabit the Earth and reap in justice the fruit of that which they had previously sowed, others are not able to reincarnate, but rather they stay invisibly on Earth until they attain the spirituality or elevation that will make them part from all that no longer belongs to them.

62. Every restitution is hard, is bitter and painful, but My doctrine comes to teach you the way of preventing your spirit from, instead of finding peace after having suffered on Earth, have to face an ordeal of purification and restitution.

68. You have already learned from Me that the elevation of the spirit is achieved through love, because he who loves, develops all the gifts and faculties of his being. Do not aspire to reach the high summits of light only through the development of the mind but rather, always seek the way of harmonizing the intelligence with the feelings, so that, at the same time that you study the lesson, you put it to practice.

69. The path of the truth is so clear, that no one who walks on it can become lost.

70. You do not walk alone, because My encouragement and My light are with each one of you; but if that seems too little for you, I have placed a spiritual being of light next to every human creature, to watch over your footsteps, to make you sense misgivings when there is danger, to keep you company in your solitude and to serve you as a support staff along the journey. They are those beings whom you call guardian angels, guardians or protectors.

71. Never behave as ingrates before them, nor should you be deaf to their inspirations, because your strength alone will not be enough to make you overcome all the trials of your life; you have

need of those who are way ahead of you and who know, because I reveal it to them, something of your future.

72. The struggle of those beings is very arduous as long as you do not attain spirituality, because you do very little on your behalf to help them in their delicate mission.

73. When your spirituality allows you to feel and confirm the presence of your brothers who invisibly, without any ostentation, work for your well being and progress, then you will feel sadness for having forced them to work very hard and also for making them suffer greatly for your sins. But when this comprehension rises within you, it will be because the light has already touched your mind and then charity, gratitude and comprehension will pour out toward them.

74. How great will be the joy in your guardians, when they see that their work is seconded by you and that their inspiration harmonises with your elevation!

75. You have so many brothers and friends in the spiritual valley whom you do not know!

76. Tomorrow, when the knowledge about the spiritual life has spread throughout the world, mankind will recognise the importance of those beings that walk by your side, and men will bless My providence.

77. Who has imagined the battles that those legions of light contend against the invasion of disturbed beings that threaten you at each footstep? No one has ever seen and discovered that battle that incessantly takes place among them without you even realising it.

78. Your ignorance on the existence of all this that happens without you being aware of it, has been one of the reasons why I have ordered the spiritual world in this period of time to communicate with you through spokesmen

destined by Me to accomplish that mission. Thus, those beings have had the opportunity of coming to you to give testimony of their existence and to prove with their love, with their charity, with their humility and their patience, that they live dedicated to watch over you.

79. Pray, My people, and in your prayer join them. Have confidence in their protection; they are radiant beings of light, capable of fulfilling, at your side, the delicate mission of leading and accompanying you all along the pathway until you reach Me.

From Teaching No. 335

6. This word is the same that the prophets heard, the same light that inspired Moses to join the chosen people together to prepare them for the communication with their Lord.

I discover among you the very first Israelites, those who marched at the forefront on the journey through the desert in the First Era; the valiant, courageous sons of Judah, the faithful Levites, zealous of the worship to Yahve; the tireless sons of Zabulon, in charge of obtaining food for the caravan, and likewise, all those who gave great proof of loyalty, love and trust.

7. I also behold, with love, those who patiently waited for the Messiah in the Second Era, as well as the martyrs from whom the sword of the executioners was not able to tear away the belief that I had become man to redeem the human race.

Among these people you will find My disciples and My witnesses of all eras.

And after this time of communion with the Lord, when My teachings, delivered by this means that I have chosen come to an end, My Spirit will come in plenitude upon all My children, and each one of you will feel that his gifts and

faculties are developing to the amazement of your brothers and even yourselves.

8. Your gifts will emerge from your spirit, vigorous and strong, not as an ornament to cause vanity, but rather as virtues and examples that you will show Humanity.

The gift of prophecy will develop greatly among you. The men of science will interrogate you about the future, they will come to your meetings to hear your testimonies and confront the grave trials and resolve the conflicts that will be presented to them.

10. Verily I say to you, that I am the One who is giving you the prophecy. This has never emerged from man, he has only been a channel. The prophesy comes from Me and I allow, up to a certain limit, the possibility of interpreting it, but those of them which contain greater wisdom, only I clarify them.

11. I announced the events that you are now seeing verified.

This is a time of great fulfillment. They are the events which have come to interpret all the announcements that I gave to you in the First and Second Eras.

13. Allow the prophecy to pass through your spirit and your matter, even if you do not understand it. Your duty is to let it be known; it will be the others who will understand much better what you testify.

14. Do you believe that Joel, one of the great prophets of the First Era, understood what he announced to the multitudes? Remember what he said: "And it will come to pass that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and that your children will prophesy, your elderly will have revealing dreams and your young people will have visions. And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. There will be marvels in the

Heavens and great signs on Earth. The sun will turn dark and the moon like blood; from the Earth will rise steam and smoke, and at that time the Day of the Lord will come soon.”

15. The prophet did not comprehend the transcendence of what he spoke, but he did so truthfully. The message thus came to the heart of men and it is conserved clean.

Some have interpreted it in one manner, others in another, and verily I say to you, that great-prophesied day is soon to come.

38. The people of the Earth are not yet blessed in Israel, because the latter presents to Me their division just as it happened in the Second Era. Some live for the matter, the others for their spirit; some form one kingdom, and others form another.

However, when I have had reunited these people, that great legion of spirits responsible for peace and divine revelations, then the world and even the Heavens shall be shaken because their union will produce such a force, such an influence upon the world, that there will be no one who will not feel it.

Your mission will be known and your message which I entrust to you from this moment on, will unite the testament that I have bequeathed to Humanity in the Three Eras.

From Teaching No. 336

41. Each time that your lips or your thoughts say to Me “Lord, have mercy on me!... Father, have pity on my suffering!... Lord, do not deny me your forgiveness!” you are proving your ignorance, your confusion and how little you know Me.

42. You are telling Me to have pity on your suffering? You are asking Me to have mercy on

My children? You implore Me to forgive your sins? To Me, who I am love itself, clemency, charity, forgiveness and compassion?

43. It is comprehensible for you to try to move those who on Earth have a hardened heart, and to try to move to pity, with tears and supplications, those who do not have an atom of charity for their fellowmen. But do not use those phrases or thoughts to try to move to compassion the One who created you with love and who will love you eternally.

44. Do you now understand why I say to you that you know very little about Me? At times when the chalice becomes very bitter upon your lips or a painful trial prolongs itself to the point of making you weak, you call My name saying “Lord, take away this punishment from Me, do not make me suffer any more!” Ah, Humanity, who in your ignorance are not aware that it is not I who wants to keep you suffering, but rather you yourselves who cause your pain, fill your chalice with bitterness and then put the blame on Me!

From Teaching No. 337

29. My Doctrine will prepare you in such a way, that everyone who assimilates its essence will learn to relate to each of his brothers in a special and befitting manner: children, youngsters or the elderly, men or women.

30. On speaking to you about treating your brethren in a special and befitting manner, I want you to understand that I referring to a spiritual treatment, because it is necessary for you to keep well in mind that each time you relate with your brethren, you will be communicating with their spirit.

31. Therefore, you may discover in a child a spirit who begins a struggle, who begins a life through a clean heart and a virgin

understanding. Your heart, upon taking this into consideration, will feel tenderness and charity toward those spirits.

32. On meeting a youngster, you may see in his energy, in his illusions and in his ambitions, the presence of a spirit in the plenitude of his struggle on Earth, in that period of time of time when the spirit combats, without any truce, against the passions of the flesh and the dangers which lie in wait for him at every step.

33. Have empathy toward the young ones, know how to help them and be watchful over them so they can succeed in the difficult journey of life.

34. Have respect and love toward the mature and the elderly. You may discover in them the spirit who has already passed through the summit of the mountain of life. Whatever the Earth had to offer, little or much, they already have received, they expect nothing from it anymore. They place everything in the future which awaits their spirit; however, from among all men, they are the ones who have the most to give, because they have already gathered from the harvest all of what they sowed along their existence.

You should listen to them and from them you shall receive. If they need support, care or aid, it is not their spirit who is in need of your help, it is their tired flesh, worn out by the struggle. Be attentive toward them, have tenderness and respect, because they need and deserve it. After so much bitterness and fatigue, a drop of honey is very pleasing to those hearts.

35. That is how I want you to regard Humanity, beloved people: spiritually, so that you may give to each of your brethren the value he has and the place he deserves. If you forget your essence and continue treating them only as material beings, you would be denying the true value that exists in every human being, which is the spirit.

43. I have reserved for you great mandates for

the future, in accord with your preparation. Your influence will be decisive in the progress of this world. You will preach equality, you will respect the mission I have entrusted to My children, because everyone possesses virtues and sacred rights that I have granted to you without distinction.

44. In order for you to triumph, you must become united, you must feel charity for Humanity; forgive them as I have forgiven them. You will behold their innumerable faults, their spiritual and moral sicknesses and their decadence, but you must only bestow light upon them; your mission is to give, to explain My teaching and set a good example. You leave the rest to Me; the great causes that you find in your brethren, you will present to Me and I will judge them according to My will.

After 1950, you shall not forge theories nor sciences into My Doctrine; do not make dogmas or rituals, simply remain in faith; bear the mark within your spirit, and practice the virtues that I have taught you.

Store up your strength for the battle, because Humanity is waiting for you. Some of you will go beyond the borders of your country, others to nearby towns, others will return to the place of their birth. I will disperse you, but you must pray and prepare yourselves so that you may have knowledge of My will and know how to respect it.

47. You will be judged and scrutinised; however, when they see in you the ideal of serving, they will yield before you and love you; they will be amazed at your transformation and your spirituality, and they will imitate you. Of the teaching that you present, I will be the witness in the Hereafter.

From Teaching No. 338

55. You will hear your brothers deny the truth of My teachings through your faculty, and they will say that you are the false ones, the imperfect ones who cannot possibly bear within yourselves My presence in the most intimate part of your being, because they are those who wish to see Me as just another king on this Earth

56. During the Second Era I reigned, filled with humility, to convey My Doctrine to men, but they did not believe in the coming of the only begotten Son of the Father. Thus, in the same manner in this Era, your brothers will deny that you are My envoys, My chosen ones in whom I have poured My complaisance so that you will make My work be known with all clarity, because they will see you humble knowing that you were part of the confused men, that you were, of yore, in the mire and the iniquity. However, you will speak to them about My love and you will invite them to receive Me in their heart so that they may also find the haven of salvation.

57. In this manner, you will go forth along the pathways and when you have spoken greatly, when you have tirelessly manifested My love and My charity toward Humanity, when you have showed them the true worship that should be elevated to their God, then this Humanity will behold My justice unleashed and the great purification of Humanity will begin, until it becomes clean and pure like gold in the crucible.

Its iniquity will end with the fire, and the powerful will recognise that My power is greater than theirs and that My justice is above all its laws; their hatred will be exterminated and abolished, because My love will be the fire that will purify the heart of Humanity, and then the great multitudes will feel My presence and it shall be when, Israel, your work, your labour, will begin to bloom, the lands will be fertile and My seed will be multiplied a hundredfold.

58. Your struggle will continue even after you have left your matter, your spirit will continue to

carry the life of My Holy Spirit, life of grace, eternal life, and you will be imitating My angels, working so that the coming generations become men of good will, who will love each other and nourish themselves with My peace, and glorify their God with their deeds.

61. I bless and sanctify the pain that you have drank for My cause, since all that you suffer for it, will dignify you eternally.

62. I grant strength to your spirit and I leave in your hands the weapons of light, so that you may overcome the obstacles that temptation will place before you like a wall, and thus you will continue forward in pursuit of that kingdom that I promised you.

From Teaching No. 339

4. You are imperceptibly penetrating into the spiritual pathway, into the life of simplicity and purity which I have asked from you, and you feel satisfied in this new life. You no longer ask yourselves why have I returned to you or if perhaps My Word points out a new path.

Now you know that what I said to you in the Second Era was not all that I had to teach you; that the lesson was not concluded and that I was reserving for you a time of grace when I was to renew My teachings, to show you the pathway that leads to the spiritual life, the true communication with Me and the explanation of My Words given in that era when I lived amongst you and which have not been understood yet.

5. Meditate and you will come to understand that neither in the First nor in the Second Era were you capable of comprehending, feeling and believing such a great lesson; but the Father, who possesses the times and the eternity, has taken you by the hand through the pathway of life, with great patience and wisdom, without

any haste, and now you have penetrated into a new era.

6. Behold the Era of the Holy Spirit, soon to reach its plenitude, the era of great revelations and justice, when the veils of many mysteries will be torn down to become all light and clarity!

9. I did not manifest Myself in plenitude in the first eras because your mind would have been confused and your whole being would become feeble. That is why I have prepared you across long eras, and I have placed you at the beginning of the pathway in order for you to go over it step by step, so you reach this stage where you may comprehend and love your Father better.

10. In all the eras I have sent to this world emissaries who have spoken of the survival of the spirit, of his immortality and of the superior life that he reaches when he has achieved perfection.

From the early days in which man inhabited Earth, giving signs of innocence, as well as in those of greater sin and now in these of materialism and false science, my spiritual messengers have given proof of the high degree of elevation in which lives the spirit who has known how to keep in constant communication with his Lord.

11. But the emissaries of the previous eras did not know how to explain to Humanity the great stages the spirit goes through and about his life in the Great Beyond. The patriarchs, who knew how to preserve themselves in virtue and in the love for their Creator, limited themselves to lead their family, their tribe or their people through the path of justice and rectitude, and even though they had the knowledge of the existence of a spiritual, universal God, and the intuition of a superior life for the spirit in the Hereafter, even with all their light and their virtue, they could not reveal the path of evolution of the spirit and the reason for his great ordeals.

12. The prophets spoke with great truth; in the most part they came to Earth in times of confusion and deviation, admonishing the people, inviting them to repentance and amends, announcing great ordeals of justice if they did not return to the Good, and in other occasions predicting blessings because of the observance and obedience to the divine Law.

But what those prophets spoke about, was an exhortation to the practices of Good, justice, and respect for one another. They didn't come revealing the life of the spirit nor his destiny and his evolution; not even Moses himself - whom I chose to convert him into My representative and through whose direction I delivered the Law for all time - spoke of the spiritual life.

13. The Law of the Father contains wisdom and justice; it teaches man to live in peace, to love and to respect each other, and to become, as men, worthy before Me; but Moses did not show Humanity what lays far beyond the thresholds of corporal death, nor which is the restitution of the disobedient spirits or the reward for the prudent and zealous of their mission.

14. Later, David reigned, full of gifts and inspiration, and in his moments of elevation, in his ecstasy, he heard hymns and spiritual singing with which he formed the psalms that invited the people of Israel to pray and to render their Lord the best offering of their heart. And David, with all his love and inspiration, was not able to reveal to the people the marvelous existence of the spirits, their evolution and their goal.

15. And Solomon, who succeeded him in reign and who also demonstrated the great gifts of wisdom and power which had been granted to him, and for which he was loved and admired, and even today his advice, his judgments and proverbs are remembered, if his people had then approached him to ask him: "Your lordship, how is the spiritual life? What is there beyond

death? What is the spirit?", Solomon, with all his wisdom, would not have been able to answer.

16. But truly I say to you: Moses with his zeal and obedience, the prophets with their admonishments; the patriarchs with their examples, the advisers, the wise men and the judges with their sound advice and their good judgments, all of them left their example, so that by following it, it would cause you to take your first firm footsteps from this Earth along the pathway toward the Promised Land of the Great Beyond.

You had should begin by practicing the virtue of Good in this world, you would have to be fair among yourselves to find justice on Earth. Here you had found the fruit or the harvest of your farming. This mansion was, to the man of those times, a reflection, an image of the eternal life of the spirit.

17. Later on, the Messiah came, becoming a man, to open a new era and give Humanity a new lesson in which He was to say to them: "You are the children of the light and I convert you into My disciples. Truly I say to you, that all that you see I do, you can do in the name of the Father."

And truly the Messiah, who was the Word, brought with Him the keys that opened the doors of the Second Era and the power to untie the Seals that locked the book of life, of wisdom, of justice and of eternity.

18. Before His advent, I allowed the world of men to be visited by the spiritual world. Around the Master, spirits of light and great elevation became agitated as well as those of scant elevation. Some and the others were present at that time: the first manifested themselves as humble servants, full of submission; among them was the one who announced to Mary Her high destiny of conceiving Jesus in her most pure bosom, in whom the Word of the Father incarnated. Another one visited the shepherds from Bethlehem, to give them the news of the

birth of the Saviour, and another emissary anticipated the danger which threatened the holy family and he guided and protected them.

19. Many manifestations were seen at that time for the rejoicing and faith of many, while others, stubborn and incredulous to the spiritual life, doubted and denied that truth; but the multitude of My spiritual host who were unleashed, were attracted by the light that the Master irradiated.

20. Beings of light at the service of the Divine Work as well as other rebellious and ignorant ones, emerged everywhere; and there appeared among that Humanity the possessed, whom the science could not manage to liberate and were rejected by the people. Neither the doctors of the law, nor the men of science, succeeded in restoring the health of those sick.

21. But everything had been arranged by Me, to teach you and give you proof of love, and I granted, through Jesus, the healing of those creatures to the astonishment of many.

The unbelievers, those who had heard talk of the power of Jesus and knew of His miracles, sought for the most difficult tests to make him hesitate for an instant and thus demonstrate that He was not infallible. But this liberation of the possessed, the fact of restoring them to their state of normal beings by simply touching them or gazing at them, or directing to them a word of command so that those spiritual beings abandon their mind, freeing all of them of their heavy burden, confused the former.

In view of this power, the Pharisees, the men of science, the scribes and tax collectors had different reactions. Some recognised the power of Jesus; others attributed His power to strange influences; others couldn't guess anything; but the sick who had been healed blessed His name. Some had been possessed by a single spirit, others by seven as Mary of Magdala, and others by a number so great that they called themselves

“a legion”.

28. In the Second Era, during the years that I lived in this world, I was surrounded by events, deeds and creatures that you would qualify as supernatural, and all this spoke of the importance of that stage, of the realisation of My promises given to mankind since the beginning of time.

29. This Humanity of today, as great as you consider it to be in number, is very small compared with the world of spiritual beings that surround it; and, with how much force those legions invade the pathways of men who do not perceive, nor feel, nor hear that world that agitates around them!

41. Upon those beings and elements of Nature you can work in multiple forms in order to impart comfort to all.

But I say to you also: Do not fear illnesses and be patient and merciful to all.

As for the possessed and those confused within their human mind, you can also heal them, because you have that faculty and you should put it to the service of those beings who have fallen in desperation and forgetfulness. Free them and manifest that power before the unbelievers.

42. To those who believe that they still belong to this world, and live perturbed and confused in their spirit, help them with love to free them from their great mistake. Do not use violence, but fill your heart with tenderness and compassion to deal with all beings. By chance, have you not imparted light and comfort to those disturbed beings? Yes, says the Master. Ever since I gave you this knowledge, you have illuminated the path of those creatures; but how great must be your faith and prayer so that you can convert those spirits!

44. The fighting, in which the darkness shall be

struck down, has already begun from one world to the other. The great battle is in the Universe, and it is necessary for man to be aware of it so that he can wield his weaponry.

As the world prepares and penetrates into the final ordeal that is to give it the light, you must pray, be watchful and take the balsam to all the needy. Go to them in your prayer and protect them under your spiritual robe, because while you are spreading your love with your being, I will be enveloping the whole Universe in My Spirit.

46. Do not even attempt to know who you were yesterday and who you will be tomorrow; think only that you were, that you are, that you will be, and that you will reach Me through the pathway that I have traced; that you are the spirit of Israel, the chosen people to hold high missions within My work. Go forth and work so that you can attain peace on Earth and the glory in the Great Beyond.

From Teaching No. 340

43. If you learn to meditate for a few moments every day and your meditation were about the spiritual life, you would discover an infinite of explanations and you would receive revelations that you cannot obtain through any other way.

44. Your spirit already has the sufficient light to interrogate Me, as well as to receive My answer. The spirit of mankind has already reached great elevation.

See your brothers of a humble condition who, in spite of their lack of material knowledge, astonish with their profound observations, as well as the clear form with which they explain that which for many others is somewhat inexplicable. Do they go to books or to schools? No, but they have discovered through intuition or from necessity, the gift of meditation which is

part of the spiritual prayer.

In their solitude, isolated from influences and prejudices, they have discovered the way to penetrate into communion with the eternal, with the spiritual, with the truth, and some in greater degree, others in lesser, all those who have meditated in the true essence of life have received spiritual light in their mind.

45. Man, through his spirit, will find the truth; everyone will feel My presence, because I had already told you since that era that “every eye would see Me”, when the propitious hour came.

50. Open all your eyes and justify with your faith that you are the children of the light.

51. All of you could see Me, but for that it is indispensable that you have the willingness and faith.

52. The doors of the Kingdom, of that spiritual Mansion to where you should reach in order to know it all, are open, waiting for your spirit.

53. Be the greatest that you can be in this life, but be the greatest in love and in forgiveness, in charity and in light, so that you can climb toward the light when the liberation of your spirit comes. Thus when that hour strikes when you must leave the matter, you will easily get rid of your earthly burden, and once free along the pathway of ascension, you will arrive, without stumbles, at the home of peace.

54. In order to help you in your evolution, again My Word descends towards men to indicate to them the pathway of salvation. Sweetly I take by the hand the men of good will to guide them towards the light, showing them, at each step along the pathway, beauties never discovered before.

55. Upon speaking to you of beauty, I am not referring to that of Nature, because for that matter your senses are wide awake and

developed; I speak of the beautiful things of the spiritual life which you do not know, because when you have not been cold or indifferent before them, then you are satisfied with images or forms created by the human mind.

56. I give you the key to open the doors of your eternal happiness. Those keys are love - from where charity proceeds -, forgiveness, comprehension, humility and peace with which you must journey through life.

From Teaching No. 341

7. Men of good will who encourage Humanity, abstaining themselves from all personal benefit and all vanity; those who are truly aware that Humanity is aloof from their spiritual Father and that it is essential for them to awaken, to reflect and listen to the word of enlightenment in order to become spiritualised; those who struggle for the good of their brethren, without giving importance to what religion or teaching they belong, they will be manifesting the truth and the truth is God.

23. I spread upon all spirits the essence of My Word, My love and My light, and all who seek Me will find Me. In all the religions, doctrines and creeds that exist on Earth, I have found beings elevated who seek me within spirituality, spirits who have freed themselves from all materialism and have constructed a temple within themselves. Through intuition they have received from Me, because I have revealed to them, just as I have done to you, everything that pertains to the Third Era. They too have read in the scriptures, in My Word given in the Second Era and through their analysis and meditations, that I am spreading My light among you, and they have received, with love, the fruits of their spirit.

24. Great works they are preparing, on

beholding Humanity lost and disoriented; they have elevated themselves and have earned merits, and they have said to Me: "Forgive those who do not know. We bear the light, the gifts, the strength to comply with your precepts." They base themselves upon the Law, upon My Word given in past eras, and they penetrate into the prophecies and in the announcements made by Me to My disciples, and they say to themselves: "This is the Time." Thus they seek Me and have Me with them because they have not hidden Me before men. All who seek Me, have Me within themselves.

25. I am the Universal Father, My love descends upon all hearts; I have come to all the people on Earth, but if I have chosen this Mexican nation to unleash, in all plenitude, My Word and revelations, it is because I have found it humble, because I have found in its inhabitants the virtues and I have made the spirits of the people of Israel incarnate in them. However, not all belong to that number of the chosen ones. They have been marked; I have opened their eyes, I have sensitised their hearts, and they communicate with Me from spirit to Spirit.

38. At this time the children listen to Me and I speak to them in the same manner as I speak to mature men and to the elderly. Why do I not speak differently to children, since their understanding is not fully developed? Because their spirit is great, as is yours; because they can comprehend Me; because it is not the flesh to whom I speak, but rather the spirit.

For that reason I say to you: Do not ignore the children nor leave them believing that they do not see Me. Let them come! Their spirit hungers. I am going to cultivate them in the same manner as I do with you. They are the generations of tomorrow who will place upon your foundation one more stone upon the work of edification, on the work of spirituality.

From Teaching No. 343

8. I have announced to you, that among men there will surge false Christs and also among you many will become confused and will give access to temptation to confuse Humanity; but before My tribunal every spirit will appear and then I will ask him what have he done with My mandate, with My teaching; I will also ask them where is the love and charity they have bestowed upon the world.

My light will dissipate the darkness to save Humanity from its sin and to remove, from their eyes, the veil of darkness. Thus My love will help you to reject temptation so that everyone will behold the path of light that I have traced for you.

23. Not all of you understand what signifies to the incarnated spirits each one of the seven steps of the Ladder. They signify the evolution that each spirit must reach, because you must return to Me as pure as you emerged from My Spirit. But in the different reincarnations, you have blemished your spirit and have disobeyed My mandates; for that reason, My beloved children, you have come anew to the world to retribute.

24. I have listened to you in those spiritual valleys, repentant for not having complied with My law. You have said to Me: Father, grant me another body so that I can comply with your mandates through it. And I have granted you that opportunity. I have sent you to this world so that in a new body you may comply.

36. My law was not dictated by man; it has emerged from Me, but the world has formed many different religions, creeds and rituals around My teaching according to their mind, to tell Humanity: This is the true path. But I have not formed religions, I have only shown you the Law in all eras.

42. Do not fear the cutting remarks of Humanity;

deliver them My teaching and tell them that My Kingdom is not of this world. The god that this world has formed, does not hear them nor speak to them, neither can they get to see him in the form in which the religions believe. However, I hear everything, I behold everything and I know all. I know what each heart beseeches Me through their idols. Today I say to you, just as I said in the Second Era: I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.

From Teaching No. 345

7. Elijah presents along the path of the spirits, always as a forerunner preparing the ways, removing the thorns and rough stones so that the soles of My children are not injured along the road, spiritually ringing at full the bell, which speaks to you through the conscience down to the deepest profoundness of the spirit.

8. Elijah is the one who has been with you always and whom very seldom you have felt.

9. Is he by chance your Father? No. Is he by any chance the Holy Spirit? Neither. Who then is Elijah? Elijah is the great spirit who is at the right hand of God and who, in his humbleness, calls himself servant of the Father, and through Him, as well as through other great spirits, I move the spiritual Universe and I carry out great and highest designs. Yes, My disciples, at My service I have great multitudes of great spirits who rule the Creation.

10. Then you wonder: Is not the Father the One that does everything? And I answer you: I am the One who does everything, because I am in all the spirits, I am in all the creatures and without Me, nothing would move; but in the same way that I have given life to the spirits, I have given to all a part in My work and in My deeds, and a place in My creation, a worthy position at My right.

15. You cannot imagine nor calculate life since the appearance of man. That which, prior to your existence, had happened in other worlds, in the Beyond that is inscrutable to you, you do not know it, but remember My teachings, they are your pathway.

16. There are forces, invisible to the human eyesight and imperceptible to man's science, which influence constantly in your life There are good forces and there are bad ones, there are some of light and some of dark, too.

17. From where do those influences surge? From the spirit, from the mind, from the sentiments.

18. The one and the other vibrations invade space, they struggle among themselves and influence your life; those influences emerge just the same from incarnate spirits as from beings without the matter, because as on Earth as in the Beyond, spirits of light exist as well as disturbed ones.

19. If you ask me what was the beginning, the origin of those forces, the Father answers you:

20. Before the worlds were, before every creature and what is material emerged to life, My Divine Spirit already existed. But being the Everything, I experienced within Me an immense emptiness, because I was as a king without subjects, a Master without disciples; for that reason, I conceived the idea of creating beings similar to Me, to whom I would dedicate My entire life, to whom I would love so profoundly and intensely that, when the moment would come, I would not hesitate in offering them My blood on the cross. And do not be confused if I say that even before you existed, I already loved you.

22. So that God could name Himself Father He created from His bosom spirits, creatures similar to Him in His divine attributes; this was your beginning, this is how you surged to the spiritual life.

23. But by virtue of free will, there were spirits who, straying from the path of perfection that their Father had outlined for them, decided to create their own paths, moving away from the bosom of God. But the Father, being infinite and yearning to be understood by all His children, gave form to the material life and, within it, created one of your passing mansions: Earth.

24. Then the Father, with perfect and infinite patience, went shaping and preparing everything, so that the son would not find any imperfection, but rather find at each footstep and in each work the trace of his Father; because everything was arranged from the beginning like a book, through whose pages, and with the passing of times, you would find the yearned answer to the question that you would ask of Me: Who am I, from where have I come and where am I going?

25. And when everything had been prepared, I endowed the spirit with the body that would be used as its support, as a vesture to inhabit a wonderful world, created with wisdom and perfection for him, a book that, with all its lessons and beauty, offered itself to the children of the Lord as a ladder which began in that world and vanished into the infinite.

26. And when all things were prepared, I said to the incarnated spirit, to man: "Behold your passing fleeting Mansion. Cross the roads, drink from the fountains, taste and savor the fruits, know Me through everything."

27. This was your beginning in the material life; but this that the Father relates to you, has been left way behind, and has remained hidden with the passing of time.

28. Your numbers, your more elevated sciences with which you measure and calculate the periods, would not be enough to begin a task that only God could carry out, for He is the only One who will always be beyond time.

32. Yes, My children, the consequence of all the thoughts, words and actions that the spirit had in his beginning by virtue of the free will, gave way to the invisible forces, to those vibrations of Good and bad.

33. Those who, making use of their free will, began to live in a healthful way, trying to attain their well-being and that of their fellow men, created healthy, beneficent vibrations; and those who, in the same use of the free will, ignored the voice of the conscience and were guided by the egotistical inclinations and arrogance, created deceiving, maleficent forces.

34. Both vibrations remained in the space, swift to increase or decrease their intensity and influence, attracted according to men's thoughts, according to their subsequent deeds; but those invisible forces were not to remain isolated from the evolution of the spirits; no, disciples, those vibrations would remain latent over all beings and come to them according to their thoughts and deeds.

35. Those who were inspired by the light of the conscience knew how to reject the bad influences and they searched for the beneficent and healthy vibrations; and those who, in the use of free will, performed deeds opposed to the divine dictate, attracted the perverse, unhealthy vibrations, increasing their confusion; and from that disequilibrium came the illnesses and the low passions that torment man up till your days.

36. I, who knows your beginning and your future in eternity, gave the first men weapons with which they could fight against the forces of evil; but they despised them, they chose the battle of evil versus evil in which no one triumphs, because everyone should be defeated.

37. If you ask Me what were those weapons that I gave Humanity to fight against evil, I will tell you that they were the prayer, the perseverance in the law and the love for one another.

38. I have spoken to you of the origin of the forces of Good and evil and now I say to you: Those vibrations were to reach all the worlds that I was to form, to test the children of the Lord; but with it I did not attempted your perdition but your perfectionment. Proof of that is that I have always manifested Myself to My children, either speaking through the conscience, indoctrinating you through My envoys or becoming man among My children, as I did in that Second Era through Jesus.

39. There is not a human race or tribe however uncultured it would seem to you, even those that you do not know because they inhabit in impenetrable jungles, who have not had manifestations of My love. They, in moments of danger, have heard heavenly voices that protect them, that shelter them, that advise them.

45. Be watchful and pray, win up in My name, and then you shall surely have reached your spiritual apotheosis, the glory will come to meet you and there will be smiles of peace and of true joy. The "prodigal son" of the parable will return to the paternal home, and you will contemplate that Humanity, after so many struggles and falls, will conquer, at last, the peace promised to men of good will.

51. But truly I say to you: Elijah has always been before. Before man came to dwell on the planet, Elijah appeared to give it spiritual atmosphere, to inundate with spiritual essence all the corners of your dwelling, to convert this planet, not only in a terrestrial paradise, but in a sanctuary for the spirit, so that man would not bow before Nature only to adore it, but rather that he could discover through Nature the presence of God.

Even before your arrival, Elijah has been here. Why? Because the Father was to come to make His voice recognised, from the first inhabitants to the last; and truthfully the first ones heard Me, and if they did not see Me in all My splendour and they did not contemplate My Divine Spirit in some symbolic form, they did

know that I was Spirit and they felt My presence; they knew that I was, that I spoke, that I was their Father, that I contemplated and judged them, that I offered all what is good and that I touched and reprehended them for all the wrongdoing.

52. But in order for you to be able to give testimony of the existence of Elijah, I sent him in the First Era to incarnate so that he would give testimony of himself and of his Father.

And truthfully he was one of those extraordinary spirits who surprised Humanity, who astonished men by his manifestations, by his deeds, and with his words; a man who, without being a man of science, had the elements in his hands; a being who, although human, knew how to overcome death and pass over it; a man who, with his invocation, attracted the elements to surprise the incredulity and the materialism of Humanity; a man who, without being a sorcerer, knew in truth how to have power over the disembodied spirits, and of all that he gave great demonstrations to those who surrounded him.

53. Elijah rose as a prophet, announcing prophecies soon to be fulfilled, and that the same witnesses who heard them saw became reality, as well as prophecies for times ahead, that the new generations testified. And just the same as he was defending the servants of the Lord, he was touching the pagans and gentiles with the hand of justice; just the same as he stimulated the good faith of those who believed in their invisible God and adored Him, he disapproved the materialism, the superstition and the paganism of the gentiles. I manifested Myself through him, I spoke to men through his lips. I placed My power in his right arm, and so that you were witnesses that Elijah passed over death itself and true life was in him, I made him return.

54. He was to come previously to the Messiah to prepare the ways, to awaken men from their

profound lethargy, to vivify the hopes of those who, day after day and generation after generation, from parents to children, were awaiting, with so much love, the coming of the Master, the Messiah.

I made that Elijah, in spirit and in truth, be within the Baptist, the Forerunner, who came to say: "Prepare yourselves, penetrate into repentance and in prayer, because the Kingdom of Heaven draws near."

And the people of Israel, that who believed in the prophecies of the Baptist, that who felt fear before his word, devoted themselves in vigil and prayer, cleared their spirit and heart and in them felt the proximity of the good news of the Master's Kingdom.

55. I made the life of the Baptist to be extraordinary, even before becoming man, even before coming to the world in his mother's bosom, and later in his childhood and in his youth and until his last moment, so that his presence would wake you, just as the bell wakes up he who sleeps, so that he would gather you as the shepherd gathers his flock, lead you to the riverbank in order to purify you, to clean your bodies as a symbol of the purification of the spirit, for only by this could he receive the communion with his Lord.

56. When Elijah has fulfilled his mission of preparing everything as an obedient and humble servant, he then leaves the cause in the hands of the Lord and says to Him: "Father, behold the throng, behold the spiritual multitude whom I leave in your hands, because they will be safe there, because the safest fold is your own paternal heart."

57. I made Elijah return in the Third Era as I had announced as the Master in that Second Era, saying: Truly Elijah has been among you and you have not felt him. I shall return to the world, but truly I say to you, "Before I return, Elijah will come."

And since every word of the Master is fulfilled, in the Third Era Elijah has arrived first before Me in order to come to awaken the spirits, to make them perceive that the hour of the Holy Spirit has opened its doors, to say to every spirit to open his eyes, to prepare his footing in order to go through the threshold of the Second Era toward the Third; and so that the manifestation of Elijah in this Third Era be more perceivable, I made him communicate through a righteous man: Roque Rojas.

58. Elijah, from the Beyond, spiritually enlightened that man, he inspired, fortified and guided him in each of his footsteps from beginning to end. But truly I say to you: I did not come to choose Roque Rojas among men. I sent him, I sent his spirit already prepared by My charity, I entrusted him a body prepared also by Me, and you know that he was humble, that through his humility and his virtue, the Father manifested great deeds. He was a prophet, spokesman, seer and guide. From all that, he left a clear example to the people.

He was mocked and scoffed by his own people, as was Moses in the desert; he was persecuted as Elijah, the prophet, and he had to seek the peaks of the mountains to pray and be watchful over his people from there.

He was derided and judged by priests and scribes, like his Master; he was believed, followed and surrounded by very few, also as was his Master; his hands gave out balsam, performed miracles which raised the faith in some and confusion in others; his lips spoke of prophetic lessons to some that took place to the letter; his lips knew how to give advice filled with consolation for the sick hearts; his mind knew how to conceive great inspirations and he knew how to enrapture with the ecstasy of the just, of the apostles, of the prophets; his spirit knew how to part himself from this world and from his matter, to penetrate into the spiritual valley and humbly reach the doors of the

Arcanum of the Lord; and through that elevation, the spirit of Elijah became manifested to the first witnesses, before the coming of the ray of the Master.

59. It was the light of Elijah who prepared him, who illuminated him and gave him reassurance before the persons present, and gave testimony saying: - I am the prophet Elijah, the one of the "transfiguration" on Mount Tabor. - He spoke of justice, of charges and of death, and those present trembled in truth, and that trembling was of faith, of trust and of devotion to the Lord.

But after Elijah had prepared that way of the new communication so that the presence of the Father would be in the Third Era, once he had prepared that way for the Lord to appear in this world through human means, and prepared the hearing, the heart and the whole being of man in order to make him listen with attention to the Word of the Holy Spirit, Elijah remained spiritually present among Humanity to awaken all the sleeping ones, to purify all the blemished, to envelop within the fire of his spirit all those cold ones, to lay out pathways, trails and roads which would attract all the spirits toward the path of truth.

Because Elijah not only works among these people; his spirit, in his struggle, embraces all Humanity, and when he had manifested through Roque Rojas, the doors of the Third Era were opened for the world, because it was the time when the spirits of the 144,000 marked ones began to arrive to incarnate.

60. Roque Rojas was the first marked one. From Spirit to spirit I spoke to him saying: Verily, around My Word will joyfully come the great multitudes, but since they still are small, I will have to manifest My Word and My deeds through the spokesmen, who by My mandate, will place the frontal seal, the symbolic triangle, to make them recognise that they are part of the 144,000, which are those that I announced through another prophet in the Second Era, to

come to fulfill in this period of time a delicate mission among Humanity, mission of redemption, of spirituality and of elevation.

61. Through Roque Rojas, I made you understand that you were witnessing the opening of the Sixth Seal, that the book was opening for you in its sixth chapter, in its sixth part.

That "Book of the Seven Seals" is the anticipated history of the existence of Humanity, because only God could write the history of men before they would live it; and that book being clothed in mystery, in order to its contents to be revealed to mankind, only one hand could open it, a holy and pure hand, a perfect hand, and that was the one of the "Lamb", the one of God Himself, the one you knew through His teaching and His sacrifice in the Second Era, a sublime sacrifice of love; He was the only one worthy of opening that book, because there was not on Earth, nor in heaven, nor in space nor in any other world, a spirit that could be worthy of opening and revealing the book and its content to the spirits .

63. The Seven Seals are your life, they are your history, your struggles, your triumphs and falls, your sufferings and battles, and at the end, your redemption, filled with glory, filled with hymns, filled with spiritual feast at the right hand of your Lord, in His own bosom; but there have been confusions among My people, and after those confusions I have not found true preparation in My spokesmen so that I as Master, as the Holy Spirit, could remove the confusions from you.

64. Elijah did not untie the Seven Seals, neither did he come to implant them in your nation. Roque Rojas did not untie the Seven Seals. I Myself untied the Book of the Seven Seals. Only God could reveal to His children the intimacies, the arcanums of Himself; although through My prophets and My apostles the Holy Spirit revealed great lessons, only your Lord is the one who can open His heart so that you may

contemplate within. The prophets have spoken to you in a figurative sense and the Father has brought you the accomplishment and the fulfillment of the prophecies.

65. Now you see how, in all eras, I have been with you, smoothing your primitive weapons, your original weapons, so that you can defeat the evil that exists since before you came here, so that you can always attract, with your prayer and virtue, the good emanations of the spiritual world of light; so that in your sleep, in your job, in your ordeals or difficult moments, you never fall into the nets of temptation that always lie in wait for you, that has always promised you the road of evil filled with pleasures and fleeting riches, with false lights, with false knowledge and with vain honours, that today are and tomorrow do not exist anymore, but that leave great bitterness.

66. You see now how you have always had one shepherd who has prepared the pathway for you and has always followed you: Elijah. And if you tell me: "Master, in these latest times we have lacked great examples in order to follow your footsteps", the Master responds: "Take from Roque Rojas the good example! He is an image of Elijah, he looked after you as a shepherd, he consecrated his life in My service, and in him there was limpidity, elevation and love, because he knew how to remain faithful to the mission that, from the great Beyond, I granted to him as the good envoy that he was".

71. I have already said to you that, after having had Me through man, you shall have Me from Spirit to spirit. By chance, do you think that, from the very day following My departure, your communication will already be perfect? Do you think that from the dawn after My departure the people of Israel will already have the great inspirations and perfect communications with My Divine Spirit? I am telling you right now that it will not.

I have already announced and ordered you a

time of meditation and preparation in these practices, because I truly advise you that in that period of time of meditation and preparation, Elijah will be with you, but it will be spiritually. The spiritual vision of the seers will give testimony of it, and your hearts will feel his presence, his warmth, his prophecy and his encouragement.

72. When My people are already prepared, the Master will come on His cloud, on that spiritual and universal cloud, to communicate with each one of those who are truthfully prepared, to help, in his preparation, the one which is not and to awaken those who are as far away from these teachings as can be; and then not only will I have access among you, not only among these indoctrinated people will I find open doors for My spiritual communication.

Verily in the whole world they are already expecting Me; not everyone will be prepared as I have told you, but there are the faithful, the persevering, those who have suffered greatly and have been converted, and those who have preserved preparation; they are there awaiting Me. I contemplate them and I would not defraud them; in them I will be in Spirit and in truth.

73. All around the world seers will rise, the prophets, those who communicate from spirit to Spirit, men and women of different ages and nationalities speaking of great inspirations. That time is already near, O people of Israel, that is why I put you on the alert. I prepare you and teach you so that you do not fall into temptation nor into confusion, because great confusions are going to arise in forthcoming times among this Humanity.

74. The spirituality, which is My own Kingdom, approaches with long footsteps like those winds that come from the North, razing everything, shaking all the trees, agitating all the forests, knocking at the doors and lashing at the faces of all beings; likewise spiritualism comes, like a strong wind of light and love, a wind that drags

and razes it all, and it will come to establish itself in the heart of man, in the heart of all the institutions, in the bosom of all nations and of all the human races. It is My Kingdom, the reign of the Holy Spirit, reign of spiritual elevation, of peace and love.

75. Truthfully you will see then how mankind, awakening from man to man, from heart to heart, will have to penetrate into the temple, into the sanctuary, in the true church of the Holy Spirit which is the universal Work, which is the Law of God, law of justice and love.

But before that, you will see men take a false spiritualism as it were true, even searching for it, even pursuing it and being glad for finding it; you will see men fall into spiritual confusion, in great fanaticism, because in order for a doctrine to establish itself truthfully, first it will have to be as a pasture for fanaticism and the idolatry of mankind.

The spiritual fanaticism of man will be very great in the Third Era; with so much strength they will want to surrender to it, that they will disavow the material life itself, they will disavow their body, they will disavow many material laws in order to devote fully only to the spiritual, to think, to dream, to live only for the existence of the spirit, forgetting all the material; but then the material law itself, which has the principle of justice in the spiritual, will take it upon them to wake them up, to touch them, reprehend and correct them.

81. This My Word you hear on Earth through the Human mind, and in a superior scale, other spirits who dwell there are also listening to it; in much higher regions, spirits who dwell there are also listening to it, because this concert that the Father establishes with the spirits in this Third Era, is universal!

I already have said this: My ray of light is universal; My Word and My essence are also universal, and from the highest scale that spirits

may have reached, they also hear Me. You hear Me now through this communication which is the most imperfect, and that is through man.

82. For that reason I am preparing you for superior communications, so that when you penetrate in spirit, leaving this Earth fully, you may then be able to join together on a new scale to hear the concert that the Father establishes with your spirit. Today you are in matter, giving pleasure to your heart and spirit with this word, and those beings who were related to you on Earth, the ones whom you still call father, spouse, wife, brother, son, relative or friend, are on other scales, hearing the same word; but for them it is another meaning, another essence, even when they experience the same joy, the same pleasure, the same encouragement, the same bread.

83. The Master says: Isn't this concert marvelous? Does your spirit not take pleasure, does he not rejoice thinking that what you are receiving here as spiritual nourishment, is also cause for joy and spiritual life in other orbs, in other worlds where beings whom you love dwell, beings whom you knew and who, through spirituality, are as close or as distant from you at the same time?

89. Be watchful and pray, My people, because just as the seed of restoration, the seed of redemption is among you and very close to Humanity; also the seed that propagates discord is germinating greatly in the heart of My most beloved children!

90. Be watchful and pray, so that the sickle comes closer! The sickle is not in the hand of man; it is in mine!

91. I will permit that the hand of man carries destruction, death and war, but only to a certain limit. From that limit, the justice, perversity, confusion and ambition of men cannot pass. My sickle will then come and it will reap, with

wisdom, what is My will. My sickle is of life, it is of love, and it is of true justice; as for you, people, be watchful and pray!

92. That is how I desire to contemplate you. In your petitions I will find healing balsam to take it to those who weep. In your spiritual elevation I will also find a motive to halt the destruction caused by men.

From Teaching No. 347

35. Love is the origin of My Law. Love is the objective of all works; that is what I have come to teach you in all eras: Love, peace, and charity. These virtues are within you and you will not even have to learn to love.

36. Love is not learned, it is felt; you carry it within, as well as in all creatures that on being formed have received all their gifts and attributes. Therefore, penetrate within yourselves and search for the virtues that I have placed in your being and practice them along your pathways.

From Teaching No. 349

4. I have come among you silently, without ostentation, but the manner in which I have appeared has surprised many, it has been a motive of doubt for some and even of mockery for others. Only those who were able to persevere with an awakened spirit and a clear mind felt My presence as they would have felt Me, regardless of any form I chose to manifest Myself; but the promise was made to everyone and its fulfillment is also presented to all.

5. This is My revelation for this period of time. Man has always been My spokesman in all eras. I have chosen him because he carries within him the spirit who is My child, he is My creation and that is the reason. And even when that child

feels unworthy of Me because he has not perfected himself, I see beyond those imperfections that particle of light which is part of My own Spirit, the preferred creature, the intelligent being capable of transmitting My Word.

6. Do you, as human beings, love only your children who are good? I behold parents who help with greater care the children who are ill or who have gone astray, in order to free them from their suffering. To carry out this mission, I have chosen in this period of time humble men and women, rude, simple, sinners, because in them I have found grace and they have found the way to become purified and to elevate themselves to accomplish their responsibility with dignity.

7. If I have not come to incarnate in this period of time as I did through Jesus, it was because, would you have been able to hear My spiritual voice, as well as to perceive and understand the divine language, today that you have become so very materialistic, when you do not listen or obey the voice of your spirit which is so distressed and so weakened in that world in which you live?

8. That is why I chose man, whom I endowed with spiritual virtues so that he could be My spokesman, and through this communication I have been believed and understood by many, but others have persisted in their disbelief.

9. I have permitted the spiritual world to communicate with men in the same manner, and I have united those beings in spirit and the others in matter.

10. It is necessary for you to taste the flavor of every bitter chalice, that you know about pain and also about peace, so you may know everything and that it becomes part of your experience, because I want you to be My true disciples who teach more by deeds than by words. An example is mightier than a word and

it is necessary for you to deliver this work to all your brethren, and that is the best way to propagate it.

12. During the Second Era when Jesus preached to the multitudes who followed Him, in a single lesson He spoke to one and all, and He discovered the inner life of those who came near Him. And in spite of the diverse petitions, needs or intentions presented to Him, His wise word, precise and clear, was always aimed to soothe some sorrow, to solve a problem or to clarify some doubt.

And even when the heart, unprepared in some, was not able to receive that word or interpret its meaning, the spirit, more accessible than the flesh, more sensitive to the divine emanations, accepted those lessons, and after meditating and sustaining a struggle with his materialism, ended up believing, because only a superior Master, the Father of infinite goodness, could comprehend the drama that was agitating within him and could calm and comfort his spirit.

13. Many men, upon seeing the disciples coexisting with the Master, expected to receive from them the same deeds that Jesus performed, and many times they were disillusioned realizing that the disciples were just young beginners who were starting to elevate themselves spiritually and were struggling to understand the great lessons of the Lord. However, Jesus had not yet said to the multitudes: "Listen to these disciples!" He had not presented them as masters at the time of His preaching. They were the rocks being polished to shine later.

15. The people who followed Jesus were always attentive, judging His deeds and those of His disciples. When one of them tried to defend His Lord by using a sword, his action was disapproved by His Master.

Jesus corrected and prepared His faithful

disciples until the day when He said: "I leave you in My place so that you can do for Humanity what I have done for you."

16. After the Master departed, when the day of Pentecost came, all the imperfections, mistakes and ignorance fell from them like a useless garment, to be covered with the gifts and power of the One who sent them. They could now represent their Master, and even when they were severely scrutinised by the people, the latter could not find in them any motive to censure.

How very much they had to struggle within themselves to reach the level of elevation that was necessary to preach the teaching of their Lord! Truly I say to you, that their example is indelible. How much humility and love they spread along their pathway to give testimony of My Work, and how fruitful and beneficial was their example for this Humanity!

Even after many centuries, their name and their memory lives in the heart of men, and I give testimony in this time, an era later, of their great work, for having known how to testify My truth.

17. Now that I am once again surrounded by disciples and beginners, as I was in the Second Era, I prepare you in a similar manner and I cover you with grace and power. You will remain as they did, like sheep among wolves, but do not be intimidated, neither think it is impossible to accomplish such a great work and leave a good example to Humanity.

18. You will be unconsciously penetrating into a virtuous life and your footsteps will continuously take you to a greater comprehension and development of your mission. You do not know the power that your example will have, and the influence you will exert when you devote yourself to the performance of your duties.

20. How very much darkness will be dissipated

with your deeds of love and charity, and how very many altars of fanaticism will fall with the power of your spirituality! Because you will carry My Doctrine of peace and love in your gaze, on your lips, in your heart and in all the power of your spirit.

22. Upon studying My teaching, flee from all discussions or violence so that you may never perturb your mind. May your spirituality, which is inwardness and elevation, always preside in your gatherings.

And do not think only of yourself. Attract to your midst the sick, the weak, those who are tired of life; the ones who have been disappointed by the different ways of worship that they practice; those who hunger and thirst for spiritual sustenance; those who have been humiliated and are defenseless because their cause is misunderstood. Love everyone and bring them among you, comfort them, heal their wounds, help them to pray, and all joined together in a single prayer, come to Me. Seek Me as a Father and as a healer, and that action alone will be sufficient for Me to spread the healing balsam and grant you miracles.

23. The more spirituality in your gatherings, the greater the miracles you will see realised. The good analysers of My teaching will rise among you, and when they are speaking to give you their analysis, I shall illuminate them and they will express what, at that moment, they have been inspired. But no one shall speak out of vanity, so as not to be deprived of his precious gifts.

31. Understand that Humanity is awakening to the spiritual life, and very soon you will see great happenings that will reveal their progress. You will see the nations which for a long time were enemies, unite and recognise each other; many races opposed to each other will merge.

The religions which have no roots in spirituality and who have dominated people, will be

destroyed by those who previously proclaimed them to be their saviours, and new doctrines will emerge leaning more toward the elevated. I will permit them to be established, because they will be movements preceding the purest spirituality. And when you see these events appear on Earth, you will realise that the spirit of men is about to reach the end of another great stage.

32. Many who are now regarded as wise, will suffer a breakdown and become confused in that period of time, while others who have been persecuted and humiliated for their love of justice, will see, in those days of calmness and moral restoration, their wishes and their sound ideals shine.

33. The spiritual life will become manifested in plenitude on this planet, and will make its influence felt in all beings, and those who have been the materialists will seal their lips, close their books, and open their spiritual eyes to behold that existence that they had rejected, opening the doors they had closed to the great multitudes.

35. When Humanity learns of My teachings and penetrates into its meaning, it will deposit all its confidence in it and will become firm in its belief that this is the righteous path, the guide to all who desire to live within justice, within love and with respect toward his fellowmen.

When this Doctrine becomes settled in the heart of men, the home life will be illuminated, strengthening the parents in virtue, the marriages in fidelity, the children in obedience and the teachers will be filled with wisdom. It will make the governing heads magnanimous, and will inspire judges so that they will apply true justice; scientists will be illuminated, and that light will reveal to them great secrets for the good of Humanity and for their own spiritual evolution. Thus will begin a new era of peace and progress.

From Teaching No. 351

51. Humanity has been purified and will be purified even more in its suffering, so the spirits will awaken and they can see that their fruits bear bitterness and death.

They will seek their Redeemer and will find the way they had lost, but this message of light and of love I will give to the world through My chosen ones.

64. I am announcing to you that you have yet to see upon this world the appearance of the great calamities, which will be the consequence of the human egotism and ambition as well as the lack of love and charity.

What will you do at that time, Israel, when you see the unleashing forces of Nature lashing against your fellowmen?

This world shall behold the appearance of massive earthquakes; the waters will overflow from their riverbeds and parts of the ocean will be converted into land; other regions will be engulfed by water. Men will flee from their regions and even from their country in search of salvation. Rain will devastate many cities, like in the flood of the First Era and very few will escape these hardships.

65. How will you receive those beings who will come fleeing away from so much misery and pain, seeking in this nation the ark of salvation? Will you know how to accept My will and share your bread and your home with them?

66. Very soon a time of great events will begin for this world. The Earth will tremble and the sun will cause its incandescent rays to fall upon this world, glowing rays that will burn its surface. The continents, from one end to the other, will be touched by suffering; the four points of the Earth will suffer purification, and there will not be a creature who will not feel the

rigour and expiation.

From East to West, nations will rise denying one another, and from the North to the South they will also rise to meet one another at the crossroads. That collision will produce an immense bonfire in which hate will be set on fire, pride will be extinguished and all bad seed will be consumed.

67. After this great chaos, the nations will once again become calm, and Nature's elements will quiet down. After that stormy night, in which Humanity lives, a rainbow of peace will appear and everything will return to its own laws, to its own order of things and harmony.

68. You will once again see the clear skies and the fertile lands; the waters of the flowing currents will again be pure and the ocean will be merciful. There will be fruit on the trees and flowers in the meadows, and the harvest will be abundant.

And man, who by then will have been purified and be healthful, will again feel worthy and will see his pathway prepared for his ascension and return to Me.

69. Everything will be clean and unblemished from its very beginning, so that it may be worthy to possess the new era that is drawing near, for I shall lay the foundation upon firm ground.

70. There are many spiritual beings who are simply waiting for the resurgence of virtue on this Earth to descend and fulfill the mission that I have entrusted to them.

72. The reign of evil, which for such a long time has ruled this world, is close to disappearing, to give place to the reign of the spirit, to the unleashing of the gifts and the spiritual powers that exist in man, for which he has a very high destiny.

From Teaching No. 352

35. I know when to make use of the moment when I find a person devoted to meditation or to examine his conscience, or to prayer, to announce to him that the hour has come for his resurrection to the true life.

It is the moment when the spirit will break away the chains that have kept him tied to the world, and from the purest part of his being he lets out a cry for freedom.

36. I say to you, that the trials that man has prepared for himself in this period of time are very great, because they are necessary for his salvation.

37. Through the most loved of each man will the eternal justice come to take into account the deeds of every human being.

42. How very important it is that this Humanity comes to acquire the knowledge of what spiritual restitution signifies, so that knowing that the spirit bears a past that only God knows, they accept with love, patience, respect and even joy, the chalice of bitterness, realizing that it is cleansing past or present blemishes, and is settling accounts and attaining merits before the Law!

43. There will be no elevation within pain as long as in that suffering there is no love, respect for My justice and conformity before of what each one has caused to himself; but that elevation in midst of the trials can be given to man only by the knowledge of what the law of spiritual restitution is.

44. Have no fear before these revelations; on the contrary, rejoice! knowing that this Word comes to destroy the concept that you have had about punishment and eternal fire.

The fire is a symbol of pain, of remorse and of the repentance that will torment the spirit, purifying him as gold in the crucible. Within that pain is My will, and within My will there is My love for you.

45. If it were true that fire is what punishes human transgressions, then all the bodies of those who have sinned would have to be hurled into the fire here on Earth, alive, because once dead they would not feel and because the bodies could never rise toward spiritual space, but instead, once its mission has concluded, they descend into the entrails of the earth, where it blends with Nature from which they took life.

46. However, if you believe that what you call eternal fire is not for the body but rather for the spirit, that is another grave mistake, because in the spiritual kingdom there do not exist material elements, neither does material fire have any action upon the spirit.

What is born of matter, is matter; what is born from the spirit is spirit.

48. What value would there be in My Law and My Doctrine if they were not able to save the spirits from error and sin? And what purpose would My presence as a man upon the Earth have, if there were to be many who would be lost forever in an endless expiation?

From Teaching No. 354

13. Before leaving this world, I said to My disciples: "The Comforter will come among you, the Spirit of Truth who will reveal to you what is in His Arcanum".

14. Behold the continuation of My Work, My coming in the Third Era as the Comforter, surrounded by My great armies of angels, as it has been written!

Those spirits, followers of mine, form a part of that comfort that I had promised you, and you already had proof of their charity and of their peace through their good counsel and examples of virtue.

Through them I have granted you benefits, and they have been intermediaries between you and My Spirit.

When you have perceived the grace and gifts with which they are endowed, as well as their humility, you have felt inspired to perform deeds as pure as those they have realised in your life. When they have entered your home, you have felt honoured by their spiritual presence.

15. Do you believe that they have always been virtuous beings? Are you unaware that a great number of them have dwelled on Earth and have known of the weaknesses and the great faults?

Behold them now: there is no blemish in them, but it is because they heard the voice of the conscience, they awakened to love and repented of their past faults and, in that crucible, they have been purified to rise with dignity and now they serve Me by serving Humanity.

Their spirits have taken, through love, the task of helping their fellowmen to retribute all that they did not do when they inhabited Earth, and they have accepted, as a divine gift, the opportunity of coming to sow the seed they had not planted before and to destroy every imperfect deed they may have done before.

For that reason, you now behold their humility, their patience and their gentleness, and on occasions you have seen them suffer because of their restitution, but their love and recognition which is greater than the obstacles that they have faced, overcome it all, and they are willing to go to such an extent as sacrifice.

16. Just as you see how they are today, you will

be tomorrow. You will also inhabit that world, and your love, effort and repentance will wash away the blemishes that may have remained within you, so you may be as clean and pure as they are.

Your perseverance and your love for the Good will help you send your prayer toward those whom you leave on Earth involved in vicissitudes and evil, and you will beseech the Father: "Lord, permit me to return, even in an invisible or intangible form for my brethren, to carry a message of peace and health to those who suffer." And I shall grant you that grace.

Then you will be as angels, and nothing should keep you from visiting other worlds of expiation, taking within you that spring of grace and kindness which I have entrusted to you as My children.

From Teaching No. 355

8. This stage in which you are living is fleeting, it is an instant in the midst of eternity; for that reason, I advise you to take it as a profound lesson, because it is one of many that comprise the book of spiritual wisdom that each one of you will possess.

Gather from this life all the experience and merits possible, so you may shorten the journey; because the way that you must travel is long and it is essential that you hasten your pace.

9. Do not take root on Earth more than your conscience dictates; take with careful ponderation the fruits it offers so you may live also for your spiritual progress.

This life with all its beauty, with all the richness that it presents to you, is only a weak reflection of the one where you shall live in other valleys of greater perfection.

10. I have granted you this Earth as a temporary dwelling place and, on incarnating, you have become part of this Humanity. However, in order for you to be the helm of the flesh that guide its footsteps, and it, like an obedient vessel, allows itself to be led along this great ocean, I have given you the light of the spirit so you may continue on in this way that I have outlined for you, always obedient to the signs that mark your destiny, till you reach the port that awaits you.

From Teaching No. 356

4. After My departure in the Second Era, My arrival was expected from generation to generation among those who kept their faith in Me. From parents to children, My Divine promise was transmitted and My Word maintained alive the desire to behold My return. Each generation believed it was the favoured one, expecting the Word of its Lord to be fulfilled in them.

5. Thus time passed as the generations did, and My promise evanesced from their hearts, hence forgetting the prayer and watchfulness.

6. Centuries passed and when Humanity, not even taking into account that some day, in the least expected moment, I would come, when men were farthest away from the truth, I made My spiritual presence felt, in fulfillment of My Word.

7. The form I chose to communicate with men in this period of time surprised many, even daring them to judge it without first meditating on My past revelations.

8. I say to you, that any form that I might have chosen to communicate, would have confused all those who were not prepared to receive Me. On the other hand, for the one who has remained watchful and prepared, no form that I

would have chosen for My manifestation would have surprised him, because through any means he would have felt Me.

10. My promise in that era was not solely for one people, but rather for all Humanity, and for that reason I say to you now, that My light not only descended among the multitudes who listened to Me through the spokesmen, but I also present Myself in a thousand ways on the way of all men, to make them feel the arrival of a new era.

I must also say to you, that there are those who, having waited for Me day after day and life after life, upon seeing Me come in the form which you now have, were not able to believe; they denied My presence and they turned away. Why? Because for a long time, they built within their imagination a form that was not precisely the one I chose.

13. Something that has confused men most is that My Doctrine was expressed through humble human faculties. However, if the ones who feel confused for that reason, would try to fully penetrate into My Word, verily I say to you, that very soon they would find My reasons for choosing precisely the rough and impure man to make My teaching heard.

Then they will discover that the reasons I had for choosing this means were My love, My justice and the eternal Law that the spirit in the human being would someday come to communicate directly with his Father, a form in which the attributes of the spirit and the gifts of the body would participate at the same time.

14. It is natural for he who knows that he is a sinner, to judge himself unworthy of possessing a grace such as this, but it is also fair for you to know that I can see far beyond your present and that I am above all your imperfections.

15. If you are a part of Me, understand that the only thing I come to do is to help you to purify and perfect yourselves so that you will live

within Me.

19. You must know, therefore, that I do not judge anyone unworthy of Me, and for that reason the way to salvation is eternally inviting you to travel through it, just as the doors of My Kingdom, which are the light, the peace and the Good, are forever open, waiting for the arrival of those who were astray from the Law and the Truth.

22. I announced that My new coming would be in Spirit, and thus I fulfilled it in this era. Why would I have chosen another means that would not be the human being to communicate, if it is not men whom I have come to seek? It has been enough for these multitudes to become spiritualised a little, so that their sensibility permit them to perceive My presence and My essence, finding this form of communication just and natural.

93. This is My Doctrine; therefore, do not allow it to be confused with those sciences through which men seek only the manifestation and materialisation of the spirits.

94. I have called My Doctrine spiritualism, because it teaches the elevation of the spirit and reveals to man all the gifts that he possesses for his perfectionment.

From Teaching No. 357

1. On this day, a young man and a maiden present themselves before Me to ask Me that their union be blessed and sanctioned by My love.

2. I welcome you, my children, not only at this hour, because you have always been with Me and I with you.

3. You come to celebrate your union and I say to you: You have long since been united by

destiny, but it is still necessary that men celebrate an act that testifies the communion, the matrimony of two human beings, so it will be recognised and respected spiritually and humanly.

7. You are going to enter that institution of love, of sacrifice and of life, of renunciation and of obedience to a destiny in fulfillment of an ideal. And so that your footsteps be firm along the new path, you come in pursuit of light and this I shall spread in abundance upon you .

8. Man: the gifts that I granted to the first men on Earth, I have given them to you: the talent, the will and the energy; also, the strength, the life and the seed. Symbolically you carry in your right hand a sword, and on your left a shield, because this terrestrial life offers you a struggle where men must be soldiers, guardians of peace, of justice and of virtue, defenders of Humanity.

I make you a soldier of this battle and I place on your left, next to your heart, a maiden. She is spiritual, moral and corporally a flower cultivated by Me in a pleasant orchard, a garden coveted by human passions, upon which Mary, the Divine Mother, looks after and always protects and sprinkles with the crystalline and pure waters of her virginity and chastity.

9. You have asked Me, with humility, for this flower, and I entrust it to you with love. This is the greatest thing that a man can possess in this life.

You are not tied to your parents, because to comply with this destiny you shall move away from them and you will remain on the pathway of struggle. Your children too, when the time to go in search of their destiny arrives, will leave you; they will abandon the paternal home and then, close to the heart of the man, will remain only the companion of his life, the woman that he chose, the one who has shared his happiness and his sufferings and whose union, only death can separate.

11. Be a supporting rod for each other; be like an amorous cloth that dries the tears, I say to you both, because spiritually you are both the same; no sex or difference exists in the spirit.

Not one of you is before the other, but once you are in human flesh, I have placed man first and then the woman.

12. To be a man, for the spirit, is a test to which I submit him. To be a woman, for the spirit, is also restitution.

13. In the male there is forcefulness and he should always use it with understanding. In the woman, prepared with tenderness and sensibility, nests love and sacrifice, so that they both complement each other.

Of that union, of that communion of spirits and bodies, surges life like an inexhaustible river. Of that seed and fertile soil emerges the seed that has no end.

16. It has not been the hand of a minister who has sanctioned your union, but rather My eternal love. I lead you along the pathway of obedience, and at the end of your journey, you will account to your Father.

17. Today I give you only one seed, and tomorrow you will deliver it to Me multiplied.

19. "How will we celebrate in the future this act of matrimonial union?", you ask Me, beloved disciples, and I answer: Do it in the bosom of your congregation. Unite yourselves in the presence of those who have prepared themselves as apostles of this Doctrine, but they are not the ones who will unite you, because I have not entrusted this responsibility to any man.

I possess your destiny, and I receive you spiritually to penetrate in communion with Me and your alliance shall remain written indelibly

in the eternal Book.

20. If, in that solemn moment when two human beings merge to become one and walk along that pathway of love, of abnegation and of sacrifice, you wish to read My teachings, those that speak about these cases, you can do so and in the presence of My Word, your heart will be fortified on its purpose and your footsteps will become firm.

21. I want you to live within this simplicity, and I call fortunate those who celebrate their act of faith full of happiness and conformity, because they will receive grace and blessings for their journey.

22. Your brothers of different religions will come to scrutinise you, and while some will understand the truth of this spiritual act, others will be scandalised.

But you will demonstrate, with virtuous deeds, that you have been blessed by Me and that your union is indissoluble.

24. The elevation and the intuition of men is not yet so great as to contemplate that two human beings are joined together in holy wedlock in My name, without having been united by a representative or a minister.

But that time will come and there shall be no doubt in the man nor in the woman when they meet. They will know when the time designated by Me has come, and they will prepare themselves to enter with confidence and firmness in their matrimonial union, and society will not judge them wrongly for that union not to have been sanctioned by a minister in front of an altar.

That time will come, but for now, while the world elevates itself spiritually, practice as I have taught you this day.

25. In the Second Era, I entered the home of

many married couples united by the law of Moses and, do you know how I found many of them? Fighting, destroying the seed of peace, of love and of trust. I saw battles and discord within their hearts, at their table and in their bedroom.

I also penetrated into other homes where, without their matrimony being sanctioned by that law, they loved each other and they lived like the larks in the nest, caressing and protecting their loved ones.

26. Today, there are so many who, living under the same roof, do not love each other and in not loving one another, they are not united and are spiritually distant. But they do not make public their separation for fear of divine punishment, of the human laws, or the judgment of society; and that is not a marriage. Nevertheless, they present a false union, they visit homes and churches, they follow their normal pathways, and the world does not judge them because they know how to hide their lack of love.

On the contrary, how many who love each other have to hide, concealing their real union and suffering incomprehension and injustices.

27. Humanity has not elevated themselves to penetrate and judge the life of their fellowmen. Those men who have in their hand the spiritual and human laws, do not use the real justice to sanction these cases.

But those times of comprehension and prudence which I announce to you, will come, and then you will see that, as in the times of the patriarchs before Moses, when the union of human beings was performed in the way that I have done on this day with My children, spiritually, you will do it also in those times to come, in the presence of the parents of those who will wed, of their friends and family members, in the midst of great spirituality, fraternity and joy.

28. When men of peace and good will abound in

the world, you will see My divine institutions flourish and My Laws will sweeten your life.

The times of peace, harmony and well-being shall return, without detriment to your civilization and your science.

43. The light comes symbolically from the East to the West, and now, this message that I have brought to you will go from West to East and both will join together as one, as well as the knowledge of the truth, the civilizations and all races.

And when you have become united, you will recognise that the light has not come from men to men, but from the Divine Spirit to His children.

45. If you desire peace for a nation, it is not necessary for you to go there. Make peace within your heart and in your home, and that will be sufficient for it to reflect itself within the spirit of that nation, so there will be unification and harmony.

46. Good as well as evil, can be transmitted through a distance; that is the way I have taught you to help, with your spirit prepared, those who need your assistance, be they near or distant. But be careful not to send thoughts that will provoke war.

48. Make your home a temple that gives out light to envelop those who are around you, and that far beyond those limits, other beings may experience well-being and share your preparation.

From Teaching No. 358

18. Men exclaim: "If there is a God of mercy and of love, why then do the good ones have to suffer because of the bad ones, the righteous for the sinners?" Verily I say to you, My children:

Each man comes into this world not only to attain salvation for he himself; he is not one lone individual because he forms part of a whole.

19. By chance, in a human body, does not a healthy and perfect organ suffer when the rest of the organs are sick? This is a material comparison so that you comprehend the relationship that each man has with the others.

The good ones must suffer because of the bad ones, but the righteous are not completely innocent if they do not fight for the spiritual progress of their brothers. As individuals, each one has his own responsibility, and being part of My Spirit and similar to Him, possesses the will and intelligence to help in the progress of everyone.

48. Who can give you the peace in this world and placate the wars which involve all the nations? You possess those gifts; that is your true greatness based on humility, on gentleness.

50. The Master says to you: It is not enough not to do evil. You must do good, to be worthy of My Glory.

53. My people: The time when you must pray has arrived and is now with you.

I do not come today to tell you to kneel down. I have not come to teach you to pray with your lips or that you beseech Me with flowery words in beautiful material prayers.

Search for Me with your mind, elevate your spirit and I will always make you feel My presence. If you do not know how to talk with your God, your repentance, your pain, your love, will be enough.

54. This is the language that I listen to, the one that I understand, a language without words, the one with the truth and sincerity. That is the prayer that I have come to teach you in this Third Era.

From Teaching No. 359

3. Each human being has an appointment with Me and everyone will come to Me.

4. In that time when I shall call everyone, the stubborn will become submissive, the hardhearted will be tender, and the arrogant will learn to bow with true obedience.

In those days, spirits with great virtue will penetrate into this planet, and those who have been converted here, will continue on to other spiritual mansions with a great yearning for perfectionment.

68. Man in his spiritual side is made in the image and likeness of his God, since he is endowed with the same faculties as the Holy Spirit.

Your body belongs to the Earth, but your spirit has emerged from Me and he must return to Me, pure and perfect. This is why the pathway of the spirit is of a long evolution.

69. For your spirit, one single matter is not enough in his eternal existence, nor one single garment neither is sufficient for your body during his life in this world.

70. In different stages you have had riches and poverty, health and all the illnesses which afflict Humanity. You have known egotism, arrogance, iniquity and the lack of charity as you also have known forgiveness and love, nobleness and generosity.

86. Because of what is noble and generous within your spirit, I say to you: Practice My Doctrine, be good, do not judge anyone. Be cautious that your body do not become an instrument that leads you toward degeneration and impurity, but rather that it helps you to elevate your spirit, so that even when you are

faced with temptations, you can triumphantly overcome them.

87. Treat your body like something delicate which has been given to the spirit for his evolution.

92. The Christian principle shall prevail, and spirituality will serve as a guide for men so that just laws may be established to rule Humanity. This is the only way that there will be peace in the world.

From Teaching No. 360

6. This a decisive time for the spirits, it is truly a time of conflict. Everything is combat and fight. That war is within the heart of every man, in the bosom of all homes, in the root of all the institutions, in all nations, in all races.

Not only is there conflict in the material plane, but also in the spiritual valley. It is the great battle contemplated in a symbolic form by the prophets of time past, and seen through visions by the prophets or seers of this time. But this combat that agitates, that touches everything, is not understood by Humanity, even though the latter is an element and witness of that same battle.

The footsteps of Humanity are hurried in these days, and where is it going? To where is man walking in such haste? By any chance, will men find happiness along that vertiginous pathway, will they attain the desired peace, the greatness that each heart egotistically yearns?

7. I say to you, that what man is truly going to reach with his hurried pace, is a total fatigue. The spirit and heart of Humanity advances toward boredom and weariness, and that abyss has been prepared by man himself.

8. Into that abyss he will fall, and into that total

fatigue, into that chaos of hate, of pleasures, of non satisfied ambitions, of sin and adultery, of profanation of the spiritual and human laws, he will find an apparent death for the spirit, a fleeting death for the heart.

But from that death, I will make man rise to life. I will see to it that he shall have his resurrection and within that new life he will fight for the rebirth of all the ideals, for the resurgence of all the principles and all the virtues, which are attributes and patrimony of the spirit, that are his origin, his Alpha; because the spirit emerged from Me, he took life from Me, he nourished perfection from Me and became saturated with My grace.

9. During these times of great spiritual battle, accompany all men with your prayer.

If you see them weep, do not join your weeping to the cause which makes them cry, but weep for them, because they are your brothers, and may your tears of love become balsam and comfort. If you see them worried, do not participate in their cause of worry, because you are the sons of peace, but be watchful for them, and all of you turn yourselves into angels of peace. Let peace, which is a fruit of love, flow from your spirit like a dew upon all the Universe.

10. If you learn that they hold discussions and they deliberate, expressing reasons that are opposed to other analysis, you must be above all that; penetrate at that instant into My Work, into My Word, and spread over the reasons that assist men for their struggles and their wars, the light of the Holy Spirit with your prayer, your example and your word.

If you see them march along with weapons on their shoulders and then brandish them without mercy against their own brother, brandish your own weapons of love, of charity, of forgiveness, of eternal life.

19. Continue entering into prayer with

gentleness, so that I can continue shaping you, so that soon I can leave you converted into servants of God and apostles of this Work that you know I have named as Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualism, names which verily I say to you, must disappear when the world complies with My Laws.

At that time, there shall be no need of names or symbols, because all of you will bear them intimately within your being like a spiritual stone which, joined to all the others, will form the true temple, the true sanctuary where your Father and Creator shall dwell.

20. By any chance is all Humanity Trinitarian? No, disciples. Not everyone bears in his spirit the legacy of the three eras. There are many who do not even preserve the testament of the past two eras and there are some who do not even preserve the First Era; but the Trinitarian seed, My Law, doctrine or lesson, or whatever you want to call it, which I have entrusted to you in three eras, you will carry it, as always, to the heart of all the nations and of all men.

You will not impose My teaching with anathemas, nor with threats nor pain. You are only going to explain it, to present it clean and pure as it is.

You are going to offer this fountain of eternal wisdom and allow the thirsty ones to drink from its crystalline waters. Verily I say to you, that those who feel they have calmed their thirst, will now be with you.

Those who drink and have not known how to mitigate their thirst, those will deny, but you will leave that cause to Me, and there will be others who will refuse to drink and you shall wait, because the fountain is eternal.

If those who abhor today do not wish to drink from those waters, tomorrow their thirst shall be greater; they will be dying of thirst and then will come to the source, and if they do not find it

near, they will search for it across the deserts and unending roads, remembering that it was fresh and inciting, until they find it, because if water was denied to Me, I will never deny it to you.

22. I contemplate congregations, small sects and big conglomerates of men who search for spirituality, who penetrate into the spiritual sanctuary, in the mansion of the spirits; some of them, through pathways close to that of the spiritual intention, which is the one that leads to Me. I shall reward that one day and the true Spiritualism, the profound doctrine, filled with teachings and revelations of comfort and spiritual sustenance from the Holy Spirit, will be revealed to everyone, to the anxious, to the thirsty and to the cold and indifferent ones.

23. Is Humanity Marian? Verily I say to you: No, many do not even know Mary. I contemplate a portion of Humanity who does not even know Her name; and a greater portion who has fallen into a great fanaticism for Her, in the greatest idolatry, in profanation, in lucre; and another part of Humanity, the religions who do not recognise Her as the spiritual Mother of Humanity.

24. I have named you the Marian people, because you are going to teach Humanity who Mary is.

25. I say to you, oh, My people, that Mary is not only the woman who conceived the Redeemer in the Second Era. I say to all those portions of mankind which I have mentioned, to all the sects and religions, to all the races and all beings, that Mary is the divine maternal essence that has always existed. She is the universal feminine essence that you can discover and contemplate in all the works of Creation. She is the maternal Spirit, the tenderness, the intercession and the bosom that nourishes.

From time immemorial, the existence of Mary and her material Advent was revealed to you,

because truly, from the first ones to the last, I have spoken to everyone as the Father, as Judge and as the Master.

26. Since the First Era, the patriarchs and prophets began to talk of the Advent, of the coming of the Messiah. But the Messiah not only came in Spirit, he came to incarnate, to become man and take on flesh from a woman. The divine maternal essence had to incarnate also and become a woman, like a flower of purity, so that from her corolla would pour out the fragrance, the perfume of the Word of God that Jesus was.

27. When that woman reached the age of maidenhood, the Father sent an angel to announce her mission. And how did the angel find Her? How did he surprise the virgin? Praying, and on finding her prepared, he said to Her: "God is with you, oh Mary; you have found grace before God. Do not be frightened, because your bosom will conceive the One who will reign in the house of Jacob and His reign will have no end."

28. Mary knew that she was to conceive a King more powerful and greater than any of the kings on the Earth, and by any chance, did she crown Herself queen before Humanity because of that?

29. By any chance, did her lips proclaim along the streets and market places, to all the humble homes and palaces, that she was to be the Mother of the Messiah, that the only Begotten Son of the Father was going to emerge from Her bosom? No, truly not, My people. The greatest humility, gentleness and grace was within Her, and the promise was fulfilled. Her heart of a human mother rejoiced and before giving birth, as well as in that instant and afterwards, along the existence of the son, She was a loving mother who spiritually knew the destiny of Jesus, the mission that She was to carry out among men and why She had come. She was never opposed to that destiny, because She was part of the same work of God.

30. If at times She shed her tears, they were tears of a human mother; it was the flesh which felt the pain of Her own flesh in the Son. But was She a disciple of the Master, her Son? No, there was nothing that She could learn from Jesus. She was within the Father Himself and She had come to incarnate only to fulfill that beautiful and delicate mission. And was that heart of a glorious Mother limited to love only her beloved son? No, truly not. Through that little human heart, the maternal heart manifested itself in comfort and in sublime words, in counsel and charity, into miracles and light, in truth.

Ostentation was never in Her. Never did She perturb the word of the Master. In the same manner that She was at the foot of the manger that served as a cradle, She likewise stood at the foot of the cross where the Son, the Master, expired, heaving his last breath as man.

31. That is how She fulfilled Her destiny as a human mother, giving a sublime example to all mothers and to all men. And so that She would be taken into account by Humanity, so that She, too, would be loved, and so that Her example would never be erased from the hearts of men, the Master, bleeding on the cross, dedicated to the Mother one of His seven words, saying to Her: "Mother, behold your son!" And saying to the son who at that instant was John, the Lord's apostle: "Son, behold your Mother!"

32. With this the Master meant to leave John to represent mankind and create, within the heart of men, a sanctuary of love and of respect for the Universal Mother.

33. By any chance, did John, the apostle, take this maternity only for himself? No, truly not; he went to his friends, to his companions of sufferings and teachings, among the rest of the disciples and said to them: "The Master said this before He departed" and then the disciples remained around Mary until She would be elevated to the infinite.

34. On that day of Pentecost, that feast the people celebrated since the First Era, the disciples were gathered and in their midst was Mary. And the Holy Spirit, symbolised as a white dove, came near them and bathed them with His light and filled them with His grace.

35. The disciples felt the most profound respect and love for Mary; and if those labourers, those doctors of the spirit felt that veneration for the Mother of the Redeemer as man, why shouldn't the succeeding generations of those times feel it? I have said to you that Mary is eternal and if you search for Her, truly I say to you, many will find Her.

36. When John, My disciple, was in his lonely exile on the Island of Patmos, where he received the great revelations of times to come, where he penetrated spiritually into the Beyond, contemplating the great mysteries of the Lord enclosed in symbols, represented by figures, there too he contemplated the figure of Mary.

In that great revelation, entrusted by the Father to John for men of the coming eras, there the prophet, after a great sign of wonder, contemplated a woman clothed with the sun, the moon under her feet, and upon her head, a crown formed by twelve stars. That woman felt the pangs of giving birth, and when the pain was more intense, John saw evil in the form of a dragon, laying in watch, waiting only for the birth of the son to devour him.

And the Master says to you: If that revelation given by the Father to John was about the times to come, I say to you: He saw Mary in the Third Era about to give birth to the Marian people and evil laying in wait for the people of the Lord.

John also contemplated that at the instant of birth, there was a battle engagement taking place by the angels against the dragon that symbolised the human wickedness, a battle which you now face, because the Marian people has been born; it

has surged on the face of the Earth, and is now receiving its shield and its sword of love to enter into the final battle.

37. That is the significance of that revelation, beloved people. That is why the Father has told you this day: Those who assert to know Mary, do not truly know Her, for they see Her only as a woman; they contemplate Her only as a human mother and around Her they have created worships, rituals, feasts and fanaticisms. Due to that idolatrous adoration, they have forgotten about the laws of the Lord, about the word of the Master and about loving one another.

38. That is not the way the Master wants the world to recognise Mary, nor is it the manner that He wants Her to be loved. Mary is not only a woman, I have already told you: Mary is the maternal essence that exists in the Divine and is manifested on everything created.

39. If you search for Her in the loneliness of night, in the silence that nothing can perturb, there in the Cosmos you shall find Her image, and if you search for Her in the fragrance of the flowers, there too, you shall find Her, and if you search for Her in the heart of your mother, there you will feel Her presence.

If you wish to find Her in the purity of a maiden, you will also find Her there, and likewise in so many, many things that reflect the image of eternal femininity which exists within God and is in all of Creation.

40. When you rise and go forth along the pathway of fulfillment, of the preaching of the teachings, you will come across the hardened hearts, those who have placed a hermetic door so as not to allow the essence of love of Mary to enter, nor Her name; for many, that essence does not exist.

What are you going to do, oh My people? Are you going to tear down, by force, that wall, that

door, in order to make the Marian teaching penetrate into those men and nations? No; I have told you that you will only explain My Work and present My lesson, but you will speak with so much spirit, with so much heart, with so much truth, that many of those stubborn ones will become converted and will say: "Truly, the essence of the Universal Mother floats in the Universe, the Doctrine is clear and comprehensible, it is like a fountain of life that invites you to drink, but does not force anyone to take from it!"

41. Verily I say to you, if that was the case, My power would have attracted all the spirits a long time ago, to bathe them in those waters, to make them drink from it, and take them to the destination to which all of you have been destined.

But the object is not to reach Me only because of Me, but rather by your own account. That is why I have entrusted you with a spirit, with a will, intelligence, faculties and senses. That is why I have revealed My Law to you, and I have entrusted you the span of time and placed your spirit on a pathway of evolution, of progress and redemption for him. I wish that your heart and your words may be like a fountain, like an inexhaustible spring among men, and that your voice humbly invites to drink from My Word that you are going to spread.

43. Your gentle and humble path will touch religions; it will touch foundations and principles. Your word, which shall always be mine, will break down false sanctuaries and not one will be left stone upon stone. It will demolish the idols, all that idolatry which has been made of the worship to God, the same as regarding Mary and about Her name that has reached the greatest exaggerations. All of that must disappear, calcined by the fire of the Word of the Holy Spirit, which I have placed, and will continue to place within you.

From Teaching No. 363

9. Spiritualism is not a new doctrine that intends to achieve the evolution of the beliefs of past eras, no; it is the same revelation of the First and Second Eras. It is the basis of all religions, it is the one that, in these moments of division, I have come to remind Humanity, so that it will not forget its principles.

The deeds of men, their customs and ways of impressing the senses to please themselves and to feel filled with vanity in their different religions, is against of what My Work has come to show the world.

13. The spirituality that I have come to teach you again is the Divine Work which, although being so great, can limit itself to become manifested in a single act of love; but do not be mistaken and become subject to the practices of some religion, nor should you follow the ideas which other men have established as immutable.

18. I have given you My Work; each one of you has a pathway to follow, an obligation to fulfill; adjust your needs to the teachings of My Doctrine.

In each one of your actions you will find the opportunity to love and forgive your fellowmen, to forgive your brethren, not under a mystic aspect, but rather as a natural act, in accordance with the moment of evolution in which you live. In this manner the world will be understanding My Work little by little.

From Teaching No. 364

8. If Humanity would live within My Law, they would not be a slave of their passions, nor would they drain the chalice of bitterness.

9. Because of their disobedience, they have converted this Earth into a vale of tears;

everywhere the woe of pain could be heard; there is no unity of thoughts within sects and religions, nor is there fraternity among them.

19. Fear not the judgment nor the censure of men. In this period of time they also will submit Me to judgment, to discussion, to scaffold, but not to death. My Work will not be defeated, nor My light or My truth.

Spiritualism, which is My Doctrine, cannot die; it will continue manifesting itself despite the incomprehension, the disobedience, the ungratefulness, the disbelief and the human vanities. My Divine Spirit and My Doctrine will continue manifesting and advancing from spirit to spirit, from nation to nation and from world to world, without stopping, because there is no force, there is no power nor law, there is no barrier that can stop My Spirit or My light. There is no shadow that can darken My universal light. Therefore, I shall always be light, I shall be truth, I shall always be Spirit.

25. In this Third Era, my Holy Spirit has fully opened the doors of the Beyond, to allow My spiritual world of light, saturated in evolution, anxious for fulfillment, to appear among you to communicate through the human spokesmen, to converse with Humanity, to explain My divine Word and heal the spiritual and corporal sicknesses with the spiritual fluid, that fluid with which the Christ in Jesus, your Master, healed the sick in the Second Era, a fluid of love, of life and of spiritual health.

26. My spiritual world has been your friend, your healer, your brother, but a perfect brother, full of love, of patience and charity.

28. I have spread My spiritual complaisances upon you. You are My temple where My light and My love dwells; you are the ones who, filled with humility, must go forth to raise the multitudes who have fallen into fanaticism and idolatry, to manifest My light to those who have concealed My truth and have adulterated My

Law.

33. Blessed is he who, having received My love, My peace and My light, knows how to save the one who perishes, and even with his prayer knows how to illuminate those beings who dwell in the Hereafter, those dark forces who did not know how to receive the light of the Holy Spirit.

54. If two or three of my chosen ones join together and elevate their spirit to my Divinity, I shall be with them and I will inspire them. At whatever place you will invoke Me, I shall be present, because I have said to you that every sinner and non-sinner shall see Me and everyone will feel My presence.

From Teaching No. 366 (December 31, 1950)

1. From the mountain top of the New Zion I deliver My Word to you, oh, beloved people.

In essence, presence and potency you have Me communicating for the last time through human understanding, the mean elected by My Divine will in this Third Era to manifest Myself here, to spread the Word among men and prepare them for the perfect communication from spirit to Spirit, and through this preparation, receive from man the perfect worship to My Divinity.

12. Since the beginning of My communication through the human understanding, from spokesman to spokesman, from generation to generation of laborers, I began announcing to you the day, the hour, marked by My justice, for the final ending of My manifestation.

For the Father, this period of time has been only an instant in the midst of eternity, but it was a time vast and enough for these people, for their preparation, their spiritual transition, their resurgence among Humanity, and the closing of

this stage was set for 1950 by My will.

15. After receiving your fruit, after showering you with blessings, I say to you: The spiritual cannot die, only sin will disappear. The passions will die, the arrogant powers of this Humanity will also fall, and of them, not a stone upon stone shall remain. The human science placed at the service of evil and extermination, will be destroyed by My justice.

I will also abolish your falsehood, your unpreparedness and disunion, and I shall only preserve your spirit, in whom I have deposited the light of the Sixth Seal, of that Chapter which has been opened in this period of time, and in which it was written that within it, you would encounter the great day of divine judgment of the Lord.

16. This is the great day and it is not composed of twenty-four hours, for you do not know how long the day of judgment will be prolonged; you do not know when it will terminate, but you are truly in the culmination of these times, and you are living under the judgment of the Lord.

20. What signs shall I give you so that you can recognise, worldwide, that the Seventh Seal opens for man? When a great silence has been made in the Universe, that shall be My sign.

And how will that silence be, oh My people, with which you can testify, before the astonished Humanity, that it is the end of a stage and beginning of another?

21. When the wars have ceased for a moment, when the elements have calmed down, when the persecution of My Laws and My Doctrine has stopped; then, there shall be like a great silence among Humanity and that silence will be the announcement that the Seventh Seal is opening to reveal to mankind its mysteries. That is the last part of the Book that you shall know, that which your spirit will possess so that he can know the Father and learn about himself.

23. I wish to find among Humanity the church that Peter founded and I see that from that foundation stone, not one sanctuary was built. How very few reached the point of sacrifice, following his footsteps!

I see the great temples, the great religious organizations, the pomp and the riches; the splendour and the power, but I do not see spiritual magnificence, I do not see fineness of virtues, I do not find in them any spiritual might that is part of My universal power.

And I see, truly I say to you, that the first followers of Peter weep in the spiritual realm contemplating those who have succeeded them, leading Humanity toward disaster and to death; that the lips of those who say they are apostles and successors of Peter in this period of time, talk about love, talk about Christ, talk about universal peace, but behind their words, they do foment the fratricidal wars.

Peter did not sow death: From his hand I took away the sword. I taught him to give up life in order to give life to others. I taught him to shed his blood so that it would be like a seed of love, like a testimony of truth, like a true seal of his own deeds, and he complied till the end of his journey.

24. That is why, in this Third Era, when I come to judge the seed of those whom I left as examples, as emissaries among mankind, I cannot but say to all men that they have built on sand like the foolish ones, and that they have not been able to construct upon the unyielding rock of Peter, upon which they should have raised the true church for their Father and Lord.

And I also say to you: Of all that greatness, of all that power, no stone upon stone shall be left. And what will the multitudes do afterwards? What will the flock do without shepherd and without fold? And what footsteps will the sheep follow when the bells do not call them back to

the fold anymore?

25. That is when, My people, the sheep will exhale their bleat toward the Beyond, when they seek their Shepherd on the top of the mountain, and then My Kingdom will come upon everyone; I will come on a cloud, according to My promise, according to the word of My prophets, no longer alighting on the understanding of the spokesman, but rather upon your spirit, and every sinner and non-sinner will contemplate Me.

Then it will be when all men, moved in presence of the spiritual, shaken by the truth, will look upward while unmindful of everything that they had trampled under their sole, and they will no longer contemplate anymore sanctuaries made of granite nor will they hear the bronzes ring.

29. The time is drawing near when the books of the First and Second Eras shall come back into your hands, before your eyes, to your spirit, and then you will understand the past by the present, and confirm the present with the teachings revealed in past eras.

30. I have allowed the human hands of My envoys to write the history, which is your past. I have come to communicate in this Third Era through these spokesmen, selected and prepared by Me, to speak to you about the new revelations. This is your present.

I have also spoken to you in a prophetic tone and I have prepared prophets in this Third Era so they will talk to you of the events to come, and the prophecy is your future. The past, the present and the future are with you, they encompass everything; it is the eternity that I grant you, the one in which you live in and which I want you own, so that you will not only possess the material time, nor you be the owners of only this world.

40. I am leaving you once again like sheep among wolves, but these sheep are prepared,

they do not walk along without a shepherd, they know the surest way and they are aware where the sheepfold is located.

As long as you travel within the pathway, you have nothing to fear, since it is easier for a wolf to convert itself into a lamb than a lamb into a wolf.

But should you depart from the pathway and cover yourself with the coat of pride, of human grandeur or materialism, then you would convert yourself into ravaging wolves, into voracious wolves, but woe to you! Because there will be stronger wolves and a more powerful justice, mishaps and abysms.

41. My pathway remains outlined within your conscience. Soon you will not have any pastor on Earth, nor ministers who celebrate rituals before your eyes, nor houses of prayer that symbolise the universal temple of God.

You shall have the universe as your temple, and you shall have before you the Lord, the Master, your sweet Christ, filled with wisdom and with love, always ready to listen to you. You shall have no altar but your heart, nor any other guide but your own conscience.

42. These lessons have been revealed to you and have taken form within your spirit. You cannot stray from the pathway because you have seen it very well.

When the world contemplates you walking along without material gods, without rituals and without pastors, it will be amazed, it will judge you, and what will enable you to give them the testimony of My truth, and that you are not alone, shall be your deeds, your virtue, your life, for you will not only spread My work through the instrument of your lips, you must live it, because one action in your existence is worth more than a thousand of your words, however convincing they may be. Love, gentleness, humility, sacrifice, and in this manner, the world

will recognise Me through you.

44. In that way, My people, in that manner, disciples, I want to take you to perfection; that is the way I want you to reach that great city that prepared has been since eternity, so you may be the dwellers, the eternal inhabitants within that peace and within that perfection.

45. From 1866 to 1950, everything that I have revealed to you through this means you can find it in the Book of the Seven Seals, and all the events of this Humanity confirm what is written in it. I have always communicated with My children. Now you have this form. which will soon disappear among you.

46. A new form of communication will come. The perfect form from spirit to Spirit. The spiritual communication will attain a high degree of perfection amongst men, but its maximum degree will be had once you have left the world and the envelope. Through this gift, I shall continue clarifying many mysteries, I will give you new and great revelations. Men will penetrate into the pathway of spirituality, and in that road they shall find the light for their enterprises, for their missions, for their responsibilities and for their science.

47. I will be interrogated through the spirit to Spirit communication, sought by many. Through that means I will speak and inspire My children; blessed be he, I say to you this day, who will seek Me through this grace with humility, with gentleness and with respect, because he would find in Me a prodigal and inexhaustible fountain of light, of revelation, of benefit.

Woe unto him that will seek Me through wrong means because I shall touch him to make him understand his mistake; and if he still continues to be stubborn, then he will only communicate with an apparent light which is darkness and is temptation!

63. Woe betides the world! It is on the edge of

the abyss. It will drain the great chalice of bitterness to the dregs and it will have to exclaim a great woe of pain so that it can awaken.

91. Listen! Listen to the voice of the Father that begins to resound in the profoundness of your heart, which begins, in these moments, to seek the echo within the greatest profoundness within you, because in this instant I leave you within the time of grace, within the time of spirit to Spirit communication!

92. Oh beloved people: Go forth along the pathways, enter the homes and make peace everywhere! Carry My testimony and defend, to the end, My Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualist Work which I have come to reveal to you, that I have come to entrust to you in this Third Era, in fulfillment of My Word given in past eras.

93. I came upon the cloud, from it I made My universal ray descend and through it you have had Me in Word, in essence, presence and potence since 1866, from Roque Rojas till 1950 by way of the last spokesmen through whom I have made My universal word resound. For if today you have become acquainted with a few who form My people, members of the people of Israel, elements of the twelve tribes, tomorrow through these witnesses and emissaries whom I leave among Humanity, My Word shall be known all over the world, it will be proclaimed as truth and shall be the anchor of salvation, a sheltering port, a star for all travelers and a kingdom of peace for all the universe, as this is My will.

94. My peace be with you!

THE GUARDIANS

The Explanations of the Spiritual World of Light *Abridged Version.*

From Explanation 1

1. In the name of the Divine Master, the spiritual world of light salutes their brothers.

2. The Lord, announced in this Era by the prophets and by Jesus Himself, has manifested His Spirit and has permitted His spiritual world of light to also manifest ourselves before Humanity, so that they may evolve and attain the goal of spirituality.

3. We come to the aid of the laborers of the Work of the Lord in this period of time, and we come among you with a delicate mission. It was prophesied that in this period of time, the Lord would come on a cloud, surrounded by his spiritual hosts, and by countless angels, and thus you can see that the prophecy has been fulfilled.

4. The Divine Master has shown you that in the Second Era He was the Son of Man, and now my brothers, many hearts have asked themselves: How could it be that the same Divine Word be the Son of Man?

5. I, as a spiritual being, can assure you that everything that He reveals to you is only the truth. Jesus, the Chaste One, was the promised Messiah, and as God, He was God Himself; that as man, He was born from the human gender.

6. Man is the human gender in its integrity, feminine and masculine, and Jesus, on given birth by Mary, was truly born of man, since in the femininity of the Holy Mother, there is also man.

7. In the body of Jesus, man did not intervene, as

understood to mean a male child. The purity of the flesh of Mary was simply necessary as a sanctuary, and with respect to God, it was God himself who, by His divine will, germinated within her at the precise moment, the pure body of Jesus.

8. Behold, my brothers, how Mary did not lose Her virginity before or after having conceived Jesus, nor was the cold slab of the Holy Sepulcher able to hold down the body of the Divine Master at the end of His journey.

9. Mankind must not tear down the celestial mantle of Mary anymore with their doubts.

13. The mission of the laborer and all the people of Israel is very delicate, because the one who conveys and the one who receives are equally responsible. The first is responsible for the limpidity of what he delivers, regarding the spiritual work and care so that his preparation may attain the spiritual ideal, the sentiment, and the inspiration. The other is responsible for recognizing the intention, the profoundness, and the meaning of what he receives.

14. Therefore, all of you prepare yourselves equally so as to merge your spirit and elevate him to the Lord, so that in that way we can deliver and you may receive with all perfection, because each one of the words that we express through the mind of our guardians has a meaning, a motive.

17. Why should you feel inept, inferior, and incapable of doing what we do? The Lord placed in your spirit, as in ours, greatness, light, and the seed of perfection. The only thing that you lack

is to educate the matter so that it will allow you to manifest all your gifts. Cultivate, then, the matter with love; cultivate its sensitivity so that you can manifest your most delicate and noble feelings, the greatest that it possesses.

18. Within your spirit there is intelligence, there is sensitivity, there is grace. Manifest, then, these attributes through the matter that the Lord has entrusted to you. Do not say that your physical body is imperfect, stubborn, or incomprehensive; that it is unable to hear the voice of its conscience and only wants to be guided by its free will. No, you are the spirit and the guide, and you must take care of the matter and prepare it so that it can be an obedient instrument of the spirit, a kind spokesman of the sentiments and spiritual gifts that exist within each one of you.

19. If you know that you are part of the Divine spirit; if you possess the intelligence and the truth of the Father within your conscience, why should you follow other pathways away from the true Path?

20. You are receiving the Doctrine of the Father in a clear manner and in your own language and you are further given a sufficient explanation so that you may better understand these things.

24. The mission that the Lord has entrusted to you as guide, educator, pastor, or a family father, is delicate. The Lord delivers to you the hearts like virgin farmland so that they may be prepared in the best manner, awaiting its farming.

25. All the spirits have missions they must fulfill, but if they do not prepare themselves and allow themselves to be guided by adverse and strange ideas, what can they deliver? How can they influence, in a positive manner, the heart and mind of those who have been entrusted to their care?

From Explanation No. 10

1. My brothers: are you willing to fight to attain spirituality?

2. You have the assistance of your Father and the spiritual world of light. Do not weaken in the struggle, and may the lack of bread not frighten you, nor the contagion of illnesses, as repugnant as they may seem. You have not been asked to shed your blood or suffer hunger.

3. What is it then that could intimidate you?

4. Do not be afraid of others; be fearful of yourselves because it is within you that the betrayal may be hidden, where a weakness of the spirit may develop an unhealthy judgment or wrong interpretation.

5. Speak with love to all of those who cross your path, and touch their sensitive fibers with true intention, searching within each heart not its falsehood but rather its necessity.

6. Clarify the truth for them, to awaken and revive in them the life of grace, because you never know if that heart to whom you have given new life may succeed in moving a whole nation.

7. When you are cultivating the hearts of your brothers, push away from your mind all conflict or earthly suffering, so that at that moment you may only occupy yourself on the elevation, on the gifts of the spirit, and on imparting the good news.

9. In Jesus, the Only child of Mary, God Himself descended from His Kingdom, became man, and came to dwell and live among men, but that event was and is inscrutable, inexplicable even to us, the spiritual beings.

10. God did not come only to heal the corporal illnesses of man, to cure the leprosy, to bring

back sight to the blind, to restore movement to the paralytic, or to make the dumb speak. That was not the purpose for the Word to become flesh, but He had to heal the sick in the body in order to be believed, since the world and mankind believes in the outward miracle, in that miracle which impresses the senses and not in the spiritual marvel of a teaching of love.

13. The extenuating healing of the physical body, according to what God disposes, can only be obtained by means of purification; through the comprehension of the Word of the Lord, and by the regeneration of the matter.

14. If the people had not wasted the time in abusing the material pleasures that the Lord granted them, they could very well have learned from us the material knowledge to heal the body, the healing faculties of the plants, the secrets of nature, and the goodness of a harmonious life with the elements: the sun, the air, the water, and the minerals.

15. The fundamental knowledge of the natural life, simple, without complications, could have been learned by you to be transmitted to the others, but that time was wasted.

16. Man has put aside the essence of life and the knowledge which, applied to their material life, could make the latter healthier and more pleasant.

17. And there you have them taking improper nourishments, ignoring the benefits that contribute to the balance of the body on drinking simple water, without regulating their hours and rest, giving in to excess, the pleasures of the matter, allowing themselves to be dragged by lower passions and being dominated by the material worries which many times do not have the importance given them.

18. The uncleanness, the disorder, the lack of moral and corporal hygiene, the laziness, the negligence, and the immorality, have brought

man the diseases as a consequence.

19. The men of knowledge cannot seem to succeed in curing so much disease. The illnesses become more and more complicated and they are converting the medical science into a state of chaos.

20. If you would only understand that it is your bad habits and your indolence to spiritualise your life, which brings about maladies and all sorts of illnesses, you would not insist that we provide you with material medications. It is because the sufficient preparation has not existed within you, so that we may give you the spiritual fluid that could heal all those illnesses.

21. The Divine Master, in a recent Sunday teaching, announced to you that the time was very near when there would be a renovation of customs in all mankind and He did not refer only to the spiritual but also to the moral side of humanity in all its aspects. And the Lord prophesied that this movement would be initiated by the people of Israel.

22. There you have the responsibility of these people, which is to demonstrate to the world how to comply with the divine law, living it within the human life and: "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's" as taught to you by the Divine Master in the Second Era.

23. To God must be rendered the fulfillment of love, of charity, and good will; the respect for one another; and the natural laws, order, the cleanliness, and everything that concerns the improvement and health of your body.

24. The Lord has placed in his Creation all the necessary elements for life and for health, but man departs from the righteous path, the pathway where life and health meet.

25. It is therefore, my brothers, imperative for Humanity to recognise the virtues that are

enclosed within Nature in order to recuperate health in that inexhaustible fountain of divine love, present in all Creation: the natural and simple foods, the healthy labor, the moderate exercise, the good customs, the affection, and all the appropriate pleasures of the spirit.

26. If you teach this to Humanity, you will see a renovated man who, on following the righteous path, returns to life and health.

27. My brothers: teach each one to be a healer for himself through the spiritual prayer, so that he can obtain the direct communication with the Divine Spirit who is the Doctor of all Doctors, and in those moments of trial is able to meet and ask Him for advice and the remedy for all his maladies for the spirit, as well as the body.

28. What can the children ask for their own good that the Father cannot grant? The Lord has told you this and we also say it: what can you ask from us for your benefit that we cannot grant?

29. O! You laborers, who are the healers of Humanity in the spiritual and even in the material! Remember that the health of the sick depends on the divine will, on your preparation, and on your faith.

35. The gift of healing is not beyond your reach, since the Lord has brought you a doctrine and a teaching accessible, practical, and comprehensible. But to develop the gift of healing as well as the other gifts of the spirit, you need good will, faith, and love.

36. Remember that in the order that the Lord gave in reference to healing, He told you that the materialistic healings will no longer take place in the houses of prayer where He communicates.

37. But do not be confused with the fact that through those healings surprising effects have been obtained. But, what is the reality of these things?

38. Your medical science has come closer to the knowledge of the curative virtues of the plants, which have the power of penetrating the human organism; to extract from the sick organism the most hidden tumors and toxins, removing, in that manner, the sickness which has overcome the body.

39. We can also tell you that the beings of darkness, the sickly spirits, the obsessive spirits, are saturated with evil influences, unhealthy influences that they deposit in incarnated beings, causing them sicknesses at the same time.

40. Those spirits, lacking of evolution, manipulate the physical bodies and exert an effect of suggestion over all those who leave room for them, through the threadlike fluids which every spirit possesses.

41. You know that there are persons who, without having anyone along the pathway who would call them for spiritual fulfillment, on recognizing that they are gifted with the curative power which every spirit possesses, they have developed their gifts freely and profit at the expense of others.

42. The Lord does not want that His spiritual world of light becomes materialistic or that you convert yourselves into thaumaturges or charlatans.

43. What the Lord wants is that when Humanity, in pain, needy, starving, sickly, and destroyed by wars, comes near you, they find a fountain of crystalline waters which will calm their thirst.

From Explanation No. 25

23. My brothers, when spiritualism has become established on Earth, it will teach Humanity that it is not the hand of man which can build the Temple of the Lord, because wherever man finds himself, there the Temple will be.

24. Then man will know that all the children of the Lord live within the Temple of God, since this is His Creation, the infinite sphere in which will be found all natures, all the things made by the hand of the Lord.

25. All the things made by the Father are sacred: the dust that man treads upon is sacred, the things that man looks upon are sacred; everything that is found in your world; everything that surrounds you is sacred; what is found above and underneath you, and you yourselves, are sacred.

26. All things are altars that rise as an homage, a holocaust, an offering to the Creator; all things speak and sing the glory of the Lord, and when man comes to the true comprehension of all this, he cannot ever, on any path, in any place or moment, commit faults against love, against the Doctrine of the Father.

27. In this period of time, man still enters the houses of prayer in which they say they practice their creed, their religion, and they show a great withdrawal, their heads bowed, repentance on their lips, a respect in all their being, but once they leave there, each one feels free and away from the eyes of the Lord, with the right to commit faults and sin.

28. But the time will come, my brothers, when this Work will be established all over the Earth, and in which all men, by virtue of this teaching, will enter with spirituality, and on praying, analyzing, and understanding, will discover the great spiritual things that will give them joy and will elevate them, withdrawing forever from the paths of ignorance and from false cults.

29. Up to now, Humanity has gone through stages of great pain, but there are yet more bitter chalices, greater trials; there are still more profound exclamations of pain awaiting man than those which have up to now sprung from his heart.

It is necessary that you prepare yourselves so that you will not be among those numbers who will drain chalices so bitter; so that you will not be those who die of hunger and cold, of thirst and pain.

31. But once that dreaded time is here, and feeling yourselves protected within this Doctrine, do not remain indifferent before that universal suffering and the great trial that awaits mankind, but because of your development, your comprehension, and spirituality, you will make sensitive all the fibers of your heart and spirit so that with serenity and faith, you will stop the pain of men along the road, working incessantly as good laborers, fighting like good soldiers, to bring them peace, and banish from them the war, the plague, and death.

From Explanation No. 26

4. The spiritual light is intelligence, it is reason, it is virtue, peace, and love; and when that peace, that love, that virtue, and that force comes to a spirit in need of them, they will be upon him like an illumination, like a dawn, like a flash of lightning, because at that moment the light of reason and the life of the spiritual invades that spirit.

5. All spirits possess that light to a greater or lesser degree without any exception, whether they are incarnated or disincarnated. However, that light becomes dim because of sinfulness, because of lower passions, for lack of compliance of the spiritual laws, for ignorance, and because of the adverse surroundings where man enters. But within the spirit, that flame of light always exists.

6. In all eras there has existed an infinite number of spirits of diverse levels in the Spiritual Realm, with different grades of spirituality: those who find themselves on the lowest rung of the scale

due to their confusion, have always tended to seek human beings, overwhelmed by the burden of their materialism.

7. God has permitted that those spirits, who are in need of human beings, descend among them to experiment and understand many things, to retribute, and make others do the same.

8. A great portion of those spirits comes in search of comfort, in search of light, of a hand that can help them, of an affection from a sensitive heart.

9. Those materialised spirits, needy and confused, have always surrounded Humanity, more so in this era of the Holy Spirit, in which He, with His divine key of love and light, has opened the doors of the Spiritual Realm to give way to the communication among the spirits themselves and between them and their Creator.

10. The spirits in need descend in this period of time upon all nations, all towns, the homes, invading the countryside, surrounding all men and all living beings; and whatever they contemplate and hear, is what they will receive from Humanity.

11. If they enter a den of iniquity, their confusion will be greater and they will not receive the light. If, where they enter, there is an atmosphere of pain and desperation, they cannot receive any consolation whatsoever.

12. If, on the contrary, they come near brothers with good sentiments, with spirituality, or with manifested virtues, those spirits will be ridding themselves of their materialism, their bad tendencies, and will receive the light from those incarnated spirits.

13. If those spirits of darkness penetrate an atmosphere of spirituality, of fraternity, of prayer, and of faith, there they will receive the light, reason, peace, and strength.

14. The needy spirits of this period of time know that in the bosom of Humanity, there lives Israel, the people of God; the one who bears the mark of the Father during the three eras, the Trinitarian seal, the light of the Holy Spirit. Those enormous legions come hurrying among you to surround you, not always with the desire to receive light.

15. Among them, as it happens with human beings, there are spirits of diverse natures, and the mission that the Father has entrusted Israel in this Third Era is that of imparting the light to all spirits, the spiritual light which is reason, peace, consolation, truth, and strength. In other words, the light of love.

16. Have you practiced so delicate a mission in a correct manner, my brothers?

17. Israel has the duty in all eras, to give light to their brothers, until the last of the spirits has received it fully.

18. What light will a spirit receive from you if you do not feel the charity that you should impart to that spirit in need? What could you give if, at the moment that you are practicing your mission, your heart is not sensitised, nor your spirit elevated; if you have not meditated in what you are doing, if you have become materialistic or dominated by the human tendencies?

19. Instead of speaking to those spirits with love, you take into your hands the water that you call blessed and you wield it like a whip and take the name of the Almighty God to turn away those spirits.

20. Ah! My brothers! The only thing that you gain with all that is to offend and challenge them, and because of their same confusion they are not capable of forgiving those offenses; then they rise against you with even greater fury.

21. Instead of giving light, you will have

imparted confusion, which is darkness.

22. We repeat, the light of the spirit is love, peace, charity, consolation, and strength.

23. When you find yourself surrounded by spirits in darkness, being in your home, along the pathway, or in your own person, how should you impart, in an effective manner, the light to those spirits?

24. Through your spiritual prayer; then, through your charity, and later, by practicing virtue, the good manners and morality in your life. And they who live among you and who see you incessantly, on contemplating that you are stronger in virtue than they are in evil, will begin to yield, setting aside their bad inclinations on receiving the light.

25. Do not cast them away from your life and whenever possible attract them; do it with love, with charity, and then you will form around you an atmosphere of true spirituality.

26. And those beings who come near you to test your strength and the Doctrine you practice, on seeing themselves illuminated by the light of your love and your charity, will convert themselves into a barrier that will protect you; they will be your shield, your defenders and friends in your human existence; and when your spirit crosses the threshold of the Great Beyond, you will find yourself followed and blessed by those legions of spirits who will receive you with love and peace, and your spirit will be surprised contemplating them so full of light, the light that you were able to give them.

27. The greater part of the confused spiritual beings are so because they are not aware that they are already in a spiritual state; they retain the belief that they continue within the material world and persist in wanting to live as when they were human beings.

28. Though they are in spirit, they insist in

believing they are human beings, because the impression left by the flesh in their spirit was very profound, very intense, due to their living submerged in the materialism, in the passions, in sin and fanaticism.

29. The ignorance they had while in their earthly existence, enveloped the spirit and the latter had no strength left on reaching that transition which you call physical death, to rid himself of that heavy load, that heavy burden.

30. Those spirits are worthy of the greatest charity, because they are not fully in the material world, as you are, nor are they fully in the spiritual valley, as we are.

31. They are beings who wander in a very painful situation, more so in their sadness. The spirit acquires experience, he evolves, and manages to comprehend that he has passed on into a different life. His prostration cannot be eternal and his confusion can be dispelled if he draws near a spirit, a heart obedient to the Law, to a laborer of the Lord.

32. When a confused spirit comes near one of your congregations and looks into the teaching of the Father, a turmoil takes place within him and in an instant takes control of himself and realises that he is a spirit who belongs to another existence. From that moment on, he places himself obediently under the guidance of the spiritual world of light.

33. But not all spirits manage to lose their confusion on one single occasion and will have to return among you several times to learn and clear his bewilderment.

34. After 1950 we will continue imparting the light, in the spiritual realm as well as in the material, and you too, along your physical existence, will deliver that spiritual light to everyone.

35. And in what manner should we, at that time,

render the light? We say again: with our love, with our virtue, with charity and the light that the Lord has deposited in our spirit.

36. Go forward, my brothers! Start putting into practice the gifts that the Father placed in your trust: the gift of speech, the gifts of intuition and of the inspiration; the gift of spirit to Spirit prayer, and the one of transporting your spirit to other regions, always carrying the message of peace, of love, and of fraternity.

From Explanation No. 29

4. In all periods of time, in all eras, in all the ages of Humanity, there has always been the significance, the meaning of the Seven Seals, although in symbolic form.

5. In the First Era, Israel experienced a great lesson in Egypt: during seven years this country enjoyed a great abundance, then was followed by seven lean years which had been announced by Joseph, son of Jacob.

6. In the far-advanced First Era, the people of Israel had seven great prophets.

7. When the Master was among you, He delivered the seven great parables of the Kingdom, and when He was hanging from the cross on which the incomprehension crucified Him, He bequeathed, as His last divine testament, the seven words.

8. Behold that always, from the First of the Eras to the last, the symbol of the Seven Seals has been present and latent in the spirit of Humanity.

9. When the eleven disciples were left without their Master, they extended, across the face of the Earth, the seed that He had entrusted to them: the seed of love, and they, along their journeys through Asia, founded seven churches,

seven congregations that they visited, and when this was not possible, they ministered to them through doctrinal letters.

10. Those Seven Churches of Asia were also an image, a figure of the Seven Seals.

11. In that same period of time, one of the twelve disciples of Jesus, permitted to reach an old age by divine will, was deported to an island and, in his loneliness, his spirit drew close to the Father.

12. Great was the spirituality that he attained and there, far away from the materialism of the world, he was able to hear the voices of the Arcanum and look into the Great Beyond.

15. John contemplated the One who is sitting on the Throne, holding in His Hand a great book sealed with Seven Seals.

16. In front of him also stood an angel, who spoke to him saying that neither in the Heavens nor on Earth was there a being worthy of untying those Seals or opening that book, and John, on hearing these words, cried with great distress.

17. But then he saw that a Lamb drew near, and was the one opening that book, untying its Seals from the first to the last.

18. That is the way John's vision began and what you call the Apocalypse; it was he, the first one, who spoke to mankind about the Seven Seals; the apostle, the prophet, the spirit of great elevation, the disciple of Jesus, the advanced disciple of the Holy Spirit. He wrote what he saw and heard, and what he saw and heard were symbols and figures.

20. The sealed book with the Seven Seals is the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, and within it is found written the destiny of all the spirits, and the destiny of the people of God, Israel.

21. That book was closed, its content was a

mystery; not even the great prophets, nor the theologians, nor the just of the first eras, knew the existence of that book, nor its name and much less its content.

22. Who, then, could open that book which is the wisdom of God Himself, and is the beginning and the end, the origin of all the spirits, and within which is written the lifetime of evolution, struggle, and perfection of all the spirits?

23. Who would have the spiritual capacity to open that book and show it as the light of the Universe?

24. Nobody, only God Himself, the sacrificed Lamb, Jesus the Messiah, in whom Christ incarnated in the Second Era. That is how He brought close to man the kingdom of the Heavens, so as to make them feel their Father more intimately, nearer and accessible. In this manner, God showed man that the love of the Father is before anything else; that the divine Spirit is the Universal Love, the same that governs and gives life to all things.

25. The love of God took to the flesh to become human, to establish a communication, by means of that love, between the heart of the son and of the Father.

26. God became similar to man, to weep like a man, to bleed like a human, to show Humanity of all eras, to demonstrate to mankind the infinity of His love, and so that the spirit of man would know that their God, their Father cares for all His children, always loving them, suffering for them because the spirits, man, and all things, are something precious to the Father.

27. The worth of a spirit to God is infinite, a worthiness that He placed in him. And what is the price of that worth? The price of His blood, that blood by which He rescued the spirits from the darkness, redeeming them from their carnality and from perdition.

28. That price, that divine blood, fell upon each and every one of His children so that, from that instant, all would be in Him.

29. The consummation of the sacrifice, His vivid passion, and that most perfect ordeal of love on the cross, delivering Himself for the sake of others, was what succeeded in opening His own Spirit and His Divine Heart, His wisdom, and His Most High mysteries, for the spirit of His children.

30. In this way, Jesus the Christ, the Sacrificed Lamb, God Himself as man in the Second Era, prepared the spirit of Humanity, so that upon the advent of the Third Era, they would receive the light of the Holy Spirit, the light of the Seven Seals.

31. Each one of the Seven Seals represents one of the seven stages of the spiritual path through which all the spirits must travel to reach their destination, which is God.

32. The ladder of spiritual perfection which leads the spirits into the bosom of God, has an infinite number of steps, but those seven are the most important ones, of major significance; those seven stages which the spirit must cross along his journey of struggle, of evolution, of trials and a crucible toward perfection. They are a reflection and very clear example of the human life of incarnated spirits.

33. Here, within your own planet, without regard to race or culture, all men are governed by periods of time of seven days, and in your human history you have also had a journey and a spiritual existence of seven stages, from the first which had the knowledge of the true God, the living God, God the Creator, to the end of time.

34. In a teaching given by the Divine Master through a human spokesman, He pointed out each one of the seven stages that mankind has journeyed during the three eras. Each one of

those stages has been preceded by a messenger of the Father, and each one of those messengers has been the light for mankind, a light that has been like a lighted candlestick in the darkness that has enveloped humanity in all eras.

35. Each one of those candlesticks are symbolic figures which are also contemplated by John.

36. Take into account that if your spirit has traversed and will have to pass through these seven stages, it is because one single human life is not enough to give the spirit all the perfection that he needs in order to be able to sit on the right hand of the Father.

37. These seven stages are a reflection, an image of the seven stages that your spirit has to go through in eternity. And the merits, the experience, and the evolution that you will acquire within these seven stages, or Seven Seals, shall be taken into account by the Father.

38. Your spirit will be learning what those seven steps are, which form part of the infinite number of steps of the ladder that Jacob contemplated in his dreams: the Ladder of Perfection of the spirits.

44. The theologians of the great Christian religions do not even concern themselves about these things; they cover up and hide them so that they do not have to explain them because they are unable to understand them.

47. But the time will come when there will be talk all over the world about the sealed ones of Israel; about the tribes of the people of God, of the Seven Seals; about the signs regarding the advent of the Holy Spirit and about the return of the Word.

50. It is for you that the Father has opened infinite horizons, and a time has been prepared for you of spiritual revelations, of great peace and great knowledge; a time for truthful

worship and a true communication with the Creator.

51. That will be the time when every eye shall see Him, all ears will hear Him and every spirit shall feel His presence.

54. Ah! My brothers! If these things had been the concern of man long ago; if the generations who held in their hands the prophecies of John, had understood that great revelation that the Father bequeathed to mankind through the apostle, everyone would have prayed and been watchful, pleading enlightenment from the Father, the illumination to feel His coming and prepare themselves for the events that drew near.

57. And now, my brothers, new calamities are drawing near, great hecatombs and cataclysms, enormous trials for mankind; new mournful sounds of pain and greater cups of bitterness that the world must yet drink.

58. Ah! If mankind would have prepared themselves, the trials would not be so painful nor their darkness so great.

From Explanation No. 31

The Divine Master has told you through His teachings that He has not come to officiate like a minister; that He has not come to practice any ritual, nor celebrate any ceremony.

He has reminded you that, in the Second Era, He gave the world an example by not erecting altars nor lighting candles, or hymn-singing.

4. When He selected His twelve disciples, He did not use consecrated oil to anoint them, but by simply contemplating their preparation and seeing that they recognised Him, He said to them: "Follow Me" and that was enough.

5. Neither did the disciples of Jesus practice

rituals or ceremonies, nor did they have a place to indoctrinate. They spoke the same in some small square as well as in the portico of a building, or along the road; a riverbank or in the desert. The place was indifferent to them, because they knew that the spirit, wherever he may be, is within the temple of God; that the Divine Sanctuary is the Universe; that the interior temple is the heart, and for them the temple was everywhere; everything was a sanctuary, everything was the pathway.

11. In the Second Era, Jesus never baptised with water. He did not celebrate that ritual. He said: "John baptised you with water, but I come to baptise you with the fire of My Spirit, with the fire of the Holy Spirit."

12. If Jesus said it in the Second Era, well now that you are in the plenitude of the Third Period of time, in the era of the Holy Spirit, you should understand that all of you receive the unction with the fire of His Spirit, fire that is love, life, and light.

13. Do not submit to those rituals, nor expect the Master to officiate as if He were a minister or priest.

17. When it pertains to a marriage, exempt yourselves from ostentatious and traditional dress, thus giving with it a testimony of your progress in the Spiritual Work of the Father. Do not carry in your hands any object to symbolise that union, and you must recognise that the Father contemplates a couple and imparts to them whatever is His Will, without the necessity of worldly things and without any intervention in such a solemn act.

20. And so in like manner, the rings, the waters, and coins; forgive my spirit for going into such material things but it is necessary. Those things belong to the past, and now you must render to the Father a worship that is close to spirituality, and that your deeds within the divine Work may be called spiritual.

You have the capability of rendering an elevated worship to the Divinity. Your spirit, in this Third Era, no longer needs such ceremonies to give validity to an act. It is enough that you enter in prayer and, through spirit to Spirit, you establish a covenant with the Father so that your conscience and your sense of responsibility will tell you that you must not profane the word that you have pledged.

24. You have no need of witnesses or rituals, or worldly commitments in your lifetime to give strength to those sacraments.

28. How many concepts and how many dogmas will the theologians have to rectify because of the revelations of the Holy Spirit!

29. Because it will not be man who will clarify to Humanity all the mysteries, but rather it will be the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth who will do it, just as the Divine Master promised in the Second Era.

From Explanation No. 40

13. Control your ego with energy; do not be so concerned about your name and your person. Forget about yourselves altogether so as to think only of the Father and of your brethren.

14. In that way, through your humility, your spirituality, your acknowledgement, and your renunciation, you will obtain the divine, spiritual complaisances in exchange for losing the small material pleasures.

17. It is this Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualism the Doctrine of the spirit that comes to teach you the perfect worship of God, since its maxims dignify and elevate; its teachings dematerialise the spirit, cleaning out the physical body of every vice and of all superfluous, unnecessary, or impure practices.

18. You can say with certainty that Spiritualism is the most elevated revelation that God has made for man, because before entrusting you with this knowledge, the Father first made you live two Eras during which He prepared you for this one in which you now live.

19. Spiritualism is destined by the Father to be extended all over the Earth, because the evolution of Humanity will allow it to be comprehended. It is the light that the world needs; it is the lesson that, without knowing it, every spirit yearns for.

21. In the same way that the Law in the First Period of time, and Christianity in the Second, were not religions, the Trinitarian and Marian Spiritualism is not, in the Third Period of time, a religion.

22. God is the One who imparted His Law in the First Period of time, His Doctrine of love in the Second Era, and His inspirations and revelations in this Third Period of time, and it is man who has created religions, who has taken the divine Law and Doctrine and given them a materialised form.

23. Man has cut down branches of the great, corpulent tree which is the Divine Wisdom, to cultivate them at his will and within his reach.

24. You should know that the Spiritualist Work is Trinitarian because it contains the essence and the wisdom of the teachings which God has entrusted to Humanity in the three periods and that you are the ones responsible for manifesting before mankind the Trinitarian Works within this phase of the Holy Spirit.

25. This Doctrine is above every sect and religion, above every theory or idea; its essence, its own existence, is universal and is not subject to regulations or theories. It is ample and infinite and everyone who professes and follows it must manifest it with that same amplitude.

26. The Master will be presenting to each one of you along the way, the opportunities and occasions when you should speak out with great clarity, with tact, with keenness, to reach with words inspired by Him, into the innermost profoundness of your brothers' hearts.

27. You do not know if each heart which you cultivate in that manner, will likewise awaken two or more hearts, and if within that spirit which you have awakened, there is hidden from view a guide who will arise to lead a people toward regeneration, to liberty, and to spirituality.

28. Remember that when you find yourself before the heart of Humanity, not even the most hardened criminal is a pervert or evil in essence, and that all beings and all creatures who populate the Universe, have something good and noble within, because everything comes from the same origin: the bosom, all goodness and love of the Father.

30. Love is a word whose essence is spiritual; it is a concept that comes from the Divine Spirit. Love does not take on material forms, but rather it manifests itself in sentiments, in actions, in words.

31. Brothers: Love is self-sacrifice and renunciation.

32. When there is love in a living being, everything is excused because of that love; all is forgiven, all is endured and there is sacrifice, be it for the love of the woman for the man, or the man for the woman; for the friend to a friend, or for the brother to a brother. In that love between them is manifested tolerance, charity, and sacrifice. Nothing is perceived with defects, all is ennoblement and beauty.

33. How many beautiful forms of manifestations love has!

34. Brothers: love is divine, it is spiritual.

35. And in a spirit of light, in the illuminated spirit, all of him is love, knowledge, and wisdom, and that is why in the spirits of light, everything is forgiveness, sacrifice, renunciation, and goodness.

36. That is how the spirits of those beings are, and as guardians and friends, by order of our beloved Father, they come near you to advise you, to comfort you, to love you.

37. When good will is manifested among you and you treat each other with fondness and affection, a smile appears on your lips. You look at each other with tenderness and your words are simple and sweet. Then happiness is outlined on your face and you stretch out your hand with love, and that is because among you is a spiritual guardian, a spirit of light. It is then that you feel a disinterested love overcoming you, unselfish, capable of imparting Good to Humanity and there is also within you, through the influence of the Spiritual world of light, forgiveness, charity, and sacrifice toward your brethren.

38. But, Ah! How much sadness there is within us, your guardians and custodians, when you fall prey to envy, to ambition, avarice, and materialism. Then begins a disarrangement within you and those beautiful sentiments turn into hate and bad will. You no longer feel the needs of your brethren. Your heart, which should be a miracle basket from where bread and blessings pour, becomes transformed into a nest of snakes. That sincere joy disappears, the smile flees from your face, and you take on a grimace of evil.

39. What hindrance is this to the limpid flow of your conscience? What evil sentiments flow from your heart? What moves you to betray your own self?

40. Every cause has an effect and every effect has

a cause. This is the law of cause and effect.

Because of this law, when you permit that your mind gives way to sinful thoughts and when you allow bad sentiments to emerge from your heart, what can you expect from it, but fruits of evil?

41. Perchance do you believe that flowers can emerge from rocks or sweetness from bitterness?

42. What good vibrations, what nice words of love, what good sentiments can pour from a corrupt heart?

43. If you believe in Good, then think, act and live in Good.

44. Banish evil from your mind and heart, remove it from your life. To do so, you can count on the spiritual weapons that God has given you.

From Explanation No. 50

2. Through the teaching of the Master you know that before the beginning of time, before the Universe existed, those beings who had emerged from the bosom of God, surrounded the Father in the Great Beyond.

3. Many of those spirits, dazzled by the splendours that the Lord placed upon them, allowed themselves to be dominated by arrogance and the Lord, on contemplating them weak and with limited elevation, in His infinite love for those creatures, created for them a material Universe where those children would have the opportunity, restituting and acknowledging their faults, to return cleansed to the bosom of God. Thus, those spirits incarnated on Earth and they reveled in all the grace and beauty of Nature.

4. This dwelling in which you live, was created by our Father to provide a home for man and

everything necessary for the evolution and perfection of his spirit.

5. You have been told that the formation of the worlds and of all the wonders of Creation took place in seven great stages, symbolised by seven days.

6. This, my brothers, is only an expression, a metaphor, so that you may comprehend that what to you may seem like an eternity, it is only an instant for the Divine Spirit.

7. Everything was prepared and in order in a perfect form.

8. Man, his spirit endowed with intelligence and will, began taking his first steps along the road of evolution, so as to reach through self-effort, his development and elevation. In this manner he would be capable of knowing and loving his Lord and returning to Him with the necessary merits after an existence of struggle, to call himself son of God with dignity, because a pure spirit is not the same as a fully-evolved spirit.

9. To achieve those divine objectives, the Father endowed the material Creation with the breath of life, with that vital force that you call soul.

The soul, my brothers, as like the spirit and every creature in their different scales, also needs to evolve so that, at the end of time, man may reign fully over everything the Father has created for his benefit and fulfills in that manner His divine mandates.

11. From that breath of life, which vibrates in all Creation, God formed the human soul. But do not confuse the spirit with the soul; the spirit is essence and the soul is substance.

12. The spirit is part of the Father Himself. The soul is the subtle element by which the spirit manifests himself in the material universe.

13. Even the soul, being so ethereal and

transparent, do you believe that it existed before the material Creation? No, my brothers. It is the spirit who has been in existence even before the material world was and does not need anymore substance than the divine love from whence he emerged.

14. And so that the children of God could be able to assess their own deeds, He granted them the conscience, a spark of His Divine Spirit which, as a guide and advisor, would dictate to them what would be convenient for their state of constant development and in that way would direct them toward righteousness and make them reject evil.

15. Man, throughout the times, has tried to erroneously personify evil and has designated it under different names, which has caused origination of myths and superstitious cults, and which is not in accord with the spiritual evolution that you have attained. You know, through the word of the Father, that no being exists which has been created by God whose mission is to commit evil.

16. Thus you will see, my brothers, that the Father Creator endowed his children with everything necessary to know Him, understand Him, and love Him, and at every moment He illuminated and instructed them so that they would be close to Him and not feel like strangers and absentees, but rather close and loved with infinite tenderness by their Lord.

17. Here then, is the why of the creation of man.

18. In the parable of the Paradise, you are told of the forbidden fruit of the science of evil, that man should never have tasted; of the serpent, which is the symbol of temptation, and of the low inclinations of the flesh. And in that parable you are told the story of how temptation presented itself to man with that bad fruit, and the latter on taking a bite, lost that Paradise that the Father had given him for his recreation and evolution.

19. You know, through the teachings of this Era, that “the flesh revealed to man the secrets of the human life and the spirit revealed to the flesh the existence of the Father Creator.” This was the beginning of the development and evolution of man.

20. And in order for those creatures, who lived in a state of innocence, to love and understand the Father in all His greatness, He permitted them, in His infinite wisdom, to renounce, because of their free will, a life of contemplation and peace, and initiate for them a world of struggle and labor, but at the same time of evolution and merits.

21. By this you can understand that “the true Paradise” was not outside those children, but rather within themselves.

22. You must also remember that the primitive law given to Adam and Eve for the propagation of the human species was “Grow and multiply and fill the Earth,” and within the fulfillment of that mandate, there was no evil or sin. Now the Divine Master has told you that you should grow in wisdom and multiply in deeds of love and charity.

23. And from the seed of Adam and Eve appeared Cain and Abel, symbolizing the two roads that the spirit encountered from the beginning: the pathway to righteousness and the pathway to evil.

24. The pathway to righteousness, where the virtues exist, was outlined by the love of God and is symbolised by Abel; the pathway of evil, represented by Cain, is the one made by man to convert those virtues into sin.

25. And the generations that followed those first people, populated the world, penetrating more each time into the pathway of evil and fighting righteousness.

26. On contemplating that in that struggle evil

was greater than Good, the Father sent His justice through the Flood.

27. Only the just Noah was saved from the waters by the Lord, together with his family and every animal specie, and from that salvation emerged the generations which inhabit your world today.

28. After the symbolic forty days of the Flood, the Lord placed the rainbow of peace across the sky as a sign of reconciliation with mankind, symbolizing, with its seven colours, the seven virtues which are the seven spirits who surround the Father. The rainbow remained as a sign of peace and cordiality between the Heaven and the Earth, as a symbol of the first covenant of the Father with Humanity.

29. Continue studying, my brothers, and you will know through the new generations that when the children of God reach the culmination of their development, they will once again feel in their spirit the beatitude and the peace which they experienced before the beginning of the times. This is the true significance of the lost Paradise, which the spirit will recover through his evolution, when he has made himself worthy to enter the Kingdom of the Father, which is the spiritual perfection.

From Explanation No. 65

3. The Doctrine of the Holy Spirit, Spiritualism in this Era, comes to clarify the mystery of the law of reincarnation of the spirits; law of justice and of love, clearly explaining the why of its existence, the why of its justice; a law that could not be lacking among the divine laws, because if this were so, the Divine Spirit would cease to be perfect and just.

4. The Lord did not reveal this law amply in past times because the evolution of your spirit did not allow it. It was not yet the time for those

things to be revealed; nevertheless, there were some signs of it in past times.

6. And the spirit of man had, since the first eras, a deep, intimate intuition that the incarnation of the spirit existed.

7. In how many spirits, ever since the first periods of Humanity, harboured the idea of returning to this Earth after death! Some, for not being satisfied with their experiences in life; others, because they had left undone a chore to which they had dedicated all their life and their effort; and for that, the spirit felt the need, the immense desire to return, to revive, to reincarnate and finish the work they had begun.

8. Thus, many spirits harboured an intuition that the law existed.

9. One of the greater indications that the Father left translucent to the people of Israel in the First Era, was through Elijah, the named Prophet of the Chariot of Fire.

10. Elijah signifies "ray of God" in archaic Hebrew and you may find the signs of His presence in that era if you study mythology and the traditions of very ancient cultures.

11. Elijah, the prophet, the great spirit who, today, in the Third Era, has been preparing you and watches over you, illuminating you with his light, had incarnated in that era and was recognised by the people of Israel.

12. His power was great; His word resembled the thunder. The justice that God manifested through Him was imperious, inexorable, and was feared by all, feared by His power, by His strength, by His zeal, and the great manifestations through which his spirit acted upon his matter.

13. He was the envoy of God and he allowed himself to be put to the test by the multitudes, by the idolatrous worshipers. It was he who

fought the idolatry of men with his miracles and he knew how to get things done, with the power of God.

14. In the Second Era, the Lord granted the same spirit of Elijah to return to earth.

15. When the time drew near in which the Messiah was to preach His word among men, John the Baptist emerged and, as the forerunner of the Divine Master, descended from the mountains to prepare and reprimand the people, from the most powerful to the most humble, exhorting them to do penance, advocating preparation, spirituality, and regeneration, for the "Kingdom of Heaven" was drawing near - the promised Messiah.

16. And the word of the Baptist was so great and powerful, so full of light, of reclamation and justice, that the people who heard him became confused and talked among themselves: "Could he be the Messiah, the long-awaited Christ?" And John, who saw the confusion of the people, would tell them: "No, I am the one who has come to prepare the pathways of the Lord, to get them ready, as I am not even worthy of untying the thongs of his sandals. I baptise with water, which is the symbol of repentance, but behind me comes the One who will baptise you with the fire of His Spirit."

17. And the people would ask him, even the Pharisees themselves: "Are you Elijah, then?" And the crowds were confused and asked among themselves: "Is it Elijah?"

18. They felt that that light, that gaze and those words set their hearts on fire, extinguishing sin with its flame, illuminating within them with a light fraught with power, and that is what made them ask him if he was Elijah.

19. There you have it, the intuition of the people: the same spirit of Elijah was in John, and the Divine Master many times in His Word said to His disciples: "Truly I say to you that Elijah has

been very close to you and you have not recognised him.”

20. Many times the Divine Master repeated these words, and they deliberated among themselves and said: “Was John by chance Elijah?” since they felt that in John was the same spirit of Elijah, the same light, the same power, the same justice.

21. These and other indications that you may find by scrutinizing the scriptures of past times, the Lord delivered to His people so that when the latter reached the proper evolution and elevation spiritually, they would become capable of receiving the revelations which the Holy Spirit is imparting to you today.

22. In this era, from the first to the last one of you, knows that you belong to the people of Israel; that you are the same people who have been reincarnating from body to body since the First Era, passing from one life to another, following the footsteps of the Lord up to this period of time.

23. Intimately you know it. The faith, the intuition, and the knowledge of this is firm in each one of you.

24. You recognise that you are the same ones who sought the Lord, when in the First Era, you followed Moses along the desert; that you are the same ones who testified many times through your existence the coming of the Messiah in the Second Era, and you know, too, that you are now again on Earth under the protective shadow of His mantle, listening once more to His word and receiving His Law once again.

25. You have returned to the flesh and to the world to establish a new covenant with His Divinity.

26. And many ask themselves: “Which one is the true people of Israel? Is it the one who is being called and marked by the Lord to be His

spiritual servant, or is it the one who carries within his veins the Hebrew blood?” And the spiritual world of light once again clarifies these things.

27. When the Divine Master, the Messiah, appeared among the people of Israel in the Second Era, many were waiting for His presence; but, who were really the ones who were waiting for him?

28. The simple ones, the ones who knew that the Messiah would come to redeem the spirits, to free them from sin, lifting them from the disgrace of the world.

29. And they were waiting for Him as He came, humble and gentle, without any material greatness, without scepter or crown, without a throne on this Earth; they are the ones who heard the angels sing: “Glory be to God in the highest and peace on Earth to all men of good will!”

30. They were the ones who followed Him along the pathways, from town to town, from village to village, along the deserts, valleys, and mountains, along the river banks, taking pleasure in His celestial Word, storing, within their heart and spirit, a wealth of wisdom.

31. They are the ones who were blessed with the triumphs of the Master; who praised His name on seeing His miracles and wonders; who accompanied Him in His travels, and who wept at the foot of the cross.

32. They were also the ones who received the Kingdom of Heaven in their own spirit and who understood for what purpose the Messiah had come, and why their God had become man.

37. Even in this era you have Israel divided into two factions: the one, the true Israel, the spiritual Israel, who feels the call of his Master and the influence of His voice, and who has awaited for Him according to His promise; the suffering

people who have forsaken all that is material, ready to obey Him, to love Him, and to follow Him to the end.

38. But the other Israel, there you have seen it wandering for centuries, full of material riches, still waiting for their Messiah, the warrior, the strong one with material power. And there you see them, dominating the world with its moneybag, shaking Humanity and leading it to chaos, to the abyss and to war, with its earthly power.

41. But the hour of justice is at hand and the Father is with His people once more and the latter with Him and He has made His calling to some and to the others, and here then, you have come forward, my brothers, with the spirit prepared to receive from Him the crystalline water of His fountain of teachings; His spiritual satisfactions, the liberation and redemption of your spirit.

42. And they will come, the other portion of Israel, to contemplate their Lord, no longer in the material like when He came to shed His blood for them, too. They will now come called by the voice of the Holy Spirit, and the justice of the Father will spread over the pathway of each one, saying to them: "Stop! Hold the balance with your right hand and judge your own works," and then intuition will awaken and will make them acknowledge that they, too, are the former and the same.

43. And they will come to meet you, my brothers, and they will reclaim the name of Israel, and it will be then when you will explain to them that you are the true people of Israel, because you have reincarnated, because you have returned by the calling of God in this Third Era, in fulfillment of His Word.

44. You are Israel, the true people of God; you are the ones who, congregated in different places of the Earth, have reincarnated from body to body, from life to life, until reaching this period

of time when you now have the Master among you once again.

46. The understanding of the law of reincarnation will enlighten many problems that face Humanity; it will resolve many conflicts, will smooth out many difficulties and will explain many mysteries.

47. And, to understand it better, you should realise that it follows the law of restitution.

48. The Father talks to you about spiritual restitution and you already understand it. How many times during your trials or suffering, you are reassured, saying: "This may well be because of a spiritual restitution which I am fulfilling!"

49. Because you know that you have inhabited this world before, though you do not know how many times, and that you could have offended the Father; also, you may have left many works undone and committed many wrongs which you now want to erase.

50. God has judged all spirits in a perfect way within His infinite justice, through reincarnation!

52. Up until now, Spiritualism has not revealed to you your previous lives, nor has the Master nor has His spiritual world of light told you who you were in past lives, what name you had and to what sex did you belong; what were your faults and your successes. Nothing of this nature has been revealed to you yet. Your Father has only said: "Israel, you and those others are the same ones, and you are now in the time of restitution, of evolution and perfection."

53. When you have a profound and ample knowledge of what the spiritual restitution is, and what is the reincarnation of the spirit, how great will your elevation be in the face of those trials! How much resignation there will be before those sufferings, and how much conformity and love in your own destiny!

54. And when this knowledge and this faith becomes a reality among Humanity, how great an elevation will there also be in the spirit of mankind!

55. The fatalism of man will disappear and so will the desperation disappear, as well as the confusion and the unconformity, and also the blasphemy of many.

56. Why, in their desperation, do men commit suicide in this era? Why do they put an end to their own course of life?

57. Because they have not wanted to make use of their spiritual fortitude to go through the bitter situation with courage; they are unable to comprehend the extent of the significance to their spirit the fact of doing away with their material existence, because they cannot understand that those trials that man goes through are due to spiritual restitution in order to wash away their blemishes and cleanse their spirit.

58. When man ignores these things, he loses his composure, he is blinded; he is unnerved and he does not feel with enough strength to hasten the pain.

59. My brothers, who among you who knows what the spiritual restitution is, the reincarnation of the spirit and the responsibility of your spirit before God, would dare to end the course of his material existence?

60. Who, among you, who knows the sacredness of the things that God has placed within your spirit, ignores how dreadful it would be for him to approach the Father without being cleansed and reach Him before the hour written in the Book of Life and of Eternity?

62. Why do married couples separate in this era? Why do men reject their women and the women turn away from their husbands, seeking

protection in the material laws to separate?

63. Because they do not comprehend the responsibility and the significance of that act, that pact, that institution, because they lack the profound spiritual knowledge that two incarnated spirits who unite in marriage, have come to fulfill a very delicate mission and that they previously have had that destiny, that responsibility, and that restitution.

64. They ignore that, despite all the trials, of all the defects, of all the offenses, nothing nor anyone can separate their spirits, who are fulfilling their destiny and their restitution.

65. With regard to the word of the Father who reveals everything, how many must hold back, make an inward study of themselves and delve into the depths of their own destiny, until they reach the conclusion that they are fulfilling a difficult restitution, and for that reason, they must look for some way to understand each other; to tolerate one another, to forgive their defects and love each other and bear, to the end, that destiny and that restitution!

67. Why do many men and women seek refuge in vice? Why do they resort to degradation and their own destruction?

68. Because neither have they had the sufficient courage to go through the trials and pain, and because they have not found along the pathway of their lives a light, a word of advice, a guiding light, a support that will brace them and save them from the fall.

69. When men understand that they have come to this world to retribute and to temper the spirit, then they will not despair. When they learn that their present life is not the only one which they have lived, they will no longer reclaim to the Father that their existence had been unpleasant and painful for them.

70. When the spirits acknowledge that all of

them have known of the pleasures; that all have savored milk and honey; that a period of time of earthly satisfactions has been granted to all, and that all of them have known about the vanities and material greatness, they will have understood that the time of restitution has come; the time to give back to the spirit all his strength, all his light, his purity, and limpidness.

71. Then, the human heart shall seek the most sound and noble satisfactions, freeing itself from all that is superfluous, from all that is unnecessary, liberating itself from the low passions, to enjoy itself spiritually in the practice of righteousness, of love and friendship, and will seek its enjoyment in honesty, in work that is sound and in the decent pleasures, without looking further for the deceiving splendours of this world.

72. But the Law of God, His Infinite and Spiritual Doctrine, does not have as its lone objective that man may live a better life in this existence only, but also prepares him for his spiritual life.

73. The divine intention, the finality of His Law and His Doctrine, revealed to man in all eras, has been that the spirit who dwells within him, always be prepared with the divine word and the light; to elevate himself in the struggle and to perfect himself along the pathway, complying with the law of evolution.

75. This life which you bear is the crucible in which the spirit is forged, and with each suffering he is accumulating experiences. Each undertaking, each mission, each step along this life, is a teaching that God imparts to the spirit.

76. Brothers, that is your material existence: a preparation for the true life, the spiritual life.

77. Do not look for death in your future; do not look for a sepulcher in your tomorrow, or the nothingness; look for the ALL, for Eternity, the Life, peace, and the joy.

78. Do not concern yourself too much with the things of the Earth, depriving your spirit from nourishing and also saturating himself with the teaching and freeing himself from complying with the spiritual law.

79. But also, do not, by practicing more in spiritual things, fall into the fanaticism of even mixing material things with the sublime things that pertain to the Work of the Lord.

80. Give to each thing whatever pertains to it, in its just and appropriate measure. Do not mix the name of the Lord with superfluous things.

81. The Law of the Father should not be an obsession in your spirit, because all the obsessions are bad. The Law of the Father must live within you in a natural way, simple and pure, so that you may put it into practice at the proper moments, also practicing the duties of the Earth at the appropriate moment, devoting yourself to them with a good disposition and conscience.

82. My brothers, only in that manner can you dignify the Work of the Father among Humanity; only in that way will you be able to set a good example among mankind.

83. Others should not contemplate that these people, indoctrinated by the Lord, materialise His Work, and neither must they contemplate that you exceed yourselves and fall into fanaticism and obsession. You must teach what the Master told you in the Second Era: "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's and unto God the things that are God's!"

A MESSAGE FROM MARY

The Divine Tenderness of Our Heavenly Mother. Abridged Version.

Message No. 1

1. The spirit of Mary is among you.

2. My infinite presence, felt by those who have been able to spiritually prepare themselves, is truthful. It pleases me to visit my Marian people, so that they may feel my presence close to their heart, and so that they may hear my maternal voice, with the love and trust with which the small child usually hears the stories that his mother relates.

3. Listen: In that period of time, hidden among the mountains of Galilee, there existed a village called Nazareth, formed by humble houses where tranquility, simplicity and peace reigned. There, ignored and silent, awaiting her mission, lived a maiden who was the treasure of her parents.

4. They named me Mary which signifies lady, and ever since my childhood I knew that my destiny in the world was to serve the Father as the most humble of His servants. During my infancy I passed many hours devoted to prayer and meditation, in sweet ecstasy that gave strength to my heart as a woman, to enable me to resist the critical moments that waited for me. But also, like all children, I knew of infantile games, because I have always loved the children.

5. How many times my heart was moved by the innocence of the little ones who sought my company, to enjoy the tenderness that in my heart I felt for them. They were the same children who later on, would hear the Divine Master consecrate me at the foot of the cross, as

the spiritual mother of Humanity.

6. The knowledge of God and of the superior things that the Lord revealed to me, allowed me to prepare many hearts, making it known to them that the time was drawing near for the coming of the promised Saviour; but never at any time did my lips reveal that I was the chosen one among all women in whom the incarnation of the Word would be consummated. I was to wait for that moment when the voice of the Father would reveal to all men my true essence through the lips of Jesus.

7. Through those silent nights of Nazareth I prayed for mankind. And how much pain took hold of my heart for those sick of body and spirit! How I grieved for those lonely hearts who suffered from the hunger and their thirst for love! My prayers were also elevated for all those who endured the cross of ungratefulness and injustice.

8. I had the presentiment, in the depth of my being, of the pain that was to pierce my heart as a mother at Calvary.

9. Oh, Nazareth, flower of Galilee, you were my small earthly homeland! There, humble as all the women, I knew of the human chores, to which I devoted myself with love and joy, submissive and obedient, recognizing that home is a temple where the spirit of the Lord dwells.

10. But another temple waited for me when I became a maiden, and it was the one which was to come for me to devote myself to the service of God, where my spirit and my flesh would

become prepared and fortified in prayer and in the practice of the law. From that temple I would emerge one day to unite myself in matrimony with Joseph, the noble elderly who would be for a brief time my companion on Earth.

11. One night, transported in prayer, while conversing with the Highest, the Angel of the Lord came to me to announce that I would shortly conceive the only begotten Son of the Father. Deep in thought I contemplated the celestial apparition, but not surprised by what he had just announced to me, inasmuch as my spirit knew of the mission that he had brought to the world. Nevertheless, my heart as a woman and as a virgin wife, felt overwhelmed in the face of such grace granted to a humble creature and I prayed to give thanks.

12. From my eyes poured a torrent of tears of happiness, and also of pain, and I said to the Father: Lord, my spirit rejoices within you, my saviour, because you have done great things, because you are almighty and your name is Holy.

13. The months went by and the day drew near when the words of the spiritual emissary would be fulfilled and so I arranged the humble bedroom where my beloved Jesus, the fruit of my womb, was to be born.

14. But God had arranged everything in a different manner, and having had to depart in the company of Joseph toward Bethlehem of Judea, obeying an order from Caesar, the child was to be born far away from Nazareth.

15. Painful and lengthy was the journey for who would shortly become a mother, and useless was the search in Bethlehem for a place to rest. Not a single door was opened at my call. But everything had been prepared by the Lord, since there, on the outskirts of the city, a cavern where humble shepherds usually sought shelter with their flock, was the place selected by God for the

birth of my beloved Son, the promised Messiah.

16. My children: Verily I say to you that there does not exist in your language any words which can express what my eyes contemplated in that instant when the Word, made man, was born to the light of the world and rested on my bosom. A radiant light illuminated that Being who, upon opening his eyes, enveloped me in a smile of infinite love.

17. What joy so great invaded my heart as a mother! But there was so much loneliness and poverty in our surroundings that I felt distressed. I would have liked to cover that little body in gala clothes, knowing that He was King, but I could only wrap him with my kisses of love, give him the best bedding and I could only offer Him a manger for a cradle.

18. An illustrious silence enveloped that holy night, without the lords of the Earth nor the kings of the world, asleep in lethargy and darkness, having any presentiment that the Son of God had arrived among men.

19. The shepherds of Bethlehem of simple and humble heart, were the ones who felt in the depth of their being the gentle footsteps of the newborn baby.

20. In the middle of the night, the Angel of the Lord appeared before them and he said to them: "Have no fear, as I have come to announce to you a very great joy for this village, because today was born, in the city of David, the Saviour, the Christ, the Messiah, whom you have been waiting for, and the sign is that you will find him reclining in the manger of the stable. He is the Messiah."

21. At that instant the sky became illuminated with a radiant light and an army of angels intoned in a sweet voice: "Glory be to God in the highest of the Heavens and peace on Earth to men of good will."

22. Deep in thought, enraptured, they received the divine message announced centuries before by the prophets of the Lord.

23. When the vision had passed, the shepherds, with their hearts overflowing with happiness, went forth in search of relatives and friends to give them the good news. Later, the light of the Lord guided their footsteps to the cavern, where the Son of God reposed on the padding of straw of a manger.

24. A scene of humbleness and of light was offered to the eyes of the shepherds. That child, to whom they knelt to adore, was the Man-God who had come to Earth to save mankind from the yoke of sin.

25. Oh, My Father, who in all eras has searched for simple hearts to reveal to them your high plans, knowing that the wise and powerful men disown you and deny you.

26. You, laborers of my beloved people, who come to hear your Lord, are the simple of heart whom my Father looks for in this period of time, so that you may carry the news of His new advent.

27. You men, women, elders and children who at this moment hear the voice of your Celestial Mother, are the humble hearts who have known how to listen to the voice of the Angel of the Lord in this era, announcing the spiritual presence of the Divine Master. I bless your submission to that calling of love and I compare you to the shepherds of those times, because you have not become scandalised on finding Him in the most complete humility, unaware of the world's pomp. And for the faith that you show in the face of these revelations, the Lord wishes to repose on the bedding that you have prepared for Him in your heart.

28. I receive the gifts of love that you offer Me, converting them into peace for all the nations of the world, into caresses for the children and into

strength for the men who struggle in life. I embrace within my mantle of love all the women and I wipe away the tears of all the mothers, wives, widows and the abandoned ones, who drink drop by drop their chalice of bitterness.

29. Humanity: I love you infinitely. I have no reproach against those who do not recognise me as the Mother, because I not only love those who love me or believe in me. All of you are mine and everybody will reach the presence of the Father, where you will see me with my loving arms waiting for you, to make you feel the warmth of my bosom from which you shall never turn away.

30. Oh, blessed children, beloved orphans, young ones who are confused and journey along without a course, receive my light! Maidens and young men: be strong in the face of the turmoil of life so that you will not lose your fragrance. Blessed children: receive my caress and my gifts.

31. Lonely hearts, who hunger for love and thirst for tenderness and understanding, I announce to you that soon you will find the treasure desired.

32. Toward that end I leave for you a lighted torch of faith in your existence.

Message No. 4

1. Mary, your Mother, is going to talk to you about how Jesus was on Earth.

2. He was humble, all love, comprehension and charity; His eyes were gentle, His hands soft. He was like an iris, His voice was caressing and His word illuminated like a star. He was like a balsam, like a cooing of a dove. He always spoke of the Kingdom of His Father, of good and beautiful things, and the men and the children listened to Him transported into a superior world.

3. His protection was of a loving shepherd and His teaching was the best of all teachers. The children loved Him; they rejoiced when Jesus placed His hand upon their heads and their face reflected the happiness when He looked at them. How much love toward men! How much love for the children! When they came to me, they said to me: we came looking for our friend Jesus. How many beautiful things did my eyes contemplate! How much joy did my spirit experience for having been the Mother of Jesus!

4. Men contemplated His miracles. As a child, an elderly man came close to Him saying: "I know that you possess certain virtues and I came to you seeking help. My sown field is withering for lack of water. Jesus accompanied the ancient to those fields and after elevating His eyes toward the Heavens, He spoke a few words and torrential water fell, fertilizing everything. The ancient gathered an abundant harvest and said to me: "This child has a virtue that the Lord has given him, since never had my fields produced so much, nor have my granaries been so full. And the Mother was happy contemplating the fulfillment of the word of the Father and the obedience of the Son.

5. That Child, converted later into the Master, spoke in parables to instruct His disciples about the laws of the Father and of His perfect plan. And how many times in speaking to those who followed Him, forgot that He had not taken any bread to His lips!

6. The Master spoke of a message that He had not learned from men. He indoctrinated them as no one had ever done before and many times the disciples, who coexisted near Him and knew His language, did not understand the significance of His words. And that was because He spoke to them in a spiritual meaning that they at times were unable to comprehend.

7. After the rapture with which I looked upon My Son, watching him change from a child to an adolescent, my heart as a mother had the

presentiment of the end that waited for Him at the conclusion of His mission on Earth.

8. He as a child, went into ecstasy admiring the things created by his Father. On some occasions He would say: "Mother, look at the limpidity and transparency of the waters; how much beauty in the flowers when they unfold in the spring. Such is the heart of one who loves. That is how I love Humanity. An eternal song of love is within Me".

9. Jesus shined more than the rays of the sun, because from Him reflected a light that embellished all His Being. His eyes were not the same as of other men or like other teachers, but rather they penetrated into the hearts giving them life. It seemed that the light of day added its beauty to caress everything He saw. His eyes, always serene, had a secret, profound message.

10. He spoke to me with great assurance since a child and said to me: "My Father spoke to me tonight and I have received His message, and I have felt Him within my heart".

11. A very great beatitude enveloped Him when He elevated his spirit to enter in communion with the Father. Afterwards, when He went forth searching for the sad and sick ones, phrases filled with love and of light poured out from His lips. His language, simple and profound at the same time, reached all hearts.

12. My life near Jesus was a luminous day; away from Him, was a night of darkness and without stars. The life close to Jesus was a poem.

13. All His life was a lesson of spirituality, and I, the happy Mother of that Son that Heaven had entrusted me, accompanied Him step by step in His transit in the world. After that happiness would come the suffering. But the Son and the Mother would comply with the divine will.

14. Magdalene, speaking to me of Jesus said to me: "Only a ray from His eyes was enough for

my thoughts to change. My spirit was touched from its lethargy. My heart shook on feeling the spiritual love. The light from His eyes was sufficient to change my life."

15. How many times, at the close of day, Jesus being still a child, I stretched him in my arms and conversed with him. I talked to him about God or of the announcements of the prophets and I would say to him: "The illuminated ones have taught that the Son of God will come to save all men" Then, so as not to reveal His mission, He remained silent and appeared to be asleep. I continued talking to Him: "We know that a prophet will come when the world slumbers spiritually and be given to sin, to announce the proximity of the Kingdom of the Heavens, "and He knew who that prophet was, but He remained pensive in profound thoughts. At other times I would talk about His birth, telling Him that some wise men had come to pay Him homage of their love," and He only smiled.

16. When He raised his eyes towards the Heavens they shined more than the sun itself. Many times I surprised Him talking to someone whom I could not see. He knew that He was the Son of God; as also did my heart as the Mother, but seldom did we talk about what we both knew.

17. When someone in need knocked on the door of our home asking for charity my son received him with gentleness and would say to him: I have come amongst you to make you owners of a great kingdom, and would talk to him at length, then that needy person forgot his poverty and would depart satisfied.

18. He would tell me that the time would come when the altars made by the hand of man would disappear, and that God would manifest Himself in another manner; that He would spread rays of light to all men. And that is what He had reserved for this period of time, in order to elevate you with His word and complete His work that way.

19. Jesus had such a power that when He said to men: "Follow Me", they would do it abandoning the material things without thinking. Because he who listens to Him cannot live without His word. And it was because His message was captivating and filled with truthfulness. When He conversed with me, He would say that the love of the Celestial Father is the first and the last one; that He is the beginning and the end of every creature. That what comes from Him shall return to Him.

20. He never rested, because He said He must take advantage of the time to give men what belonged to them: the divine message. That is why, on having the presentiment of what awaited for Him, his face filled with tenderness seemed to conceal that secret. I knew from the prophecies that the Son of God would be sacrificed.

21. When He prayed, He seemed to become transported to other regions, and later, upon returning from His ecstasy, He would say to me: "Mother, I will depart soon, because there are missions which my Father has entrusted to me and I am going to fulfill them. Humanity calls for me, they need me and I must go to them, to give them what my Father has ordered me to do. I have come to restore - to redeem".

22. That Jesus so sweet, so tender, who loved Humanity so much, one day was sacrificed by them. When they took Him to Calvary I asked: "What has He done to men but give them the fragrance of His exquisite love?" And when His body was deposited in my arms, there was no place where you could put a finger on Him. In what manner could you touch His wounds, since all His body was sorely bruised?

23. His hands that had caressed so much were pierced. His feet, which had traveled all along the roads in His unceasing sowing of love were also perforated...He was all bruised. His enemies had concluded their deed, but in their heart they

felt that Jesus had been just. Some of them felt in Him the presence of the Messiah. Jesus knew it all; however, He had not a single reproach against them. He loved everyone tenderly, even Judas who betrayed Him.

24. His last look was very sad. "Mother", He said to me, "Behold your son", referring to John, His disciple. I loved John and at that hour I took him as my son, since he had in his virtue a similarity of Jesus. He was my comfort in my old age.

25. When the voice of Jesus ceased, I could not with all my love close His wounds.

26. Oh, My Son, within you was hidden the truthfulness of the Father. I remember you as a child, I admire you as the Word and I love you as the emissary! Those who listened to you as a man in the Second Era and today they hear you in Spirit, will always remember you!

27. My beloved: You were a constant devotion to your children in dedicating your love to the poor, to the sick, to the sinners. Your lips that spoke of love, were closed because of the human incomprehension. Your thirst was for love and they could not quench it. There is a lack of prudence on Earth, because man repulses the divine illumination. The virtues fade little by little and only searches for a false light that science gives out. And you have come to talk to them about the light that is never extinguished.

28. Breath of my life, the cause of my happiness and my suffering! I bless your children, your disciples, and as their mother, I will continue to instruct them.

29. I bless the human race and that my charity be among the mothers who journey along the pathway of flowers and thorns. I wish that you will never hear the yelling of a mob clamoring for the death of your son. Can you imagine what went through the heart of Mary in those hours of infinite pain? That you never know of those things, oh, mothers! Because if you should have

to endure that ordeal, you would not resist it.

Message No. 10

1. Men and women who form the new people of the Lord: I am the Mother who draws near you to comfort you and to give you strength in the vicissitudes of life.

2. My sons. You begin to feel the nostalgia for your spiritual homeland, after searching in vain for the perfect peace on this Earth. You carry the cross of pain and you ask yourself why you have not as yet reached the Promised Land. I say to you that the hour is not far when you shall see appear before you the first lights of the Great City. For now you have received the message of your Master, who comes to teach you to recover your gifts which form your legacy, so that you may return to Him, after having put His lessons into practice.

3. All Creation has been prepared with announcements and signs to awaken men toward spirituality. The times have been fulfilled and the Lord has come to His people to ask for an accounting of the missions that He has entrusted to them, since everything will be judged according to what was prophesied.

4. The Lord has arranged everything with wisdom. The countless trials that you have gone through, are steps that draw you close to Him. It is true that you carry a cross on your shoulders, but think that everything is due to just and irrevocable laws and it is necessary for you to be willing to settle your debt, with obedience and love.

5. Rise up to the spiritual struggle. Penetrate into the human heart and you will discover that not all men are insensible. Many have been able to wash away their worries with resignation, blessing their Lord and receiving with humility the suffering as well as the happiness.

6. Feel the pain of others, spread the balsam that heals and pacifies the heart. That balsam is the spiritual light, the truth revealed in the teachings of the Master and the counseling of your Mother.

7. Be filled with hope, because the Lord has come to save you. Learn from Him and when you feel you are His disciples go forth along the pathways, follow His footsteps and you shall find the Road, the Truth and the Life.

Message No. 11

11. Beloved daughters, who have come to fulfill a delicate mission. I invite you to prayer, to the practice of virtues, toward patience and to humility. Each one of you carries a cross of sufferings through which you will perfect yourselves. Be patient in your trials and persevering in the fight for your spiritual elevation. Comply with your duties as daughters, as disciples and later as companions of men. Carry out your missions as wives, cultivate the heart that has been entrusted to You; be watchful for him and lead him along the best pathway and later, when you have reached the gift of maternity, keep a vigil on your children. They, as part of yourself, will take on the virtues which you wish for them to have. Those spirits shall be filled with gifts to fulfill the mission that the Father entrusted them. Some shall work in silence and others will manifest themselves before multitudes. Some will be prophets and other counselors and instructors; everyone shall have as a mission the universal peace and the keys of regeneration for this world. Look after their actions, their footsteps and thoughts.

12. I am the Mother who watches over the human race and over all the worlds. Women: be strong against temptation and sin; repulse all the impurity. Make your home a temple where

there is a worship of peace, of love and of fraternity. Advise righteousness only; never give way to division. You are collaborators of the Divine work. Arise with virtue as a banner. Always speak with prudence and inspiration and your voice shall be heard.

13. Do your best so that your good deeds may multiply and your gifts within you shall not fade away. The greater you practice, they will be more abundant. Each seed that you sow will germinate, and if you do not contemplate it in this world, later, along your spiritual path, the Master will show you the fruits of your labor and fulfillment you did on Earth.

14. And you, men, representatives of the Lord on Earth, who bear within your heart the fortitude, the love and justice, watch over the world; pray for the weak and defenseless ones. Each one of you be an apostle of truthfulness. Prepare yourselves so that later on you will remain as preachers among Humanity.

15. The world will look for you and shall put your gifts to the test. Blessed be the strong ones, those who journey along the pathway filled with faith. The lessons of the Master have not been only for yourselves, since tomorrow you must carry them to your brothers, to those who are waiting the fulfillment of the prophecies. You shall raise your voice to those who slumber, as the hour draws near when mankind awakens and knows how to interpret the happenings in their present life and the trials that the Lord is giving them so that they will rise and take heed of the Master's voice, who invites them to become His followers, His disciples.

16. Your actions will be the best testimony; not always shall it be necessary to speak. It will be enough for the needy to enter your home so that they will feel the beneficial influence and peace that reigns within. Go forth in search of Humanity who has fallen into a deep abyss, and has suffered for the lack of assistance. The powerful arm of the Lord has held the men back

so that they fall no more and that they can lift themselves from the abyss and recover what they have lost spiritually.

17. Be rejoiced, because the Father has looked upon you and has granted you great gifts. Love with all the strength of your being. Love the Creator, serve Him and He will come to you to tell you: "Lift your head - you are My beloved son, My disciple".

Message No. 12

1. Here I am in spirit. I have come to bring you the message of love that you expect from Me.

2. The heart of all mothers weep, touched before the presence of Mary.

3. Welcome, mothers who have experienced the satisfaction of having formed a family. Mothers who weep for the absence of a son, searching for him in space at times, during those nights of silence, ascending to the heights through your thoughts. And the other one in the darkness of the abyss as deep as you can descend, calling for him. You possess the secret of redemption through love. You are the guide and luminous beacon for your sons. You are the intermediaries between Heaven and Earth. God placed the tenderness within your heart, so that you will spread it on all those who surround you.

4. To you Mothers who are happy and to those who are sad, I dedicate these words; also to those who accompany their sick son at bedside; the same as those who weep because their son suffers morally and also to those women who suffer because their son is in prison. My heart descends upon all the Mothers of the world.

5. Among all of them there is a petition on the tip of the tongue for those beloved beings; a teardrop to manifest their pain for them; but their heart always filled with hope in Me. They

present it to Me filled with ideals, like flowers which are always renovating. All of you are the promise of human redemption and the hope of a better life in this world.

6. The divine wisdom has deposited within your heart the secret for the regeneration of men, because your heart, which is the foundation of abnegation and tenderness, knows the most innermost fibers of the human being. There you have the why the Father entrusted you the mission of morally forming men, showing him to take the first step, of babbling the first word and elevate the first prayer.

7. You are the faithful and constant companion along your son's journey. To you, Nature sings in multiple manifestations.

8. How can I not listen to your supplications, since I know that forgetting about your own selves, you ask only for those who are part of your being? How can I not receive your spiritual flowers, since they are prayers, supplications and tears?

9. My maternal love which fills the Universe, waits for you in the Hereafter.

10. Here then, my beloved, is the mother of Jesus, the same one who became a woman in the Second Era to manifest her tenderness, the one who handed you her son knowing the destiny which awaited for Him in the world.

11. I am Mary, the sweet Mother who comforts you when you are sad, and the one who visits you when you are alone and heals you when you are sick. You are the ones who love and understand me the most, because the suffering draws you close to me. I want for you to be the apostles of righteousness, good Disciples of Christ, that the gifts of your spirit manifest and develop themselves. Be aware that the Father granted you the gift of maternity so you can teach how to love. The world has need of your comprehension and charity. Be gentle and serve

as much as you are able before leaving this world, thus in that manner you will have made all those around you very happy, and within your heart, which is the true home, there shall be happiness and peace.

12. I want to make of you an apostolate of the maternal love, since you are truly angels that God has placed on Earth to watch over all men.

13. Come to Me, Oh, mothers of the world To heal you of the wounds which your own sons cause you. I am also a mother and My heart receives all the pain of Humanity; but I say to you that it is not the pain but rather the prayer of the spirit, the best incense that reaches Me.

14. There is a time in a man's life when he feels happy; when he is in the prime of age; he is healthy and has charge of whatever ambition. He sees himself surrounded by affection and the world offers him everything. But afterwards, when it seems like everything is against him and he feels he is a failure, a sadness takes hold of him and then he clamors to the Highest asking for help. My spirit, who is ready to assist him, comes to his calling to heal his wounds, wipe his tears and restore the fortitude and his faith. Right there is the presence of the Mother who does not leave his side until he is up and around.

15. The maternal love is one of the greatest gifts that the Heavens has granted the human beings.

16. I say to the one who suffers the abandonment of her life's companion; wait for him always, love him, even when he has forgotten you, bless him, do not hold any grudge. Faith is a powerfull force that accomplishes what is humanly impossible, realizing what you call a miracle. if prayers move the stars and the Heavens, why shouldn't they touch the heart?

17. And you, mother who tries to hide your son, believing that he is not a legitimate child for being the fruit of a deception in which you were the victim, do not be ashamed of becoming a

mother, nor should you place the chalice of bitterness in the lips of your son. Come close to Me, heal your wound and feel comfort with the joy of becoming a mother.

18. You must not confuse the divine laws with the human ones, because a pure love, the elevated sentiment, does not ever become blemished by the world's miseries. You do not as yet know how to judge, nor do you know where the real sin lies. To be a mother redeems. Why then are there those who are ashamed of it?

19. Who then is the guilty one? The one who betrays the noble sentiments or the one who trustfully loves? Guilty is the one who violates the laws of God, who profanes the spiritual temple and offends the altar of love.

20. Do not fear, woman; the pain has purified you; your flower which you believed wilted again adorns My sanctuary. The Mother says to you: sin is in the low passions, in the vices. Of what weakness do you speak to Me about? Here then, your love has redeemed you. He who betrayed you is deep down and distant from you.

21. Continue shining as like the star, so that you may illuminate the pathway of that child who has been entrusted to you; that you can overflow upon him your maternal tenderness. That son shall be the strength of your existence, though you must lead him. Do not suffer any more, because nothing is able to blemish the garments of your spirit.

22. Do you believe that those children whom you call illegitimate, are not legitimate sons of God and for that reason does not love them like the others? Who establishes those differences in the world? Men of sin, who sentence others who are as they are. This is what Mary, your Mother, says to you.

23. Like a celestial music are your prayers in favour of Humanity. Make your heart be the

place where the echo of My voice as the Mother, is heard.

24. Oh, women - mothers! Holy is the moment of childbirth, for there the veil of mystery is drawn and the wisdom of God is manifested in the power of Nature. Your eyes become clouded in that instant; the world spins around you and the body relaxes, while the spirit, elevating himself feels the presentiment of the glory, where he cannot enter, because the object of your love, the beloved son, attracts you to the world; then, you bless your pain.

25. Mary, the servant of the Lord, blesses the moment of childbirth, which is the fire that purifies and dignifies; water that cleanses and pain that redeems. The miracle takes place and elevates the woman before the eyes of God. What mother does not feel in that moment her heart filled with light and beauty?

26. But I must tell you that not all know how to become mothers. There are women who the maternity has not dignified nor has the pain redeemed them. They are withered flowers; without perfume, strayed along uncertain pathways. They did not experience any presentiment of maternal love, but someday My Words will reach their heart and they will be touched before the voice of Mary, their tears overflowing with repentance. They will feel an inner peace, when they reach that recognition of what their mission is.

27. Beloved daughters: Be like the stars so that you will shine like your mother in the infinite. The love and the pain convert you into heavenly bodies that illuminate the pathway of Humanity. Allow that the tenderness becomes purified within your heart, so that its beatings are those of a true mother. Remove from your face the expression of pain that you carry and become convert into lyres whose musical notes may sweeten the heart of your children.

28. Mary says to you, that not even the ministers

before the altar have received the supplicating voice of a mother; therefore, be priestesses and apostles of His love in the universal temple of Christ. Love that apostolate, caress your destiny with your heart. In lieu of love sow love, but do not concentrate in spreading tenderness to those who have been entrusted to you as sons; act so that your mantle reaches many more, be it with the word or the example, through deeds and prayers.

29. That love with which the Father has endowed you performs miracles, because to say love, is to say God, Christ, Redeemer, Martyr, Guide, Master.

End of The 2009 Third Testament's Abridged Version

**You can consult these books and
many more Third Testament's
related publications at**

144000.net